





Gc  
974.301  
F85a  
1136948

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION




ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



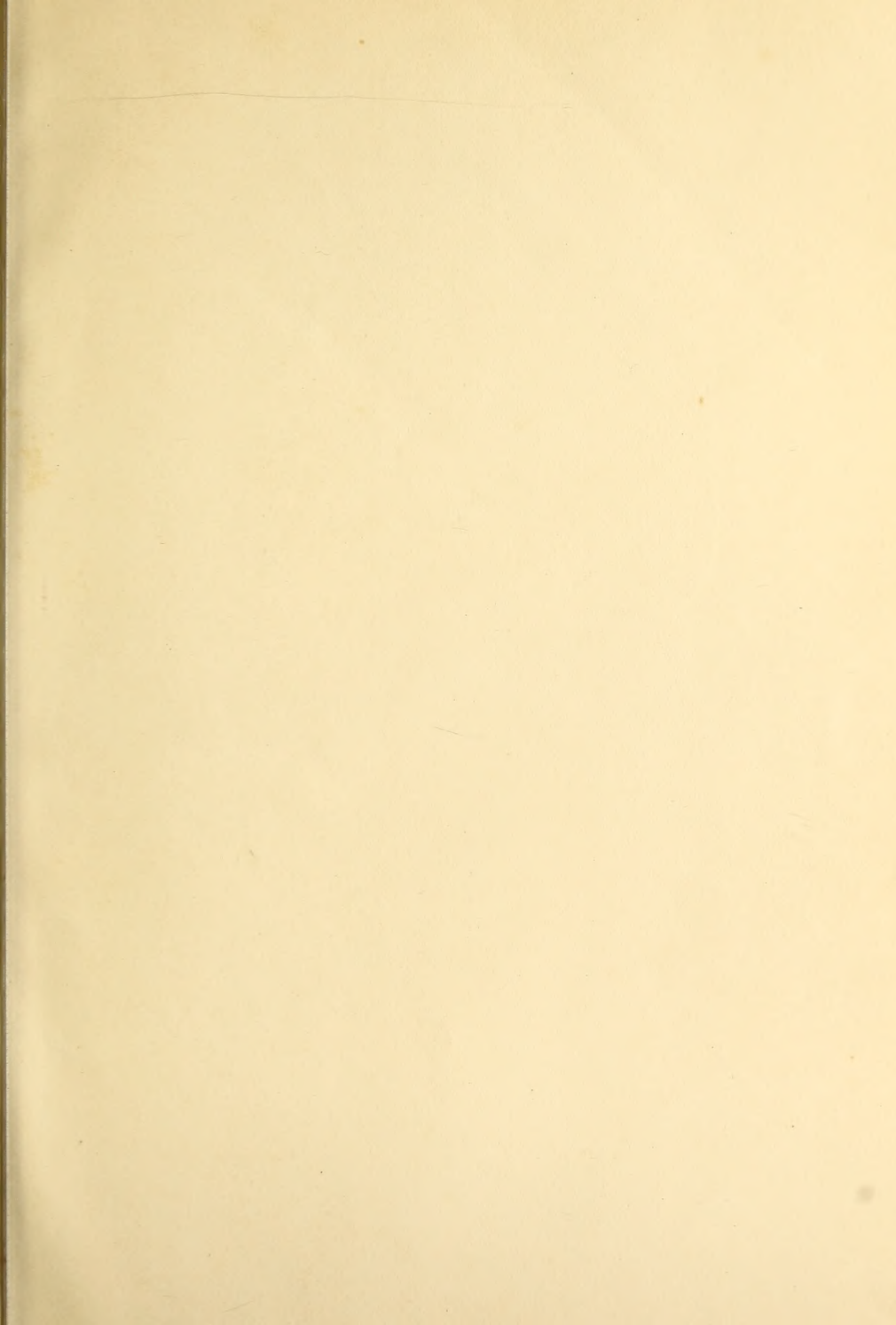
3 1833 00825 0224





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

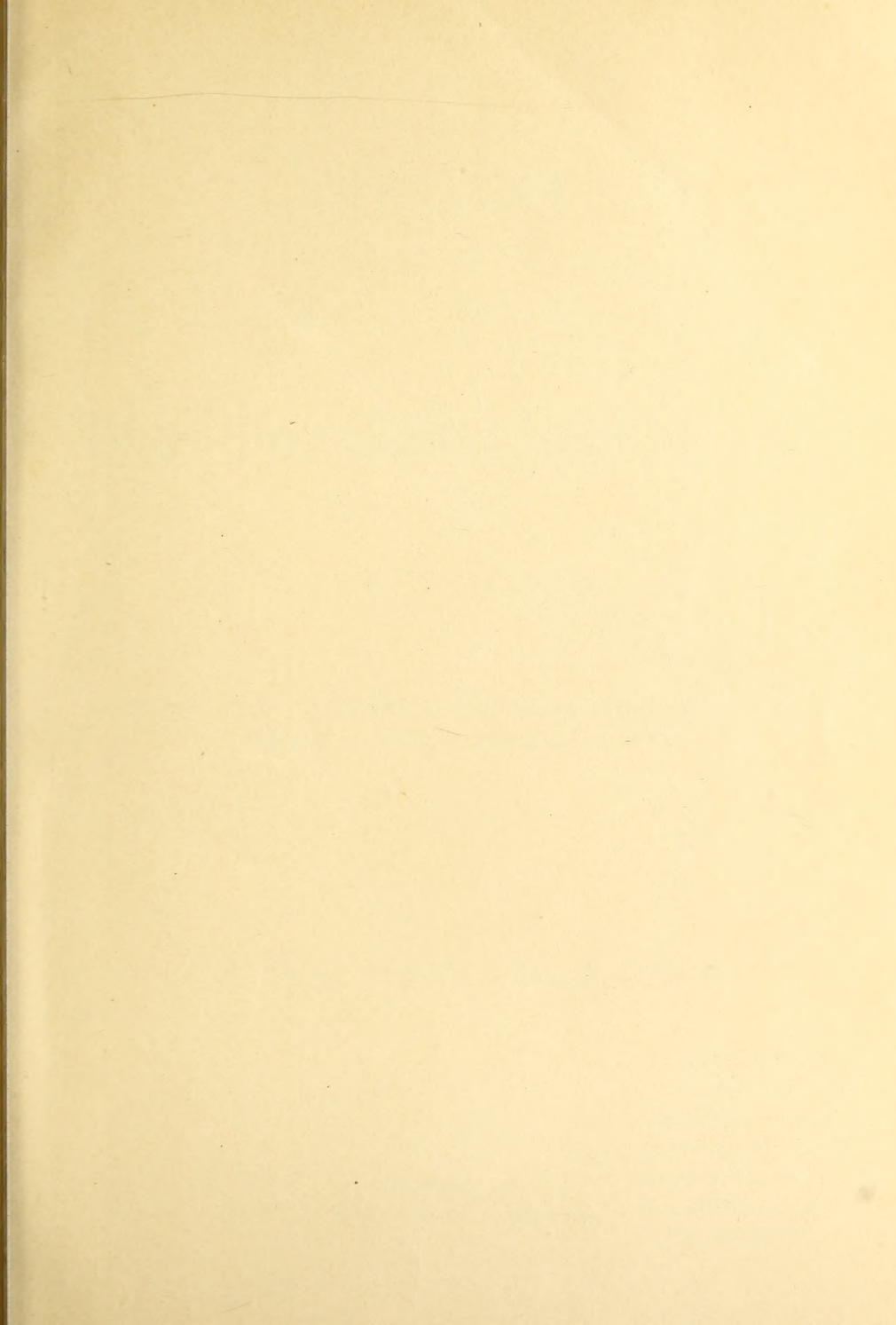


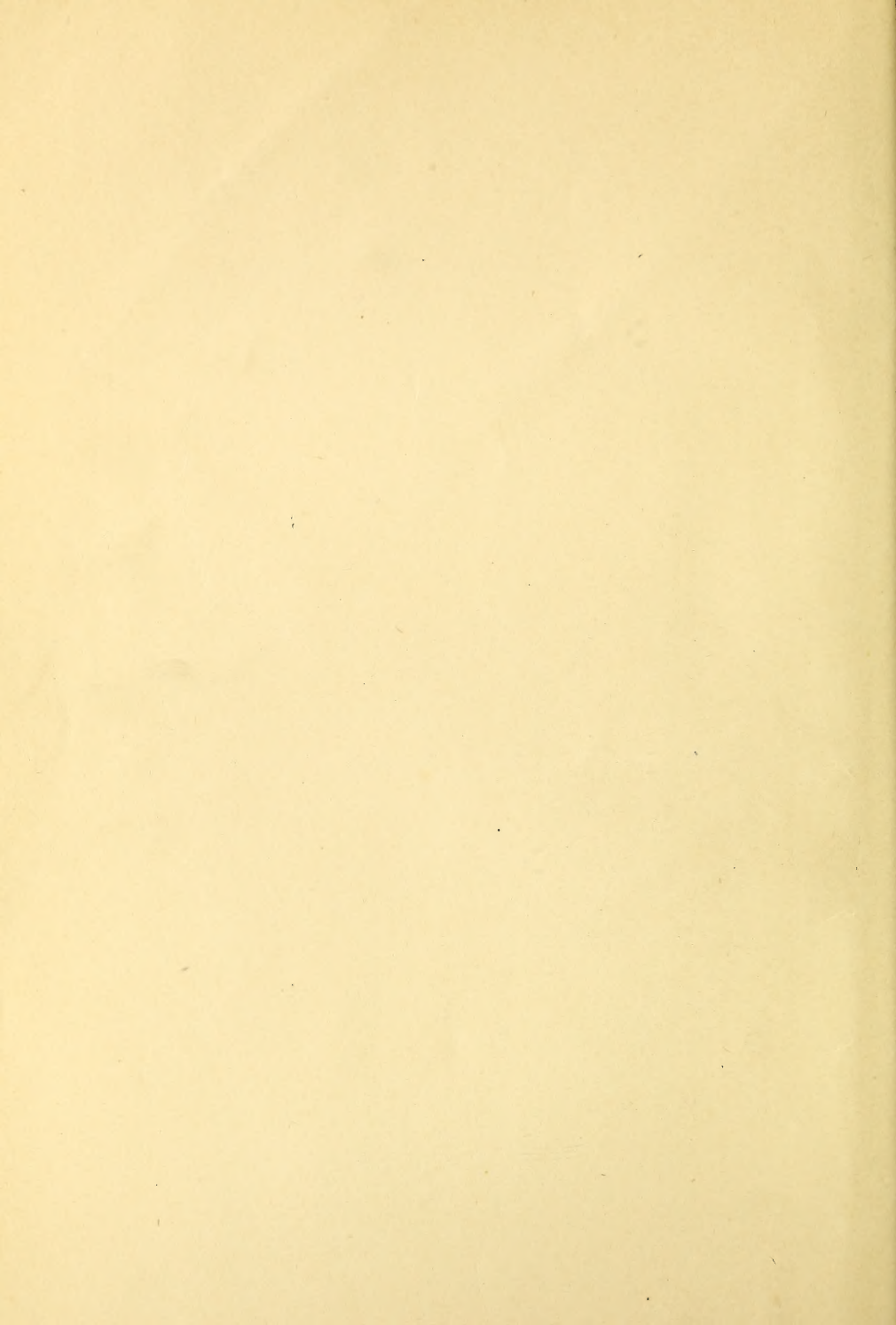














# HISTORY

OF

## Franklin <sup>AND</sup> Grand Isle Counties

### VERMONT

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF SOME  
OF THE PROMINENT MEN AND PIONEERS

---

EDITED BY LEWIS CASS ALDRICH

---

SYRACUSE, N. Y.  
D. MASON & CO., PUBLISHERS  
1891

FOR WAREHOUSE COMPANY  
ONE BROOKLYN  
NEW YORK

PRESS OF  
D. MASON & CO.,  
SYRACUSE, N. Y.

# INTRODUCTORY.

---

1136948

SAMUEL JOHNSON said: "He who hath much to do will do something wrong, and of that wrong must suffer the consequences." Possibly that observation might be applied to this work, for in the preparation of an elaborate history of Franklin and Grand Isle counties something has been said that doubtless may be an error, while there may have been left unsaid something which should have been narrated.

Franklin county has a rich and interesting early history, there having been enacted within its boundaries a series of events that were not common to the state. During the period that covered the years extending from the close of the Revolution down to and including the War of 1812-15 the region of Northern Vermont was the central seat of operations and events of national importance and bearing, and while some of these occurrences have found their way into history many of them have been passed over as of no special value to local or public records. The reader of the present volume has but to refer to the general history to learn many things as transpiring within these counties, Franklin and Grand Isle, as now constituted, that were not carried into the counties south of them, and which had much to do with the early history of the state of Vermont.

But it is not the purpose of the writer of this work to in any manner apologize for what has been done, but rather to explain the means used in accomplishing whatever has been done, and in acknowledging in a general way the assistance he has received in the preparation of the work which is now presented to the reader. And here it may be said, publicly and without reserve, that with but a single exception the compiler and editor has received at the hands of the people and the custodians of records all the assistance that could be desired to enable him



to make the work as complete, thorough, and reliable as possible. Not only this, but turning to the general and local departments, the fact will be disclosed that a number of the ablest and best writers in the county have contributed important chapters to the work. Chapter II., that relating to the Indian occupation of the region, was contributed by L. B. Truax, of Swanton; Chapter XVIII., a thorough and comprehensive history of Free Masonry in Franklin county, is from the pen of Col. Alfred A. Hall, of St. Albans. In the preparation of the press chapter the editor has to acknowledge the assistance of Counsellor J. H. Montefiore, of St. Albans. The history of the banking institutions of St. Albans, revised by committee, was written by Hon. E. A. Sowles. A chapter on Odd Fellowship is likewise contributed by P. G. M. William D. Wilson, but was received by the publishers at a date too late to admit of its incorporation in the general history. This explains its somewhat peculiar position in the work.

Among the writers of local chapters, to each of whom also is due the thanks of the editor and the publishers, may be mentioned these: O. S. Bliss, for the history of the town of Georgia; Luther B. Hunt, for assistance in the preparation of the history of Fairfax; Mrs. James G. Powell, for the history of Richford; Hon. O. N. Kelton, for the chapter relating to Montgomery; O. G. Start, for the history of Bakersfield; E. R. Towle, for the history of Franklin; P. B. B. Northrup, for the history of Sheldon; H. C. Jennison, for assistance in writing the history of Highgate; Ralph O. Sturtevant, for the history of Swanton; and Mrs. Harriet J. Riggs, for the history of Fletcher.

To each of the persons whose names have been mentioned as contributing material to this volume the editor and the publishers extend their thanks and acknowledge a debt of gratitude. But it is to the generous people of the towns of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, who by their hearty and unrestrained support have made this work successful, that the publishers acknowledge a special indebtedness. That support, freely given, made the work possible, and in return the publishers confidently believe that they have prepared for the counties an authentic and reliable and therefore valuable record.

# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

- The Subject—The Older Counties under Vermont Authority—Counties under Jurisdiction of New York—A General Geographical and Topographical View of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—Mountain Ranges and Peaks—Principal Water Courses—The Missisquoi and Lamoille Rivers and their Tributaries—Avery's Gore, an Unorganized District—Evidences of Prehistoric Occupation—Introductory to the Indian History of the Region of the Counties. . . . . 17

## CHAPTER II.

- INDIAN OCCUPATION AND RELICS. . . . . 25

## CHAPTER III.

- Early Explorations and Discoveries—The French in the Canadas—The English in the East and South—The Puritans in New England—The Dutch in New York—Samuel Champlain Visits the Lake—Its Name—Occupants of this Region in 1609—Early French Settlements in Vermont—Fort St. Anne on Isle La Motte—Captain De la Mothe—Troubles Among the Indian Nations—Beginning of Troubles Between the French and English. . . . . 38

## CHAPTER IV.

- Relations of the French and English Colonies in America—Arming the Indians—Progress of French Settlement—Events of the Early Wars—An Occasional Peace—Operations in the Champlain Region—Forts Built—The Out-

break in 1744—Treaty of Aix La Chapelle—Convention of the Colonies at Albany—Campaigns against French Strongholds—Their Results—The French Abandon their Forts—Retire to Isle Aux Noix—Major Rogers's Expedition against St. Francis Indians—Decline of the French Power—Its Final Overthrow—Surrender of Montreal—France Cedes to Great Britain—The French Seigniories on Lake Champlain—The Grants in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—British Government Declines to Confirm them. . . . . 44

## CHAPTER V.

Early Land Grants—Dispute Concerning the Boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire—Its Settlement—Conflict of Authority Respecting the First Settled Locality in Vermont—Benning Wentworth Becomes Governor of New Hampshire—Grants made by Him—His Right Disputed by New York—Grants within the Region of Franklin County—The Claims of New York Founded on Grants to the Duke of York—Correspondence between New Hampshire and New York—The Controversy Referred to the King—His Decree—New York Extends to Connecticut River—New Hampshire withdraws from the Controversy—Policy adopted by New York—Resisted by the Inhabitants—The Leaders of the People—The Green Mountain Boys—Treatment of New York Officers—Counties Formed by New York—Albany and Charlotte Counties Embrace this Region—Progress of the Controversy—Rewards offered by New York—Proclamations on Both Sides—Events East of the Mountains—The People United—The Massacre at Westminster. . . . . 60

## CHAPTER VI.

The Controversy Resumed—Proceedings on the Part of Vermont—Ethan Allen's Achievement at Ticonderoga—Seth Warner at Crown Point—Vermont Seeks Admission to the Federal Union—The Declaration of American Independence—The Dorset Conventions—Vermont's Independence Declared—The State Formed—Name of New Connecticut—Changed to Vermont—Proceedings of Congress upon Vermont's Petition—The Subject Dismissed—Framing the State Constitution—First Union with New Hampshire Towns—Its Dissolution—New York, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts Claims—Vermont's Appeal—Action of Congress—Second Union with New Hampshire Towns—The Eastern Union—Their Dissolution—Negotiations with Canada—Their Results—General Washington's Reply to Governor Chittenden's Letter—New York Ceases Opposition to Vermont's Independence—The States Choose Commissioners—The Controversy Settled—Vermont Admitted to the Union—The Act of Congress. . . . . 74



## CHAPTER VII.

During the Revolutionary War—Then no Permanent Settlement in this Region—	
Causes of the War—Allen Captures Ticonderoga—Warner Takes Crown Point	
—Arnold Secures Control of Lake Champlain—Invasion of Canada—Seth	
Warner Chosen Commander of the Green Mountain Boys—Allen's Defeat and	
Disappointment—His Subsequent Action and Capture—Taken to England—	
The Campaign of 1775—Events of the Succeeding Year—Disaster Follows	
Success—Americans Withdraw from Canada—The English Regain Lake	
Champlain—The Naval Engagement—Destruction of the American Fleet—	
Carleton's Singular Conduct—He returns to Canada—Campaign of 1777—	
Burgoyne Commands the British—Ticonderoga Taken by Hill—Mount Inde-	
pendence Evacuated—Battle at Hubbardton—St. Clair Retreats to Fort	
Edward—Warner's Regiment at Manchester—Gen. Stark Comes to Vermont's	
Aid—The Battle at Bennington—Defeat of the British—Gates and Burgoyne	
at Stillwater—Their Battles—British again Defeated—Surrender of Burgoyne	
—Indian Depredations in Vermont—Negotiations with Canada—Its Effects	
on Vermont and the Country—Ingratitude of Congress.....	89

## CHAPTER VIII.

County Erections under New York—Those East and West of the Green Mount-	
ains Cumberland County—Albany County Erected—Charlotte County Set	
Off—The County Seats—Counties formed by Vermont—Bennington and	
Cumberland—Washington County Erected—Changed to Rutland—Addison	
County Formed—Chittenden County Created—Organization of Franklin	
County—Of Grand Isle County—Towns of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties	
—How They Were Granted—Their Organization.....	106

## CHAPTER IX.

Organization of the Counties—Locating the County Seat of Franklin County—The	
County Originally Called "York"—Name Changed to "Franklin"—Courts and	
Court-Houses—The Jails—Franklin County Civil List—Organization of Grand	
Isle County—Delays in Bringing about the Desired End—Several Petitions	
Presented—The County Buildings and First Courts—Civil List of Grand	
Isle County.....	114

## CHAPTER X.

Events Preceding the War of 1812-15—British Occupation of Alburgh and other Points South of the Line—Troubles Following the Town Organization of Alburgh—Disturbances on the Northern Frontier—Canada and Vermont Establish Trade Relations—Vermont Favored by the Governor-General—Difficulties Between the United States and Great Britain—British Aggressions—The Embargo Laws—Operations of Smugglers—Franklin and Grand Isle Counties Become Important Points—The <i>Black Snake</i> —John Jay's Treaty of Amity and Trade—British Aggressions Resumed—War of 1812-15—Political Situation in this Region—British Invasions and Depredations—Swanton Plundered—Attack on Burlington—The Vermont Militia and Volunteers—Battle of Plattsburgh—Land and Naval Engagements—Defeat of the British—Franklin County Troops Take Part—British again Threaten Invasion—Proposed Winter Campaign—The Treaty of Ghent—Close of the War—Peace Again Restored.....	127
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

An Era of Peace and Prosperity—Growth and Increase in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—Population at Various Periods—The Patriot War of 1837-39—Occurrences in these Counties—Citizens' Meetings—Resolutions Adopted—Some Events of the Period—Generals Wool and Nason—The Surrender—Militia from Both Counties on the Frontier.....	154
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES DURING THE REBELLION.....	160
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE ST. ALBANS RAID—THE FENIAN RAID.....	206
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES... 214

## CHAPTER XV.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION — ITS SOCIETIES AND REPRESENTA-  
TIVES... 255

## CHAPTER XVI.

THE PRESS... 266

## CHAPTER XVII.

HISTORY OF VERMONT AND CANADA, VERMONT CENTRAL, CENT-  
RAL VERMONT, AND CONSOLIDATED RAILROAD COMPANIES... 273

## CHAPTER XVIII.

FREE MASONRY IN FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES..... 295

## CHAPTER XIX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ST. ALBANS, AND OF THE INCORPO-  
RATED VILLAGE OF ST. ALBANS, THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF  
FRANKLIN COUNTY..... 310

## CHAPTER XX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SWANTON..... 391



## CHAPTER XXI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ENOSBURGH.....	417
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF RICHFORD.....	447
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FAIRFAX.....	466
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FRANKLIN.....	481
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FAIRFIELD.....	501
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BAKERSFIELD.....	513
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BERKSHIRE.....	525
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FLETCHER.....	541
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MONTGOMERY.....	551
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXX.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GEORGIA.....	564
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF HIGHGATE.....	593
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SHELDON.....	611
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ALBURGH.....	628
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GRAND ISLE.....	644
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ISLE LA MOTTE.....	653
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NORTH HERO.....	661
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SOUTH HERO.....	670
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORY OF ODD FELLOWSHIP IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	679
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL.....	682
-------------------	-----

CHAPTER XL.

FAMILY SKETCHES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.....	731
---	-----

CHAPTER XLI.

FAMILY SKETCHES OF GRAND ISLE COUNTY.....	800
---	-----







# HISTORY

OF

## FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE

COUNTIES, VERMONT.

---

### CHAPTER I.

The Subject—The Older Counties under Vermont Authority—Counties under Jurisdiction of New York—A General Geographical and Topographical View of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—Mountain Ranges and Peaks—Principal Water Courses—The Missisquoi and La Moille Rivers, and their Tributaries—Avery's Gore, an Unorganized District—Evidences of Prehistoric Occupation—Introductory to the Indian History of the Region of the Counties.

THE civil and political history of any county naturally begins with its organization, and separation from the territory or jurisdiction of which it was formerly a part. Therefore, were the scope of this volume limited alone to the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle, since the former was set off from Chittenden county, much that is of historic interest would necessarily be omitted from the present work. To properly narrate the early events of this region it will be necessary to refer frequently to the older county on the south—Chittenden—which surrendered its territory to the erection of Franklin on the 5th of November, of the year 1792. Chittenden county was brought into existence by legislative enactment on the 22d of October, 1787, being then organized from the territory of Addison county, which latter was formerly a part

of Rutland, and set off therefrom on the 18th of October, 1785. Rutland county, the immediate parent of Addison county, was itself formerly a part of the ancient jurisdiction of Bennington county, and was separated from it by an act passed by the General Assembly, and concurred in by the Council, on the 8th of November, 1780, and its name therein given was Washington county. This act was printed, but not put upon the record, and in that situation remained until the next session of the Assembly holden at Windsor, in 1781. Then, on February 13th, a new and slightly modified bill was passed, and by it the new jurisdiction was named Rutland. The old county of Bennington was created by the independent government of Vermont, through the medium of an act passed at the March session of the Assembly of the year 1778, although its boundary lines were not defined until February 11, 1779. This county—Bennington—comprehended all that region of Vermont that lay to the westward of the main chain of the Green Mountains, and therefore included all that now comprises the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle. The western boundary of the old county was by the act declared to be the center of the deepest channel of Lake Champlain; which was followed to the south line of the province of Quebec.

All of the foregoing county erections and organizations, except those the subject of this work, the reader will understand, were made under the authority of the then independent jurisdiction of Vermont; a jurisdiction and authority not then recognized by the Federal government, nor was it until the year 1791. Therefore the only exception to be made to the statement above is that the territory now comprising the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle, or nearly all of it, was organized into the county of Franklin after the statehood of Vermont had been recognized by the general government of the United States. In the same manner, as will be shown more at length in succeeding chapters, the territory now comprising Franklin and Grand Isle counties was organized into counties, or parts of them at least, under the authority of the provincial government of New York, and as a part of that jurisdiction. The first county organization under New York that included this particular region was known by the name of Albany, and this country west of the mountains was brought into annexation with it in 1766; but Albany



county was divided in 1772, and the northern part west of the Green Mountains was erected into a county by the name of Charlotte, having its shire town at Skeenesborough, now the site of the village of Whitehall.

Thus, from what has been said, the reader will understand that the proper and intelligent narrative of events concerning the region calls for frequent reference to the older counties from which Franklin and Grand Isle are descended. In fact, the early history of these counties, the special subject of this volume, is a part of the history of the entire state; auxiliary to but not co-extensive with it.

But before going at length into the subject of early civil and political history, the attention of the reader may first be properly directed to a general geographical and topographical view of the counties; and as the configuration of the surface has not materially changed during the last hundred years, this description may be given in the present tense.

The physical features of Franklin county are not unlike those of the other civil divisions of the State bordering upon Lake Champlain, except that, perhaps, between the lake on the west, and the Green Mountains on the east, there appears to be a greater extent of level lands than are to be found in some of the counties to the southward. These comparatively smooth areas prevail more particularly in the towns of Georgia, St. Albans, Swanton and Highgate, but none of these can be said to be entirely free from mountainous localities, for they do exist, however limited in extent, especially in the east parts of the towns named. And even among the inland towns, such as Fairfax, Sheldon, Enosburg, and Richford, there are extensive level areas, exempt from untillable mountain peaks, and the lands are susceptible of a high degree of cultivation. These desirable lands prevail throughout the valley of the Missisquoi River; and it may be said as an undeniable fact, that the region of this valley has the best and most productive farming lands in the entire county. And the farms bordering on this stream are occupied, improved and enjoyed to as great an extent as any in the whole State, and there appears to be no occasion, in this locality at least, for the Commissioner of Agriculture to colonize the lands with foreign importations, as has been found necessary in some towns in other counties.

The more mountainous towns of the county are Fletcher, Bakersfield and Montgomery; to which, perhaps, may be added the small unorgan-

ized district called Avery's Gore. This last named division—Avery's Gore—is one of a number of small tracts of land which were granted to Samuel Avery, under the above name, and is annexed to Franklin county. It contains 9,723 acres of land, and never had to exceed forty-eight in population, and not sufficient polls to warrant its organization. The census of 1880 gave it but sixteen inhabitants. It is subject to the authority of Franklin county. No further record, except an occasional mention, will be made concerning this district in this volume.

Among the mountainous towns of the county, Montgomery stands at the head; but this even has level and fertile lands, although they may be the exception rather than the rule. But Montgomery has resources other than its farming interests, for it has an abundance of timber tracts, and reasonably good water privileges, derived from Trout River and its numerous tributaries; and this power is utilized to a considerable extent, and the town abounds in manufacturing industries of various kinds. Although most remote from the county seat, it cannot be called the least in importance of the county's towns.

The eastern district of the county may be said to lie fairly within the Green Mountain range, but nowhere are to be observed extreme heights, such as approach to Jay Peak, on the east. Across the south-east portion of Enosburg there extends a considerable range of high hills, almost mountains, which divide the town, forcing the inhabitants on the east side to associate and trade with the Montgomery interests. Bakersfield has a share of this range of hills; rendering its eastern border of mountainous character, which, in connection with others in various localities of the town, makes that rank only second in point of high altitudes in the county.

And in this same connection Fairfield and Fletcher, and the south-eastern part of Fairfax, as well, must not be forgotten; for in divers localities throughout each are hills of no mean height; but Fairfield has vast areas of level land as well as hill-tops. Especially is this the case in the valley of Black Creek, and of its tributaries Fairfield River and Fairfield pond. Also between Georgia and Fairfax is a considerable range of hills, and as well in the eastern part of the towns of St. Albans and Swanton. But the latter are such marked exceptions to the general physical features of the towns, that they are looked upon as nature's

favors, rather than objections. In the town first named the higher tops are designated by names, being called, respectively, Prospect Hill, Bellevue Hill, and Aldis Hill, from each of which can be obtained an excellent view over the waters of the lake, to the celebrated Adirondacks of northern New York; while from at least one peak in the town there can be seen, under favorable circumstances, the city of Montreal.

The topographical characteristics of Highgate and Franklin differ from those of other towns only in that the hills are more on the order of independent peaks than anything partaking of the range nature; and in the former town the elevations approach nearer to the bay, or the lake waters, than in localities farther south. Between Missisquoi Bay and the little ponds, Proper's and Cutler's, are a few heights, the more important being commonly called Teachout Hill. Also in the east part is the elevation called Rice Hill. In Franklin the hills are occasionally designated by name, there being, among others, Bridgman in the west part, and Minister and Shingle in the north part. East and south of Franklin pond, on the lines between Sheldon and Berkshire, respectively, and this town, are hills of less prominence, comparatively, though of themselves fair elevations. Sheldon is not without hilltops, but they are small and scattered.

The county of Franklin has two principal water courses, one of them—the Missisquoi River—being classed among the largest waterways of the state. This river drains the entire north portion of the county, and in its course passes across six of the towns. The Missisquoi enters the county in the northeast part of Richford, and thence courses generally southwest into Berkshire, crossing the southeast part of the latter, and enters Enosburg from the north; thence turning westerly, by south, it flows across the northwest part of Enosburgh, and on into the central western portion of Sheldon, where it turns off northwest into Highgate, through which its course is exceedingly devious and winding. Leaving Highgate on the south boundary, the river enters Swanton, a southwest course, but at Swanton village changes abruptly to the northwest, and so continues until its waters are finally discharged into the Missisquoi Bay and the lake, forming a "delta" at its mouth.

The Missisquoi River does not appear to receive the waters of any considerable streams on its north side; in fact, it seems that a short dis-

tance north of the general course of the river there is a "divide," or elevated ridge that turns the smaller streams toward the north, into the province of Quebec. The principal tributaries of the Missisquoi from the south are the Black Creek, Tyler's branch, and Trout River. The first named stream has its source in the mountainous districts of Bakersfield and Fletcher; thence it crosses Fairfield, receiving in that town the waters of Fairfield River and Fairfield pond, and into Sheldon, where it empties into the main stream.

Tyler's Branch is the principal stream of Bakersfield, draining its entire central and northern portions; and in Enosburgh as well, it receives the discharge waters of the southern and eastern parts. Its course lies mainly in these towns, but it empties into the Missisquoi in Sheldon. Trout River is the chief stream of Montgomery, in which town it has numerous tributaries, some of them of note. It also drains from Richford, slightly from Enosburgh, and discharges into the Missisquoi near East Berkshire. Each of the towns bordering on the Missisquoi have other streams that are tributary to the river, but they are of small size, and will be mentioned in connection with the descriptive history of the several towns through which they run.

The La Moille River, the second in importance of the streams of the county, touches only three of the towns, Georgia, Fairfax and Fletcher, in the latter forming the boundary between this county and La Moille on the south. The river crosses the entire south part of Fairfax, and in its course passes over a huge mass of rocks, giving the stream a fall of nearly one hundred feet in flowing but a few rods. This point is called Fairfax Falls, than which there is no grander display of waterfall in the whole county. And here, too, is unquestionably the best water-power in all northern Vermont, but it is not utilized except for a single factory, while its capacity would furnish motive power for a full score of manufacturing industries.

In Fletcher the principal tributaries to the La Moille are Dead brook and Stone's brook, both of which discharge into it from the north. The brook first named is the outlet of Metcalf pond, so called, a considerable body of water lying in the northeast part of the town. In Fairfax the La Moille receives the waters of the streams Mill brook and Beaver Meadow brook, and others smaller, all of which discharge from the



north, while Brown River, a stream of some magnitude, is the main tributary on the south side. Georgia, also, has its Beaver Meadow brook, which is the only tributary to the La Moille, of any note, in the town, except, perhaps, Stone brook.

In the towns bordering on Lake Champlain there are no streams of importance, except the Missisquoi and La Moille rivers, that discharge therein. In fact, nearly all the larger brooks of the county are tributary to the rivers already named. In Georgia the stream called Mill River is perhaps the greatest that pays direct tribute to the lake, while in St. Albans, Tullar's brook does the same, the latter emptying into St. Albans Bay, near its head. Swanton and Highgate both have streams and rivulets that flow into the lake, but the great part of the small streams of these towns discharge into the Missisquoi.

In Grand Isle county there are none of the peculiar physical characteristics that mark its companion, Franklin, for the whole surface is exceedingly level and fertile; and although the land may be gently rolling throughout the several towns, there is neither hill nor vale nor streams of any considerable size. Yet these five small towns comprise one county of the state; a county more rich in agricultural resources than any in this whole commonwealth; a veritable Eden set in the middle of Lake Champlain. The greatest of Grand Isle's subdivisions is the town of Alburgh, and its location is farthest north, abutting the Canada line. South of it, and lapping its east side, is the island called North Hero, while in the same relative position on the opposite side appears that little gem, Isle La Motte, one of the most historic localities of Vermont. South of North Hero lies the other towns of the county, Grand Isle first, and then South Hero on the extreme south.

In the vicinity of each of these subdivisions that comprise Grand Isle county, are smaller islands, each of which is attached for jurisdictional purposes to the main body nearest to which it is situate. All of these will be made subjects of further and more detailed mention in the several chapters relating to town history, on the later pages of this volume.

The counties of Franklin and Grand Isle comprise nineteen subdivisions or organized towns, and these, jointly and severally, are the subject of this work. Here the question naturally arises, where does their history commence? If with their organization into counties, the events

occurring in the region of what is now Grand Isle county, prior to the year 1802, must be passed unnoticed; for it was then that Grand Isle county was erected, by taking from the older counties of Franklin and Chittenden; and if whatever is recorded as the history of Franklin county should commence with its particular erection, then all events of earlier occurrence than 1792, must be left unmentioned. But such a compilation would be manifestly unfair and unjust, for the fact appears that this region was the first within what is now the state of Vermont in which civilized settlement was made; and that by the French, about the middle of the seventeenth century.

Even prior to the French occupancy and dominion, this whole region and country was the place of abode of the North American Indians, but when that occupation began even unreliable tradition gives us no satisfactory understanding. And there are scattered evidences that tend to show that this particular region was at some ancient day the dwelling place of a prehistoric race of people. Of this fact there are, as has been said, scattered and meagre evidences, but the work of investigators is not yet sufficiently advanced to warrant more than incidental reference to so uncertain a subject.

Of the Indian occupation of the general region of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, no local work prior to this has made that a special subject of discussion. To be sure there have been works published that related to the Indian history of particular localities, Swanton for instance, but none that assumed to furnish reliable information concerning the entire region of the counties of which we write; and inasmuch as this subject concerns an occupancy that began prior to civilized white settlement, it is proper that that branch of the county's history be first narrated.

## CHAPTER II.

INDIAN OCCUPATION AND RELICS.<sup>1</sup>

WHILE there is no possible means of knowing how long man has existed within the territory now known as Franklin and Grand Isle counties, yet, to any thinking investigator or relic hunter, the fact soon becomes plain, that man has existed here for a long period. The depth at which many of the specimens are found, is alone strong proof of this fact; also the condition of the specimens themselves.

Relics are found in many places from one to three feet below the present surface of the soil, not stray pieces, that might by some means have been covered, but many pieces in a strata of flint chips, bits of pottery, with traces of a darker earth, the remains of a one-time surface soil. Of course in some localities the depth at which a specimen lay would be no means of judging its age, light sandy soil, like that upon what is locally known in Swanton as the Hempyard, where the earth moves and piles up like the drifting snow, one season might cover objects to a depth that would require centuries in another place. But we must remember that even there the work of the winds and storms was comparatively as nothing before the land was cleared. In a narrow valley, subject to the wash from the hills, a strata of specimens would also soon become deeply covered. But from the sum of evidence of many localities, some favorable to rapid deposit and others not, we can but decide that man to have left his relics at the depth in the soil that they are found, must have lived here at a time so remote that all historic past is but a matter of to-day.

At West Swanton, upon the farm of A. Niles, in digging for the foundation of a barn an ancient fire-bed was discovered about four feet below the surface, under the gravel and upon the clay; fragments of pottery and several implements were also found. At East Alburgh, upon what is known as Fox Hill, is a deposit of chippings, pottery fragments, fire-

<sup>1</sup> A chapter of great value written expressly for this work by Mr. L. B. Truax, of Swanton, Vt.

stones, etc., at a depth varying from one and one-half to three feet. On an interval, about two miles below the village of Swanton, is a well defined strata of relics, at least two feet below the surface. Several years ago a spring freshet washed away the soil at this place for a number of rods along the river, exposing a great quantity of chippings, pottery and implements. Of course this place is subject to an annual overflow and a deposit of alluvial, but how long a time must it have taken to make soil two feet in depth? Mention might be made of any number of such places.

That there were periods when this territory was not inhabited by any settled people is proved by history, as well as evidence from the field. In 1609, when Champlain made his voyage of discovery up the lake that bears his name, he had with him a number of Indians from the vicinity of Montreal. They were Algonquins, one of the great races that inhabited this country, made up of many tribes and occupying nearly all of New England, all of the Province of Quebec and scattered over much territory west and south. As Champlain entered the region of the lake, his Indians were fearful of an attack from the Iroquois. This was another nation of Indians that inhabited North America, and consisted at that time of five tribes, the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Senecas, the Cayugas and the Onondagas. In 1712 the Tuscaroras were added, and the confederacy was afterwards known as the Six Nations. They inhabited what is now the State of New York, considerable territory west of it, and part of western Vermont. They were a powerful people, with a good system of confederation and wise laws; and were deadly enemies of the Algonquins. That they inhabited part of this section of country is plain from Champlain's account, viz.: "I saw four beautiful islands ten, twelve and fifteen leagues in length, formerly inhabited, but abandoned since they have been at war, the one with the other. Continuing our route along the west side of the lake, viewing the country, I saw on the east side very high mountains capped with snow. I asked the Indians if these parts were inhabited? They answered me, yes; and that they belonged to the Iroquois, and that there were in those parts beautiful valleys, and fertile fields bearing as good corn as any I had eaten in the country, with an infinitude of other fruits." Thus the Iroquois, while inhabiting the southern portion of



the State, westward of the mountains, probably had not any extensive or long continued settlement east of them, but quite likely occupied for a time the territory along the base of the Green Mountains, well to the north.

The country now comprising Franklin and Grand Isle counties, and probably part of the region along the Sorel River, was disputed territory. We find in many places in this region beds of relics, separated by from one to three feet of clear earth, without a specimen in it, showing different and long separated periods of occupancy, and with an intervening period when at least these special places were abandoned; yet, while this region at Champlain's time was unoccupied, it belonged to the Iroquois, probably by right of conquest, their claim seemingly acceded to by the Algonquins. In 1798 the surviving representatives of the Iroquois presented a claim to the Legislature of Vermont for the payment for about two million acres of land. This claim has been presented many times since, last in 1888.

But, though the Iroquois undoubtedly owned this section, they afterwards withdrew to the west of Lake Champlain, then a tribe of the Algonquin race, the "Abenaki," came in, possibly back, to their own land from which they had been driven by the Iroquois. They were the people found here by the early white settlers, and were afterwards known as the St. Francis Indians, from the fact that a large number of them were at one time settled at the village of St. Francis. Their principle village seems to have been located upon the banks of the Missisquoi River, and while evidence of occupation in the way of relics of every kind is abundant for many miles along its banks, the greater number are to be found about two miles below the village of Swanton, where many hundreds of specimens have been picked up. The writer alone has collected upwards of one thousand from this locality. These relics are probably in part the remains of this last race, while others were doubtless left by the Iroquois; and there is no question but that some of these relics are of a people that dwelt in this region at a period much earlier than that of the Algonquins or Iroquois.

The tribe of Abenakis, or St. Francis Indians, probably settled here about 1650, and became strong allies to the French in the early wars, seemingly bound to them by religious ties, through the efforts of the Franciscan and Jesuit priests. About 1725 those in the immediate vicin-

ity of the village on the river left because of a fatal plague that raged among them, and settled at St. Francis, but fifteen years later they had mostly returned, and it was what the old records call "a large Indian town," which continued about the same until 1763, when a treaty of peace was signed between England and France, by which this region and the entire northeasterly possessions of the French in America were ceded to the English. The Indians who had sided with the French in the wars of the past, were now left in the land of their enemy, and their gradual withdrawal from this territory followed. They continued to occupy, however, up to at least as late as 1800, and it is said by old inhabitants, that they were in the habit of drifting back in bands of eight or ten families to favorite camping grounds to spend part of the year, up to as late as 1835 or 1840. That the Abenakis were engaged in the expedition against the infant settlements to the south is certain, as the following extracts from an old French diary preserved in the colonial history of New York gives a clear idea of the methods pursued; the French supplying an outfit to the Indians doing the work. "March 16th 1746.—The Abenakis went toward Boston and returned with some scalps and prisoners." "A party of twenty Abenakis of Missikiou set out towards Boston and returned with some scalps and prisoners." "May 24.—Party of eight Abenakis of Missiskow fitted out, went in direction of Boston, returned with prisoners and scalps." "June 12.—Equipped party of ten Abenakis who made an attack in the direction of Boston."

It seems probable that some of the Abenakis were with the party in the expedition against Deerfield, Mass., February 29, 1704, as the Rev. John Williams, who was captured at that time, and taken by the Indians to Canada, says in his memoirs entitled "The Redeemed Captive Returning to Zion," that after going some distance on the ice up the lake from the mouth of the French (Onion) River, "We went a day's journey from the lake to a company of Indians who were kind to me, giving me the best they had, which was moose flesh, ground nuts and cranberries." "We stayed at a branch of the lake and feasted two or three days on geese we killed there." It is likely that the "branch of the lake" was Missisquoi Bay, and that the geese were killed, and the cranberries picked in the marshes about the mouth of the river. Mrs. Jemima

Howe's captors were also Abenakis. She was taken from Vernon, Vt., in 1755, and, after being held captive in this vicinity for some time, was taken to St. Johns and sold to a French gentleman. She described this locality in after years very closely, particularly "the cove" about two miles above the village of Swanton.

*Ancient Village Sites.*—There are many places in this region that bear evidence of habitation. Some of course were a mere cluster of homes, while in other places the great quantity of implements, chippings, etc., that are found, indicate large and populous towns, and long continued occupancy. The result of an active investigation and study of this region, extending over a period of ten years, leads the writer to the belief that the number of people inhabiting this region in the past, has been very much underestimated by writers and students of the subject. John B. Perry, the only scientist who ever gave this region a thorough investigation, must have been in error when he said in his "History of Swanton:" "In many localities indeed, Indian relics have been found. Chips of chist, as I well remember, are met with in one place in considerable abundance." There is probably not a farm in Grand Isle county but that will show some evidence of ancient occupation, and throughout Franklin county they are nearly as abundant. For fifteen miles along the banks of the Missisquoi River, and for one and one-half miles back, there is hardly a field but upon which can be found some traces of ancient occupancy. The same may also be said of the shores of Franklin pond, and in fact the entire country. A few scattered chips and fragments of pottery of course would not mean a village site, but rather an isolated home; places where the ground is literally filled with such indications, like for instance, many acres on the Burton farm in Swanton, seem to indicate thickly populated villages. Many other places beside this one are to be found in this region.

*Implements, and their Probable Uses*—In describing the use to which an Indian implement might be put we are apt to judge from the standpoint of our own necessities, forgetting that the race that used the stone axe and spear were different from ourselves, and under different conditions of life, and that their needs were not our needs.

Taking relics in classes, the arrow point, is the first to attract attention, both by reason of number and importance. These are found in abun-

dance throughout this entire region, and are too familiar an object to require either illustration or description. The material used in making the arrow-head is generally some of the varieties of quartz, yet arrow points of slate are occasionally found, either chipped or worn into form, and sometimes one is found made of copper. All the usual forms are found in this region, the serrated, or barbed point, being the rarest. The writer knows of but one typical specimen of that variety being found here. The arrow point was probably one of the most useful implements primitive man had, it being his dependence in both the chase and war.

Plate I. shows a collection of the chipped implements, No's 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5, are, without doubt, spear-heads. No's 2 and 4, the usual form found in this section. No's 1 and 5 are rare forms, 5, particularly so. This is a beautiful specimen, finely chipped from jasper, and resembles the western specimens in both form and material. It was found in Highgate. No's 7 and 8, and 10 to 13, inclusive, are of a class of specimens that are found quite commonly. They are usually called spear-heads, yet their size and weight is such that they would hardly be suitable for that purpose; neither is there any provision made in the way of notches to aid in tying them securely to a shaft. It is the writer's belief that these were agricultural implements, and were used as a spade or hoe. The fact that many of them are found worn smooth, as though by long use, seems to bear out this theory. No's 6 and 9 are typical turtle-backs, and are usually called knives.

Plate 2 shows objects of worn stone. Nos. 1, 2, and 3, are the ordinary ungrooved axe or celts. They are common in this locality, and show great variety of form, size and workmanship. These implements were undoubtedly intended for some particular use, but were probably made to serve many purposes, according to necessity. As skinning tools they would seem to answer the purpose very well. No. 3, however, seems to be more particularly intended for that work; the blade or sharp edge of this specimen extends up the curved side nearly half its length. The blade is always carefully worked, and rarely shows any marks of severe use. Most of the specimens are "bush hammered" above the blade, probably with a piece of angular quartz. Some are found polished over the entire surface, and yet others are merely rough pieces of stone, which show no work upon them, excepting a



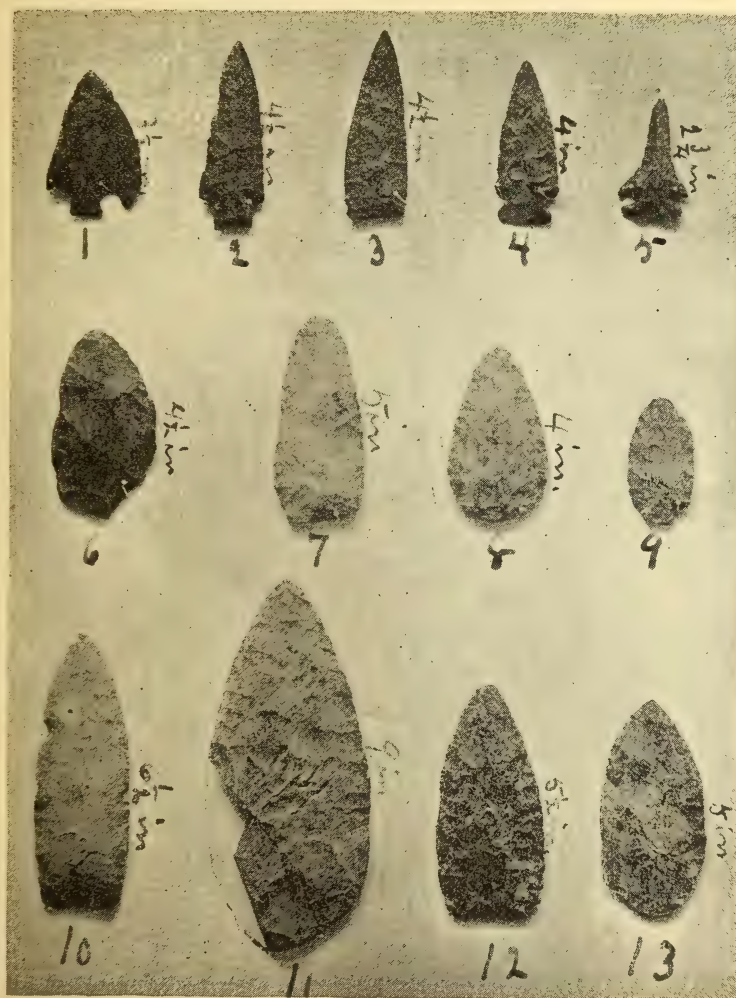


PLATE 1.

sharpened edge. No. 1 is a fine specimen of the polished celt. No. 4 is a fine example of the grooved axe. These are rare in northern Vermont; so very rare, indeed, that the writer, in making a collection of about 3,000 specimens of stone implements, has succeeded in obtaining but three grooved axes. The grooved axe was probably used as a weapon, and with an elastic handle fastened to it with raw hide, it would answer that purpose admirably. Nos. 6, 7 and 8 are types of the gouge. No. 6 is an elegant specimen, finely wrought from very compact sandstone, and nicely polished. No. 7 is a rare piece, a combined gouge and celt. The probable use of the stone gouge has been the cause of much discussion and study among collectors. The suggestion that they were used for tapping the sugar maple, is of course too unreasonable to deserve a moment's thought. The most plausible theory is that they were used in making wooden dishes and canoes, for digging away the wood after it had been charred. Champlain tells of the manner in which the Indians, whom he met on the coast of Maine, made canoes by charring and digging away the charred portion, and keeping up the process until the desired shape was obtained. Early travelers among the Southern Indians also speak of gouges, made from bones and shells, being used in making wooden dishes and canoes, by charring and scraping. The stone gouge seems to be characteristic of New England, and especially so of Vermont. As near as the writer can ascertain, they are seldom if ever found in the West, and but very few have been found in the South. They are certainly not common in this locality, yet they form an important and interesting part of local collections. They are seldom found showing marks of severe use.

Plate 3 illustrates the more ornamental forms of ancient work. No. 1 is a rare and beautiful object of slate. It is symmetrical in form, and highly polished over its entire surface. A cross section of it is triangular, precisely like a modern bayonet. This object was unquestionably used as a knife or dagger. There is a series of notches upon one end; which is also beveled to admit of its being properly hafted. Nos. 2 and 3 are the rare and wonderful stone tubes. These were found in an ancient burial ground, upon the farm of William Frink, in the town of Highgate, about two miles north of the village of Swanton. As far as the writer can ascertain, this is the only place, with the exception of

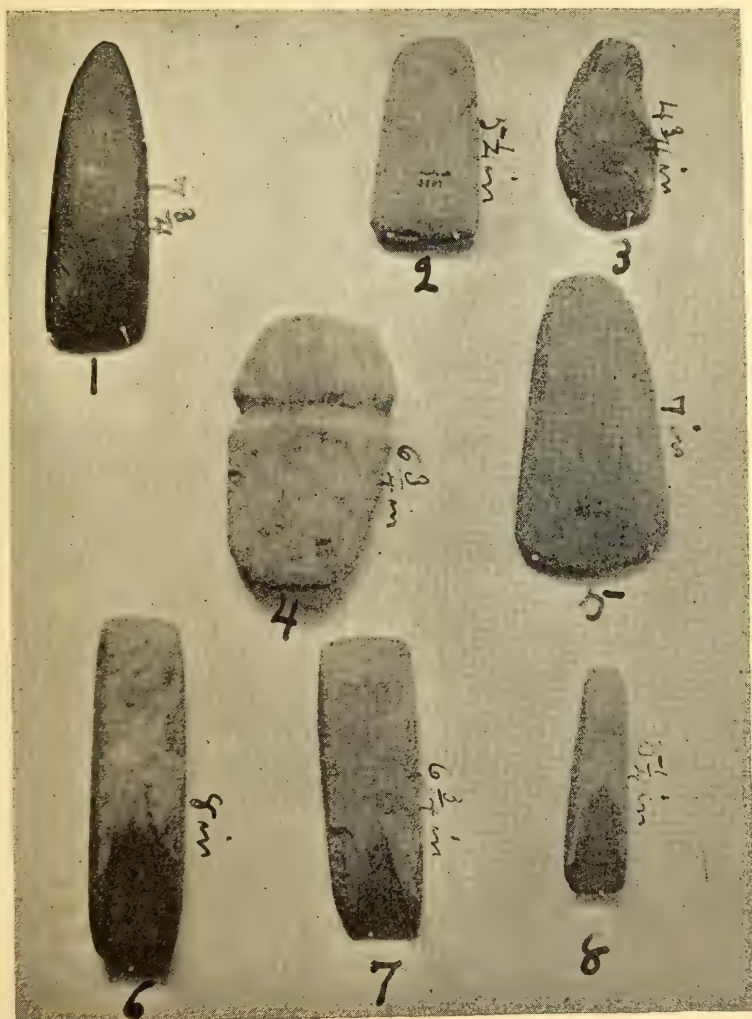


PLATE 2.

Palatine Bridge, N. Y., in which this exact form of tube is found. The burial ground is of great antiquity, and of its origin, and of the people whose remains were placed here, the later Indians had not even a tradition. When this region was first settled by the whites, upon these graves immense pines were growing, and there is no knowledge of the number of trees that had previously matured and gone to decay. Within these graves tubes have been found to the number of about twenty-three. It is to be regretted that more than half of these have been taken out of the state. They are from five to fifteen inches long, and the bore is usually three-eighths of an inch in diameter at one end, and three-fourths at the other, running remarkably uniform, in the larger and smaller specimens. At the end where the bore is largest, they are beveled both inside and out, so as to make a chisel edge, while at the other end they are square across. The material in the larger specimens is usually stone, in the smaller, sometimes stone, and often sun-dried clay. One specimen that I have seen was burned like pottery. Some of them when found were "plugged" at the small end with a bit of stone, nicely ground, and which fits perfectly when dropped in from the other end. There is, of course, no possible way of accurately determining the use of these tubes. Professor G. H. Perkins, who has made a special study of the implements from this place, believes them to be tobacco pipes, from their similarity to wooden tubes used as pipes by certain of the Northwest tribes; and also from the fact that nothing else in any way resembling a tobacco pipe has ever been found in these graves. With all honor to so good authority, I cannot believe this theory is correct, for these reasons: In the first place, the size of some of these tubes is an argument against such a use; and again, the diameter of the bore is so nearly uniform throughout the entire length, that it would be impossible to get proper suction, while in the wooden tubes, known to be pipes, the diameter of the bore at the end intended to be placed in the mouth is much smaller than at the other. The writer believes that the name given them by the old settlers, when they were first found, viz., "Moose Calls," is nearest correct, and that they are, and were used as *musical instruments*.

A person who understands how to produce a tone upon the class of wind instruments with which the tone is made by an impulse, not by



1136948



PLATE 3.



blowing, can, with any one of these tubes, sound a clear, penetrating tone of great carrying power. They range in pitch according to length and size. A person, with the necessary skill and practice, can produce the tones represented by the open tones of a cornet called the first, fifth and the octave; and possibly by long continued practice could make the third, fifth and double octave in the higher register. Furthermore, there are methods by which scales and tunes can be produced from these tubes; the writer himself has heard a skilled musician play upon one of these the complete diatonic scale, a portion of the chromatic scale, and also such simple melodies as are written within their compass. The writer has been informed by Mr. Carlton Pratt of Highgate, Vt., a gentleman of unquestioned veracity, that some fifteen years ago he found in a grave, at this ancient burial place, a tube perforated with four holes, like a flute. Unfortunately it was afterwards stolen from him, and he has since been unable to get any trace of it. With a tube like this of course a greater number of tones could be produced, each perforation in fact giving a new range of two octaves; a practiced musician can understand that a company of performers, provided with tubes of different size and pitch, some of them perforated, could produce music of no mean order. The natural tone or pitch of No. 2 is E, fourth space, G clef; that of No. 3 is G, second line, G clef, the larger tubes of course running lower, a tube fifteen inches long being pitched well down in the bass clef. No. 4 is a miniature celt, beautifully wrought and polished, and probably used as a toy. Objects of this kind are quite often found, and can only be considered as the work of some idle aborigine, and being purposely made for children's toys. No. 5 is a perforated object that was probably intended for a rub-stone, although this particular specimen shows no marks of use. All others that the writer has seen like it have such marks. No. 6 is a typical two-hole stone. These are usually made from ribbon slate, and are singularly uniform in size and shape. There has been advanced a theory that these were to tie to the wrist to protect it from the bow string, but this is questionable, as the shape and the position of the perforations would render them unsuitable for that purpose. The writer is inclined to consider them as having been ceremonial objects, or emblems of authority. No. 7 is a remarkable specimen made from soapstone, hollowed out upon the plane side quite deeply, with

two parallel perforations running through on either side of the apex of the convex side. It is difficult to conceive of any use to which this object might be put; the only reasonable theory that can be advanced is that it was used as a shuttle for weaving. It is known that the process of weaving was understood by the Indians, for in some of the graves there has been found traces of a coarse fabric, made probably from fibers of hemp. The writer has seen six of these objects, all found in or near the the Frink burial-ground. No. 8 is a unique object, made from slate, the handle of which is broken off. This specimen is probably classed with the agricultural implements. Nos. 9 and 10 are pipe bowls, made of soapstone. No. 9 is very rare in form; in fact, the only one of the kind the writer has ever seen. It has two bowls precisely alike, and with but one orifice for the insertion of the stem. No. 10 is in shape very like a modern pipe, and may be one made after the introduction of the English tobacco pipe. However, we must remember that the American Indians were the first to introduce the pipe and tobacco. No. 10 is a pipe of convenient form and the one likely to be adopted by the Indians. Nos. 11, 12, and 13 are types of drills. They were probably used in making pipes, hole-stones and other perforated objects, and in slate or soapstone will make rapid progress. Nos. 14, 15 and 16 are objects that the writer has never seen described, yet they are quite numerous in this region. They are sharply convex or beveled upon one side, and are as concave upon the other as the skill of the workman and the character of the material would permit. They were probably used as scrapers for dressing skins and removing adhesive bits of flesh. Nos. 17 and 18 are pestles. These are comparatively common in this region, much more so than what we should consider to be their necessary adjunct—the mortars. They range from eight to twenty inches in length. Pestles are often found that are made to represent some object. No. 17 is a good example of the serpent pestle; the shape of the head and the undulations of the body being well shown. In the college museum at Burlington is a pestle found at St. Albans Bay, which has a nicely wrought and well defined bird's head upon it.

## CHAPTER III.

Early Explorations and Discoveries—The French in the Canadas—The English in the East and South—The Puritans in New England—The Dutch in New York—Samuel Champlain Visits the Lake—Its Name—Occupants of this Region in 1609—Early French Settlements in Vermont—Fort St. Anne on Isle La Motte—Captain De la Mothe—Troubles Among the Indian Nations—Beginning of Troubles Between the French and English.

ALL authorities unite in according to Christopher Columbus, sailing from Spain, the honor of having discovered the American continent, in the year 1492. The news of this event having spread throughout the European countries, other powers sought to fit out expeditions of exploration and discovery in the new world, but it was not until the sixteenth century that this business appears to have commenced in earnest, although adventurous navigators were pressing the rulers of their respective countries to that end some years before the royal permission was obtained. And singular as it may appear, when these expeditions were being carried along, the commanders of them seem to have reached different points along the Atlantic coast and not to have interfered with the explorations of other governments. Thousands of miles was it between the points of operation and discovery of Columbus and James Cartier, the latter sailing under the government of France during the year 1534, at which time was explored the region of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and where, in 1535 he founded what afterwards became the city of Montreal. Cartier returned to France, but twice afterward visited this region, last in 1540 when an unfortunate and devastating malady lost him the lives of many of his followers. More than half a century passed before any further extensive effort at exploration was made by Europe, and it was not until the beginning of the seventeenth century, the year 1603, that France sent another navigator to this part of the world; and this year's voyage was more of a private character than otherwise, being that commanded by the French nobleman, Samuel Champlain. However, it was not until the year 1608 that this able navigator could persuade his government to fit out a fleet for the purpose

of further explorations with a view to settling a colony in America. And about this time, too, other powers were making preparations to the same end. In the year 1607 the English voyagers succeeded in effecting a settlement in Virginia on the banks of the James River, and about the same time planted another colony in what afterward became the State of Maine. "In 1614," says Thompson, "Captain John Smith explored the sea coast from Penobscot to Cape Cod, drew a map of the same and denominated the country New England." In 1609 Captain Hendrick Hudson, in the service of Holland, made a voyage to America, and up the stream which he called Hudson River, in allusion to his own name. At the mouth of this river Hudson planted a colony on the island which he named New Amsterdam, and to the whole region of his explorations he gave the name New Netherlands. The island is now the great city of New York, and the range of country to which the name of New Netherlands applied extended up the river to the vicinity of what is now Albany and Schenectady, although it was some time later that permanent settlements were effected at both these places. They built a fort on the site of the first named city, which was called Fort Orange, while at the latter was constructed a stockade of no substantial strength.

In 1620 that famous band of Puritans, English subjects who had been driven out of their native country and taken refuge in Holland, landed in this country on the New England coast at Cape Cod, and soon thereafter, during the same year, founded a colony at a place called by them New Plymouth, now the municipality of Plymouth, in Massachusetts.

Thus the reader will observe that settlements were made in this country during the early years of the seventeenth century by these different European nations; each of which grew to acquire considerable power and strength in the land. On the north were the French, on the south were the Puritans, on the east the English and on the west were the Dutch; and from each of these there germinated other settlements, all extending toward the region of the then uninhabited district that afterward became the State of Vermont. On the east the English extended their frontier settlements and outposts gradually up the valley of the Connecticut River, as far as Deerfield, and later in the year 1724, to the point where Fort Dummer was built, now near Brattleboro in this State.



And up the Hudson came the Dutch, branching out from their settled communities on both sides of their river; and there is evidence tending to show that they made settlements within the jurisdiction of what is now this State, in the particular region of Bennington county, where their peculiar names were applied to streams and localities. But the Dutch dominion and authority in the Netherlands was overthrown by the English, and that government became the recognized power in the region of New York and New England, except in such portion of of the latter as the French had possession by virtue of discovery and occupation.

But it is hardly within the proper scope of this work to inquire into or discuss these events of early national history, except as may be necessary by way of introduction for succeeding chapters, that the reader may have a sufficient understanding as to how settlement by various powers was made; and as these powers or nations afterward fell into disputes over the territory, and had recourse to arms to determine the questions, not of rights, but of mastery, some reference to these events of general history is unavoidable; and not only that, but necessary.

As has already been stated, Samuel Champlain first visited this country in the year 1603. He extended his explorations over the same region as had Cartier, and then returned to France to communicate the results of his investigation to the king and court, with the hope that his government should be induced to found a permanent colony in the new land. But it was not until the year 1608 that the hopes of the adventurous navigator were realized, and not until then that he again visited the scene of his former explorations. At the expense of the French government a fleet was fitted out and in the spring of that year set sail for this country, at which he arrived during July and founded a colony at the place called by the Indians Quebec. Here he remained until the next year engaged in exploring various localities and winning the natives over to his interests, advancing both the power of France and the Roman Church.

In the spring of 1609 Champlain, having won the affections and confidence of the natives, set out on an expedition of discovery, accompanied by two other Frenchmen and a party of Indians. Proceeding up the rivers St. Lawrence and Richelieu, Champlain arrived at a vast body

of water, which, after his own name he called *Lac Champlain*; a name, which, translated into English has been preserved to the present day, and which will be, in all human probability, so long as time endures to man. To the Indians themselves the lake was known as "Pe-Tonbonque," or "The waters which lie between;" that is, between their country and the land of the Iroquois. The Iroquois called it "Caniaderi Guarunte," "The Lake, the Gate of the Country;" but to the Dutch and English it was known as "Corlear."

And it is recorded that Champlain and his companions voyaged up the lake for many leagues; and as they passed along, the commander saw, off to the east, some high mountains, and asked the natives if the country there was inhabited. To which they replied that it was; that it had "villages of their enemies, who grew corn and vegetables and fruit." The mountains referred to were undoubtedly the Green Mountains, and the heights most noticeable to Champlain were probably Mansfield and Camel's Hump. The "enemies" were the Iroquois beyond question, for they were the only people in the region who were at enmity with the Canadian Indians. But here it may be said, parenthetically perhaps, that the Iroquois could not have long inhabited this region after the commencement of the frequent wars between England and France, for the country here was too isolated from the chief seat of the Iroquois possessions, that being west of the lake, and there their greatest power was concentrated. But it is well established that the men of the confederacy claimed right of possession to the country east of the lake, and claimed, furthermore, compensation at the hands of the local government for lands alleged to have been taken from them by the encroachments of advancing white settlement. And the Legislature of this State has frequently been importuned, by claimants under the Iroquois titles, for remuneration for lands alleged to have been taken.

Returning from this digression, history further tells us that Champlain continued his passage up the lake to its very head, and that he discovered another body of water, smaller than that named for himself, and to which he gave the name *Lac St. Sacrament*, but which was variously known to the Indians as "Horicon," and "Canideri-oit," the latter meaning "the tail of the lake," from its connection with "Caniaderi-Guarunte," the greater body. This body of water was the same now called Lake George.

Many past writers, particularly those who treated of general history, have speculated at some length regarding the various points of land at which Champlain probably touched in the course of his voyage up the lake; and one of these has indulged largely in romancing about the navigator's probable feelings as he entered the waters of the lake and comprehended the splendid view that opened before his vision. That it must have been grand no one can doubt; it is so even to this day, notwithstanding the destruction of the forests by the hand of man. Some writers have endeavored to show that Champlain must have made landings at various points along the lake, and he probably did do so; but if there was any particular place more than another, which should have attracted the first attention of the doughty navigator, that place naturally would be one of the beautiful islands in the main channel of the lake; and of these the first of considerable extent would have been Isle La Motte, one of the subdivisions of the present Grand Isle county. Whether Samuel Champlain touched this point of land is not known, nor would the fact be particularly important if it could be shown; but to this same island there attaches at least one event of historic prominence, for here it was that there was made the first white civilized settlement in what became Vermont; and that settlement was the building of a fort by the French during the year 1665. This occupation and construction was a part of the plan pursued by the French in extending their possessions up the lake, and was built for the purpose of protecting any settlement thereafter made. The work of erecting Fort St. Anne, for such was its name, was done by Captain De la Mothe, an officer in the service of France. In his honor, the island itself was named "La Mothe," but subsequent changes brought to it the present name of Isle La Motte.

It has been generally conceded until quite recent years that the first white settlement within what is the state of Vermont was made by English pioneers, coming up from the province of Massachusetts and establishing an outpost and fort (Fort Dummer) near the site of the present village of Brattleboro. This was done in the year 1724, and soon after that time other settlements were made further up the valley of the Connecticut River, as far as the point called Newbury. But the work of more recent investigators has developed the fact that the French settle-

ment on Isle La Motte was made more than a half century earlier than that at Fort Dummer. And it is claimed too, on good authority, that a settlement was made within this state, and in what is now Chittenden county, at Colchester Point, at about the same time as that on Isle La Motte; and further, that during the spring of 1666, a party of ten or twelve men and two French officers were killed while out hunting, by a party of Mohawk Indians. After this occurrence Captain de Sorel, a French officer, was sent with a force of some three hundred men to the vicinity to "chastise the barbarians."

Between the various Indian tribes of the Canadas and the Iroquois confederacy there existed a long continued and deadly enmity, and neither ever lost an opportunity of making a sudden and unexpected attack upon the other. And the colonization of Canada by the French and of the southern localities by the English, had not the effect of subduing this feeling of hatred between these great Indian nations. In fact, both the French and the English cultivated the most friendly relation with the savages of their respective localities, and each in order to hold them within their power, were compelled to promise aid in making war upon the other; and when these wars commenced the Mohawks, who were allied to the Iroquois, were obliged to quit the country east of Lake Champlain and find refuge with the main body of the confederacy, whose abode lay west of the Hudson, though their claim to possessions of land was never limited.



## CHAPTER IV.

Relations of the French and English Colonies in America—Arming the Indians—Progress of French Settlement—Events of the Early Wars—An Occasional Peace—Operations in the Champlain Region—Forts Built—The Outbreak in 1744—Treaty of Aix La Chapelle—Convention of the Colonies at Albany—Campaigns against French Strongholds—Their Results—The French Abandon their Forts—Retire to Isle Aux Noix—Major Rogers's Expedition against St. Francis Indians—Decline of the French Power—Its final Overthrow—Surrender of Montreal—France Cedes to Great Britain—The French Seigniories on Lake Champlain—The Grants in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—British Government Declines to Confirm Them.

COMMENCING with the closing years of the seventeenth century, and from that continuing down to the final overthrow of the French power in America, the French and English on this side of the Atlantic were in a state of almost continual hostility, if not of open war. During this period of nearly three quarters of a century, or from about 1689 until 1763, on the other side of the ocean the mother governments, France and England, had frequent recourse to arms to settle their disputes, and with each outbreak, the American colonies were likewise engaged. But in America there was no cessation of hostilities when the mother countries were at peace, for the Indians were not accustomed to the same manner of terminating warfare as were their white neighbors, and they refused to be appeased when the governments were under treaty of peace. The result of this condition of things was that the colonies were kept at war through the acts of their allied Indians, when harmony prevailed on the other side of the ocean. The whites, among other things, furnished the Indians with firearms, and taught them their use, thus making them more formidable antagonists than they would have been with only their simple weapons.

The French by extending their possessions up the lake as far as Fort St. Frederic (Crown Point) were in a position to learn much concerning the movements and progress made by the English; and more than this, they could not only watch the gradual progress of English settlement, but they cherished a strong desire to themselves possess and settle the country of the Iroquois, and at the same time to lend assistance to their

allied Indian brethren in the extermination of the latter. But by this time the English had succeeded, by divers arts, in forming an alliance with the confederated Five Nations, and the latter were desirous of English assistance in a war upon the Canada Indians. The English settlers, too, looked with feelings of alarm and suspicion at the French advance in settlement in the southern lake region, and were anxious to oppose its further progress.

But the French were first to move in offensive operations. In 1689 they planned an expedition against Fort Orange, at Albany, and other English posts in the locality, but before it could be carried into execution the Iroquois made a sudden descent upon Montreal, burned and plundered the settlement and destroyed other villages. The result was that the French were unable to gather their forces for the attack upon Albany, so the project was abandoned. But to offset this calamity and to appease the anger of the Indians, General Frontenac, the French commander, determined upon two other expeditions against English settlements, the first upon the fort at Salmon Falls in the province of New Hampshire, and the other against Schenectady in the province of New York.

In March, 1690, M. Hertel set out with a party of Canadians and Indians and on the 18th of that month attacked the settlement at Salmon Falls, killed thirty of the settlers, and carried fifty-four others captives to Canada. The other expedition was no less successful, the assault upon Schenectady being made on the evening of February 8th, when the people were in their houses, and least prepared for an attack. This resulted in the killing of no less than sixty persons, while twenty-seven more were made prisoners and taken to Canada.

To avenge these depredations, Colonel Schuyler, in the summer of 1691, with a party of English and Iroquois, made an attack upon the French outposts on the Richelieu River, and killed 300 of the French and savages, and destroyed the settlements. This was met in 1695 by a French and Indian attack upon the Mohawks, who were with Schuyler on his expedition to the Richelieu region, but the savages were met by an equal force of English and Iroquois and put to rout. This ended the depredations for the time, as two years later, 1697, France and England made a treaty of peace, which was respected on both sides for about five years.

With the beginning of the Eighteenth Century, there came a renewal of hostilities between the English and French colonists and their allied Indian followers. In 1702 the mother countries again had recourse to arms, and of course that outbreak extended to this side of the ocean. The first and principal move was made by the French in an expedition against Deerfield, a frontier settlement in the colony of Massachusetts, during the latter part of the winter of 1804. The attacking party proceeded up Lake Champlain, the great thoroughfare of travel during this period, as far as the river Winooski; thence up that stream as far as boats could be used, and thence to the Connecticut and down the same to the place of attack, where the battle was fought on February 29th, and which resulted in the capture and destruction of the Deerfield settlement.

These disastrous events became of such frequent occurrence that the English determined upon a complete conquest of Canada and the subjugation of its Indian tribes; but it appeared that as often as such an expedition was planned, so often did some untoward event occur that prevented its carrying out. In 1710, both the English colonists and the mother country provided for a strong force to make a descent upon the troublesome French colonists, but by the time the arrangements were completed, the season was so far advanced that it became necessary to delay until the next year. When the time at length arrived, the expeditions, one against Quebec, and the other against Montreal and neighboring settlements, set out with the full determination of destroying the enemy. But that part of the force that proceeded through the valley of Lake Champlain, on their way to attack Montreal, had proceeded but a short distance when it was learned that the fleet which had previously sailed to reduce Quebec was overtaken by a terrible storm, eight ships lost and at least 1,000 of the force drowned. This ended the expedition for the year, and the land force returned to Fort Orange.

About this time France and England concluded another treaty of peace, which had the effect of temporarily ending expeditions on the part of their American colonists against each other, but not so with the Indians, for they respected no peace treaties between the governments, but continued to make war against their enemies and the white settlements in whatever locality promised the greatest return in plunder, cap-

tives and scalps. But at last these savage warriors tired of their butchery, and agreed upon a peace that was maintained generally for nearly ten years; but about the year 1720, and for five years afterward, they were at constant warfare with each other, and this northern region, although the home of the Canadian Indians and within the region of the claimed French possessions, was frequently overrun by marauding bands on their way to the country south. The French spurred on their Indian followers to deeds of plunder among the English settlements, while the English themselves were likewise urging the Six Nations to make a war of extermination upon the savages of Canada. Such was the situation in this region at the end of the first quarter of the eighteenth century. The Indians of this locality were allied to the cause of France, while the persuasive arts of the Jesuit priests had brought them under the standard of the church of Rome; which latter relation only served to urge them on to greater deeds of murder, and intensified their hatred of the English and their old enemies, the Iroquois.

Following the year 1725, for a period of nearly twenty years, the American colonists enjoyed an era of peace hitherto unprecedented in the history of the country. But this was only the calm that preceded the great storm of war that broke in 1744, and that raged with brief intervals for nearly twenty years thereafter, and finally ended in the overthrow and extinction of the French dominion in America, and in the acquisition of the whole country to Great Britain.

During this long interval of quiet, the American colonies, both French and English, appear to have understood, intuitively perhaps, that another outbreak was certain to come, for each with wonderful zeal and energy sought not only to extend their possessions, but as well to fortify every settlement by the construction of strong fortresses. By this time colonization in America had extended almost throughout the eastern provinces, and as far west as almost to the Mississippi River. Along the Ohio River and on the borders of the Great Lakes, even as far as Detroit, were built a series of fortifications, the greater number by the French, and all within convenient traveling distance from each other.

In the region of the present State of Vermont at that particular time there is understood as having been but few settled or occupied localities. The French had their forts on Isle La Motte, at Colchester Point,



the latter, however, but little more than a station, and at Addison, so-called, within the limits of the present county of that name; but whether these points were garrisoned by any force of men is perhaps questionable, for they were, with the exception of the first named—that on Isle La Motte, (Fort St. Anne), within the country of the Iroquois, and liable at any time to an attack from that nation. And further up the lake, even to Crown Point (Fort St. Frederick) had the crafty Frenchmen extended their line of fortifications. Fort St. Frederick was built in 1731, and in the same year the French built up a settlement at Chimney Point, within the limits of this State.

On the other hand, the English were not so active in pushing their settlements and fortresses to the farthest frontiers, their only fort within this State being that built in 1724, called Fort Dummer, and that with the belief that the locality was within the province of the Massachusetts Bay colony. But along the Massachusetts frontier, and in the province of New York, near the settlements of the English and Dutch, were the great part of their fortifications erected. Therefore by the time in which came the next outbreak of war between England and France, and consequently between their respective American colonies, both countries were reasonably well prepared for the struggle. After the erection of Fort Dummer, the English built others in the same region to protect the several localities in that frontier. One of these was Fort Number Four, at Charleston, N. H.; another was Bridgman's and Startwell's Fort, at Vernon, Vt., then, 1744, supposed to be within the province of New Hampshire.

In 1744 war was again declared between England and France, and its contagion was soon communicated to the colonies in America. In this country the scenes and events of the war were enacted throughout a vastly larger area than previously, on account of the extended possessions of both governments. But in this region the French held the vantage ground, for they were strongly entrenched at Fort St. Frederick, and held there a strong body of troops ready for any expedition and emergency. To the northward, on both sides of the lake, were their own people and possessions, and from that direction, and from the east, as well, they had no fears of an attack. The enemy's country lay to the south of them, and they were able to make a sudden attack and withdraw at their pleasure.

But it does not become this chapter to detail the events of this struggle other than as they transpired in the region of this State, and this narrative will therefore be confined to the scenes of this locality, except as may be necessary to keep perfect the connection of occurring events by referring to other operations elsewhere. And all that this volume need disclose is a mere synopsis of the events of the period.

During the first years of the war, the struggle on this side of the Atlantic at least, was feeble and indecisive, and the first event of note in this locality was the expedition by the French and Indians, commanded by M. de Vaudreuil, which proceeded from Crown Point against the fort and garrison at Williamstown in the province of Massachusetts, during the month of August, 1746. The attacking party numbered 900 men, French and Indians, while the defenders of the fort,—Fort Hoosic,—were but thirty-three, including women and children. After a strong resistance, Colonel Hawks, the commander of the fort, for lack of ammunition, was obliged to surrender. In this same year, and earlier in the season, a party of Indians made an attack upon Bridgman's fort in Vernon, but were repulsed with considerable loss. The next year, however, the fort was again attacked and demolished, and its occupants either killed or made captives.

After this disaster the settlers in the other forts, being apprehensive of a similar attack, took their families to the larger settlements in the south part of the province. This was a fortunate move, for in 1747 a strong body of French and Indians under M. Debeling made an attack upon Fort Number Four, but after a long struggle were repulsed with considerable loss. This fort was defended by Captain Phineas Stephens and forty men, while the attacking party numbered 400. The foregoing events comprise all of importance that occurred within this region of the country, except that the Indians in their insatiate thirst for blood and plunder were continually harrassing the frontier English settlements, and every move they made was instigated by the French commanders. Soon after this came a period of armistice between the contending governments, but the Indians kept the colonists in a state of terror by their marauding depredations.

By the terms of the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, in 1748, the controversy between the belligerent countries respecting claims in America

was referred to commissioners appointed by the sovereign powers of the two nations. The commissioners met in Paris in 1752, but, after laboring some time to establish the rights of the litigants, were forced to abandon the subject, and the countries were once more involved in war. It is a somewhat remarkable fact that this combination of events gave birth to the conception of a union of the British colonies in America, which was consummated by the Declaration of Independence. On the 4th of July, 1754, a convention of delegates from the several colonies was held at Albany for the purpose of devising some general and efficient plan of operations in the impending struggle. The deliberations resulted in a resolution to apply to Parliament for an act constituting a grand legislative council, to be composed of delegates from the colonies, the proceedings of which were to be subject to the negative of a president-general chosen by the Crown. The plan, however, was rejected by both the colonies and the mother country; the former fearing that it conceded to the Crown prerogatives which would jeopardize their liberties, and the latter supposing it would vest the colonial assemblies with powers which it was not prepared to acknowledge. Furthermore, it is a singular fact, but nevertheless true, that the Declaration of American Independence was promulgated exactly twenty-two years after the colonial union was proposed by the convention at Albany.

The events of the region during the two years next following 1752 were of no special importance so far as the war was concerned, but the interim had been employed by the French in strengthening their positions and extending their line of defenses; so that, when hostilities were renewed they were much better prepared than before the armistice went into effect. But the meeting of delegates, at Albany, of the British colonies had the effect of cementing a friendly relation through the several provinces, and they were thereafter more ready to act in concert than had been their previous custom. Early in 1755 Governor Shirley assembled the provincial assembly of Massachusetts for the purpose of organizing a force to attack the French in their strongholds in the Champlain valley; and to this meeting the governor also invited a representation from other colonies. The result was another general convention of the governors and commanders from the several British colonies and provinces, held at Albany during that year, at which it was determined



to prepare and set out four expeditions against the French. At about this time General Braddock arrived in Virginia with two regiments of Irish troops. The English force being thus augmented, the four expeditions were decided upon as follows: one under Braddock against Fort Duquesne; one under Shirley, against Niagara; one under Colonel Johnson, against Crown Point; and one under Colonels Moncton and Winslow, against the French settlements in Nova Scotia.

But these several expeditions, however well planned, did not meet with the results hoped for by the committee. Braddock set out against Fort Duquesne, but not being acquainted with the Indian methods of warfare, and disregarding the advice of his American subordinates, fell into an ambuscade and was terribly beaten and his forces put to route. General Shirley's expedition for the reduction of Niagara accomplished nothing beyond strengthening the British position at Oswego. Johnson placed General Lyman in command of his five or six hundred provincial troops, which he had collected at Albany for the expedition against Crown Point, and sent him forward to the site of the present village of Fort Edward, where they erected a fort, to which the name mentioned was given. On the 10th of August, Johnson moved forward from Albany with his troops, and took a position at the south end of Lake George, about fifteen miles distant from Fort Edward. Here he was informed that the French had taken possession of Ticonderoga, a position that commanded the communication between the lakes; and before Johnson could bring his artillery into position to dislodge them, the French had so securely intrenched and fortified their positions as to render an attack of little use. In the meantime the French, being apprised of the English movements, hurried forward Baron Dieskau with a strong body of French and Indians to re-enforce their positions. And not to be on the defensive, the ambitious French commander determined to attack the English at Fort Edward, and moved forward for that purpose; but from this he was dissuaded by officers in his command, and then resolved to assail Johnson's troops at Lake George. The battle was at once made, the French were repulsed, their brave commander himself, Dieskau, receiving a mortal wound. The garrison at Fort Edward came to the scene and attacked the French in their retreat. In this engagement the loss to the English amounted to one hundred and thirty killed,



and sixty wounded, among the former being Colonel Williams, founder of Williams College; Major Ashley and Captains Ingersoll, Porter, Ferrel, Stoddard and M'Ginnes, while Colonel Johnson was among the wounded. Among the Indians killed was Hendricks, a famous Mohawk sachem. The French loss was about seven hundred. Colonel Johnson did not follow up his victory by pursuing the French, but devoted the balance of the season to building the fort, William Henry, at the end of Lake George.

The years 1756 and 1757 resulted in general disaster to the English arms. Notwithstanding the mother country had sent large re-enforcements of men and officers to the colonies, they were so inactive in performing and vacillating in policy as to accomplish no good, while the French, on the contrary, under the daring Montcalm, were prosecuting the war with great vigor and success. They reduced the English stronghold at Oswego, and captured a large number of prisoners and a great quantity of military stores. In March, 1757, Montcalm set out to capture Fort William Henry, which place he attacked on the 20th, but was repulsed with serious loss, and retired to Ticonderoga and Crown Point. A few weeks later Colonel Parker was sent down the lake with 400 men to attack the French at Ticonderoga; but his force fell into an ambuscade and were seriously beaten, only two officers and seventy men making their escape. Stimulated by this success, Montcalm again determined upon the reduction of Fort William Henry. To this end he collected his entire army of 10,000 men, regulars, Canadians and Indians, and set out on the expedition. In the meantime General Webb had succeeded Lord Loudon in the command of the English troops, and was in charge at the time Montcalm was marching against the fort. Webb was informed of the movement, and himself withdrew to Fort Edward, but afterward sent Colonel Monroe with a thousand men to strengthen Fort William Henry. The next day after their arrival Montcalm's army reached the fort, and at once demanded its surrender, which was refused. Then he laid regular siege to the place, which continued nearly ten days, during which time Monroe frequently sent to Webb for assistance, but that cowardly officer gave him no aid, but finally advised him to surrender. Articles of capitulation were agreed upon, and the English troops marched out of the fort; but, instead of

affording them protection as he had promised, the French commander stood indifferently by and permitted the Indians to perpetrate the most devilish deeds of massacre and murder that the country had ever witnessed. The ferocious savages, not content with depriving their victims of life, mangled their dead bodies with scalping-knives and tomahawks, in all the wantonness of Indian hatred. On the following day, when Major Putnam arrived upon the scene, he found the fort entirely demolished, all the buildings a heap of ruins, while more than a hundred women, brutally and shockingly mangled, lay upon the ground.

These disasters to the English arms on this side of the Atlantic had the effect of urging the British government to adopt a more decisive policy with reference to her American colonies. The first great change and the one which proved most productive of good results, was that by which William Pitt was brought into the English ministry; and from that time forward the tide of affairs in the colonies took a most favorable course. While previous years were marked by disasters in succession, those following were equally prominent in the grand results accomplished. For the campaign of 1758 England sent large bodies of troops and numerous vessels of war to America. The plans for the year contemplated three expeditions, to be carried forward against the French at the same time, as follows: One, under General Amherst with 12,000 men was to move against Louisburg, in the island of Cape Breton; the second, under General Forbes with 8,000 men was to proceed against Fort Duquesne, in the west; while the third army commanded by General Abercrombie 16,000 strong was to attempt the reduction of Ticonderoga, Crown Point and other French strongholds in the Champlain region. The first two of these expeditions were entirely successful, and the third, although it accomplished material results, did not terminate in the destruction of the enemy. On the 5th of July, 1758, Abercrombie embarked his army of 7,000 regulars and 9,000 provincial troops at Fort William Henry, and landed the next day at the north end of Lake George. He formed his men into three columns and moved forward towards the French, whose advance lay entrenched behind a breastwork of logs. They retreated before the English, who followed them, but soon became entangled in the dense mass of fallen timber and undergrowth of brush. Lord Howe and Major Putnam were

in the front of the center column. A skirmish occurring on the left with the enemy, these officers filed off at the head of a hundred men and soon became engaged. The first fire was fatal to Lord Howe, but his fall only urged the troops to avenge the loss, and they attacked the enemy with such vigor as to cut entirely through their lines, killing 300 and taking 148 prisoners. With this victory the English troops returned to their landing place and camped till the next day. Next came the advance on Ticonderoga, which was garrisoned with 6,000 French troops, while a re-enforcement of 3,000 more was daily expected. General Abercrombie hoped to take the fort before the re-enforcing party arrived, and to this end he sent an engineer to examine its defenses. The report being favorable, an advance was at once ordered with the intention of taking the place by musketry assaults, but in endeavoring to accomplish this work the men became entangled in the mass of brush and felled timber, and at the same time under a destructive fire from the enemy, so they were compelled to retreat to their encampment. In this attack the loss to the English amounted to 1,800 men and 2,500 stand of arms. From here the determined Abercrombie next dispatched General Stanwix to the carrying place between the Mohawk and Onondaga Rivers, where he built a fort. At the same time General Bradstreet with 3,000 men, mainly provincial troops, was sent against Fort Frontenac, at the outlet of Lake Ontario, with the result of the destruction of that fortification, and the capture of a large number of cannon, mortars and small arms, a considerable quantity of ammunition and army stores, and all the armed vessels of the enemy on the lake.

The generally favorable results achieved by the British during the year 1758 determined the plans for the campaigns of the succeeding year. With the opening of spring the French forces were found to be withdrawn from many of their outposts, and concentrated nearer the Canada provinces. In the early part of 1759 the plans of the British were decided. General Wolfe was to command an expedition against Quebec, General Prideaux and Sir William Johnson, the latter with his faithful Iroquois, were to proceed against the French strongholds at Niagara and others in that region, and General Amherst, commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, was to attempt the reduction of Ticonderoga, Crown Point and other posts in the Champlain region.



General Amherst organized his troops as no officer had done before, and at once moved to the seat of operations, in front of Ticonderoga. But the French garrison there was but poorly prepared for a siege, and, after a feeble resistance, on the 27th of July, abandoned and demolished the fort, retiring to Crown Point. Amherst at once took possession, rebuilt the fortress, furnished it with a garrison of troops, and then marched against Crown Point. But this post, too, the French had abandoned, but not destroyed, and had retreated down the lake, both by land and water, and made a stand at Isle aux Noix, which point commanded the communication between Lake Champlain and Canada. The French forces concentrated here amounted to 3,500 men, together with four vessels, mounted with cannon, and sufficient artillery to make a formidable resistance. Amherst, being apprised of the French movement and of the strength of their position, determined not to pursue them until fully prepared for battle both on land and lake. He dispatched a strong force to occupy and strengthen Crown Point and its fortifications, and then set about building vessels for transportation and warfare. In the meantime, with a view to punishing the Indians on account of their murderous depredations on the New England frontier settlements, he sent out an expedition under command of Major Rogers, the force comprising 200 men, who were charged with the duty of destroying the Indian village of St. Francis, and the killing of as many savages as lay in his power. On the 12th of September Rogers embarked at Crown Point and proceeded down the lake in bateaux. On the fifth day of his voyage, while encamped on the east side of the lake, the accidental explosion of a keg of gunpowder seriously injured a captain and several men. These were at once sent back to Crown Point in charge of a detail of men, by all of which Roger's force was reduced to 142 effective men. He pushed on, however, to Missisco Bay, where he left the boats concealed in the bushes, and guarded by two of his rangers, and then advanced by land in the direction of the Indian village on the St. Lawrence. Two days later Rogers was overtaken by the men left to guard the boats, who informed their commander that a strong body of French had captured the boats, and were then coming in pursuit of Rogers's force. Upon this Major Rogers sent eighteen of his men with the two rangers back to Crown Point to request General Am-



herst to send provisions to Coos, on the Connecticut River, by which route he had decided to return. He then pushed rapidly toward St. Francis, determined if possible to accomplish the object of his expedition before being overtaken by the French. On the 4th of October he reached a point near the village, and himself went forward in Indian garb for the purpose of reconnoiter, giving his faithful men an opportunity for needed rest. Rogers discovered the savages engaged in an Indian dance, rejoicing over some recent victory. He then returned and brought his men forward to within 500 yards of the village, where they lay concealed until about four o'clock the next morning. By this time the dance was ended and the village entirely quiet, for the savages were wearied by their orgies. Rogers and his men then improved their opportunity and commenced the attack, in Indian fashion, asking no mercy and granting none. Their determination to wipe out the whole village was greatly increased by the horrible sight of several hundred white scalps hanging from poles, around which the Indians had been dancing. The village had 300 inhabitants, and of this number 200 were killed outright, while twenty were made prisoners. Rogers's loss amounted to one killed and six wounded. After completely destroying the settlement, Rogers at once directed his course toward the Connecticut River, proceeding by way of the St. Francis, thus hoping to avoid a meeting with the pursuing French party. He was overtaken, however, and several times attacked in the rear, with a loss of seven men. He therefore formed an ambuscade on his own track and utterly routed his pursuers.

As he had been requested, General Amherst sent Samuel Stevens and three others with a supply of provisions to Coos for Rogers and his men, but the relief party, when advanced as far as the mouth of the Passumpsic River, became frightened at what they supposed were Indians, and fled in terror to Fort Number Four, Charlestown, N. H. The very same day Rogers and his men reached the spot, and although they saw the fires of the relief party still burning, they were greatly disappointed in obtaining no provisions. So disheartened, indeed, were some of the men that they died within twenty-four hours thereafter. Of those that survived nearly all made their way to Charlestown, but a few died before reaching that place. From thence Rogers conducted his men back to Crown Point, arriving there on the first of December with less than a hundred followers.

During all this time General Amherst was busily engaged in constructing his fleet of boats, and when all was ready for action the season was so far advanced as to render impracticable an attack upon the French at Isle Aux Noix. However, Amherst did make a demonstration in the direction of voyaging down the lake, but was met with such adverse weather that he returned to Crown Point and camped for the winter.

The opening of the next season, that of 1760, found the French still weaker than in the year preceding. Quebec had fallen, though that victory cost the English the life of the noble Wolfe, while to the French was lost the equally brave Montcalm. Montreal was now the only stronghold of importance in the hands of the enemy, and to this point the English forces directed their efforts, Murray, from Quebec up the St. Lawrence; Haviland by the way of Lake Champlain; and General Amherst by the way of Lake Ontario. The latter commanded the entire expedition. By a similar coincidence, the three branches of the attacking army reached Montreal on the 6th and 7th of September. Amherst at once laid siege to the city, but before commencing the attack, he received a flag of truce from General Vaudreuil, the French commander, asking terms of surrender. The proposals were made and accepted; and on the 8th day of September, 1760, the whole province of Canada was surrendered to the British. By a treaty of peace, signed at Paris February 10, 1763, the Canadian province was formally ceded to the king of Great Britain.

Thus ended the French dominion and power, not only in Canada, but in America. From the time that James Cartier first sailed up the gulf to which he gave the name St. Lawrence, in 1534, to the final treaty of Paris, in 1763, the French held possession and power in this country; and held them by the same rights as did other nations, that of discovery and settlement. And she yielded those rights, not voluntarily nor willingly, but under the compulsion of superior strength of the British government; the same power and strength that had previously overthrown the Dutch dominion in the New Netherlands.

The French, during the continuance of their power in America, had acted much in the same manner, and were governed by the same general rules as were the English, with reference to their possessions of land

in this country. The French king made grants of extensive areas of land, called seigniories, to divers persons, as rewards for fealty, as special favors, or for consideration, as best suited the royal inclination. And it so happened that the greater portion of the lands that now comprise the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle were within what were claimed to be a part proper of the French possessions. As preceding pages have already narrated, the French extended their possessions throughout the entire Champlain region of country, even as far south as Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and on both sides of the lake; and throughout this vast district the French king made grants of land to various persons. Had the French conquered the English in their wars for supremacy in America, then the colonists would have been brought under the government of France, and the grants of land made by the ruling king would have been recognized as of binding force, but as the French were vanquished the grants made by the king were nullified and disregarded.

It was during the long interval of peace which followed the treaty of Utrecht that the greater number of seigniories were granted by the king of France. During the years immediately following 1725, the reader will remember, the French made most extraordinary efforts at extending their line of possessions up Lake Champlain, and it was during those years that the greater part of the seigniories were created. In the year 1732, M. Angier, the king's surveyor, made a survey and map of the Champlain country, which map discloses the names of persons to whom grants were made. The whole of Grand Isle county was surveyed and mapped, but the localities of Franklin that lay remote from the lake do not appear to have come within the scope of the surveyor's labor; and, for some inexplicable reason, that which now forms the greater part of St. Albans, and a small part of the south side of Swanton, appears not to have been surveyed or granted. The seigniories, all of them, were of considerable extent, greater even than the large townships, and were measured and described by leagues rather than miles.

Concerning the seigniories within the region of the counties Franklin and Grand Isle, but little can or need be said, for it is not understood that any of them, except, possibly, Isle La Motte, were occupied or settled in pursuance of the grant. And in relation to Isle La Motte it may

be said that that island was occupied and a fort built thereon more than half a century before the same was pretended to be granted. The lands included within the present towns of Georgia, Fairfax, and a very small part of St. Albans, together with Milton in Chittenden county, comprised the seigniory of M. Douville; Swanton, and possibly parts of Highgate and the towns next east, are supposed to be included within the seigniory of M. de Beauvois, jr., while a small part of Highgate was also a part of M. Lusignan's grant. That which is now Alburgh was parts of seigniories granted to M. Faulcaut and M. Lafontaine. The district now comprising the towns of North Hero, Grand Isle and South Hero, formed one seigniory, the grant of M. Contrecoeur. Isle La Motte is not designated as having been granted, but is presumed as having been the grant of La Mothe, the builder of Fort St. Anne, which stood thereon for many years.

After the termination of the French and English wars numerous applications were made to the British government asking for a ratification and confirmation of the grants made by the king of France. These petitions were made by the grantees, and occasionally one would be confirmed, but the greater part were nullified. This was especially true with reference to the seigniories granted within the jurisdiction of the province of New York, which included Vermont, or at least assumed to include it. The only claim the petitioner could make was an appeal to the generosity of the British government, which latter never amounted to much, but when the petition was opposed by the authorities of the New York province, the result was an almost invariable refusal.

The statement has been made, incidentally, that the province of New York assumed to exercise jurisdiction over what is now Vermont. But that claim or assumption was exercised not only with reference to the French seigniories, but with regard to the right of ownership and control over the whole region of this State. This claim gave rise to a long and bitter controversy between the provincial governors of New York and New Hampshire, and in which the governor of Massachusetts became involved; and which controversy was continued from its commencement in 1749 to 1791, when Vermont was finally admitted to the Federal Union. The events of this period, in relation to that controversy, will be made the subject of the succeeding chapter.



## CHAPTER V.

Early Land Grants—Dispute Concerning the Boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire—Its Settlement—Conflict of Authority Respecting the First Settled Locality in Vermont—Benning Wentworth Becomes Governor of New Hampshire—Grants Made by Him—His Right Disputed by New York—Grants within the Region of Franklin County—The Claims of New York Founded on Grants to the Duke of York—Correspondence between New Hampshire and New York—The Controversy Referred to the King—His Decree—New York Extends to Connecticut River—New Hampshire withdraws from the Controversy—Policy Adopted by New York—Resisted by the Inhabitants—The Leaders of the People—The Green Mountain Boys—Treatment of New York Officers—Counties Formed by New York—Albany and Charlotte Counties Embrace this Region—Progress of the Controversy—Rewards offered by New York—Proclamations on Both Sides—Events East of the Mountains—The People United—The Massacre at Westminster.

**D**URING the period of the early wars between the English and French, that region of country now known by the name of Vermont was almost constantly being traversed by troops of armed men, on their march from the settled provinces of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Connecticut to the frontier country that bordered on Lake Champlain and the Hudson River. But during that same period, or at least the early part of it, there were no substantial settlements and improvements within the jurisdiction named, for the reason that any attempt at colonization and settlement would subject the pioneers to the murderous attacks of the Canadian Indians. And even the established outposts in the Connecticut Valley, however close they were to the more thickly populated districts of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, were themselves the objects of Indian depredations, plunder and murder.

However, by these early wars the character of this region became known to the men of the military organizations of the southern and eastern provinces, and through their report there became a strong desire on the part of numerous persons to possess them. As early as the year 1724, the governor of the Massachusetts province made a grant of land in what he assumed or claimed to be the lawful jurisdiction of his province, which grant constituted a township on the Connecticut River, and within which Fort Dummer was built. But the lands in the local-

ity of this grant were claimed by the provincial governor of New Hampshire to be within his jurisdiction, and at the time of making the said grant a controversy was in progress between these respective authorities as to the right of jurisdiction over the territory. This controversy was not finally settled until the year 1740, when an order of the king in council fixed and determined the north boundary of the province of Massachusetts at a point some miles south of the site of Fort Dummer, leaving that settlement within what was understood as part of New Hampshire province. Here it may be stated that a number of past writers of Vermont history have claimed that the first settlement within the state was that at Fort Dummer, in the year 1724. In respect of this being the first English settlement within the state, the statement is quite true, but there is abundant evidence showing that civilized settlement was made within the jurisdiction of the state as early as the year 1665, in the occupation of Isle La Motte by the French officer Captain La Mothe, who built a fort on the island at that time; and soon after this time the French established posts in the localities of the counties south of Franklin and Grand Isle, all before the erection of Fort Dummer. But, perhaps, as to the question of permanent settlement, that at Fort Dummer may stand in the lead.

In 1741 Benning Wentworth was commissioned as governor of the province of New Hampshire; and he assumed that the western boundary of his province should be the continuation northward of the western line of the provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut, as the latter had been established by the royal determination. This assumption and claim, had it become subsequently recognized and confirmed by the king, would have brought all the territory now called Vermont within the jurisdiction of the New Hampshire province; but Governor Wentworth so considered and treated it until the royal decree of 1764, which determined the district to be a part of New York. New York, on the other hand, had always claimed that the eastern boundary of that province was the west bank of the Connecticut River; and rested that claim upon two charters and letters patent, executed by King Charles the Second to his brother James, the Duke of York, dated, respectively, the 12th of March, 1663, and June 29th, 1764, by which all the lands between the Connecticut River and Delaware Bay were erected into

that province. The province of Connecticut was brought into being, according to the New York governor's interpretation, by virtue of an agreement made with New York about the year 1684, and afterward confirmed by King William. But as to the province of Massachusetts, it was claimed that the people therein had "possessed themselves thereof by intrusion, and through the negligence of the authorities of New York had continued their possessions, the lands not being private property." This was the statement made by the Governor of New York to Benning Wentworth, of New Hampshire, in explanation of the fact regarding the situation of those provinces within the region of the grant to the Duke of York, they being in part to the westward of the Connecticut River.

During the first ten years of Governor Wentworth's incumbency, the whole country was in a condition of agitation occasioned by the prevalence of the French wars; and although those wars were by no means ended when that governor commenced making charters and grants of townships on the disputed territory, he had by that time acquainted himself with the character of the land and the political situation with reference to New York. So, when applications for grants were made to him, the worthy governor felt it incumbent on himself to exercise the functions of his office in this direction, and by so doing somewhat increase the emoluments of the executive, in the same manner as his predecessor had done, and as other governors were then doing. But, a large portion of the lands within his own conceded province had already been granted, therefore he turned his attention to the territory west of the Connecticut, apparently with the honest belief that if Connecticut and Massachusetts provinces extended to a line twenty miles east from the Hudson River, his jurisdiction also must extend to the northern continuation of the same line.

Under this assumption, on the 3d of January, 1749, Governor Wentworth made a grant of a township, thirty-six square miles of land, near the southwest corner of his assumed province, abutting the imaginary twenty-mile line, to which he gave the name of Bennington; and immediately after this action, he acquainted Governor Clinton, of New York, with what had been done, for the purpose of having the boundary between the provinces, as Wentworth assumed it to be, satisfactorily

fixed and determined. In reply to this communication, Governor Clinton informed Governor Wentworth that the territory within which the grant had been made was a part of New York; that the latter extended east to the west bank of the Connecticut River, and that under the New York authority grants of townships had already been made in the district. And further, he asked Governor Wentworth to recall the grant he had wrongfully and under misapprehension made. It was in the course of this correspondence, and that which followed, that there was brought to light the statements already made with reference to the provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut.

However, notwithstanding the explanations and protests made by the governor of New York, Benning Wentworth not only failed to recall the grants he had made, but refused to do so. And it appears that he was not willing to accept as true all that Governor Clinton had to say and write concerning the extent of his province; but, disregarding them, he continued to issue grants and charters promiscuously and indiscriminately, and to such extent that by August, 1764, he had issued no less than one hundred and thirty-five of them to sets of persons or individuals. And the worthy governor seems not to have employed any regular system in thus disposing of his claimed lands, but granted them according to the tenor of the applications, in whatever locality was sought to be acquired; and of course in each grant to be made, a proper consideration moved the executive will, all of which was gratefully received, but not mentioned either in grant or charter, except in a general way.

But it must not be understood that the governor of New York quietly submitted to this disposition of lands, for such was hardly the case. On the contrary that officer kept up a constant correspondence with Governor Wentworth, protesting against his action, and finally proposing to submit the matter in controversy to the royal determination. At the same time, on the 28th of December, 1763, Cadwalader Colden, the lieutenant-governor of New York, issued a proclamation, "commanding the sheriff of the county of Albany to make a return of the names of all persons who had taken possession of lands under New Hampshire grants," for the purpose of having them brought to justice and punished as trespassers and transgressors. This was met by a counter proclamation, issued by Governor Wentworth, reaffirming his right



to make grants, defining the extent of his jurisdiction, and enjoining upon his grantees and the settlers under his charters, "to be industrious in clearing and cultivating their lands, agreeable to their respective grants;" and further did he command all civil officers "within this Province, of whatsoever quality, as well those that are not, as well those that are inhabitants on the said lands, to continue and be diligent in exercising jurisdiction in their respective offices, as far westward as grants of land have been made by this government; and to deal with any person or persons, that may presume to interrupt the inhabitants or settlers on said lands, as to law and justice do appertain;" the pretended right or jurisdiction mentioned in the aforesaid Proclamation, (Governor Colden's) notwithstanding.

Such was the situation of affairs between the contesting provinces with reference to the lands on the New Hampshire grants, as the district was then called. The greater portion of Governor Wentworth's charters were not made until the closing years of the last French war, and it was not until after the year 1760 that any permanent settlement was made in any part of the granted townships; for had settlement been made earlier, the inhabitants would only have been slaughtered by the merciless Canada Indians, whose frequent expeditions brought them throughout this region more, perhaps, than any other. Of the towns granted by Governor Wentworth, the first to be settled were in the southern and southeastern portions of the state; and, although grants were made that covered a part of what is now Franklin county, but none that comprise Grand Isle, by Governor Wentworth, prior to 1764, none of these had any permanent settlement until after the close of the War of the Revolution. On the 17th of August, 1763, the towns of St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate and Georgia were granted. On the 18th of the same month and year, the other towns of Fairfax, Fairfield, Smithfield and Hungerford were in the same manner brought into existence. But Smithfield was afterward absorbed in part by Fairfield, and partly by adjoining towns, and is not now known to the county, while Hungerford is now known by the name of Sheldon.

The governors of the two provinces, having agreed to submit their controversy to the royal determination, did so, with the result that the district then and for some time afterward known by the name of the

New Hampshire Grants, now the state of Vermont, was declared to be a part of the province of New York, the eastern boundary of which was fixed at the west bank of the River Connecticut. This decree by the king and council was decided upon and promulgated on the 20th of July, 1764, and by it, notwithstanding the frauds charged to have been practiced by New York's governing authorities in obtaining it, the jurisdiction and authority of Governor Wentworth over the district was brought to an end. With the people on the grants at that time, it made no material difference whether they were under the jurisdiction of New Hampshire or New York, but had their preferences been consulted in the matter they would have chosen to remain a part of what they considered the mother province—New Hampshire. At the decision of the crown they were greatly surprised, but not alarmed, and they quietly submitted to the authority of the province to which they were annexed. But it was when that new control attempted to dictate and order that the inhabitants should surrender their charters and purchase new ones from New York that they rebelled against the authority of that province, or its right to compel such a course of action. According to their interpretation of the king's decree, they did not understand that the decree was to be retroactive in its operation, but merely that they were to undergo a change of jurisdiction, and that their charter rights should be confirmed to them without repurchase; to the change of jurisdiction they passively submitted, but they firmly refused to again pay for the lands once purchased, which they had at great expense of time and labor cultivated and improved, and upon which they had built up their homes. But the New York officers were obdurate and tyrannical, and would make no concessions whatever. To compass their ends they caused the authority of Albany county to be extended over the inhabited district of the grants, and directed the shrievalty to arrest the rebellious subjects and bring them to trial at Albany, the shire town of that county.

Thus reduced and oppressed to the last extremity, the distressed inhabitants sought the royal intervention by dispatching Samuel Robinson to England with a petition for relief from the unjust burdens put upon them by the governing province. The result of this was that the king in council ordered and charged the governor of New York not to "presume to make any grants whatsoever, of any part of the lands de-

scribed, until his Majesty's further pleasure shall be known," etc. But notwithstanding the king's prohibition, the governor of New York did continue to make grants of townships, and did order the civil authorities to make arrests, issue writs of ejectment against settlers, and appointed justices of the peace in the towns, (persons, of course, who were favorable to New York,) and other officers who were to act wholly in their interests.

Finding no substantial redress in the king's decree, the people of the several towns assembled in convention at Bennington, and resolved to support and maintain their rights *by force*, as law and justice were denied them. To this end they caused to be organized a military association, of which Ethan Allen was made colonel, and Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Gideon Warner and others, captains. This was the incipient organization that afterward became known throughout the civilized world as the Green Mountain Boys; an organization that made itself effectual not alone in resisting the oppression of New York, but one as well that rendered yeoman service during the darkest period of the revolution. Although bitterly and strenuously opposed to the New York usurpation, they never once wavered in their loyalty to the cause of American Independence; and to their efforts mainly belongs the honor of having administered the first decisive defeat to the British arms. The Bennington convention of inhabitants, besides providing for the military association above referred to, also provided for the appointment of committees of safety in the several towns, whose duty it was to conduct the affairs of respective localities, and in cases of violation of any of the rights of the people therein, especially in regard to their opposition to New York, and report the same to the association, whose members took upon themselves the responsibility of punishing the offenders, after their own primitive but nevertheless effectual manner. And cases, many of them, are not wanting in which these determined leaders of the people visited their penalties upon New York's representatives on the grants, or upon persons whose conduct was enmical to the interests of the loyal inhabitants. In the formation of this association, and in the operations of the organization itself, there was laid the very foundation of the new and independent state; and more than that, in this body and its institutions lay the foundation of the

Vermont constitution, the germ from which it originated and grew into existence.

The organization known by the name of Green Mountain Boys, came into existence soon after the decree was promulgated that transferred the jurisdiction of the New Hampshire grants from the mother province, and vested it in New York; and it continued in being until the object of its mission was finally accomplished, the recognition of Vermont as a state, and her admission into the Federal Union. In the course of their administration of the affairs, the Green Mountain Boys adopted the somewhat novel, though perhaps unusual means of punishment, which generally consisted of "viewing" a person, or visiting upon his naked back the impressive effects of the "beach seal," as it was called. Viewing was done almost exclusively in Bennington, where the large sign-post in front of the Green Mountain tavern afforded the best facility for the operation. By this means of punishment the offending person was placed securely in an arm-chair, and then hoisted with ropes to the top of the sign, and then left until the law was deemed to be satisfied, exposed to the gaze and derision of the assembled multitude. The application of the "beach seal" was the most popular method of punishment, and was executed by securing the offender to a tree or other convenient place, barring his back, and then laying on the beach rod stout and strong to the satisfaction of the judges; the judges being generally members of the military association.

The Green Mountain Boys were a continual source of trouble and annoyance to the New York authorities, and, do what they might, they never could bring them to justice, although a price was set upon the heads of the leaders. But, notwithstanding the annoyance caused them, the Governor of New York and his Provincial Assembly continued to make laws for governing the district of the grants, and appointed officers charged with the duty of executing their laws; but as often as any attempt was made to enforce these laws, just so often were the officers visited with the punishments prescribed by the chief officers of the Green Mountain Boys.

A preceding paragraph has made mention of the fact that the jurisdiction of Albany county was made to extend over the district of the grants. On the 3d of July, 1766, the Assembly of New York erected



Cumberland county out of a part of the district, and fixed the county seat at Chester, (now in Windsor county); but this locality was found to be uncongenial, consequently the shire town was changed to Westminster, where there was less opposition to New York. But the king's decree of June 26th, 1767, had the effect of annulling this proceeding of the provincial legislature; but notwithstanding that, and the further prohibition contained in the decree of July 24th following, the New York Assembly, on the 20th of February, 1768, repassed the act which had been annulled, and proceeded with the county organization. The county of Cumberland extended from the south line of the grants north to the south line of the towns of Tunbridge, Strafford and Thetford, while its western boundary was the main mountain range. On the 7th of March, 1770, the same authority erected another county—Gloucester—out of the lands north of Cumberland county, east of the mountains. Two years later, March 12th, 1772, Charlotte county was created, comprehending all the district west of the mountains and north of the north lines of the towns of Arlington and Sunderland. The part south of the last named line still remained a part of Albany county. The county seat of Charlotte county was established at Skeenesborough, now Whitehall, N. Y., and Philip Skeene was appointed its judge of the Common Pleas Court. The county of Charlotte of course included what now comprises the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle, but as the sole occupants of these counties at that time were none else than Indians, and an occasional Frenchman, it is not probable that Judge Skeene was called upon to exercise his judicial functions in this region.

But this organization of the district into counties had not the effect of bringing the inhabitants into a state of ready submission to the New York authority. On the contrary they were only stimulated to use greater endeavors in preventing the exercise of any authority on the part of New York; and when officers, civil and otherwise, were chosen from among the residents on the grants, they were under constant surveillance from the followers of the Green Mountain Boys, and the slightest manifestation of authority on their part, or any attempt at executing process, or even attempting to persuade wavering persons to be outspoken in favor of New York, only brought upon them a visitation of the penalties prescribed for such cases. New York exercised a wise

discretion in fixing the county seats well within the bounds of her own province, for the governor and members of her provincial legislature well knew the results of locating them east of the twenty-mile line. The situation east of the mountains, however, was somewhat different, for in that region was shown less resistance to the authority of New York; in fact there was a strong element in favor of that control. More than that, there had not been the same oppressive measures employed, as was the case west of the mountains, in bringing the inhabitants into ready submission, and in some cases the town charters were surrendered and new ones taken from New York without more than a nominal consideration being charged therefor. On the east side, too, New York found it more politic to use peaceful measures with the settlers, for if otherwise it would have been a great inconvenience and expense to enforce authority in a locality so remote from the seat of government. Therefore, the inhabitants east of the mountains not having special grievance against the New Yorker, did not generally join in resisting the controlling authority. This was the situation in general, although there were towns whose inhabitants were in full sympathy with the cause for which the people west of the mountains were contending, and they rendered substantial aid to that cause in many ways.

Concerning the stirring events of the period of which we write, the editor feels constrained to refer to the inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants who were leaders of the opposition to New York authority; and in so doing makes free to quote from an early writer of Vermont history: "Notwithstanding the attempt which had been made to arrest the progress of the controversy, it does not appear that the government of New York had, at any time, taken measures to restrain the location and settlement of lands under New York titles. The bone of contention, therefore, still remained; and the failure of an attempted reconciliation had served to embitter the resentment of the contending parties, and produced a state of hostility more decided and alarming. The mass of settlers on the New Hampshire grants consisted of a brave, hardy set of men. Their minds, naturally strong and active, had been roused to the exercise of their highest energies in a controversy involving everything that was dear to them. Though unskilled in the rules of logic, they nevertheless reasoned conclusively; and having once

come to a decision, they wanted not the courage or conduct necessary to carry it into execution. Foremost among them stood Ethan Allen; bold, ardent and unyielding; possessing a vigorous intellect and an uncommon share of self-confidence, he was peculiarly fitted to become a successful leader of the opposition. In the progress of this controversy several pamphlets were written by him, exhibiting, in a manner peculiar to himself, and well suited to the taste of public feeling, the injustice of the New York claims. These pamphlets were extensively circulated, and contributed much to inform the minds, arouse the zeal, and unite the efforts of the settlers. So far as the documents of this period shed any light on the subject, it appears that the inhabitants residing in the present counties of Bennington and Rutland had formed an association by committees from the several town, which met, if not statedly, at least on extraordinary occasions, to adopt such measures as the public exigencies required. Among other acts of this body it had been decreed, 'that no person should take grants, or confirmation of grants under the government of New York.' And an order had also been made, 'forbidding all inhabitants in the District of the New Hampshire grants to hold, take, or accept, any office of honor or profit under the colony of New York; and that all civil and military officers, who had acted under the authority of the Governor or Legislature of New York, were required to suspend their functions on pain of being viewed.'"

During the course of the controversy there had been some negotiations between the association and the inhabitants and Governor Tryon of New York, by which it was hoped might result an amicable adjustment of the existing difficulties; and to this end Captain Stephen Fay and Jonas Fay were sent to New York to treat and possibly make terms with the controlling authorities. The agents of the settlers, the Messrs. Fay, were provided with a document which set forth the arguments urged in defense of their action by the leaders, which document was duly signed by Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker and Robert Cochran. But while the negotiations were pending certain of the Green Mountain Boys proceeded to Otter Creek, and there dispossessed Colonel Reed, a New Yorker, of a certain mill and other property which he had claimed and forcibly possessed himself in opposition to the rights of the first occupant under the New Hampshire charters. This action

so incensed Governor Tyron that he dispatched a letter to the inhabitants demanding Colonel Reed's reinstatement in the property as a condition precedent to further negotiations, and his favorable intercession with the Crown in behalf of the distressed people. To this demand Ethan Allen, as clerk for the committees, made reply, re-affirming the rights of the original owner of the property, and of Colonel Reed's unjust action in dispossessing him ; and further justifying the action of the committee in ousting Reed, and declining to yield to the governor's demand. This again widened the breach between the contending factions, and left them in much the same condition as previously they had been. On the 5th of February, 1774, the Assembly of New York was convened, and a committee of that body recommended that the governor issue a proclamation offering a reward of fifty pounds each for the apprehension and arrest of Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, Robert Cochran, Peleg Sunderland, Silvanus Brown, James Breakenridge and John Smith, as "principal ringleaders of, and actors in, the riots and disturbances aforesaid," etc. This was followed on the 9th of March, 1779, by the passage of an act by the Assembly entitled "an act for preventing tumultuous and riotous assemblies in places therein mentioned," etc. ; meaning in the counties of Albany and Charlotte, and referring to the alleged riotous acts of the so-called Bennington Mob.

The foregoing recommendation by the committee the act of the Assembly, and the proclamation by the governor of New York, setting a price upon the heads of the leaders of the people on the grants, amounted to a virtual declaration of war against the designated persons as well as all who followed their leadership. But, however severe and formidable that action may have appeared, it did not have the effect of producing consternation among the masses at whom it was directed, nor did it result in tempering the severity of the feelings of the leaders. On the contrary, the result of that action found them only the more determined in their resistance to the New York authority and oppression. The proscribed persons, on the 26th of April, 1774, held a meeting and issued a counter proclamation, defending their actions, and giving the New Yorkers an understanding of what they might expect should they attempt to enforce arrests on the grants ; and further they addressed their "friends and neighbors" on the grants, asking their co operation



and assistance in resisting the unjust and oppressive authority of New York, and declaring their intention to "inflict immediate death" upon whoever should undertake to arrest them.

What might have been the result of this controversy had it been continued on the lines marked out by the contending parties, would indeed be difficult to conjecture. But at that time or very soon afterward the whole country was thrown into a state of high excitement growing out of the relations of the American colonies with the mother country. The acts of oppression heaped upon the colonies by Great Britain were of such a character as to call for something more than mild protestations, and the final result was a strong inclination on the part of the people to throw off the British yoke, and establish an independent nation and government. To the growing sentiment in favor of such a course all the colonies were attracted, and by it local strifes and controversies were for the time forgotten. New York, at this time, was a royal province, the government of which differed somewhat from that of other colonies. Its governor was appointed by the Crown, and all others were supposed to be chosen directly under the sanction of the king; and it was the tardy action of that province in approving of the resolutions of the Congress of the colonies, held September 5th, 1774, that had the effect of alienating from her the affections of the people on the grants eastward of the Green Mountains. From this time forth the cause of the people became a common one, and they were ever afterward united.

Following the meeting of this Congress there came a general suspension of the royal authority on the part of nearly all the colonies, and New York, almost alone, still held firm to the British authority and control. Holding that authority paramount, the dilatory province attempted to hold a session of court in Cumberland county on the 13th of March, 1775, and knowing that opposition would be made, and fearing results, an armed force accompanied the officers to the court-house. The building was found to be in possession of strong and determined men, so, after some parley, the proceedings were delayed until the next day. But about midnight of the same day the court party returned and made an attack upon the building, resulting in the killing of William French and wounding of several others. On the next day, the 14th instant, the loyal colonists were reinforced by some 200 armed

men from New Hampshire, and many of the royal party were arrested and placed in confinement. This affair, which has ever been known as the "massacre at Westminster," brought the people on the grants into a closer union with each other, uniting them not only as against the mother country, but against New York as well.

During the period of the Revolutionary War, the civil policy of the district commonly known as the New Hampshire grants partook of a character somewhat different from that theretofore adopted by its leaders. Prior to that time the people of the district apparently only desired that the charters under New Hampshire should be confirmed by New York when the latter assumed authorized jurisdiction in pursuance of the king's decree of July 20th, 1764, but as years passed, and one act of oppression followed another in quick succession, there developed a sentiment among some of the stronger minds of the district in favor of a new and separate jurisdiction. To this consummation the stalwart leaders were bending every energy, but they never openly presented the subject to the masses. To establish an independent colony or province in the face of the New York opposition was no easy thing to accomplish. A favorable opportunity was necessary, and that was presented in the outbreak of the Revolution.

## CHAPTER VI.

The Controversy Resumed—Proceedings on the Part of Vermont—Ethan Allen's Achievement at Ticonderoga—Seth Warner at Crown Point—Vermont Seeks Admission to the Federal Union—The Declaration of American Independence—The Dorset Conventions—Vermont's Independence Declared—The State Formed—Name of New Connecticut—Changed to Vermont—Proceedings of Congress upon Vermont's Petition—The Subject Dismissed—Framing the State Constitution—First Union with New Hampshire Towns—Its Dissolution—New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts' Claims—Vermont's Appeal—Action of Congress—Second Union with New Hampshire Towns—The Eastern Union—Their Dissolution—Negotiations with Canada—Their Results—General Washington's Reply to Governor Chittenden's Letter—New York Ceases Opposition to Vermont's Independence—The States Choose Commissioners—The Controversy Settled—Vermont Admitted to the Union—The Act of Congress.

THE outbreak of the War of the Revolution actually commenced with the 19th of April, 1775, and by it the American colonies became united in a common cause against the mother country. New York, notwithstanding her tardiness in action, at length alienated herself from the crown, and united with the other provinces in the contest for independence. For the time being her governing authorities diverted their attention from the controversy with the people on the New Hampshire grants, and gave special heed to the more weighty matters pertaining to the nation's welfare. This was the opportunity for which the people on the grants were anxiously awaiting, and their leaders did not fail to profit by the occasion. Yet, they were in a decidedly singular and embarrassing situation; they had renounced any and all allegiance to New York; they had never been recognized as a province by the crown; they had no representation nor participation in the Continental Congress; and they were a practically isolated community, having no established government, no resources and no means of public revenue other than the determination of their leaders to create the former, and the willingness of the people at large to contribute to the latter. But these people, if anything, were fruitful of expedients. Their leaders determined to demonstrate to the Continental Congress that, notwithstanding their disloyalty to New York, they nevertheless held true to

the cause of American independence; and this spirit of loyalty was made perfectly manifest in Allen's splendid achievement in the capture of Ticonderoga, on the 9th of May, 1775, in the name of the "Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress;" an independent performance, the conception of his own fertile brain and the fruit of his own daring determination and spirit. At the same time Seth Warner, on whose head, too, as well as Allen's, the New York authorities had set a price, with a body of the Green Mountain Boys, captured the British posts at Crown Point.

With this achievement standing to their credit, and believing that Congress, as a matter of right and simple justice, would give heed to their requests, the people on the grants on the 17th of January, 1776, prepared a memorial for presentation to Congress, wherein they set forth the claims on which their past action had been based, protesting loyalty to America in the contest then waging, and asking that they be recognized as a jurisdiction independent from New York and expressing perfect willingness to do military duty as such. The convention at which this petition was prepared was held at Dorset, being assembled January 16th, and adjourned to the next day. The committee nominated to present the petition to Congress, comprised Lieutenant James Breakenridge, Captain Heman Allen and Dr. Jonas Fay. The persons chosen duly repaired to the assembled Congress, presented their petition, but the action of that body only recommended that the petitioners, for the present, submit to the government of New York, but without prejudice to their rights or claims; and that Congress would, after "the present troubles are at an end," make a final determination of their rights through judges to whom the matter should be referred. Than this result nothing could be less satisfactory to the committee or the people on the grants; therefore, at his request, Heman Allen was given leave to withdraw the petition. Thus were the inhabitants on the grants peculiarly situated when on the 4th day of July, 1776, Congress declared and published to the world the independence of the United States of America. By this Vermont became indeed a separate jurisdiction, but not of the character her people most desired. Had the efforts of her leaders resulted as they had hoped, Vermont would have been one of the original States, but fate decreed otherwise; and it was not until the



year 1791 that that consummation was reached. However disappointing may have been the action of Congress, the people on the grants were neither dismayed or discouraged by it; nor had that action, or the recommendation of Congress, any force in inclining the people to submit to New York for any purposes whatever. The leaders sent circulars and documents to the several towns asking for another convention, which assembled at Dorset on the 24th of July, 1776, but soon afterwards adjourned to meet again at the same place on September 25th following. On being again assembled at the time and place specified, it was found that delegates were present from most of the towns west of the mountains, while some of the eastern towns were represented by letters from the principal inhabitants. Among the several acts here proposed and discussed was one by which it was voted without a dissenting voice, "to declare the New Hampshire grants a free and separate district." And for the purposes of an organization, a committee of seven was chosen to prepare a covenant or compact, to be signed by the delegates representing the several towns, which should clearly set forth the situation of the people on the grants and what was proposed to be done with reference to their future conduct. The material part of this covenant was as follows: "We, the subscribers, inhabitants of that district of land commonly called and known by the name of New Hampshire grants, being legally delegated and authorized to transact the public and political affairs of the aforesaid district, for ourselves and constituents, do solemnly covenant and engage that, for the time being, we will strictly and religiously adhere to the several resolves of this or a future convention, constituted on said district by the free voice of the friends to American liberties, which shall not be repugnant to the resolves of the honorable, the Continental Congress relative to the cause of America."

From the meeting at Dorset the convention adjourned to reassemble at Westminster on the 15th day of January, 1777, at which time there were present representatives from towns both east and west of the mountains; and here, at this convention, the delegates, in their own names and in behalf of their constituents did publicly declare, "that the district of territory, comprehending and usually known by the name and description of the New Hampshire grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be considered as a free and inde-

pendent jurisdiction, or State; by the name, and forever hereafter to be called, known and distinguished by the name of *New Connecticut*, alias Vermont, etc."

In explanation of the name just mentioned, it may be stated that Slade, Thompson and other standard authorities on Vermont's early history have agreed that the name was given by the Westminster convention as above recorded; but more recent writers, particularly Hiland Hall, who made, perhaps, more thorough research into the ancient archives of the state than any of his predecessors, is inclined to the opinion that the name originally given the new jurisdiction was *New Connecticut*, and that alone; that the addition, *alias Vermont*, was an afterthought, and substitution, it being subsequently learned that the name New Connecticut had already been given to a colony in what is now the state of Pennsylvania. Whatever the fact was is of no material consequence in the present connection, but suffice it to say the independence of the state was then and there declared. And that Congress might have knowledge of the matter, the convention caused to be prepared a memorial of their proceedings, and duly transmitted to that body at Philadelphia. New York, too, had taken due cognizance of what was taking place among her refractory subjects, and also reported the result to Congress, enlarging upon and exaggerating the occurrence to suit her special purposes. After considerable delay Congress took action concerning the matter, but instead of giving countenance to the proceeding on the part of the people on the grants, only refused to recognize the independence of the separate district, censured the delegates for their proceeding, and then dismissed them and their application for representation in the national body.

While the subject of recognition was pending before Congress, the people on the grants were quietly proceeding with their state organization. On the first Wednesday of June, 1777, the delegates from the towns again assembled at Windsor, and there revised the declaration of separate independence, and substituted the name Vermont for New Connecticut, as originally adopted. They also transacted other important business, principal among which was the appointment of a committee to prepare a draft of a constitution. Again, on the 2d of July, the convention met at Windsor, when the committee presented the original

draft of the state constitution. This was under consideration when news was brought that Ticonderoga had fallen into British hands, and that General Burgoyne was spreading desolation throughout the entire region. This intelligence so disconcerted the members that they were at once inclined to abandon further proceedings in the convention and set out for their homes. But the friendly intervention of a thunder storm gave them time to reflect, and they resumed consideration of the measures before their body. The matter being completed and adopted, the temporary affairs of the commonwealth were placed in the charge of a Council of Safety, after which the convention adjourned.

Among other things, the convention appointed that the first election of state officers should be held in December, 1777, but the invasion of Burgoyne produced such a state of excitement that this event did not take place. The Council of Safety summoned the delegates together at Windsor on the 24th of December, at which time the constitution was revised, and the day of election fixed for the first Tuesday of March, 1778, and the setting of the first General Assembly on the second Thursday of the same month.

This singular and unprecedented action on the part of the leading spirits of Vermont was viewed by New York with the greatest anxiety and concern, and caused the authorities of the latter to redouble their protests and complaints to Congress; and not only that, but the worthy governor of New York issued a proclamation and circulated it throughout the infant state, demanding that the inhabitants renounce allegiance to the unlawful jurisdiction or government, and return to the authority of the rejected province. But, strong and forcible as this was, it was met by a proclamation of equal strength of argument, issuing from the fertile brain of Ethan Allen. The latter fully answered every argument of the former, and as its result but very few persons deserted from the new standard.

In accordance with the direction of the Windsor convention, the first election of officers under the constitution was held in March, 1778, and on the 12th of the same month the General Assembly convened at Windsor. After the house was organized, the body proceeded to count the votes given for governor, and it was found that Colonel Thomas Chittenden was elected, "by a great majority of votes." The votes for

deputy governor being called for, there was found to be no majority for any candidate, whereupon the Assembly proceeded to ballot, with the result that Colonel Joseph Marsh was chosen. Also, no choice being made, by the suffrages of the people, for treasurer, the Assembly elected Ira Allen to that office. The councilors, elected by the freemen, were these: Joseph Bowker, Jacob Bayley, Jonas Fay, Timothy Brownson, Peter Olcott, Paul Spooner, Benjamin Carpenter, Jeremiah Clark, Ira Allen, Thomas Moredock, John Throop, Benjamin Emmons. The officers chosen by the Assembly were as follows: Secretary of State, Major Thomas Chandler; speaker of the House, Nathan Clark; clerk of the Assembly, Benjamin Baldwin.

Among the numerous matters of importance that came before this first General Assembly of Vermont was a bill presented to the House by the Governor and Council, by which the territory of the State was divided into two counties, one on the west side of the mountains called Bennington county, and the other on the west side called Unity. The latter, however, was soon afterward changed to Cumberland county. This first division of the district into counties, under Vermont authority, was made and the names given on the 17th of March, 1778, but the lines were not definitely described for either until the February session of 1778. Bennington county being that portion of the state west of the Green Mountains, of course included what is now Franklin and Grand Isle counties, although the latter were not brought into existence until a number of years afterward, the former in 1792, and the last named in 1802.

Another subject of much importance that was presented for the consideration of the authorities of the newly created State was a petition from the residents of certain towns east of the Connecticut River, who desired that Vermont's jurisdiction should be extended so as to include their territory. This petition was presented on the 10th of March, 1778, and caused much embarrassment to the local assembly; so much, indeed, that the question was submitted to the vote of the towns for determination. The result was that thirty-seven towns voted in the affirmative, and twelve in the negative. Therefore, on the 11th day of June, 1778, sixteen towns theretofore conceded to be within the province of New Hampshire were brought within the jurisdiction of Ver-



mont—an independent state, opposed to the authority of New York, and not recognized by the general government. But this union with New Hampshire towns was not destined to be of long continuance. The governor of that state created much disturbance by his protests against Vermont's action, and a rupture between the commonwealths became at once imminent. Concerning the matter much correspondence passed between the respective governors, and, in the meantime, Ethan Allen was sent to Philadelphia to ascertain the sentiment of Congress regarding the matter. Congress, according to Allen's report, appeared to view the annexation as revolutionary and unjust, so Vermont received no comfort from that quarter. Then, too, some of the towns east of the mountains and in this state were much opposed to the annexation from the beginning, and, when further questions became involved, threatened to, and did, in fact, withdraw from and renounce allegiance to Vermont. They held meetings, assembled general conventions, and themselves looked about for annexation with some adjoining state. Thus, so marked became the opposition to this measure on the part of Vermont, that her very institutions were threatened with destruction; therefore the Assembly, on the 12th of February, 1779, adopted a measure by which the union with the New Hampshire towns was declared totally void, null and extinct.

The dissolution of the eastern union had the effect of quieting in a measure the ill feeling created by it, but in certain quarters, particularly in Cumberland county, there was a strong element of opposition to Vermont authority, and an equally strong desire that New York should be the governing province. Under the latter authority a military association was formed in Cumberland county for the purpose of resisting the Vermont authority. The commander of the association was Colonel Patterson, who held a commission from the governor of New York. Such an organization in the state, having for its purpose an end directly antagonistic to Vermont's interests, could not be tolerated. Therefore Governor Chittenden directed Ethan Allen to raise a troop and proceed to the disaffected locality and bring them into subjection. This Allen undertook to do, and accomplished his mission most successfully, and in his own effective manner, though his own force was inferior in numerical strength to that he was sent to oppose. The Cumberland county peo-

ple then appealed to New York for protection, whereupon the governor at once issued a proclamation in which the protection sought was promised; but it never came except in the way of assurances and promises. At the same time the worthy but troubled governor of New York betook himself again to Congress, to which body he represented the truly unhappy condition of his faithful subjects on the district of the grants; that they were not only wronged and oppressed by the rebellious adherents to the independent government, but that an armed force, under a desperate leader, had actually perpetrated various acts of violence against the persons and property of loyal subjects of New York; "that he daily expected he should be obliged to order out a force for the defense of those who adhered to New York; that the wisdom of Congress would suggest to them what would be the consequences of submitting the controversy, especially at that juncture, to the decision of the sword; but that justice, the faith of government, and the peace and safety of society, would not permit them to continue any longer passive spectators of the violence committed on their fellow citizens." And the national body seems to have been moved to action in the matter pertaining to the troubles existing in this region, as, on the 1st of June, 1779, a committee, Ellsworth, Edwards, Witherspoon, Atlee and Root, was appointed "to repair to the inhabitants of a certain district known by the name of the New Hampshire grants, and enquire into the reasons why they refuse to continue citizens of the respective states which heretofore exercised jurisdiction over the said district," etc. It was while the proceedings were pending that resulted in the above Congressional action that Allen marched against the Cumberland county militia and made prisoners of its officers; and this being duly reported to Congress by New York, brought forth from that body a further resolution, dated June 16th, 1779, by which it was declared that the imprisoned officers ought to be liberated; and further directed the committee to inquire into the matters represented by the governor of New York.

But this Congressional committee, like some of later periods, did nothing in the matter of the object of their appointment. Of their number only two, Witherspoon and Atlee, visited the district, and these only held informal conferences with the people at Bennington. They did, however, learn something of the Vermont side of the controversy, but,

not constituting a quorum, made neither report nor recommendation to Congress; they were therefore discharged by that body. On the 24th of September of the same year Congress again took cognizance of the dispute, and recommended to the states of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire and New York, that they pass laws "expressly authorizing Congress to hear and determine all differences between them relative to their respective boundaries," etc., and promising and resolving that Congress "will, and hereby do, pledge their faith to carry into execution and support their decisions and determinations in the premises in favor of whichever of the parties the same may be; to the end that permanent concord and harmony may be established between them, and all cause of uneasiness removed." Thus it will be seen that Congress did not appear to recognize the existence of such a thing as the government of Vermont, and never even mentioned the name of it in connection with the controversy, but treated the entire matter as a dispute between the states regarding their boundary lines. But the resolution quoted above was soon afterward repealed and rescinded by action taken October 2d, and in its stead Congress passed a modified resolution recommending the three states to authorize Congress "to proceed to hear and determine all disputes subsisting between the grantees of the several states aforesaid;" "to be heard and determined by 'commissioners or judges' to be appointed," etc.

A copy of the resolutions of Congress was at once sent to Governor Chittenden, and he then laid the matter before the Council and Assembly. At the same time he opened correspondence with the governor of Massachusetts relative to the claim that state had made to a part of Vermont's territory. The faith of this claim is questioned, it having been believed that it was interposed more for the purpose of eventually aiding Vermont in her dilemma than otherwise. But Governor Chittenden at that time treated the question seriously. That the interests of the state of Vermont might be fully represented before Congress, the legislative bodies selected a committee to appear at the proper occasion at Philadelphia. This committee comprised General Allen, Hon. Joseph Fay, Paul Spooner, Stephen Row Bradley and Moses Robinson. During the pendency of the hearing, the same being set for February 1st, 1780, there was published and circulated throughout the land, un-

der the authority of this state, that splendid presentation and argument concerning Vermont's rights and claims, entitled and known in history as "Vermont's Appeal to the Candid and Impartial World;" the production of Hon. Stephen Row Bradley, an able lawyer, one of the first in Vermont, and one of the foremost men of his time.

Contrary to all expectations, Congress did not take the promised action on the 1st of February, nor was it until the 21st of March following that the subject was presented at all, and then only to be postponed, as nine states, exclusive of those which were parties to the controversy, were not represented. On the 2d of June, 1780, the subject was again taken up, and the action of the independent state was declared to be "highly unwarrantable, and subversive of the peace and welfare of the United States." At the same time Congress resolved "as soon as nine states, exclusive of those who are parties to the controversy, shall be represented, proceed to hear and examine into, and finally determine the disputes and differences," etc. This ended the matter for the time, but during the month of September the subject was resumed in due form. Then Ira Allen and Stephen Row Bradley represented the independent state, while Luke Knowlton appeared for Cumberland county, under New York authority. Other agents, representing other interests and claims, were likewise present. But it plainly appeared to Messrs. Allen and Bradley that Congress would not recognize the independent jurisdiction they represented, although the agents themselves were admitted before the body; whereupon they withdrew, sent a letter of indignant protest to the president of Congress, and then returned to their homes. However, after all the delay on the part of Congress the only action taken was that on September 27th, 1780, by which it was resolved "that the farther consideration of the subject be postponed."

In relation to the situation in which the people of this state were placed by the action of Congress, Slade says: "Vermont did not cheerfully yield to the policy that had produced an indefinite postponement of a decision on this question; for, although it evinced that her claims to independence had made some impression on the mind of Congress, yet it forbid the hope of an immediate recognition of that independence and her admission to the Union. Irritated by the pertinacious adherence of New York and New Hampshire to their claims, and wounded



by the humiliating treatment of her agents at Congress, she resolved on a different policy—a policy which should present Vermont in an imposing attitude, and convince the claiming States that it would be wise to yield to power what had so long been denied to the claims of justice. Notwithstanding the rebuffs and affronts and discouragements experienced by the state, there were inhabitants of other jurisdictions who were in full sympathy with her cause, and who were willing to assist in bearing the burdens put upon her. And notwithstanding the unhappy results of the former union with the towns east of the Connecticut River, there were others in the same locality that were now willing and anxious to become united with the Vermont jurisdiction. After several meetings and conventions had been held by the people of these towns an application was made on the 10th of February, 1781, to the Vermont Legislature praying for admission into a union with the state. The application was duly received and considered, with the final result that on the 5th of April, 1781, the union was perfected, and on that day representatives from thirty-five towns east of the Connecticut River took their seats in the General Assembly of Vermont, and the territory over which the jurisdiction was extended became, in fact, a part of the state. The question as to whether this union should be made was referred to the vote of Vermont towns for determination, and the result was thirty-six in the affirmative, seven in the negative, and six not voting.

While were transpiring these events relative to the extension of her civil jurisdiction the authorities of the state of Vermont were at the same time conducting her internal affairs of government with the same earnest determination that characterized their course in other directions. During the entire period of the controversy both with adjoining states and with reference to obtaining admission to the Union, the population of the several towns was constantly and rapidly increasing, and the time at length came when it was necessary that the territory of the state proper should again be divided in order that the affairs of the commonwealth might be more conveniently administered. On the west side of the mountains the growth in settlement and population had been remarkable, insomuch as to necessitate the erection of another county out of the territory of old Bennington. Accordingly on the 8th of November, 1780, the Council and Assembly passed an act establishing Washington

county, which included all that part of the State lying north of the south lines of Pawlet, Danby and Mount Tabor, and consequently included all that comprises the present counties of Franklin and Grand Isle. The act was passed as above stated, but not put upon the records. On the 13th of February, 1781, a new bill was passed, and recorded, by which the same district of territory was erected into a county and named Rutland. At the same time, February, 1781, the old county of Cumberland was divided, and out of its territory three new counties were formed,—Windham, Windsor and Orange. From that time forth, the old county of Cumberland, in name and in fact, has been unknown to Vermont, except in history. On the west side of the mountains no further county erections were made until October 18, 1785, when Addison was formed, which latter included all the territory of both Franklin and Grand Isle.

But it appears that not only the inhabitants of the New Hampshire towns sought a union with the state of Vermont, for, while the preliminary proceedings were in progress that terminated in the second eastern union, a similar desire became manifest on the part of several towns belonging to the New York jurisdiction, through a petition duly signed and presented to the local legislature. After the customary conferences, held in order to learn the true sense of the petitioner's desires, the union agreed to it and became of effect on the 16th day of June, 1781. The territory acquired by this proceeding comprised several towns formerly a part of New York state, which were annexed to the county of Bennington of this state, and given corporate franchises from Vermont or brought into union with already existing towns in this jurisdiction.

During the early part of the year 1780 there was inaugurated a decidedly singular proceeding in which the independent State of Vermont had an important part, and the result of which was a virtual suspension of hostilities between the British arms and the authorities and people of this state. By the conduct of this proceeding the British officers hoped to induce Vermont to return to her allegiance with the mother country, and take up arms against the American states; and in this hope and desire, the agents of the crown did not fail to enlarge upon the hopelessness of Vermont's attempt at being an independent state, and so recognized by Congress. But on the part of Vermont's leaders, for

knowledge of these negotiations was confined to very few men, this correspondence was carried along through a period of more than two years, for the sole and only purpose of protecting the frontier, and the entire state as well, against a British invasion, and the consequent overthrow of the infant institutions of the commonwealth; for at that particular time the people were in a greatly distressed and embarrassed situation on account of troubles then existing, and they could not well muster either men or means sufficient for defensive warfare. Also the jurisdiction was deserted by her sister states, on account of troubles she had caused them, and Congress had persistently refused to recognize the existence of her separate statehood; therefore how little could Vermont hope that either Congress or the other states would rally in defense of her people should an invasion take place. In the Canadas the British had a well equipped force of 10,000 men, ready for any service, and the whole Vermont frontier was exposed and unprotected. But good fortune, and still better diplomacy, pointed out to Vermont's leaders a way out of their affliction, and they failed not to profit by it. Those to whom the matter was entrusted not only countenanced the negotiations, but invited them; and not only that, but managed to continue the proceedings through a period of years, until the war was virtually at an end, and the independence of America was assured. These proceedings have always been known in history as the "Negotiations with Canada," and the Haldimand Correspondence; the latter from the fact that the British general in command was named Haldimand, and it was he who hoped to erect the flag of Great Britain on Vermont soil, and rally the people there to its support.

But, during the same period, Vermont was not idle with reference to obtaining recognition from Congress. No sooner were the eastern and western unions completed than the state sent other agents to represent her interests and cause before the national body, and when, on the 7th of August, 1781, Congress again moved in the matter, these agents were found present and prepared. On this occasion was taken the first action by Congress that had the slightest semblance of recognition of such a district as Vermont, for resolutions then adopted so mentioned it by name, and provided for a committee to confer with persons to be appointed by the district, respecting their claims to an independent state;

and ten days later, Congress instructed the committee to confer with the "agents of Vermont," which agents were Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Bezaleel Woodward. The conference took place on the 18th, and on the 20th the committee reported to Congress; whereupon that body resolved that "it be an indispensable preliminary to the recognition of the independence of the people" (meaning Vermont), that the eastern and western union be dissolved. The resolution also defined what should be the west boundary of Vermont, which, inasmuch as it referred to the lands in the region of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, is given at length, as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of the state of Massachusetts, thence running twenty miles east of Hudson River, so far as the said river runs northeasterly in its general course; then by the west bounds of the townships granted by the late government of New Hampshire, to the river running from South Bay to Lake Champlain; thence along said river to Lake Champlain; thence along the waters of Lake Champlain to the latitude of forty-five degrees north; excepting a neck of land between Missiskoy Bay and the waters of Lake Champlain." This exception brought Grand Isle county within Vermont.

The governing authorities of Vermont, however, did not accept the terms laid down by Congress, nor did they then consent to dissolve the eastern and western unions; on the contrary they reaffirmed those alliances, and denied the right of Congress to interfere concerning disputes between states; that when Congress should recognize and admit Vermont as a state of the union, that local controversies could be settled by competent means and not otherwise. This somewhat arbitrary and possibly unreasonable action on the part of Vermont gained no favor for her cause with Congress, and only provoked the New York Senate and Assembly to still further oppose the creation of a state out of Vermont territory; whereas, had the towns composed by Congress been accepted by Vermont, New York would not have resisted further, however reluctantly she may have consented to it.

The extremity in which the people of Vermont now found themselves placed was the occasion of much concern to even her acknowledged leaders; and, as affairs were rapidly approaching an alarming crisis, Governor Chittenden addressed a letter to General Washington, con-



cerning the situation and asking his advice. On the 1st of January, 1782, General Washington replied by letter, in which he counselled that Vermont comply with demands of Congress, which being done that body, in his opinion, would recognize Vermont's claims to independence. To use a trite saying, this reply from so distinguished a person "set the people a thinking"; and its result was that on the 23d of February, 1782, the eastern and western unions were dissolved by the acts of the Vermont Legislature. But, by this action on the part of Vermont, the desired end was by no means readily attained. Congress, on the 17th of April, following, again had the matter under consideration, through its committee duly constituted, but no decision was reached. The committee reported as favorable to recognize Vermont as a state, but recommended the appointment of a committee to confer and treat with the agents of the state regarding the terms and manner of completing the admission. This is all that was done at the time. The subject was subsequently referred to, but as frequently postponed, and finally dropped. Finally, after much of trials and tribulations, in 1789 New York ceased her opposition, and, by an act passed July 15th, appointed commissioners to meet a similar body from Vermont, and adjust and determine everything which obstructed the union of Vermont with the United States. Vermont chose her commissioners October 23, 1789. The only material point at issue between the bodies of commissioners was the amount of compensation to be paid citizens of New York for lands which had been claimed by them and regranted by Vermont; but after two or three meetings these questions were amicably settled. This having been accomplished, on the 7th of October, 1790, the commissioners on the part of New York declared the consent of the Legislature of that state, that Vermont be admitted into the union of the United States of America. The commissioners on the part of Vermont pledged that their state should, on or before the 1st of January, 1792, declare that, on or before the 1st of January, 1794, pay the state of New York the sum of thirty thousand dollars. The further provision was made that immediately from such declaration by Vermont, all rights and titles to lands within the state of Vermont, under grants from New York, should cease and determine. All the conditions and stipulations being complied with, Congress, upon the petition of Ver-

mont, passed an act, which was approved by George Washington, president of the United States, on the 18th day of February, 1791, by which it was declared "*That on the fourth day of March, one thousand seven hundred and ninety one, the said State, by the name and style of the 'State of Vermont,' shall be received and admitted into this union, as a new and entire member of the United States of America.*"

## CHAPTER VII.

During the Revolutionary War—Then no Permanent Settlement in this Region—Causes of the War—Allen Captures Ticonderoga—Warner Takes Crown Point—Arnold Secures Control of Lake Champlain—Invasion of Canada—Seth Warner Chosen Commander of the Green Mountain Boys—Allen's Defeat and Disappointment—His Subsequent Action and Capture—Taken to England—The Campaign of 1775—Events of the Succeeding Year—Disaster Follows Success—Americans Withdraw from Canada—The English Regain Lake Champlain—The Naval Engagement—Destruction of the American Fleet—Carleton's Singular Conduct—He Returns to Canada—Campaign of 1777—Burgoyne Commands the British—Ticonderoga Taken by Hill—Mount Independence Evacuated—Battle at Hubbardton—St. Clair Retreats to Fort Edward—Warner's Regiment at Manchester—General Stark Comes to Vermont's Aid—The Battle at Bennington—Defeat of the British—Gates and Burgoyne at Stillwater—Their Battles—British again Defeated—Surrender of Burgoyne—Indian Depredations in Vermont—Negotiations with Canada—Its Effects on Vermont and the Country—Ingratitude of Congress.

PRIOR to and during the period of the Revolutionary War there is understood as having been no settlement or occupancy of any of the towns that comprise Franklin and Grand Isle counties under the New Hampshire charters. To be sure there is evidence tending to show that Jesse Welden had a place of abode in the town of St. Albans as early as the year 1778, for on the 4th of February of that year, the council issued to Welden a pass, under which he was permitted to visit "his home in St. Albans." But the events of the war compelled the pioneer to soon vacate the locality, and he did not return until after it had closed.

At the time of the breaking out of the war there were in existence as

towns but eight that now comprise these counties; and all of these towns were chartered by Governor Wentworth during the year 1763. But the closing years of the war found nearly all of the remaining territory of both counties erected into townships, under the authority of the independent state of Vermont; for by so creating towns, and selling them to various persons and companies, was the only reliable means possessed by the new state through which to create a revenue for governmental and military operations. And here it may also be stated that through the sale of her ungranted lands, and the sale of confiscated estates of enemical persons in already established townships, the authorities of Vermont were enabled to raise the greater part of the money required for the state's administration of affairs, both civil and military; and thus, by this fortunate possession of lands, the people were for some years saved from the burdens of taxation.

The war for American independence was the direct outgrowth of and caused by the excessive taxations levied upon the colonies by the mother country, that the latter might pay the indebtedness occasioned by the French wars. Great Britain and Parliament contended that the American colonies were the greatest beneficiaries by the final result of these wars, and therefore should pay the expense incurred in their prosecution. But the policy pursued by Parliament toward the colonies was not only oppressive, but tyrannical in the extreme, and at the same time the latter were not allowed a representation in the affairs of English government, either at home or abroad. The American colonies, too, were willing to pay a just proportion of the indebtedness created by the prosecution of the early wars, but they felt and realized that the burden put upon them by Great Britain was altogether too grievous, and they resisted it, and finally severed their relations with the mother country.

The war with England was actually and in fact commenced with the battle at Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, at which particular time no colony or jurisdiction was less prepared for either aggressive or defensive warlike operations than the people inhabiting the so-called New Hampshire grants; for the residents of that district were not acknowledged by themselves as forming a part of the colony of New York, and had nothing in common with that or any other jurisdiction. Nor had they at that time any definite form of government, other than the asso-

ciation known as the Green Mountain Boys, and this was organized for the express purpose of resisting the New York authority. But such as this association was, it proved a powerful factor in accomplishing great results for the cause for which the colonies were contending. The strength and determination of this organization was known to the authorities not only of New York, but as well to the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut; and to the latter attaches the honor of having first induced the organization to attack the British posts in the Champlain region. The importance of possessing these commanding posts was known to all the eastern colonies, but the New Connecticut was the first to move. They procured a fund of \$1,800 for the purchase of ammunition and arms, then at once proceeded to Bennington and easily obtained consent from Ethan Allen to lead his famous host against Ticonderoga and other posts in the lake region.

About the same time the Massachusetts Committee of Safety commissioned Benedict Arnold to raise troops for a similar service, but when the latter overtook Allen, he (Arnold) demanded that he assume command. This was not acceded to by Allen, but Arnold was allowed to accompany the expedition with the rank of colonel, but having no command. Moreover, the entire force numbered but 270 men, of whom 230 were Green Mountain Boys. On the 9th of May, 1775, the little troop reached Orwell, opposite Ticonderoga, but had not the means of crossing the lake. That this might be provided a Mr. Douglas was sent to Bridport to obtain a scow, but while on his way he fell in with one Chapman, whom he enlisted and told his errand. Their conversation was overheard by two young men, James Wilcox and Joseph Tyler, and the latter conceived the idea of securing a large boat belonging to Major Skeene, a British subject, which lay anchored off Willow Point in charge of a colored servant of Skeene's and two other persons. The young men procured a jug of rum, and with that decoyed the boat party ashore, remarking as a pretext that they wished to cross the lake. Those on the boat were at once made prisoners, and the successful party returned to Allen's waiting-place. Other boats having also been provided, the determined commander and eighty-three men crossed over the lake, landing near the fort. The boats were sent back for the remainder of the troops, but as daylight was approaching,



Allen resolved on making the attack before their arrival. He addressed his men, asking if any wished to turn back, but not a man wavered. Thus assured, Allen led the men, passed the gate, overcame the sentry, and demanded admittance to the quarters of the commander, Captain de La Place, which was granted. Allen at once demanded the surrender of the fort, but the officer inquired upon what authority? The reply was the famous remark known to every school-boy in the land: "In the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." De La Place hesitated, whereupon Allen threatened him with his sword, so the officer yielded and surrendered the fort to the American commander. By this capture there fell into Allen's hands, on the morning of May 10th, fifty prisoners, 120 pieces of cannon, besides a considerable quantity of small arms, stores and supplies. Immediately after this capture, Seth Warner started with a small force to take Crown Point, which he easily accomplished, and by which were captured twelve prisoners, sixty-one cannon fit for use and over fifty that were worthless. Stimulated by these successes, the victors determined to command the entire lake by capturing an armed British sloop which lay near St. John's. To this end they armed and manned a schooner and a number of bateaux; but at this juncture Arnold, who had marched with Allen and quietly shared his victory, now demanded to be allowed to command the expedition. The other officers, however, refused to accede to the proposition, and at once elected and commissioned Allen as their leader. However, in the disposition of his forces on the expedition, Allen gave Arnold command of the schooner, while he himself took charge of the bateaux. The wind being fresh from the south, the schooner outsailed the bateaux, which enabled Arnold to first reach St. Johns, and gave to him the honor of the capture which resulted; and then, the wind having shifted, he sailed back with the prize and met Allen still on his voyage down the lake. By these several achievements these leaders had an opportunity to distinguish themselves, and more than that, by the victories the whole lake and its fortresses passed into the hands of the Americans.

With these results accomplished, Congress determined to invade Canada with a strong force, hoping to induce the Canadians to join the American army, and thus augment its strength. Accordingly about a

thousand men were collected and placed under command of Generals Montgomery and Schuyler. At Ticonderoga and Crown Point a large number of bateaux and flat boats were prepared for the expedition, but intelligence was soon received that General Carleton with a British force were about to enter the lake and repossess it. Montgomery at once set out to prevent this, and proceeded as far as Isle La Motte, where he was overtaken and joined by Schuyler. Jointly they proceeded to Isle aux Noix and took a position to meet the British advance and oppose their entry into the lake. From here they sent out proclamations to the Canadians, assuring protection, and inviting them to join the American arms; which effort met with rather indifferent success. Carleton's forces not arriving, the Americans, on September 6th, proceeded further down to a point about half a mile from the fort at St. John's, where, while reconnoitering the fort, their left was attacked by a party of Indians, but the latter were repulsed after a sharp fight in which three Americans were killed, and eight wounded. The fort at St. John's was found to be well protected and prepared for an attack, upon which the Americans retired to Isle aux Noix to await expected re-enforcements. From here Schuyler returned to Albany. On the 17th of September, Montgomery again moved forward, having re-enforced his command, and laid siege to the fort. He first detached the Indians from the British standard, and then as successfully rallied the Provincials under his own flag. On intelligence received from the Canadians, he dispatched a strong force against Fort Chambly, which was captured, together with a large supply of ammunition and military stores; also the standard of the British Seventh Regiment. This was the first trophy of its kind captured during the war, and was duly transmitted to Congress. Montgomery next directed his forces against St. John's fort, but the garrison there was strong and strenuously resisted, encouraged, no doubt, to hold out until re-enforcements promised by General Carleton should arrive. And the latter were on their way to relieve the besieged fort, but as they were embarking at Montreal the Green Mountain Boys under Seth Warner observed their movements from the opposite shore, and at once prepared to meet them. The British were allowed to approach within easy range when Warner's command opened fire with guns, and grape from a four-pounder, with such effect as to put them to route and re-

treat precipitately. Thus disappointed in expected relief, Major Preston, commander at St. John's, on the 3d of November, surrendered that post, with its garrison of 500 men and more than 100 Canadians, to the Americans.

But, the reader will inquire, how was it that Seth Warner and not Ethan Allen, happened at this time to be in command of the Green Mountain Boys? In explanation, it may be said that after the successes of these leaders at Ticonderoga, Crown Point and other posts in the lake region, the troops returned to their homes, or at least to the southern localities of the lake. And by this time the committees having in charge the affairs of the district of the grants had made more formal preparations for the war; and in the organization of the military forces of the district the selection of a commander was left to the men. Its result was the election of Seth Warner as colonel, and the defeat of Allen's ambition in that direction. Seth Warner was the junior of Allen by some twelve years, being then but about thirty-three, while Allen was not far from forty-five years of age. The physical and mental characteristics, too, of these men were directly opposite, Allen being bold, outspoken and even slightly tyrannical in manner, and of strong, commanding physique, while Warner, on the contrary, was timid, reserved in action and speech, and of more slight frame. But both were admired and respected as companions and as officers; but, when it came to the choice of a permanent leader, Warner developed the greater popularity among the men. Though disappointed and disgusted by his defeat Allen by no means refused to longer serve his country or district. To prove his loyalty, and possibly he had it in mind to demonstrate his ability as a military leader too, he called about him a handful of admiring followers, and proceeded to Canada on an expedition of his own planning, but which resulted disastrously. He was induced by Major Brown to co-operate with the latter in a campaign against Montreal, Allen to cross the river and appear on the north side of the city with his little force of eighty men, (a few Americans, but mainly Canadians and Indians whom he had rallied around him,) while Brown was to attack the place from the south side. Allen made his position successfully, during the night, and was ready for the signal to attack, but Brown's plans failed to work. The morning found Allen still in readi-

ness, when he could have made a successful retreat before daybreak without being observed; but he imprudently resolved to hold his position. The British under Carleton at once marched out against the rash but daring Allen, and a sharp battle followed. But Allen's troops, except a few, were not of fighting material, and they threw down their arms and fled for their lives. Allen and his faithful few fought desperately for a time, but were compelled to yield to the greater number of Carleton's men. All were captured—Allen and thirty-eight men who stood bravely by him, and made prisoners of war. This occurred September 25, 1775. Subsequently they were sent on board a British man-of-war, heavily ironed, and carried to England. Here they were imprisoned for a long time, but finally Allen was released. He returned to his home in Vermont, for it was then a state, and at once became one of the foremost men of his time, giving the independent jurisdiction valuable service both in civil, political and military affairs.

Seth Warner and his troops, after having beaten the relief force sent out from Montreal, proceeded to the Richelieu River and built a fort near its mouth, thus controlling the entrance to the lake. But there came no further aggressions from the enemy in this region, for in November Montreal was abandoned, and on the 13th the Americans occupied the city. The British retired to Quebec and built strong fortifications around the place. Their force here numbered 1,500 men. Toward this place Colonel Arnold, having come with 700 troops by way of Maine and Canada, directed his march, and before the city on December 1st he was joined by Montgomery and about 300 men. The battle commenced by artillery fire which proved ineffective; whereupon a general assault was made, but which resulted disastrously to the Americans, for Montgomery was slain, Arnold severely wounded, and nearly half their men either killed or made prisoners. Colonel Arnold, however, continued to blockade the city, awaiting reinforcements from the southern New England provinces.

While the campaign for the year 1775, especially in this region of the country, resulted generally successful to the American arms, the events of the succeeding year, in the same quarter, were not so fortunate. Arnold had maintained the blockade before Quebec throughout the winter, but the re-enforcements did not arrive there until about the 1st of May.



And then, when an assault against the city became possible of success, the American soldiers were attacked by a small-pox plague so serious as to reduce the number of available men to 900, whereas the total force amounted to about 3,000 men. The ravages of this disease were such as to produce great alarm and the well men were about to disperse to their homes. A council of war was held and it was determined to raise the siege and retreat from Canada. About the same time a British frigate and two men-of-war vessels cut their way through the ice and brought a strong force to relieve the city. This arrival caused the Americans to retreat in greater haste. At Montreal Arnold was in command, he having been raised to the rank of brigadier general. From his position he sent out detachments on various expeditions, but they were unfortunate in results. On the 15th of June Arnold marched from Montreal to Chambly, where the Americans were dragging their artillery and stores up the rapids. This was finally accomplished, and then commenced the passage up the lake, while the British soon began a similar work at the rapids. The British forces in Canada at this time amounted to 13,000 men, while the whole strength of the Americans was greatly inferior in point of numbers. The British were commanded by General Burgoyne, and the Americans by General Sullivan, he having superseded General Thompson, the latter being the successor of General Thomas who had died from small-pox early in the season. Burgoyne was sent in pursuit of the Americans, whom he hoped to attack at St. Johns, but that post had been abandoned and burned, and its garrison had joined the main army at Isle aux Noix. Sullivan soon afterward continued his retreat to Crown Point, while the enemy were vainly endeavoring to get their vessels over the rapids at Chambly. This effort cost the British many weeks of hard labor, and it was not accomplished until some of the vessels were taken apart, carried in sections over the rapids, and then reconstructed. The work was not fully completed until the 1st of October.

On the 12th of July General Gates succeeded General Sullivan in the command of the American army, and he at once abandoned Crown Point and concentrated his forces at Ticonderoga and on Mount Independence, on the opposite side of the lake. Also he established a hospital for the sick, and soon put his army in fair condition for service.

Besides the land force under Gates, the Americans had a number of serviceable vessels on the lake, all under command of General Arnold. The vessels were the schooners *Royal Savage*, the *Trumbull*, the *Congress*, the gondola *New York*, and the galley *Washington*, besides a number of small craft, flat-boats and bateaux. The English fleet was larger and stronger, consisting of the *Inflexible*, the *Maria*, the *Carleton*, the *Thunderer*, each of which was well armed; and besides these were flat-bottomed radeau, a number of gondolas, and four long boats, each having ample armament. On the 4th of October Carleton began a careful advance, and by the 10th his entire fleet was in motion. Arnold, being informed of the enemy's approach, moved his fleet in the bay between Valcour Island and the mainland, a position approved by General Gates, but which proved to be unfortunate from the fact that it left the main channel of the lake open to the British. Arnold soon saw the mistake but it was then too late to remedy it. The engagement began on the 11th and resulted disastrously to the Americans. The details of the engagement are unnecessary here, but sufficient it is to say that the British were successful throughout the day, and only night saved the whole American fleet from destruction or capture. The British suffered some loss, but slight in comparison with that of the Americans. Darkness ended the battle. In the night Arnold succeeded in running the British blockade, escaping with the *Trumbull* in the lead, then following with the gondolas and small vessels, then the *Washington*, and last of all the *Congress* with Arnold himself on board. Carleton, surprised and angered at this marvelous escape, at once got under way in pursuit, and on the morning of the 14th discovered the fugitives near the Island of Four Winds. Before one o'clock he again attacked the ships, soon compelling the *Washington* to strike. Arnold, on the *Congress*, kept up a running fight for nearly five hours, giving a number of other vessels a chance to escape to the protection of Ticonderoga, and then he went ashore in the mouth of a small creek in Pantou, set fire to his vessel, formed his men on shore and marched off in perfect order.

Carleton was now in possession of Lake Champlain and all of its defenses north of Ticonderoga. He at once occupied Crown Point, and proceeded to invest Ticonderoga, which was garrisoned with not more than 3,000 troops while 2,500 men comprised the force at Mount Inde-

pendence. Carleton was informed of the weakness of the defences at these posts, and of the small amount of ammunition and provisions with which the Americans were supplied, but for all that he announced a determination to return to Canada and go into winter quarters. Even before this determination Carleton had been superseded by General Burgoyne, but news of the fact had not then reached him. However, reprehensible may have been this unusual performance by Carleton it was a fortunate occurrence for the Americans, for Ticonderoga had not sufficient strength to withstand a siege of a day's duration.

The year 1777 was by far the most memorable of any in the early history of Vermont; for, in January the delegates to the Dorset Convention had openly asserted their intention to declare the district of the grants to an independent jurisdiction or state, and at a subsequent similar assemblage at Westminster, that independence was formally declared. Thus was brought into existence a new State, although, as the preceding chapter has narrated, the rights of such an organization were not acknowledged by the United States until some fourteen years afterward. The early spring of 1777 found the British in full possession of Lake Champlain and its defences north of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. On the 6th of May General Burgoyne arrived at Quebec, under orders to supersede General Carleton as commander of the British forces. Burgoyne also brought to the province a considerable re-enforcement of men and large quantities of ammunition and arms. Early in June he started on the campaign of the year, designing to not only invest and occupy the New York and Vermont frontiers, but as well to cut his way through every opposition and join forces with Lord Howe in New York, thus confidently expecting to overcome the colonies that had rebelled against the English authority. But it appears that the campaign terminated quite differently from Burgoyne's anticipations. On the 15th of June the British advanced from St. Johns into the lake, and proceeded to Williston Point, where he was joined by about 400 Indians; thence continuing without opposition, the invading army appeared before Ticonderoga on the 1st of July and camped preparatory to laying siege to the fortifications held by the Americans. The forces of the latter did not exceed 2,500 effective men, while the British strength amounted to 7,000, all well armed, equipped and disciplined, besides a large body



of Indians. General St. Clair, in command of the American army, at once saw the hopelessness of a defense against such an overpowering force, and at once made preparations to evacuate both Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. On the night of the 4th he sent all the sick men and a quantity of stores and supplies to Whitehall in boats, while the rest of the garrison he marched into Vermont, on the old military road leading to Hubbardton. It was the news of this evacuation that so seriously disconcerted the proceedings of the Windsor Convention, which had under consideration at the time the constitution of the new State; and which proceedings would have been abruptly terminated had not a severe thunder-storm prevented the delegates from leaving Windsor for their homes.

On evacuating the lake region, St. Clair at once marched to Hubbardton, leaving Seth Warner and his Green Mountain regiment and Colonel Eben Francis with a regiment of New Hampshire troops to guard the retreat in the rear. Under orders from Burgoyne, Colonel Fraser with twenty companies of English grenadiers, and Colonel Riedesel's infantry and reserve corps, started in pursuit of the retreating Americans. The latter were overtaken near Hubbardton, but instead of fleeing in confusion the rear guard suddenly turned and made a vicious attack upon the pursuers. Francis charged the British three times in rapid succession, and only desisted when he fell from a serious wound. Colonel Warner's men fought steadily and with vigor but Colonel Riedesel's reserve coming up, compelled them to break and flee to the woods. Warner, however, before his command became scattered, told them to repair at once to Manchester. While this battle was in progress St. Clair with the main force of 2,000 men marched to Fort Edward. The British did not continue the pursuit farther, but made their way back to the main army at Ticonderoga and adjacent posts.

The defeated Americans as soon as possible made their way to Manchester, where they went into camp for much needed rest and recuperation. Here their number was considerably increased by new recruits, so that the original strength of the regiment was soon restored. On the 15th of July the Vermont Committee of Safety met at Manchester, and determined to raise as great a force as possible in the hope of checking Burgoyne's advance on Fort Edward. At the same time the com-



mittee called upon New Hampshire and Massachusetts for aid, with the result that General John Stark, a veteran of the French war and who had served with credit at Bunker Hill, was commissioned by New Hampshire to march to the relief of the distressed Vermonters, and serve under a Continental commander, or independently, as he himself should elect. Stark, accompanied with about 800 men, at once set out for Manchester, crossing the Connecticut at Charleston, and thence over the mountains by way of Peru to Manchester, where his command encamped for a few days. General Stark was here placed in command of Warner's regiment, which amounted to nearly 600 men, making his total strength about 1,400 men. After three days of rest, Stark, accompanied by Warner and the New Hampshire troops, proceeded to Bennington and held conferences with the leading residents regarding the future defenses of that locality and the probable designs of the British. Warner's regiment remained at Manchester under command of Major Saford.

While these events were occurring in Vermont, General Schuyler, commander of the main army of Americans in New York, had abandoned Fort Edward before the gradual approach of Burgoyne and taken a position at Saratoga; and on the 14th again retreated to one of the islands at the mouth of the Mohawk River. Schuyler was a cowardly, inefficient officer; continually promising resistance, but ever retiring before the enemy. No sooner did he learn that General Stark had a considerable force in Vermont than he demanded that it should be joined to his army; and when Stark declined to comply with the demand, Schuyler reported to Congress, with the result that Stark was censured by that body. But at that particular time Vermont was mindful solely of her own interests, and Stark was in full sympathy with the state in this effort.

At the same time Burgoyne was slowly progressing southward, and reached the carrying-place between Lake George and the first navigable waters of the Hudson, where he was obliged to camp while the army baggage, artillery and stores were being transported from the lake to the river. While this was being accomplished Burgoyne found himself short of provisions and therefore at once set about replenishing his stock. He was informed by Tories, many of whom had sought the British pro-

tection, some of them from Vermont, that at Bennington was a large store-house well filled with such supplies as were most needed by the British army. That these might be secured, Burgoyne detached about 500 regulars, German troops or Hessians, together with a number of Canadians and Indians and a number of tories, all under command of Colonel Baum, to proceed to Bennington. Burgoyne also sent two other detachments to protect and assist if necessary this expedition; the one taking position on the east bank of the Hudson opposite Saratoga, and the other making a stand at Battenkill. Towards the objective point Baum at once set out, arriving at Cambridge twelve miles northwest from Bennington on the night of August 12th. On the 13th, learning that a party of Indians had been seen at Cambridge, Stark sent Lieutenant-Colonel Gregg with 200 men to check their advance, but was soon informed that a large body of British were coming on in rear of the savages. Stark at once prepared to march, and sent a messenger to Manchester ordering Warner's regiment to come to his aid. The next day he started for Cambridge, but had marched only about seven miles when he met Gregg's force retreating, with the British only a mile behind them. Stark at once prepared for action and was ready when Baum appeared; but the latter, perceiving the strength sent to oppose him, halted, and soon began to intrench himself on a commanding piece of ground. For a day or two nothing was done on either side on account of stormy weather, but on the 16th, Stark having matured his plan of action, the British works were surrounded, much to Baum's surprise, and a simultaneous attack made on every side. The battle commenced at three o'clock in the afternoon and raged fiercely for two hours, resulting in the complete defeat of the invaders. Baum, himself, was mortally wounded and made a prisoner, while the greater part of his force was also captured. The prisoners were marched under guard to Bennington, and the Americans then scattered in quest of plunder and rest. All of a sudden, Breyman's force of British, which had been stationed at Battenkill, came up and commenced an attack upon the Americans. Surprised and confused, the latter made some resistance, but gradually fell back, and just when the tide of victory seemed turning against the Americans, the timely arrival of the Green Mountain Boys from Manchester re-enforced the wavering troops and gave them new

courage. After a sharp fight which lasted till dark the British were again defeated and many of them captured. During the day the Americans lost less than thirty killed and about forty wounded, while the British loss was twice as great. Of the 692 prisoners taken, 400 were Hessians and the balance Tories, Canadians and English. Baum, the British commander, was mortally wounded. By this achievement at Bennington, although the battle was in fact fought on New York soil, the British army received its first decisive check. Connected with it there followed a complete train of events that directly led to the surrender of Burgoyne's army and the consequent success of the American arms in the country. General Stark commanded the entire militia force of the Americans, but he was ably assisted by the intrepid young Warner. The troops engaged on the side of the victors represented the three states, Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

Following the battle of Bennington, there came to the British army still other and greater disasters during the year 1777. The failure on the part of Colonel Baum not only prevented Burgoyne from obtaining much needed supplies, but had the effect of causing desertions from his ranks of many of his Indian followers, and of a number of his Provincials and Tory sympathizers. Instead of increasing his forces he found his strength rapidly decreasing. His army remained in camp opposite Saratoga for some time, awaiting the arrival of Colonel St. Leger with reinforcements and supplies, but the latter officer was forced to abandon his relief expedition on account of great disaffection among the Six Nation Indians. Burgoyne was now reduced to a desperate condition and determined to effect a retirement to Canada by way of Lake Champlain. By this time, however, the inefficient Schuyler had been succeeded by General Gates in the command of the American army in New York, and he not only fortified and otherwise strengthened his position near Burgoyne, but had cut off the means of British retreat by taking the positions at Lake George, Ticonderoga and elsewhere in the Champlain region. On the 13th and 14th of September Burgoyne marched out his whole army, designing to attack Gates, who had taken a position on Bemus Heights, crossed the Hudson at Schuylerville on a bridge of boats and advanced toward Gates' position, but soon found his further progress checked unless the Americans could be effectually dislodged.



Following this Burgoyne occupied some days in developing his plan of attack, but on the 19th the contending armies met in battle, which, becoming general, waged fiercely for about three hours, and until evening, with varying results, the chief advantage being with the Americans from the fact that they held their position and succeeded in crippling the British force, from which condition they could not recover. This was what has ever been known as the first battle at Stillwater. From the 20th of September to the 7th of October the armies lay near each other and engaged in frequent skirmishes. On the 7th Burgoyne determined to make a grand reconnaissance, and, if he could not defeat the Americans, to at least make a successful retreat with his own army. By the actions and maneuvers of his officers Burgoyne evidently invited an attack, which Gates at once accepted. The result was another Stillwater engagement, which commenced at four in the afternoon and lasted until night, in which the British were utterly and totally defeated with serious loss. As a last resort Burgoyne once more determined to effect a retreat, but without giving battle to the Americans. To his great dismay, he soon learned that the possibility of escape had been cut off, upon which he asked for a suspension of hostilities with a view of negotiating terms of surrender. This being granted him by Gates, the terms of capitulation were agreed to, and received the British commander's signature on the 17th of October; and signed by Burgoyne notwithstanding the fact that intelligence had been brought to him on the 16th to the effect that a strong re-enforcement was marching up the Hudson to his relief. Burgoyne himself was for delaying the surrender, but his council decided against him. By this surrender the number of British, officers and all who fell into the American hands, was 5,791; there were, besides, 1,856 prisoners of war, including the sick and wounded, which Burgoyne had abandoned. The total loss to the British in this northern campaign was near 10,000.

With the defeat and final surrender of the British army under Burgoyne, the campaign of the year 1777, so far as this region of the country was concerned, was settled. In the successes of the year's campaign the Green Mountain Boys played a prominent and important part, and they shared the successes of the American army, with which they had voluntarily become connected. And so far as Vermont was concerned



the campaign of 1777 practically ended the war, for her troops were not afterward led forth to battle against the British. Notwithstanding this, the governing authorities by no means abandoned their military organizations, but constantly added to their strength and established defences along the northern and western frontiers. This became necessary for the purpose of protecting the settled towns against the Indians, who were constantly invading the territory, burning and plundering the settlements, and either murdering the inhabitants or carrying them in captivity to Canada. And it was the constant fear of these depredations that so materially retarded settlement in the fertile regions of northern Vermont. Although the war was virtually closed in this part of the country, the English were organizing another army in Canada, and it was partially through their instigations that the Indians so frequently invaded this state; and as late as the year 1780 they plundered and burned the town of Royalton, on the east side of the mountains. In this affair, as well as others of a similar character, the great thoroughfare of travel was down the western borders of what is now Franklin county, among the islands that now comprise Grand Isle county, to the Onion or Winooski River, and by that stream eastward across the mountains. It is not surprising, therefore, that this particular region of the state was not occupied or settled until after the war had closed by the treaty of peace with Great Britain, and until the Indians had withdrawn permanently from the region.

In due course of time another army was collected in Canada by the English, to be used for both aggressive and defensive purposes, and once more the state of Vermont was threatened with invasion by a civilized foe; but at this juncture the British commander became cognizant of the peculiar situation of Vermont with reference to the adjacent states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and New York, and of her relation to the Congress of the United States concerning the oft repeated refusals of that body to recognize the separate jurisdiction and independence of Vermont as a commonwealth. Knowing this singular situation, the British commander sought to form an alliance with this state through her leaders; and to that end opened correspondence with Ethan Allen (who by this time had been released from English imprisonment) and others, controlling state affairs. The latter were astute enough to

see the advantages to be derived by such negotiations as the British proposed, and at once gave attention to the subject, soliciting further correspondence and subsequent personal interviews. So earnest, indeed, was the English officer in hoping to bring about an alliance that he agreed to an exchange of prisoners with the negotiators on the part of Vermont, which was duly accomplished. The correspondence was carried on with the utmost secrecy, and was not known at all to the great mass of the people in the state or elsewhere. The negotiations, too, were continued throughout a period of many months, about two years, although the English frequently became impatient at the apparent unnecessary delay, but they were as frequently satisfied by the plausible excuses and explanations offered by Vermont. This proceeding has always been known as the "Negotiations with Canada" or the "Haldimand Correspondence." And not only did Vermont profit by these negotiations, in the release of her people from imprisonment, in protecting by diplomacy her borders and territory from hostile invasion, but a great benefit likewise accrued to the United States in that during the period of their continuance an English army of 10,000 men was kept in a state of inactivity, and never left Canada to invade the territory of the United States. The war at length closed, peace was again restored, but Congress, on account of the persistent opposition of New York, would not recognize Vermont's great service to America by granting her a separate existence; nor was that end attained until nearly a half score of years afterward. Thus proves again the saying that nations are ungrateful.

## CHAPTER VIII.

County Erections under New York—Those East and West of the Green Mountains  
Cumberland County—Albany County Erected—Charlotte County Set Off—The County  
Seats—Counties Formed by Vermont—Bennington and Cumberland—Washington  
County Erected—Changed to Rutland—Addison County Formed—Chittenden County  
Created—Organization of Franklin County—Of Grand Isle County—Towns of Frank-  
lin and Grand Isle Counties—How They Were Granted—Their Organization.

A PRECEDING chapter of this volume has already mentioned the fact of the division of the territory of Vermont into counties under the authority of New York. This action was first taken soon after the king's order of July 20, 1764, had decreed the territory of this state to be a part of the province of New York, although the right of jurisdiction had been previously claimed and contended for. But, as there were then no settlements in this northern part of the state, there were no contentions nor controversies regarding the lands hereabouts, except as the grantees of the French seigniories sought to have their titles confirmed by New York, which was scarcely ever done, as the English government had no affection for the French, and when the New York representatives were disposed to resist the French claims, which they invariably did, the mother country had no option other than deny the applications for confirmations. Therefore, in the present chapter it will not be necessary to refer again, except incidentally perhaps, to the French possessions in this region, as under them it is understood that no settlements were made and continued after the extinction of the French dominion in America by the treaty of 1763.

At the time in which the king's order decree was made, and even before that, the jurisdiction of Albany county included all that now comprises Vermont, but when that decree was promulgated, that there might be no doubt on the subject, the jurisdiction was formally extended over this territory by New York's governor. The county seat was at Albany. In 1766, on the 3d of July, the district of the so-called New Hampshire grants was erected by New York into one county, by the name of Cumberland and its county seat was fixed at Chester, now

in Windsor county, Vermont, in which locality there was less resistance to the authority of New York than in the towns west of the mountains; but even there the opposition was such as induced the removal of the county seat to Westminster, the latter being the stronghold of New York in the district. But this plan seems not to have operated to the entire satisfaction of the Yorkers, and was continued in existence only until 1772. And in 1770, by a proceeding had March 7th, New York erected Gloucester county, comprising all the district east of the mountains and north of the south line of the towns of Tunbridge, Strafford and Thetford. In 1772 New York made a change in the county organizations west of the mountains for the purpose, as the act recited "that offenders may be brought to justice, and creditors may recover their just dues." By this act, which was adopted March 12th, the county of Charlotte was created, comprising the district of the state west of the mountains and north of the north lines of Sunderland and Arlington. Within the jurisdiction of this county was of course included all the territory that now comprises Franklin and Grand Isle counties. The county seat was fixed at Skeenesborough, now Whitehall, a place concededly within the province of New York, and so fixed that "justice," as understood by New York, might be administered with less interruption than would have characterized the proceedings of the court had the shire town been located east of the twenty-mile line. The remaining portion of the district of the grants, west of the mountains, was at the same time annexed to Albany county, with Albany as the county seat, and for the same reasons that moved the authorities to designate Skeenesborough as the shire town of Charlotte county. As thus created, these four county erections were continued without material alteration so long as New York exercised or attempted to maintain jurisdiction over the district of the grants; and they passed out of existence when that state ceased to oppose the separate statehood of Vermont, just before the independence of the latter was recognized by Congress, in 1791.

In 1777 the convention of delegates representing the several towns of this district declared the independence of Vermont; and in pursuance of the plan of government soon afterward adopted by her authorities, the territory was divided into two counties—Bennington, west of the mountains, and Unity, afterward changed to Cumberland, on the east.



This division into counties was made in March, 1778, although the act establishing the dividing lines or boundaries of the counties was not passed until February, 1779. Each county was granted shire towns, those of Bennington being fixed at Bennington and Rutland, respectively, while the shires of Cumberland were located at Westminster and Newbury, respectively. The first division of Bennington county was made on the 8th of November, 1780, by the passage of an act, but not recorded, which created the county of Washington, but which act was re-passed on February 13, 1781, and the name Rutland given the county. Rutland county embraced all the lands of the state that lay north of the present north line of Bennington county, and of course included what is now Franklin and Grand Isle counties.

During the years immediately following this division of Bennington county, the war was ended, the independence of America was established, and the hostile Indians had generally withdrawn to a more congenial locality than was offered by longer inhabiting northern Vermont. And during the same time, too, the government of the state had made extensive grants of unchartered lands in this region, for the purpose of replenishing the state exchequer, which had become exhausted on account of the events of the war and the controversy with New York. These grants by the state were generally made on condition that the land should be occupied and settled within a certain time after settlement could be made with safety. The ending of the war and withdrawal of the Indians made settlement possible, and, as a result, the lands in the northern region of the state were rapidly taken up and occupied. To such an extent had the population increased that by 1785 the organization of a new county west of the mountains became necessary; therefore, by an act of Assembly, passed October 18th of that year, Addison county was created, taking all the territory west of the mountains and north of the present north line of Rutland county. (It may be stated, however, that a slight change was afterwards made in the southern boundary of Addison county.) The towns of Addison and Colchester were designated half shires of the county.

Only two years later, by an act of Assembly passed the 22d of October, 1787, Addison county was, in turn, divided and its northern portion erected into Chittenden county. This last creation embraced all

the territory between the north lines of Ferrisburgh, Monkton, Bristol, Lincoln and Warren, and the Canada line; was bounded on the west by the west line of the state, which line followed the deepest channel of the lake, passing east of the Four Brothers and west of Grand Isle and Isle La Motte.

On the 5th day of November, 1792, the General Assembly passed an act by which Chittenden county was divided, and out of its territory Franklin county was created. The descriptive part of that act was as follows: "Beginning at the northwest corner of Chittenden county, (meaning the contemplated northwest corner,) thence easterly on the northerly line of Chittenden county to the southeast corner of Sterling; from thence northerly on the easterly line of the towns Sterling, Johnson, Belvidere, Avery's Gore, Montgomery and Richford, to the north line of the state; from thence westerly on the line of the state, to the west line thereof; from thence southerly on the west line of the state, to the place of beginning." The above description, although purporting to be according to the original act, is taken from the act that was passed by the Assembly in 1797, at which time the bounds of the several counties were particularly defined.

According to the foregoing description, and as a matter of fact, the towns now known as South Hero and Grand Isle were not included within Franklin county as created by the act of 1792, nor did they or either of them ever form a part of that county, but remained integral parts of Chittenden county until the erection of Grand Isle county, in 1802.

In the course of events Franklin county has twice been called upon to surrender of its towns to new county formations; first, by an act passed November 9, 1802, that took the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte and North Hero, which, with South Hero and the present town of Grand Isle, they being taken from Chittenden county, were erected into Grand Isle county; and second, by an act passed October 26, 1835, which took the towns of Belvidere, Cambridge, Johnson and Sterling, and constituted them a part of Lamoille county.

Now, having erected the counties of which this work is designed to treat, the attention of the reader is briefly called to the several towns that comprise the counties, for the purpose of learning by what power

they were brought into existence. Of the fourteen towns that now comprise Franklin county, only eight were created under the so-called New Hampshire charters. These were St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate, Georgia, Fairfax, Fairfield, Smithfield and Hungerford. The first mentioned four were granted by Governor Wentworth on the 17th of August, 1763, and the others on the 18th following. Six of these, and all except Smithfield and Hungerford, are known to the county by the names originally given to them, but of those excepted the latter was changed to Sheldon, while the former, both in name and territory, subsequently became materially changed. Smithfield and Fairfield were chartered on the same day, August 18, 1763, of the same size in acres, and to the same persons, Samuel Hungerford and others; but in 1792 the Legislature passed an act, approved October 25th, by which the territory of both townships, together with Knowlton's Gore, so-called, were formed into two towns and called Fairfield and Bakersfield. The other townships of both counties were created by virtue of grants and charters issued under the authority of the state of Vermont.

The town of Bakersfield is understood as having been, in the main, granted by Vermont February 27, 1787, to Luke Knowlton, containing 10,000 acres of land, and called Knowlton's Gore; and the grant was confirmed by charter from the same source, of date January 25, 1791. By the proceeding referred to in the preceding paragraph this gore, with part of Smithfield, was erected into a town, and called Bakersfield. On October 31, 1798, Knight's Gore was annexed to the town, and at the same time a part of Bakersfield was set off to Enosburgh. Again, on the 26th of October, 1799, a part of Coit's Gore was annexed to Bakersfield, giving to it a total of about 26,000 acres. The town was organized March 30, 1795.

Berkshire, one of the towns bordering on the Canada line, was granted on the 13th of March, 1781, which grant was confirmed by charter dated June 22, 1781, and issued to William Goodrich and his associates, fifty-nine in number. The town was intended to contain the usual area of thirty-six square miles, or its equivalent of 23,040 acres, but by an error in surveying the east boundary the east and west measurement was increased, so that the town actually has about 25,040 acres. Berkshire was organized March 7, 1796.

Enosburgh was granted March 12, 1780, and chartered May 15th following, to General Roger Enos and fifty-nine associates. The town was named in honor of its chief proprietor, General Enos, the faithful friend of Vermont and Governor Chittenden. On the 31st of October, 1798, a part of Bakersfield was annexed to the town. Enosburgh was organized September 8, 1795.

Fairfax, as has been stated, was chartered by Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire, on the 18th of August, 1763, with an area of 23,040 acres. The town was organized March 22, 1787.

Fairfield, one of the towns already referred to, was chartered August 18, 1763, with, as originally contemplated, 23,040 acres, but by the annexation of Smithfield its area was increased to 38,000 acres, thus making it the largest town of the county. Fairfield was organized in March, 1790.

Fletcher was granted November 7, 1780, by Vermont to Moses Robinson and sixty-four others, having an area of thirty-six square miles, or 23,040 acres; but an act of the State Legislature passed November 1, 1841, took of the town's lands and annexed them to Cambridge. The charter of the town was dated August 20, 1781. Fletcher was organized March 16, 1790.

Franklin was granted October 24, 1787, and chartered March 19, 1789, to Jonathan Hunt and five others, under the name of Huntsburgh, and so called in honor of its chief proprietor, but which was changed to Franklin, in pursuance of an act of the Legislature passed October 25, 1817. Organized 1792.

Georgia was one of the original towns of the county of Franklin, having been granted by Governor Wentworth on the 17th of August, 1763. The first town meeting was held and the town organized on March 31, 1788.

Highgate, also one of the towns chartered by Governor Wentworth, was brought into existence on the 17th of August, 1763, the original grantees being Samuel Hunt and sixty-four associates. The town was organized March 31, 1791. A part of the town of Alburgh was annexed to Highgate by virtue of an act of the Legislature passed November 1, 1792. Also Marvin's Gore was annexed by a similar act passed October 23, 1806. Highgate surrendered part of its territory to Swanton in pursuance of an act passed November 3, 1836.



Montgomery was granted under Vermont authority on the 13th of March, 1780, but does not appear to have been chartered until October 8, 1789. The town contained originally 23,040 acres, but in 1859 an act of the Legislature added to its area some 7,000 acres, which were taken from Avery's Gore and the town of Lowell. Montgomery was not given a town organization until March 12, 1802.

Richford, the northeast corner town of the county, was granted March 13, 1780, and chartered on the 21st of August following, to Jonathan Wells and his associates, fifty-nine in number. The town was organized March 30, 1799.

St. Albans, the shire town of Franklin county, was the creation of Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, and was chartered August 17, 1763. Johnson's Island, afterward known as Potter's Island, was annexed to St. Albans on the 28th of October, 1842, and Wood's Island on the 27th of October, 1845, both by acts of the State Legislature. St. Albans was organized July 28, 1788.

Sheldon, under the original name of Hungerford, was chartered by Governor Wentworth on the 18th of August, 1763. Samuel Hungerford was its principal grantee and in his honor the town was first named. The name was changed to Sheldon by act of the State Legislature, passed November 8, 1792. The town was organized in 1791.

Swanton was chartered under the New Hampshire authority on the 17th of August, 1763, to Josiah Goodrich and others, proprietors, having an area of 23,040 acres, or thirty-six square miles of land. On the 3d of November, 1836, the area of the town was increased by annexation of a part of Highgate. The town was organized on the 23d of March, 1790.

Alburgh, the largest by far of the subdivisions of Grand Isle county, was granted by Vermont to Ira Allen and sixty-four associates, on the 23d of February, 1781; but before that time, and on the 1st of November, 1744, the territory now called Alburgh had been granted by the king of France to Francis Focault, and that grant was subsequently confirmed by the king of Great Britain. From Focault the title passed to General Haldimand; thence through Henry Caldwell to John Caldwell, all being British subjects, and became known as Caldwell's Upper Manor. The lessees or grantees of Caldwell occupied and improved

the territory, and were in possession when Governor Chittenden granted Alburgh to Allen and his fellows. Then followed a conflict of title and much disturbance, but the Caldwell title was declared to be invalid for the reason that it had not been recorded in New York. Concerning this subject relative to the troubles over the titles to Alburgh, more extended notice will be found in one of the succeeding general chapters of this volume, and also in connection with the history of the town. Alburgh has also been called various names, such as Point Algonquin, Point du Detour and Point Detourer, after the French; and from its peculiar form, Missisco Tongue, Missisco Leg, Caldwell's Upper Manor and lastly Alburgh, a contraction from Allenburgh, the latter for Ira Allen, its chief grantee. The town was organized in June, 1792.

Grand Isle originally formed a part of a certain tract of land that was granted to Ethan Allen and Samuel Herrick and their numerous associates, under the name of the "Two Heros." This grant included all that now comprises the townships of North Hero, Grand Isle and South Hero, and was executed by the governor of Vermont on October 27, 1779. On the 21st of October, 1788, the territory was divided into two towns and called, respectively, North Hero and South Hero. Again, on the 7th of November, 1798, South Hero was divided, and the north part constituted one township called Middle Hero. The latter name was changed to Grand Isle on the 5th of November, 1810. Grand Isle was organized, as Middle Hero, on the 7th of March, 1799. North Hero was organized in 1789, and South Hero on the 10th of March of the same year.

Isle La Motte, the first settled locality within the present state of Vermont, was granted under authority of the state, on October 27, 1779, to Benjamin Wait and others. Also, it was one of the French grants or seigniories, and received its name from Captain La Mothe, a French officer, who built here Fort St. Anne, during the seventeenth century. On the 1st of November, 1802, the name was changed to Vineyard, but on November 6, 1830, the original name was restored, except that the final e was dropped. The first town meeting was held and the town organized March 24, 1791.

Such, then, is the character of the organization of the towns of Franklin and Grand Isle. This brief allusion to each of the several subdivi-

sions has been made for the purpose of bringing to the reader's attention the means through which each was brought into existence; and the reference has been made exceedingly brief for the reason that each town is made the subject of a special chapter in this volume, in which will be found more extended mention of the granting and subsequent organization of the towns, and as well, their subsequent history.

---

## CHAPTER IX.

Organization of the Counties—Locating the County Seat of Franklin County—The County Originally Called "York"—Name Changed to "Franklin"—Courts and Court-Houses—The Jails—Franklin County Civil List—Organization of Grand Isle County—Delays in Bringing about the Desired End—Several Petitions Presented—The County Buildings and First Courts—Civil List of Grand Isle County.

THE chapter immediately preceding has shown through what channels the counties of Franklin and Grand Isle were brought into existence; and how the several townships that comprise those counties were themselves created, and when they were organized by their respective inhabitants. Of these counties Franklin was some ten years the older, and when brought into existence was so formed as to comprise the greater part of that now called Grand Isle county, all of the latter, except the towns South Hero and Grand Isle, as at present known and distinguished.

On the formation of Franklin county the first duty that devolved upon its people was to designate one town as the county seat, in which should be erected the county buildings; nor did this duty fall alone or entirely on the people, for, had such been the case, an argument as to its location would have been exceedingly doubtful, as nearly every division of the county would have put forth a claim for the desired designation, however inconsistent their action might appear. That the question might be determined the usual custom of appointing disinterested persons was employed, with the result of the selection of St. Albans as the shire town. Then came the question of precise locality

within the town, or site on which the court-house should stand; and this was determined upon as that now occupied, a point not far from where Robert Cochran and Seth Ford "set out the stake" for the center of the town. But St. Albans Bay and its denizens were not without aspirations in the matter of having the county buildings at their burgh, and in this desire their sentiments were shared by not a few of the residents in the island towns; for at the Bay was the chief landing place of the islanders, and here, too, at that particular period was the most important trading center of the town. But the site was designated near the common, or green, as more familiarly called, and here the first court-house was erected.

Although a fact that perhaps should have been recorded or at least mentioned in one of the earlier chapters of this work, it will not be considered altogether out of place here to state that, according to the original intention of the framers of the act by which Franklin county was erected out of Chittenden, the idea was not only contemplated, but actually carried out, of naming this new erection York county. This statement would appear to find corroboration in the following extract from the "Governor and Council," and as part of the proceedings of that body, had on the 5th day of November, 1792; which extract reads thus: "An act dividing Orange and Chittenden counties and erecting four new ones, was read and concurred with the amendments following; that in lieu of organizing in the year 1793, that 1795 and 1796 be inserted, *and that the name of York be that of Franklin.*"

It is generally conceded by all authorities that Franklin county was incorporated and set off from Chittenden, by virtue of the act of November 5, 1792, the same date on which the above action by the higher branch of the state government was taken. The construction of the above sentence seems to imply that the General Assembly had previously passed an act by which several counties were brought into life, among them being York, but when the enactment of the lower house was presented for concurrence or otherwise to the Governor and Council, as was required, that body made the amendments referred to in the quoted section as given. The extract, too, presents another fact to the reader in that it appears that the time fixed by the Assembly for the county organization was the year 1793, but which was amended by the Governor and Council by delaying the time until 1795 and 1796.



Franklin county was organized in 1795 in pursuance of legislative enactment, approved and concurred in by the upper house on the 8th of November of that year, and thereafter the first county officers were chosen. But the court-house was not commenced until the year 1800, and prior to that time and even later the terms of court were held at the house of Silas Hathaway, in the northern part of the village of St. Albans. On the 17th of September, 1800, the land on which the court-house was erected was deeded by Colonel Halloway Taylor and Silas Hathaway to the selectmen of the town and their successors in office, the lot having a frontage of seventy-six feet, and extending back a distance of one hundred and sixteen feet. From the most reliable authority obtainable it appears that the court-house building was begun in 1800, but was not fully completed until 1803, and was then used, and ever since has been, jointly by the town and county. The first structure was a plain wooden one, costing somewhere about \$5,000. Besides these occupancies, the old building was used by various church societies as a place of worship; and George F. Houghton is authority for the statement that an addition was afterward made to the building, and used by the Universalist society. And further, that in 1810, the ladies of St. Albans raised by subscription a fund, with which was purchased a bell for the court-house; that the bell was afterward cracked, then re-cast and again placed in the building.

With the lapse of years the old court-house became insufficient for the purposes of the county, and therefore was substantially remodeled and repaired, and enclosed with brick, in which condition it remained until 1872, when the present court-house was erected. This structure while not absolutely devoid of ornamentation is nevertheless an exceeding plain building. It is of brick, with granite foundations and sanded trimmings. At the front corners are towers extending not far above the roof. The interior presents a more attractive appearance than the outside, from the fact that convenience, comfort and the entire safety of public records seem to have controlled the mind of its architect rather than a desire to produce something beautiful. And this same remark might well apply to the exterior, for, while not an attractive appearing building, it is altogether substantial and firm. The lower floor is occupied by the county officers and town clerk, and the upper or second floor for judges and jury rooms and the court-room.

While the county has thus been able to transact all necessary business with but two substantial court-house buildings, it has had six county jails or places of confinement. It is understood that the first of these was built about the year 1796, about the time the county was organized and was a part of the old Coit house, or rather an addition to it. The second, called the "old bass-wood" jail, stood a little east of where is now the Welden House, and was so arranged that the sheriff of the county maintained a residence therein. In 1810 this building gave way to the third jail, of brick and stone, the latter standing not far from the site whereon is now the Episcopal Church. This jail was destroyed by fire in 1813, on Christmas day, and was succeeded by the fourth, built of frame and stone; the frame part being used as sheriff's residence and the stone part for prisoners. This jail stood not far from the present similarly used building, but was burned in 1827, having been used only three years. The fifth was erected on the same site, of the same materials as its preceding one, but which was afterward renewed and re-constructed into the present jail and sheriff's residence. This was done in 1852. The present jail building, although the best of its kind the county ever had, is by no means a secure place for the confinement of prisoners; and it is a common remark among people that unless prisoners are exceedingly well treated there they are apt to become provoked and quit their quarters.

The several structures above described and referred to comprise substantially the possessions of Franklin county in the matter of public buildings. The early part of the present chapter has mentioned the erection and organization of the county, the latter in 1796; and as a concluding part of this division of the county's history it is proper to record the names of those persons who have been chosen to administer the civil affairs of the county in various capacities, from the time of organization to the present day. In this connection, however, it is proper to state that from 1778 to 1835 inclusive, the executive branch of the State government consisted of the Governor and Council. In the latter year the Senate superceded the Council. Likewise, prior to 1826 the judicial power of the county was vested in one chief judge and two assistants, but the re-organization of the judiciary, in 1825, abolished the chief judgeship.

## FRANKLIN COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

*In United States Senate.*—James Fisk,<sup>1</sup> 1817–18; Lawrence Brainerd, 1854–55.

*Representatives in Congress.*—James Fisk, 1805–09, 1811–15; Benjamin Swift, 1827–31; John Smith, 1839–41; Augustus Young, 1841–43; Alvah Sabin, 1853–57; Homer E. Royce, 1857–61; Worthington C. Smith, 1867–73; Bradley Barlow, 1879–81.

*Presidential Electors.*—John White, 1808; Asa Aldis, 1824, 1828; Benjamin Swift, 1844; Lawrence Brainerd, 1856; George T. Childs, 1884

*Governors.*—Horace Eaton, 1846–48; Stephen Royce, 1854–56; J. Gregory Smith, 1863–65.

*Lieutenant-Governor.*—Horace Eaton, 1843–46.

*Secretary of State.*—Alvah Sabin, 1841–42.

*State Auditors.*—Jeptha Bradley, 1860–64; E. Henry Powell, 1878–92.

*Secretaries of Civil and Military Affairs.*—George F. Houghton, 1848–50; Wilbur P. Davis, 1858–60.

*Presidents of Senate.*—Horace Eaton, 1843–46; Mason B. Carpenter, 1872–74.

*Speakers of House.*—John Smith, 1831–34; J. Gregory Smith, 1862–63; Henry R. Start, 1890.

*Judges Supreme and Circuit Courts.*—Asa Aldis, 1815; William Brayton, 1817–21; Stephen Royce, jr, 1825–26, 1829–51; Bates Turner, 1827–28; Asa O. Aldis, 1857–64; William C. Wilson, 1865–69; Homer E. Royce, 1870–90. Homer E. Royce became chief judge of the Supreme Court in 1882; Henry R. Start, 1890–91.

*Councilors from Franklin County.*—John White, of Georgia, 1794–98, 1801–08; Ebenezer Marvin, of Franklin, 1791–1802, (prior to 1794 residing in Tinmouth); Zerah Willoughby, of Fletcher, 1809, 1814; Frederick Bliss, of Georgia, 1809–13, 1815–19; Seth Wetmore, of St. Albans, 1819–29; James Davis, St. Albans, 1829–30; Joseph H. Brainerd, St. Albans, 1831–34; George Green, Swanton, 1834–35; Herman R. Beardsley, St. Albans, 1834.

<sup>1</sup> At the time of his election James Fisk was a resident of Barre, Vt.

*Franklin County Senators.*—1836, Nathan Smilie, Joshua Willard, Homer E. Hubbell; 1837, Nathan Smilie, Timothy Foster, Horace Eaton; 1838, Homer E. Hubbell, Nathan Smilie, Alden Sears; 1839, Horace Eaton, Timothy Foster, Joseph Waterman; 1840, same as 1839; 1841, Horace Eaton, Moses Fisk, Alvah Sabin; 1842, Horace Eaton, Homer E. Hubbell, William Green; 1843, Alvah Sabin, George Green, Jonathan H. Hubbard; 1844, same as 1843; 1845, Hiram Bellows, William Clapp, Alvah Sabin; 1846, Hiram Bellows, William Clapp, George W. Foster; 1847, George W. Foster, Lucas R. Beeman, Rufus Hamilton; 1848, Rufus Hamilton, Lucas R. Beeman, Jonathan H. Hubbard; 1849, Homer E. Royce, Jacob Wead, John S. Foster; 1850, same as 1849; 1851, Homer E. Royce, George Green, Harmon Northrop; 1852, Harmon Northrop, George Green, Silas P. Carpenter; 1853, Silas P. Carpenter, Romeo H. Hoyt, Orlando Stevens; 1854, James H. Farnsworth, Paschal P. Leavens, Romeo H. Hoyt; 1855, James H. Farnsworth, William H. Blake, Paschal P. Leavens; 1856, William H. Blake, Horatio N. Barber, Heman S. Royce; 1857, Horatio N. Barber, Heman S. Royce, Delazon D. Wead; 1858, Delazon D. Wead, William C. Wilson, John G. Smith; 1859, John G. Smith, William C. Wilson, Alonzo Green; 1860, Alonzo Green, Samuel H. Stevens, Cyrus Hotchkiss; 1861, Cyrus Hotchkiss, Samuel H. Stevens, William W. White; 1862, Harvey D. Farrar, Hiram F. Stevens, Alfred Keith; 1863, same as 1862; 1864, Worthington C. Smith, William S. Rublee, Norman F. Wood; 1865, Worthington C. Smith, William S. Rublee, Albert G. Soule; 1866, Albert G. Soule, Joshua Clapp, Bradley Barlow; 1867, Joshua Clapp, Henry A. Burt, Victor Atwood; 1868, Bradley Barlow, Henry A. Burt, William R. Hutchinson; 1869, William R. Hutchinson, Robert J. Saxe, Homer E. Royce; 1870, Robert J. Saxe, Dana R. Bailey, Arvin A. Brown; 1872, Dana R. Bailey, George A. Ballard, William H. Stiles; 1874, Albert Clark, William C. Robie, Victor Atwood; 1876, Edward A. Sowles, Oscar S. Rixford, Ethan A. Hull; 1878, Albert Sowles, E. Henry Powell, Chester K. Leach; 1880, Henry R. Start, Arthur W. Wood, Alfred G. Safford; 1882, Herbert Brainerd, Otis N. Kelton, Charles P. Hogan; 1884, Edward G. Greene, Henry Baxter, Daniel Morin; 1886, Carmi L. Marsh, James G. Powell, John F. Draper; 1888, F. Stewart Stranahan, W. H. Giddings, E. R. Bell; 1890, Henry M. Stevens, E. P. Adams, William H. Fairchild.



*Chief Judges County Court.*—Ebenezer Marvin, 1796-1803; Jonathan Jones, 1803-08; Ebenezer Marvin, 1808-09; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1809-15; William Brayton, 1815-16; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1816-24; Zerah Willoughby, 1824-26. This office was abolished in 1825.

*Assistant Judges of County Court.*—John White, 1796-97; Samuel Barnard, 1796-98; Silas Hathaway, 1798; Isaac Smith, 1799; Elnathan Keyes, 1799-1800; Jonathan Jones, 1800-02; Zerah Willoughby, 1801-05, 1813-14, 1818-20, 1822-23; Amos Fassett, 1803, 1806, 1809; Frederick Bliss, 1804-12, 1815-17; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1807-08; Joseph Benning, jr., 1810-11; Martin D. Follett, 1812; Chauncey Fitch, 1813-15; Peter Saxe, 1816-18; Amasa I. Brown, 1819-21; Thomas Waterman, 1824-25; Joel Barber, jr., 1824-31; Samuel Wead, 1826-28; George Green, 1829, 1832-37; Joseph Smith, 1830-34, 1842; Austin Fuller, 1835-36; Cornelius Wood, 1837, 1839-41; Seymour Eggleston, 1838; Jesse Carpenter, 1838; Augustus Burt, 1839-41, 1843-45; Luther B. Hunt, 1842; James Davis, 1843-44; Jonathan H. Hubbard, 1845-47; Alvah Sabin, 1846-51; William C. Wilson, 1848-50; Augustus Young, 1851-54; Preston Taylor, 1852-53; John C. Bryant, 1854-56; Valentine S. Ferris, 1855-57; Rufus Hamilton, 1857-59; Seth Oakes, 1857-59; Samuel Kendall, 1859-61; Horatio N. Barber, 1860-61; Robert J. Saxe, 1861-62; Romeo H. Hoyt, 1862-65; Royal T. Bingham, 1863-64; Warren Robinson, 1865-66; George Adams, 1866-67; Walter C. Stevens, 1867-69; John K. Whitney, 1868-69; Paschal P. Leavens, Hiram B. Soule, 1870-71; Leonard W. Leach, John P. Olds, 1872-73; William H. Blake, William S. Rublee, 1874-75; Caleb R. Brewer, Moses Wightman, 1876-77; Rodney Whittemore, Daniel Leach, 1878-79; E. H. Cleveland, Spencer S. Bedard, 1880-81; Edwin C. Thompson, William H. H. McAllister, 1882-83; George N. Goff, Edwin C. Thompson, 1884-85; Silas P. Carpenter, E. G. Dunning, 1886-87; Silas P. Carpenter, William H. Stiles, 1888-91.

*State's Attorneys.*—Levi House, 1796-1804; Asa Aldis, 1804-06; Ebenezer Marvin, jr., 1806-16; Stephen Royce, jr., 1816-18; Israel P. Richardson, 1818-23; Joshua K. Smedley, 1823-26; John Smith, 1826-33; Henry Adams, 1833-35; George W. Foster, 1835-38; Je-

rome J. Beardsley, 1838-39; Orlando Stevens, 1839-42; Homer E. Royce, 1846-48; John S. Royce, 1848-49; Augustus Burt, 1849-51; George F. Houghton, 1851-53; Heman S. Royce, 1853-55; Henry G. Edson, 1855-57; Myron Buck, 1857-59; William W. White, 1859-60; Henry A. Burt, 1860-62; Norman F. Wood, 1862-64; Julian H. D. Dewey, 1864-66; Dana R. Bailey, 1866-68; Willard Farrington, 1868-69; George A. Ballard, 1870-72; E. Henry Powell, 1872-74; George W. Newton, 1874-76; Henry R. Start, 1876-78; Charles P. Hogan, 1878-80; Harry E. Rustedt, 1880-82; Alfred A. Hall, 1882-84; George W. Burleson, 1884-86; Stephen L. Halliman, 1886-88; Alfred K. Brown, 1888-92.

*County Clerks.*—Samuel Willard, 1797-98; Seth Pomeroy, 1798-1805; John White, jr., 1805-07; Seth Wetmore, 1807-08; Jonathan Janes, 1809-13; Abijah Stone, 1814; Abner Morton, 1815; Jonathan Janes, part of 1816; Horace Janes, December 24, 1816, to March 15, 1834; Joseph H. Brainerd, April 15, 1834, to September, 1872; Wilbur P. Davis, September, 1872, to the present time.

*Sheriffs.*—Prince B. Hall, 1796-1804; Thomas Russell, 1804-07; Oliver Day, 1807-09; Seth Wetmore, 1809-11; Solomon Walbridge, 1811-13; Joseph H. Munson, 1813-15; Benjamin Fay, 1815-17; Shiveric Holmes, 1817-21; Joseph Weeks, 1821-28; Timothy Foster, 1828-33; Seymour Eggleston, 1833-35; Jeptha Bradley, 1835-39; Decius R. Bogue, 1839-43; John S. Foster, 1843-48; Orson Carpenter, 1848-52; Addison Burr, 1852-56; Alvin H. Mason, 1856-60; Rensselaer R. Sherman, 1860-66; Andrew J. Soule, 1866-68; James P. Place, 1868-73; Dana G. Morrell, 1874-75; Julius Halbert, 1876-83; Thomas B. Kennedy, 1884-87; Rigney D. Marvin, 1888-89; Barney F. Kelley, 1890-91.

*Judges of Probate.*—Jonathan Hoit, from 1790 to 1795 as district of Chittenden county; Jonathan Hoit, 1796 to 1805 of Franklin county; Jonathan Janes, 1806-12; Frederick Bliss, 1813; Abner Morton, 1814; Seth Wetmore, 1815-29; William Bridges, 1830-32; Stephen S. Brown, 1833-34; Joel Barber, 1835-36; William Bridges, 1837-44; James Davis, 1845-48; Jeptha Bradley, 1849; James Davis, 1850; William Bridges, 1851-52; James Davis, 1853; William Bridges, 1854; James Davis, 1855; William Bridges, 1856; Amos J. Samson, 1857-

66; Myron W. Bailey, elected in 1867 and served continuously to the present time.

The task of bringing Grand Isle county into existence was by no means accomplished so easily as was that by which Franklin and other counties were created; and even when Franklin was incorporated the people on the islands were greatly displeased at the prospect of having their little territory divided, and leaving a part of it still within the jurisdiction of Chittenden county. Whether they were a part of Chittenden or Franklin made no material difference to the people, but the division of their district by having it part of two jurisdictions was not at all agreeable, and was the occasion of much criticism of the action of the state. The division being made, the only course to be pursued was to obtain legislative action in the direction of creating still another county, to embrace within its boundaries all the island district from the Canada line south. This subject was agitated soon after the erection of Franklin county, in 1792, but nothing definite was done and the matter assumed no tangible form until 1794, when, in the month of September, a petition was prepared to be presented to the Legislature, praying for the erection of a new county, to be called "Hero," or "The Hero," within the jurisdiction of which should be included all the islands belonging to the state lying north of Colchester Point, and including Alburgh as far as the Canada south line. This petition was signed by twenty-three residents of Alburgh, twenty-nine from North Hero, sixty-three from South and Middle Hero and eight from Isle La Motte.

This petition was thereafter duly presented to the General Assembly and Governor and Council at their session held at Rutland on the 21st of October, 1794, and on the same day was referred to a joint committee from both bodies. Nothing, however, was done in the matter at that time, and the committee afterward was discharged without recommendation or action. On the 20th of October, 1796, the subject was revised and the petition again referred to a similar committee; and on the 31st the Council took action, as follows: "A bill brought in by Judge White for the purpose of forming the North Hero, Isle La Motte, Alburgh and the adjacent islands into a probate district, Read, and by the Council resolved that the same be sent to the General Assembly to be passed into a law of this state." This was the only proceeding had at the time

but in 1799 it appears that the subject came up in somewhat different shape, as the following will show: "A petition signed by the selectmen of South Hero, North Hero, Alburgh and Isle La Motte, in behalf of their respective towns, praying that a new county may be created out of said towns, with the adjacent islands, with all the privileges and immunities of other counties, except that all appeals that shall be carried from said county to the Supreme Court of judicature, when sitting in the county of Franklin, was sent up from the House of Representatives, with the following entry made thereon, etc."

Without referring further to the proceedings, suffice it to say that this petition, like the others, was referred to a joint committee of both branches of the state government, but no action appears to have been taken in regard to it at that time, nor until the 13th of October, 1801, when the Assembly again had cognizance of the matter, this time referring to a "petition from North Hero, another from South Hero and Middle Hero, another from Alburgh and the fourth from the Isle La Motte, all praying for a new county, etc."; this, too, was referred to a special committee. The Legislature of 1802, on the 28th of October, referred to a petition "from sundry inhabitants of South and Middle Hero, stating that the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte, North Hero, Middle Hero, South Hero and the islands adjacent, being separated by the waters of Lake Champlain from the rest of the state, are greatly incommoded by being connected with the counties on the main, as the ferries are wide, and the winds often so tempestuous that a passage is impossible for several days together, and various other inconveniences, and praying that said towns and islands may be erected into and constituted a separate county, and be duly organized, was sent up from the House of Representatives with this order thereon: 'In General Assembly, Oct. 28th, 1802. This petition, together with the petitions from Alburgh, Isle La Motte and North Hero, referred, etc.'"

By this time the members of the Legislature appear to have recognized the necessity of relieving the condition of the people on the islands by erecting their territory into a new and distinct county; therefore on the 9th of November, 1802, the General Assembly enacted as follows: "That the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte and North Hero, in the county of Franklin, and the towns of South Hero and Middle



Hero, in the county of Chittenden, together with all such as lie in the state near the above mentioned towns, and are more than a mile from the main land, in the counties of Chittenden and Franklin, be, and they are hereby constituted a distinct county, by the name of Grand Isle." And further, "That at the session of the Legislature in October, 1805, the said Grand Isle county shall be organized for the transaction of all legal public business as a county." The bill as passed at once went to the Governor and Council, when that body ordered as follows: "A bill passed in the House of Representative, entitled, 'An act constituting the towns of Alburgh, Isle La Motte, North Hero, South Hero and other small islands in Lake Champlain, a county by the name of Grand Isle,' was sent up for revision, etc.; and the same being read, Resolved, to concur with the House in passing the said bill into a law."

The county being duly erected, its organization followed as provided by the above act. In 1803 the county seat was fixed at North Hero, and the county buildings, when constructed, were built at what is now termed "the city." But no court-house was built prior to 1824-25, the hotel building of Jed P. Ladd being previously fitted for that use, was found sufficient for the purpose for the time being. In 1824 the county caused a court-house to be built. And in one respect Grand Isle county is distinguished from the others of the state, in that its county building is of native marble quarried on Isle La Motte. The jail forms a part of the court-house, and is entirely secure as a place of confinement, both for debtors and criminals, there being special apartments for each class of offenders. In size the building is forty by fifty feet, two stories in height. On the first floor are apartments for the sheriff's office and residence and jail, while the upper floor is used for court purposes. While not a handsome building, the Grand Isle county court-house is nevertheless substantial, and therefore attractive in appearance. Towards its construction the town contributed \$500, and this that the people might use the court-room as a place for public worship and other proper gatherings.

The previous pages of this chapter having mentioned the succession of officers who have represented Franklin county in various capacities, it is therefore necessary that some reference be made to those who have likewise served in Grand Isle county.

## GRAND ISLE COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

*Representative in Congress.*—Asa Lyon, 1815-17.

*Presidential Elector.*—Samuel Adams, 1852.

*Auditor of Accounts.*—Jed P. Ladd, 1876-78.

As *Councillor*, Asa Lyon appears to have been the only person chosen from the county, in 1808.

*Chief Judges County Court.*—Asa Lyon, 1805-07; Benjamin Adams, 1808; Asa Lyon, 1809; Benjamin Adams, 1810-13; Asa Lyon, 1814; Phillyer Loop, 1815; Benjamin Adams, 1816-23; Lewis Sowles, 1824-25.

*Assistant Judges County Court.*—Nathan Hutchins, jr., 1805-07; Alexander Scott, 1805-07; Stephen Kinsley, 1808; James W. Wood, 1808; Nathan Hutchins, jr., 1809; Lewis Sowles, 1809-13; Abner Keeler, 1810-13; Caleb Hill, 1814; Phillyer Loop, 1814; Alpheus Hall, 1815-17; Jed P. Ladd, 1815; Ephraim Mott, 1816; Lewis Sowles, 1817-23; Joel Allen, 1818-23; Charles Carron, 1824-25; Samuel Adams, 1824; Melvin Barnes, jr., 1825-30; Lewis Sowles, 1826-30; John M. Sowles, 1831-36; Samuel Adams, 1831-36; William Wait, 1837-39; Calvin Fletcher, 1839-42; Samuel Adams, 1843; Ira Hill, 1843-44; William H. Lyman, 1844-45; Wallace Mott, 1845; Henry Reynolds, 1846-47; Lorenzo Hall, 1846-47; David Marvin, 1848-49; William Mott, 1848-49; Wallace L. Sowles, 1850-51; Daniel Wait, 1850-51; Albert C. Butler, 1852; Gideon H. Rice, 1852-54; Jabez Ladd, 1853; Martin Reynolds, 1854-55; Orange Phelps, 1855-56; Henry H. Reynolds, 1856-57; Asahel Allen, 1857-58; Frederick Hazen, 1858; Buel Landon, 1859-60; Calvin F. Robinson, 1859; Harry Hill, 1860-61; Lewis W. Sowles, 1861-62; Dorus V. Goodsell, 1862-63; David S. Sweet, 1863-64; Gilbert Allen, 1864-65; Allen R. Manning, 1865-66; Jabez Ladd, 1866; Ransom W. Darby, 1867-68; Wyman C. Hoag, 1867-68; Alfred M. Kinney, Nelson S. Hill, 1869; Alfred M. Kinney, Peter Fleury, 1870-72; William T. Sowles, Ibri C. Minkler, 1872-74; William T. Sowles, Jerome P. Hall, 1874-76; Ransom Hall, A. S. Pearl, 1876-78; A. S. Pearl, James A. Bronson, 1878-80; Fessenden G. Kingsley, Henry H. Hill, 1880-82; Dexter B. Town, Barber W. Reynolds, 1882-86; Seneca H. Pike, Stephen Hoag, 1886-90; S. H. Pike, Stephen Hoag, 1890-91.

*Senators from Grand Isle County.*—Melvin Barnes, 1836; Joel Allen, 1837-38; Samuel Adams, 1839-40; William L. Sowles, 1841-42; Wallis Mott, 1843; Henry H. Reynolds, 1844; Lewis Ladd, 1845; Giles Harrington, 1846-47; Solomon J. Davis, 1848; Frederick Hazen, 1849; David Marvin, 1850-51; Ira Hill, 1852-53; Horace Wadsworth, 1854-55; Asa Reynolds, 1856-57; Orange Phelps, 1858-59; Orville G. Wheeler, 1860-61; William H. Lyman, 1862-63; Asahel Allen, 1864-65; Henry C. Hill, 1866-67; Jed P. Ladd, 1868-69; A. K. Hibbard, 1870-72; Asa Reynolds, 1872-76; Buel Landon, 1876-78; George W. Beardsley, 1878-80; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1880-82; J. A. Chamberlain, 1882-84; Henry Mott, 1884-86; J. P. Hall, 1886-88; Nelson W. Fisk, 1888-90; Hardy L. Reynolds, 1890-92.

*State's Attorneys.*—Philo Berry, 1805-06; Solomon Morgan, 1807-08; Eleazer Miller, 1809-10; I. P. Richardson, 1811; Asa Robinson, 1812-13; James Davis, 1814; Truman A. Barber, 1815-17; Amos Blodgett, 1818-20; Charles H. Perrigo, 1821; Amos Blodgett, 1822-23; Truman A. Barber, 1824; Benjamin H. Smalley, 1825; Hector Adams, 1826-28; Frederick Hazen, 1829-31; Giles Harrington, 1832; Hector Adams, 1833-36; Frederick Hazen, 1837-40; Hector Adams, 1841; William W. White, 1842; Frederick Hazen, 1843, 1845-46, 1853, 1855; William W. White, 1844; Giles Harrington, 1847-49, 1854; Henry Adams, 1850; John M. Sowles, 1851-52; Henry C. Adams, 1856-60; Loyal L. Elbridge, 1861-62; Harry Hill, 1863-64, 1867; Sumner E. R. Ladd, 1865; John M. Hawrican, 1866, 1868-70; Giles Harrington, 1872-74; Josiah H. Adams, 1878-84; Henry Harrington, 1884-86; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1886-90; Jed P. Ladd, jr., 1890-92.

*Sheriffs.*—Amos Merrill, 1805-07; Melvin Barnes, sr., 1808-11; Jedediah P. Ladd, 1812; Ephraim Mott, 1813; Calvin Fletcher, 1814-26; John M. Sowles, 1827-29; Franklin Robinson, 1830-34; Harry Hill, 1835; Henry B. Mott, 1836-38; Gary Whitney, 1839-43; Abel Brown, 1844; Albert C. Butler, 1845; David G. Dixon, 1846-47; Thomas D. Fletcher, 1848-49; Charles H. Clark, 1850-55; Senaca H. Pike, 1856-57; Solon Reynolds, 1858-59; Edwin Adams, 1860-61; Serens G. Macomber, 1862-63; Giles H. Hawrican, 1864-66; Ransom L. Clark, 1867-72; Luther Pixley, 1872-74; Henry S. Holcomb, 1874-78; George H. Sowles, 1878-80; Henry W. Conro, 1880-84; Marcus O. Kinney, 1884-88; Heman W. Marvin, 1888-92.

*County Clerks.*—Alpheus Hall, 1805-07; Jedediah Hyde, jr, 1808; Alpheus Hall, 1809; Jedediah Hyde, jr., 1810-24; Joel Allen, 1825-47; Elijah Haynes, 1848-51; William H. Russell, 1852; Gary Whitney, 1853; Wyman Clark, 1854-57; Jed P. Ladd, 1858-64; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1865-66; S. H. Williams, 1867; Elisha R. Goodsell, 1868-71; J. M. Hawrican, 1871-77; Rodney R. Hathaway, 1877-90.

*Judges of Probate.*—Nathan Hutchins, 1805-06; Thomas Cochran, 1807; Nathan Hutchins, 1808-27; Joel Allen, 1828-43; Jabez Ladd, 1844; Augustus Knight, 1845; Jabez Ladd, 1846-47; Sealand Whitney, 1848-52; Elijah Haynes, 1853-60; Augustus Knight, 1861-66; Heman W. Allen, 1867-77; Flavius J. Hazen, 1879-85; Heman W. Allen, 1886-90.

## CHAPTER X.

Events Preceding the War of 1812-15—British Occupation of Alburgh and other Points South of the Line—Troubles Following the Town Organization of Alburgh—Disturbances on the Northern Frontier—Canada and Vermont Establish Trade Relations—Vermont Favored by the Governor-General—Difficulties Between the United States and Great Britain—British Aggressions—The Embargo Laws—Operations of Smugglers—Franklin and Grand Isle Counties Become Important Points—The Black Snake—John Jay's Treaty of Amity and Trade—British Aggressions Resumed—War of 1812-15—Political Situation in this Region—British Invasions and Depredations—Swanton Plundered—Attack on Burlington—The Vermont Militia and Volunteers—Battle of Plattsburgh—Land and Naval Engagements—Defeat of the British—Franklin County Troops Take Part—British Again Threaten Invasion—Proposed Winter Campaign—The Treaty of Ghent—Close of the War—Peace Again Restored.

IT would appear that after the long continuance of the French and English wars in America, and this region in particular, and after final determination of the Revolution itself, and after all the troubles experienced by Vermont on account of the controversies with New York and New Hampshire, that this people would be entitled to at least a brief period of absolute peace, but even this seems to have been denied them; and although the other states were in a condition of general peace after the treaty of 1783, until the outbreak of the second war with Great Brit-



ain, Vermont was engaged in an almost double warfare against New York and Congress on the one hand and against the British in Canada on the other, that kept the state in a condition of unrest and disturbance until 1794. One great victory gained for Vermont was her admission to the Union in 1791, from which time forth, until the British withdrew their armed force from the northern frontier, this state was relieved of part of her burden of troubles by the general government of the United States.

The treaty of peace made in 1783, duly ratified and confirmed, fixed the forty-fifth parallel of latitude as the boundary line between the province and the states, except as otherwise determined; but the British claimed that the people of the United States had frequently violated the provisions of that treaty to such an extent that the Canadian government felt constrained to maintain an armed force along the frontier, extending as far west even as Detroit. But in pursuance of her line of policy that government not only assumed to protect its own possessions, but actually trespassed upon American soil, having full knowledge of the fact, but determined to show proper resentment of what were claimed to be American breaches of the treaty stipulations. The result of the Revolution defeated the expectation of England in compelling the American colonies to pay the debt occasioned by the earlier wars, therefore, after the treaty of peace, the mother country directed that all importations to the States through Canada should be subject to duties; and that the same should be collected, custom offices were established along the province line. But, before this rule was adopted and as early as June, 1784, all commercial intercourse between the province and states was strictly prohibited; and not only that, but no person was permitted to pass from Canada into the states without permission. These strained relations between the powers worked to the great disadvantage and distress of the people of Vermont, as many of the necessities of life were obtained through the channel of Canada. But the English government, likewise her Canadian auxiliary, had for some years looked with favorable eye upon the struggling Vermonters, the latter not being treated by Congress as one of the United States, and still hoped for an allegiance between this government and Canada, notwithstanding the results of the war just closed; therefore when the authorities of this

state sought to establish reciprocal trading relations with the province that consummation was reached without difficulty, although limited by certain restrictions. On the 29th of October, 1784, the legislative bodies of Vermont passed an act for the purpose of establishing a free trade to and through the province of Quebec, and appointed a committee, with Ira Allen at its head, to negotiate with the authorities of Canada.

General Allen at once set about the business entrusted to him, and laid the subject before the governor-general of the province, with the result of that officer's referring the question to the crown but in the meantime, pending the royal determination, agreeing that the produce and manufactures of Vermont should be admitted into the province, and the produce, manufactures and merchandize of the province admitted to Vermont, all duty free, except peltries and other specified articles of foreign growth and manufacture. This relation was established only with Vermont, and to the exclusion of other states. The effect of this reciprocity treaty resulted very advantageously to Vermont so far as providing necessities for life and comfort were concerned, but some person learned of the relation and at once addressed a secret letter, which found its way into the public prints, and thence to Congress, representing that "Commissioners from Vermont are in treaty with the British at Montreal, to bring about a union with the old government;" also, "troops are pouring into Nova Scotia and Canada, from home (England) every day; the posts in the United States are daily fortifying, the garrisons are increased. A storm is gathering over your republics, more terrible than they have ever experienced," etc. This letter, written October 30, 1786, was of course sent out for the purpose of creating greater prejudice against Vermont in her attempts at obtaining recognition in Congress, and was therefore wholly in the New York interest; and the motives it imputed to the Vermont government were false and malicious. To show the *animus* of the New Yorkers, not only in the above letter, but in other directions, we quote from an article that appeared in the *Vermont Journal*, November 20, 1786, the same number in which was the letter referred to. The article was: "It is currently reported, and the report gains credit, that secret emissaries from New York, and creatures corrupted by their influence, are secretly at work in every part of this state, fo-

menting uneasiness among the people, and promoting insurrections. The first essay is said to be to raise a jealousy respecting us in the United States, by industriously spreading reports that we are in secret treaty with Great Britain, and on any future emergency shall espouse her cause." . . . "Arise, ye freemen of Vermont! Defend your injured independence! Let no insidious foe precipitate your ruin, by persuading you to raise the arm of desperation against your own life, liberty and property."

On the 18th of April, 1787, Lord Dorchester, who was no other than Sir Guy Carleton, issued a proclamation, by which he opened trade with the states bordering on his province, for the admission of such commodities as Canada and Great Britain most needed, but could not produce, and likewise permitted exportations to the states of every kind of growth, produce and manufactures of the dominions of Great Britain, except only furs and peltries. On the 30th of April, 1787, the Legislative Council of Canada passed an ordinance of the same tenor as his lordship's proclamation, and on the 14th of April, 1788, passed a further or amendatory act, providing for exports substantially as above, but modifying the importation clause by stating "if the same be made by the route or communication of Lake Champlain and the river Sorel or Richelieu, and not otherwise," thus as far as possible favoring Vermont; for the worthy governor-general had in December, 1787, written that he could not "tolerate any separate intercourse with the people of Vermont without infringing the peace of 1783."

Returning from this digression to the British claim that the United States had violated the treaty stipulations, it may be said that the fourth and fifth articles of the treaty provided that the creditors in either country should meet with no impediment in the collection of debts, and that Congress should earnestly recommend to the several states to provide for the restitution of confiscated estates belonging to British subjects. But, by those articles Vermont could not be bound, unless she was a part of New York state, for she was not then recognized by Congress as one of the states of the Union. Her government was at that time acting independently; and in pursuing her policy had quieted James Graham in the possession of lands in Putney, which were claimed by Chief Justice Smith, a British subject. Also, Alburgh was granted by Gov-

ernor Chittenden in 1781, to Ira Allen and his associates, which territory was a part of Caldwell's Manor, owned and occupied by subjects of the crown, and their rights had been confirmed by the king as a true descent of title through rightful owners from an original grant by the king of France in 1744. The act of Governor Chittenden in granting Alburgh in 1781 was done before the war ended, but it was occupied by British subjects at that time, and whose title was not only not confirmed in conformity with Congress recommendation, but which was afterward set aside as invalid, in that it was not recorded in New York. Therefore, considering this grant as an element of treaty violation, the British posted garrisons at Dutchman's Point in North Hero, at Point au Fer opposite to Alburgh, as well as at various other places along the northern frontier, even as far as Lake Superior and all within the United States as conceded by the terms of the treaty.

But the mere granting of Alburgh by Governor Chittenden did not occasion this occupation by British troops, for the territory was claimed by Vermont adverse to New York, and the officers of Canada were favorably disposed to the people of this state, and gave them needed assistance; but it was when Vermont had been admitted as one of the United States, and sought to organize Alburgh as a town by electing officers, that the trouble with Canada was commenced, and afterward throughout the region. The various acts of aggression and retaliation, however, were occurrences particularly of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, although the latter had not then been created. In addition to the garrisons heretofore referred to, the British likewise had on the lake an armed schooner, with a full complement of sailors, gunners and marines, which was stationed at Windmill Bay, between Alburgh and Point au Fer, and its commander had supervision of all boats passing through the lake in any direction.

The first collision between the Vermont authorities and the British appears to have occurred during the month of June, 1792; and it also appears that the British had some sort of an organization in the district of Alburgh, or Caldwell's Manor, for one Patrick Conroy assumed to act as justice of the peace in the town, without authority or warrant from Vermont. Upon learning this the attorney-general of the state made representation of the fact to Elijah Paine, justice of the Supreme



Court, and the latter issued a warrant to Stephen Pearl, sheriff of Chittenden county, directing him to apprehend Conroy and summon him to appear before the court at Burlington. The warrant was given to Enos Wood of North Hero, deputy sheriff of Chittenden county, for service and execution. And it further appears that Wood had a writ of attachment in favor of "Widow Grant, wife of the late Major Grant," against Patrick Conroy, by which he was commanded to levy on his goods and chattels to the amount of fifty pounds. Wood proceeded to Conroy's home and there found one Minard Yeomans, by whom he was told that Conroy had gone to Missisquoi Bay. He then informed Yeomans that he proposed to attach Conroy's cattle in pursuance of the writ, but Yeomans forbade the proceeding and called on the people in the house for pistols to resist the attempt. Then Wood and his companions, Benjamin Butler and Captain Nathan Hutchins of North Hero, and Nathaniel Wood of Georgia, took the cattle, and Yeomans as well, and started to return to the ferry at the head of the town. Yeomans was released on promising good behavior, and at once notified Captain Savage of the British garrison, which officer directed him to report the affair to Captain Dechambault, commander of the British sloop; which being done, that officer sent a party of soldiers after the Vermont party and overtook them at the tongue, where they were about to cross over on the ferry to North Hero. The British made prisoners of all four of the Americans, taking the two Woods and Butler to St. Johns, but releasing Captain Hutchins on the ground that he had no part in the affair. The prisoners were placed in the guard-house at St. Johns and kept there some days before being released.

About the same time, on the 12th of June, 1792, Benjamin Marvin was arrested by a party of British headed by Patrick Conroy, for no other reason than his being a justice of the town under the Vermont authority. He was subsequently paroled and released, but not until his commission as justice had been taken from him. And Joseph Mott, the Vermont constable at Alburgh was taken in the same manner, charged with acting under the state government. Both of these men were ordered to leave Alburgh within two months; and the officers at Point au Fer told Marvin that he had orders to arrest and take into custody all persons or officers acting under any power other than Great

Britain. On the same day Captain Timothy Allen, of South Hero, was stopped by the commander of the *Maria*, the British sloop, subjected to examination and then allowed to pass on. Major Jacob Smith, of South Hero, made affidavit to the same facts testified to by Captain Allen.

The occurrence of these events became known to Governor Chittenden and he directed an investigation by a committee. The report of that committee will show the situation of affairs on the frontier; therefore, that the present reader may have an understanding of the subject, we make free with Ebenezer Marvin's narration of the occurrence, as follows: "The committee to whom were referred the communications of his excellency the Governor, respecting the disturbances at Alburgh, in June last, beg leave to state the following facts: That Alburgh is a tongue of land connected with the eastern shore of Lake Champlain and lies on the south (should be north) side of this and the United States. The British had, at the time of the late peace, and still have a post at Point au Fer, on the western side of Lake Champlain, some miles south of the line of the United States. . . . The British have another post at a place called Dutchman's Point, on Grand Isle, (North Hero) about half a mile south of Alburgh. The garrison at Point au Fer have never prevented the civil officers of the state of New York from exercising their offices, but have uniformly declared that they had nothing to do with the inhabitants, except within three hundred yards of the garrison. The garrison at Dutchman's Point have never interfered in any way with the inhabitants, or done anything beside keeping their own sentries. The people of Alburgh, from the first settlement of the place until June last, have been without the exercise of any government, either civil or military, when they met in town meeting and organized themselves, and chose town officers under the authority and laws of Vermont; when the inhabitants of the town generally took the free-man's oath, and the officers took the oath of allegiance, and government has since been regularly administered, except in the instance mentioned in the communications of his Excellency, on the 8th of June last and from that time until the 12th day of the same June, the British officers of the garrison at Point au Fer interrupted the officers of this state in the execution of their offices, by imprisoning them, taking from them property which they had taken by virtue of writs issued by the author-

ity of this state and taking their writs from them, etc." The report closes with commendation of Governor Chittenden's course in the matter, both in his letters to Canada and to the president of the United States; and recommends that the governor procure affidavits sufficient to prove to the president that Alburgh is not (October 20, 1794,) occupied by British troops, nor under their protection, to convince the president that the government of Vermont had not, as was charged in certain quarters, wantonly attempted to disturb the peace of the Union, or interrupt any negotiation between the United States and any other power.

But the reader must not understand from the extract above that the British troops had been withdrawn from the vicinity of Alburgh and North Hero at the time Councillor Marvin's report was made, for such was hardly the case. What that report undoubtedly meant to state was that the British were not there through any secret understanding with the Vermont authorities, nor as the result of any connivance with the Vermonters. Some persons, enemies of Vermont, were constantly reporting such statements to Congress and the president, and the latter was in frequent communication with Governor Chittenden relative thereto; and the proofs adduced and forwarded to the president were for the purpose of convincing him that Vermont was acting in entire good faith towards the United States, and that her people were actual sufferers by the British presence on their soil. Without doubt Vermont could and would gladly have sent a force to Alburgh and driven out the invaders, but deferring to President Washington's wishes and requests, the power of the Green Mountain Boys was not invoked to that end.

Vermont was charged with endangering the peace of Great Britain and the United States in 1794; a matter concerning which the "Governor and Council" says: "The British posts in the United States were steadily maintained, to the annoyance of our government and people, but the discussion between the United States Secretary of State and the British minister was temperate until 1794. In Vermont the *statu quo* was maintained on both sides without any serious difficulty until the same year, the British troops holding their posts, and Alburgh going on peaceably as an organized Vermont town. But the two nations

were drifting rapidly to a dangerous point. On the 10th of February, 1794, Lord Dorchester publicly declared that he would not be surprised if there should be a war with the United States in the course of that year; and the movements of the British troops in Canada and events in the United States favored this opinion. On the 16th of April, in a message to the Senate nominating John Jay as envoy extraordinary to Great Britain, President Washington said that the aspect of affairs was serious, and that such a mission, 'while it corresponds with the solemnity of the occasion, will announce to the world a solicitude for a friendly adjustment of our complaints, and a reluctance to hostility.' On the 9th of May of that year Congress authorized the president to detach 80,000 troops from the militia for service in any emergency. Such being the aspect of affairs, it is not surprising that the British on the border were more than usually insolent—their chief had encouraged that; and it is creditable to Vermont that neither its governor nor people gave any provocation for it, but patiently awaited the action of the national authorities." Of the militia for emergency service, Governor Chittenden responded to the president's requisition by ordering out a detachment of three regiments of state militia, numbering 2,129 men in all, to be held in readiness as minute men. On the 30th of May preceding, Major-General Ira Allen, anticipating an outbreak, had ordered out the militia of Alburgh and the adjacent islands, now forming Grand Isle county, which of course surrounded the British garrison on North Hero, but there was no collision of troops. During the same year, too, the British not only amassed troops on the frontier, but built two ships of war for lake service, and mounted them with a full complement of guns. The indignities and insults to American subjects were continued. Royal Corbin was a merchant of Alburgh, and was not permitted to pass either up or down the lake, not even to go to Isle La Motte, without special permit from the officers on the *Maria*. On the 12th of August, two men in a boat approached the shore designing to land their cargo, consisting of forty bushels of salt and a puncheon of rum, for Mr. Corbin's store, but the British fired at the boat from the ship and port at Point au Fer. This not stopping the men, a ship boat was sent in pursuit, which compelled the Corbin boat's return and its cargo confiscated. These facts were represented to Governor Chittenden by the



statement of Mr. Corbin himself, and the affidavits of Samuel D. Searle and Roswell Mills. Another of the atrocities of the period was that of the occasion of four English subjects going to the home of John McCall in the town of Sheldon, and committing an assault on that person; for which offense the perpetrators were arrested and fined, but on account of which fining the English authorities complained that Vermont was brutally maltreating her subjects.

After the appointment of John Jay as minister to Great Britain, the seat of negotiations was transferred from this country to England; and, as the result of his mission, a treaty was finally agreed upon, but not before General Anthony Wayne had an opportunity of administering severe punishment to the Indians and Canadian provincial troops in a sharp fight on the Maumee, on the 20th of August, 1794. In this battle was one company of Vermont men, but none of them from this northern region. John Jay's treaty of amity, commerce and navigation was concluded November 19, 1794, and proclaimed February 29, 1796. By the second article of the agreement, the British ports in the United States were to be evacuated on or before the first day of June, 1796, which was ultimately complied with. Thus ended an embryo war, which, in Vermont, was confined to events enacted wholly in Franklin and Grand Isle counties.

The amicable adjustment of existing difficulties between the United States and Great Britain was followed in due time by the withdrawal of the British troops from the states, and a friendly relation between the countries was once more established. The effect of the treaty proved most beneficial to the people of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, for in them occurred most of the disturbances in Vermont. The result was the complete establishment of all necessary institutions throughout the towns, all of which within a very few years thereafter became organized. Settlement could now be made without the fear of interruption. In 1791 the population of the towns comprising Franklin county was only 1,472, while that of the islands was 1,292. By 1800 the former had increased to 6,426, and the latter to 3,787. The chief occupation of the people was agriculture, but to make their lands available for this pursuit, forests were cut down and lands cleared. The principal manufacture was timber, which was shipped or rafted by the lake to Canada,

and there found a ready sale for cash or exchange for such commodities as could not well be made in this northern region of the state. Also pot and pearl ashes were staple productions of the Vermonters, and these, too, found a good market in the province. Thus, by a continual exchange in trade and manufactures, a strong friendly relation was built up between the residents on each side of the line, to sever which, as they were soon called upon to do, was a great sacrifice both in trade losses and friendship, and a few years later they were again at war.

But the friendly relations that characterized the lives and dealings of the people in this special region did not extend to or exist between the governments, for Great Britain was jealous of the rapidly increasing power of the United States, and saw in that growth a corresponding decrease in her own strength among the nations of the earth. During a period of several years preceding the second war, the objectionable and odious acts of Parliament were the subjects of much anxiety and regret, and aroused feelings of animosity against Great Britain on this side of the Atlantic. Besides the offensive acts of Parliament, the English officers claimed the right to search American vessels, seize all who were suspected of being subjects of the king, and force them into their service. Under cover of this claim the greatest outrages were perpetrated, and by it many loyal persons were pressed into the service of Great Britain, against the well established proof of their identity. These and other equally insulting and injurious occurrences at last forced Congress to act; the result was that on the 22d of December, 1807, that body passed the "embargo act," and on March 12, 1808, still another, called the "land embargo." The first had no material effect upon the welfare of the people of this locality, but the latter prohibited commercial intercourse with Great Britain and her dependencies. This last was a general act, extending throughout the country, but in no locality did its provisions fall more heavily than upon the people in northern Vermont, whose very comfort depended largely upon the trade relations existing between the people there and in the province; and they were not slow in expressing disapproval of Congress' action, which was done, in many instances, by calling town meetings, preparing and adopting resolutions, and transmitting them to Congress. Party feeling, too, ran high, and for the time the Federalists were in the ascendency, while the

following of the Democratic and Republican party, (then meaning the same), was correspondingly diminished. But the necessities of life the people must have, and through the customary and established channels; therefore, notwithstanding the interdiction by Congress, many persons resorted to the act of smuggling commodities from over the border. This was carried on to such an extent that Collector Penniman was taxed to the utmost of his energy to prevent it, but without the desired result. As a consequence that officer, upon the advice of Asa Aldis and C. P. Van Ness, addressed the secretary of the treasury to the effect that it was impossible to execute the law without employing military force. This alarming intelligence coming to President Jefferson, he at once issued a proclamation, addressed particularly to the people of this region, commanding them to cease combining against the government for disobedience of its laws, and disperse to their places of abode. But it is quite evident that the president was misinformed concerning the situation, for it does not appear that there was any combination of the people to violate or resist the laws of Congress; and against the imputation of such the town of St. Albans addressed the president, denying the extremity of the situation, or the existence of any combination of "insurgents," or "insurrectionists," but that "if individuals, finding themselves and their families on the verge of ruin and wretchedness, have attempted to evade the embargo restrictions, and have actually accomplished their purpose, this could never furnish a just cause for proclaiming to the world that insurrection and rebellion were chargeable on the good people of this district; and with confidence your memorialists declare their belief that nothing more than this had taken place."

Notwithstanding this protest, and similar ones from other towns, the power of the military was invoked to assist the custom officers in executing the laws. General Levi House ordered out a detachment of the first regiment of his Franklin county brigade, and stationed them at Windmill Point, in Alburgh, for the special purpose of preventing several rafts of lumber from passing into Canada. The rafts, however, did pass the guard, sailing under the cover of darkness, assisted by favorable winds. This escape raised the question of the efficiency of Franklin county's militia, and on the 31st of May, a detachment of 150 Rutland



county militia was called to the place on the same service, and were soon reinforced by a detachment of United States artillery. Thereupon all but seventy-five of the Franklin county men were discharged, to the great indignation of themselves and their brigade. On the 17th of June, 1808, a convention of the commissioned officers of the brigade was held, at which was adopted an address to the public, declaring that they had acquitted themselves with honor, "though they could not command the wind and the waves," and that the ordering of Rutland county militia to stations within the limits of the brigade was an "open, direct, and most degrading insult." However, by October following, all the Vermont militia had been withdrawn; and their places filled by United States troops. Concerning the events of this period, Walton says: "The resort to force by the government served on the one hand to increase the fervor of the Federal party and give them the victory at the ensuing election of state officers; and on the other hand it stimulated the smugglers to desperate and deadly resistance, such as would necessarily have called for the interposition of force. They met force by force repeatedly, but the most lamentable example occurred August 3, 1808. A party of twelve of the Vermont militia had captured a notorious smuggling vessel called the Black Snake, then moored in the Winooski River, and as they were taking it down the river to the lake, the smugglers repeatedly fired upon them, killing Ellis Drake of Clarendon, and Asa Marsh of Rutland, and wounding Lieutenant Daniel Farrington of Brandon, who commanded the party. Just before the last gun was fired, Captain Jonathan Ormsby of Burlington joined the government party to aid in arresting the murderers, and was killed with Marsh. The sergeant commanding the remainder of the militia immediately seized all the smugglers except two, who escaped but were subsequently arrested. A special term of the Supreme Court was held at Burlington, commencing on the 23d of August; on the 26th the grand jury returned true bills against Samuel I. Mott of Alburgh; William Noaks, Slocum Clark, and Truman Mudgett of Highgate; Cyrus B. Dean and Josiah Pease of Swanton; David Sheffield of Colchester, and Francis Ledyard of Milton. Mott, Dean and Sheffield were convicted. Dean was sentenced to death on October 8th, but was respited until November 11th, when he was executed. New trials were granted to



Mott and Sheffield, both of whom, with Ledyard, were convicted of manslaughter at the January term, 1809. All three were sentenced to stand one hour in the pillory, to be confined ten years in the state prison. In addition Mott and Sheffield received fifty lashes. All were subsequently pardoned by the governor.

The presence of United States troops on the border, together with the vigilance of the custom officials, had the effect of substantially stopping smuggling operations, but the process was still indulged in to a limited extent by certain parties, and conducted so covertly as to escape the notice of the officers. At the same time the action of the president in sending troops from the other states to guard against violations at home, where were organized militia, was the occasion of much adverse criticism on the part of the Federalists, who used the fact as an argument by which they hoped to show to the people, and thus increase their strength, that the Federal government had little or no confidence in Vermont and its institutions, and thereby create more widespread opposition to the policy of the president in enforcing the embargo laws. In January, 1809, the secretary of war caused circular letters to be sent to the several governors, one to Governor Tichenor of Vermont, by which it was requested that he should select some officer of "the militia, of known respect for the laws, in or near to each port of entry within the state, with orders, when applied to by the collector of the district, to assemble immediately a sufficient force of militia, and to employ them efficaciously to maintain the authority of the laws respecting the embargo," etc. Yet, in this letter the secretary seems to have known that the embargo act was unpopular with the Federalists and others of the people, but he appears also to have viewed its enforcement as a necessary evil, and one which was of a temporary nature, and would soon be abolished. In consequence of this communication, Governor Tichenor made a visit to this northern region with a view to learning the true situation of affairs and the necessities of the occasion; and as well to augment the political power of his own party, for he was known to possess strong Federalistic leanings, and therefore opposed to the government policy.

During this year, 1809, Vermont again came under the cloud of suspicion, in that her authorities were once more charged with negotiating

with the British officers in Canada. The ground of this charge was to the effect that Governor Tichenor, under pretense of corresponding with the governor-general of Canada relative to the apprehension of counterfeiters, was secretly making terms with that government for an alliance in the event of another war between the countries, of which war there were then existing certain unmistakable indications, and its outbreak was only a question of time. And about this same time the governor-general of Canada had a secret emissary in New England to learn the sentiment of the people of the several states, with a view of learning whether an alliance could be made with any party of them in the event of war. The disclosures afterward made to the president developed the fact that this emissary had reported to the governor-general that, should war be declared, Vermont could be relied upon in supporting the cause of Great Britain. This, of course, in no way implicated Vermont in any questionable transactions; it was simply the opinion of an individual, but based upon what he supposed to be the prevailing sentiment of the people of that state. That John Henry was mistaken in his conclusions was clearly demonstrated by the active part taken by the loyal men of Vermont during the period of the war, and that notwithstanding the opposition and obstructive measures offered by the Federalists, who, perhaps, were the dominant party at the time.

During the five years next preceding 1812, the entire country was in a state of nominal peace; still, throughout these years there was gathering in the political horizon that dark cloud which was destined to again plunge the nation into foreign war. The events which led to the second war with Great Britain were numerous. The United States had scrupulously observed the provision of the peace treaty made with Great Britain at the close of the Revolution. There had been maintained, too, a strict neutrality during the progress of the Napoleonic war with the British kingdom, when every consideration of gratitude should have induced a participation in it against the mother country. The embargo laid by Congress on the shipping in American ports was found so injurious to commercial interests that it was repealed, and the non-intercourse act passed in its stead. In April, 1809, the English ambassador in Washington opened negotiations for the amicable adjustment of difficulties, and consented to a withdrawal of the obnoxious "orders in

council" so far as they affected the United States, on condition that the non-intercourse act be repealed. This was agreed upon, and the president issued a proclamation announcing that on the 10th day of June, trade with Great Britain might be resumed; but the English government refused to ratify the proceedings, whereupon the president revoked his proclamation, and the non-intercourse act again became operative. On the 12th of June, 1812, President James Madison sent a confidential communication to Congress, in which he recapitulated the long list of British aggressions, and declared it the duty of Congress to consider whether the American people should longer passively submit to the accumulated wrongs and insults perpetrated by the British; and at the same time he cautioned the house to avoid entanglements in the contests and views of other powers. War was formally declared on the 19th day of June, 1812, but the measure was not universally supported throughout all parts of the Middle and New England States. The opposing element was embraced in the Federal party, its chief ground of opposition being that the country was not prepared for war. The Federalists constituted a large and influential minority of the political element of Congress, and had a considerable following in the several states not active in politics. They asked for further negotiations, and met the denunciations made by the ruling party (that is, the Democratic and Republican, for it went by both names,) upon the English government with savage and bitter attacks upon Napoleon, whom they accused the majority with favoring.

Before war had been formally declared the president, apprehending coming events and in pursuance of an act of Congress, issued an order for the detachment of 100,000 militia to be prepared for any emergency. Of these troops to be raised 3,000 were apportioned to Vermont, and Governor Galusha immediately issued orders for raising his designated contingent. At that time this state had something like 15,000 militiamen, with 11,000 muskets, 5,000 bayonets, 6,000 cartridge boxes, to which the United States government added 2,500 muskets. On the 6th of November, 1812, the Vermont Legislature authorized and directed the raising of sixty-four companies of infantry, two of artillery and two of cavalry, to be divided into two brigades for service as troops of the United States for a period of one year. Also, during the same year an

act was passed that prohibited, under severe penalties, any person passing from Vermont into Canada, and *contra*, without permission from the governor; and also forbid the transportation of any merchandize, property or goods across the line. This order or act gave rise to great dissatisfaction and many abuses, and out of it grew many suits against enforcing officers, which were prosecuted both in the courts of the United States and in Franklin county. So great indeed was the opposition to the act that it was finally repealed in November, 1813. The troops raised by Vermont for the regular army were in the Eleventh, Twenty-sixth, Thirteenth and Thirty-first regiments of infantry. The Eleventh was organized in 1812, and served throughout the war. The other three were raised in 1813 to serve one year, and but a portion of the last two was in the Plattsburgh battle September 11, 1814.

During the year 1812 in this particular region there occurred no events of importance; the authorities employed the occasion in the organization of the regiments for United States service, who were moved to Plattsburgh, and comprised about half the force stationed at that place. They were under command of Major-General Henry Dearborn, a Massachusetts officer. The duty of the troops at Plattsburgh was to guard the northern frontier of New York and the Champlain region of Vermont against any British invasion from Canada in this locality. On the 16th of November General Dearborn moved his force northward and crossed the line into the province, designing an attack upon the enemy under Major Salaberry. On the 20th an attack was made and resisted by the Canadians and Indians, but, by an unfortunate mistake, two detachments of the Americans found they were firing upon each other, the British escaping in the meantime. After this affair the troops returned to Champlain and thence to Plattsburgh. The Eleventh Regiment was sent to Burlington and the militia discharged.

The early part of the year 1813 was occupied in enforcing the provisions of the Vermont non-intercourse act, and in this business Colonel Clark with the Eleventh Regiment was employed on the northern state lines, both in this state and New York. In this service the Eleventh was assisted by the militia under Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Fifeild, but on May 13th Colonel Clark's command was ordered to Sackett's Harbor, leaving the militia alone on frontier duty. During the



month of June Lieutenant Macdonough received intelligence of depredations committed by several British gun-boats at the north end of the lake, whereupon he ordered Lieutenant Smith to command an expedition of the two sloops *Growler* and *Eagle* for the purpose of destroying the enemy's boats, should they again appear on the lake. On the 2d of June, Smith proceeded to Rouses' Point and anchored about a mile south of the line. The next morning he sailed on down to the Richelieu, discovered the gun-boats and at once gave chase, having the wind in his favor; but this favor soon worked to Smith's disadvantage, as he found himself within firing distance of the British works at Isle aux Noix. He then sought to beat back against the wind, but the enemy had begun an attack by both land and water with the result that both American vessels fell into the hands of the British, together with their crews. The captured vessels were refitted by the British, their names changed to *Finch* and *Chub*, and used against the American fleet at Plattsburgh in September, 1814, when Macdonough retook them. In July, 1813, after the American troops had been moved to Sackett's Harbor, the British under command of Colonel Murray, their strength comprising two war sloops, three gun-boats and forty-seven long-boats, with more than 1,400 men, made a voyage up the lake as far as Plattsburgh, where they plundered the town, destroyed its main defenses and much public and private property. This was done with the full knowledge of Major-General Wade Hampton, commander of the American forces at Burlington, he having near 4,000 men within twenty miles of the scene; yet he did nothing to prevent it. After the British had left the town he sent a party there who captured the picket-guard of twenty-one men left by Colonel Murray. On his return down the lake, Murray sent two long-boats to Swanton, where they destroyed the barracks and plundered the dwellings of several citizens. At the same time Murray sent two sloops and other boats to destroy American transportation boats beyond Burlington. On passing Burlington they fired several shots at the place, but withdrew beyond range as soon as the batteries opened fire. On the 2d of August, of the same year, the British made another and more determined attack upon Burlington, bringing into action two armed sloops and several galleys. Their fire was returned from the shore batteries, and several of the American vessels

sailed out into the lake, but no engagement took place. The British took a number of merchant boats well laden with provisions, and destroyed others. At this time Burlington was garrisoned with more than 3,000 available troops. To offset the British attacks and outrages, the secretary of war determined upon a general campaign against Canadian posts, to be commanded by General Wilkinson, whose authority gave him control over all the troops of the ninth military district, including Vermont and northern New York. Hampton retained command of the Vermont troops, and was to co-operate with the general movement of forces into Canada, and did so, in part; but he failed to agree with his superior regarding the plans of the invasion and attack upon Montreal, with the result of a virtual failure of the expedition, and the Vermont troops had no part in whatever battles did occur that brought to them any special honor. Hampton resigned his command in April, 1814. In November of the same year Governor Chittenden fell into a dispute with the Vermont militia, on account of the fact of a portion of the Third Brigade, under Lieutenant-Colonel Dixon, crossing the lake and joining Hampton's command in New York; the governor contending that the Vermont troops were to operate exclusively in the defense of their own state, except under extreme conditions. In his displeasure Governor Chittenden issued a proclamation in which he severely criticised the conduct of the state militia, and which was received and replied to by the troops in much the same spirit in which it was given.

For the campaign of 1814 the cabinet formed a plan of action somewhat similar to that of the preceding year, only on a more comprehensive and extended scale. It was decided to send a strong expedition into Canada for the reduction of various British strongholds, Croghan to proceed against the enemy on the upper lakes, Brown on the Niagara frontier, while General Izard was to operate in the Champlain region with a view to cut off communication on the St. Lawrence between Montreal and Kingston. In the distribution of troops for these movements the Vermont men were so divided as to form a part of two distinct commands: Clark's detachment of the Eleventh Regiment was to join in the expedition against the Niagara frontier, and the remainder, with Colonel Fassett's Thirtieth and Colonel Dana's Thirty-first, were

to form a part of General Izard's forces. Without attempting a detail of the preliminaries, it is sufficient to say that Colonel Clark, on the 17th of March, 1814, entered the enemy's country and took a position at Missisquoi Bay, after having made a sweep to the northward, close to Isle aux Noix, in which he took a few prisoners, a number of cattle and horses, and sixty stand of arms. Early in April he broke camp, crossed the lake and joined General Wilkinson's command, and with that army moved on toward La Colle Mills. Here a spirited engagement took place, lasting some hours, but the British were so strongly intrenched behind the heavy stone walls of the mills that all efforts to dislodge them were fruitless. The loss to the British was very light, on account of the strength of their works, while that of the Americans was considerable, they being forced to fight from an open position. During the battle a regiment of British relief troops came to the field, but were quickly repulsed by the Americans, and with some loss. The artillery proving insufficient to breaking the walls of the mill, the Americans retired and went to their camping place.

By the early part of April the British had a considerable fleet of war vessels on Lake Champlain, and their movements were such as to indicate an attack upon Macdonough's boats that were building in Otter Creek. Therefore upon application being made to him, Governor Chittenden ordered out the militia of Franklin, Chittenden and Addison counties, 500 to be posted at Burlington, and 1,000 at Vergennes, to guard shipping and public property on the lake. By the 22d a strong fortress or battery was built at the mouth of Otter Creek, which being accomplished the militia were discharged. On the 14th of May the British appeared in force on the lake and at once began an attack on the battery at Otter Creek, but which made a determined resistance. The sudden appearance of Macdonough with his new war sloop and several galleys, which also gave battle to the British, had the effect of driving them off, with the loss of two of their boats. The enemy, too, met with a further loss by an attempt at seizing some government stores on Boquet River. Soon after this battle Macdonough came on the lake with his entire fleet, and anchored in Cumberland Bay, off Plattsburgh, where he afterward achieved a signal victory. Following these occurrences, no further important events were enacted in the lake region for

some months, but elsewhere the public attention was diverted by the campaigns progressing with much vigor. On the 2d of July Fort Erie fell; and following up that victory, Scott drove the British to the Chippewa Plains, where, on the 4th, another battle took place, with success to the American arms. On the 25th of July occurred the famous night battle at Lundy's Lane, in which the Americans were worsted, but not seriously beaten; and on the night of August 15th was the third battle at Fort Erie. In each of these engagements was a strong contingent of Vermont men.

While these scenes were being enacted in other localities the British and American forces were being strengthened and increased on both land and water in the Lake Champlain region, and it remained only a question of time and opportunity when one or the other should commence an aggressive movement. In early August Generals Macomb and Bissell, both being in General Izard's command, were at Champlain, watching the movements of the British under Sir George Prevost, the latter having the greater strength, yet showing no immediate intention to move. At this juncture General Izard received orders to proceed with 4,000 men to the Niagara frontier, which he did reluctantly, knowing that so great a reduction of the army would leave the region almost entirely at the mercy of the enemy. On the 29th of August Izard set out for the west, and on the 30th the British moved toward the south, General Brisbane taking possession of Champlain, while Macomb and Bissell retired before the enemy's approach. Sir George Prevost, the British commander, employed tactics much similar to those of Burgoyne of Revolutionary times: he issued a proclamation, in which he assured the people not under arms that they had nothing to fear, that their property should not be molested, and that the better way to keep it secure was to remain at home. But at that time, however, strong as may have been the British commander's opinion to the contrary, the people through whose country he was about to pass had but little sympathy for the cause of Great Britain; and however much of disaffection might have originally existed in Vermont, or elsewhere, regarding the advisability of carrying on the war, that sentiment had been wiped out by subsequent events, and now the whole people were a unit in defeating British success. But the proclamation had the effect of arousing



the country, for it informed them of the invasion and gave them an opportunity to meet it.

At this time the British army amounted to 14,000 men, well armed, and in thorough discipline, and admirably commanded, while the whole American force numbered only about 3,500 serviceable men, commanded by General Macomb, a brave and efficient officer, but whose army was not trained nor well equipped. Knowing the weakness of his force, Macomb at once called upon New York and Vermont for assistance, which was promptly given, and so enabled him to strengthen and fortify the defenses at Plattsburgh. One of these was Fort Brown, which was garrisoned by Vermont men, from the Thirtieth and Thirty-first Regiments of infantry. Macomb acted on the defensive, and sent out detachments to skirmish with the enemy, and retard their advance by destroying bridges and placing obstructions in their road. But the British gradually advanced, both by land and lake, each force co-operating with the other. The Saranac was at length crossed, and Plattsburgh reached. Both armies now began preparations for the coming battle, while on the lake Macdonough's fleet was anchored in Cumberland Bay, off shore and beyond range of the forts. This left the British fleet to take whatever position best suited Commander Downie.

On the morning of the 11th of September the British boats passed round Cumberland Head and neared the Americans. This was the signal for the battle both on land and water. For a brief account of the battle between the land forces the writer quotes from the report made by General Macomb to the secretary of war on the 15th of September, four days after the engagement. "It was ascertained before daylight on the 6th that the enemy would advance in two columns on the two roads before mentioned, dividing at Sampson's, a little below Chazy village. The column of the Beekmantown road proceeded most rapidly; the militia skirmished with his advance parties, and, except a few brave men, fell back most precipitately in the greatest disorder, notwithstanding the British troops did not design to fire on them, except by their flankers and advance patrols. The night previous I ordered Major Wool to advance with 200 men to support the militia and set them an example of firmness. Also Captain Leonard of the light artillery was directed to proceed with two pieces, to be on the ground before day, yet he did not

make his appearance until 8 o'clock, when the enemy had approached within two miles of the village. Major Wool with his party disputed the road with great obstinacy, but the militia could not be prevailed upon to stand, notwithstanding the exertions of their general and staff officers, although the fields were divided by strong stone walls, and they were told the enemy could not possibly cut them off. Finding the enemy's columns had penetrated within a mile of Plattsburgh, I dispatched Lieutenant Root to bring off the detachment at Dead Creek, and to inform Lieutenant-Colonel Appling that I wished him to fall on the enemy's right flank. The colonel fortunately arrived just in time to save his retreat and to fall in with the head of a column debauching from the woods. Here he poured in a destructive fire from his riflemen at rest, and continued to annoy the column until he formed a junction with Major Wool. The field pieces did considerable execution among the enemy's columns. So undaunted, however, was the enemy that he never deployed in his whole march, always pressing on in column. Finding that every road was full of troops crowding us on all sides, I ordered the field pieces to retire across the bridge and form a battery for its protection, and to cover the retreat of the infantry, which was accordingly done. The enemy's light troops occupied the houses near the bridge, and kept up a constant firing from the windows and balconies, and annoyed us much. I ordered them to be driven out with hot shot, which soon put the houses in flames, and obliged these sharpshooters to retire. The whole day, until it was too late to see, the enemy's light troops endeavored to drive our guards from the bridge; but they suffered dearly for their perseverance. An attempt was also made to cross the upper bridge, when the militia handsomely drove them back. From the 7th to the 11th the enemy was employed in getting on his battering train, and erecting his batteries and approaches, and constantly skirmishing at the bridges and fords. By this time the militia from New York and the volunteers of Vermont were pouring in from all quarters. The militia behaved with great spirit after the first day, and the volunteers from Vermont were exceedingly serviceable. It was reported that the enemy only awaited the arrival of his flotilla to make a general attack. About eight on the morning of the 11th, as was expected, the flotilla appeared inside round Cumberland Head, and at nine

bore down and engaged our flotilla at anchor in the bay off the town. At the same instant the batteries were opened on us, and continued throwing bomb-shells, shrapnels, balls, and congreve rockets until sunset, when the bombardment ceased, every battery of the enemy being silenced by the superiority of our fire. The naval engagement lasted but two hours, in full view of both armies. Three efforts were made by the enemy to pass the river at the commencement of the cannonade and bombardment, with a view of assaulting the works, and had prepared for that purpose an immense number of scaling ladders. One attempt to cross was made at the village bridge, and another at the upper bridge, and a third about three miles from the works. At the first he was repulsed by the regulars, at the ford by the brave volunteers and militia, where he suffered severely in killed, wounded, and prisoners; a considerable body having crossed the stream, but were either killed, taken, or driven back. The woods at this place were very favorable for the operations of the militia. A whole company of the Seventy-sixth (British) Regiment was here destroyed, the three lieutenants and twenty-seven men prisoners, the captain and the rest killed. At dusk the enemy withdrew his artillery from the batteries, and raised the siege; and at nine, under cover of the night, sent off in a great hurry all the baggage he could find transport for, and all his artillery. At two the next morning the army precipitately retreated, leaving the sick and wounded to our generosity; and Prevost left a note with a surgeon, requesting the humane attention of the commanding general. Vast quantities of provisions were left behind and destroyed, also an innumerable quantity of bombshells, cannon balls, grape shot, ammunition, flints, etc. A great deal has been found concealed in ponds and creeks, and buried in the ground, and a vast quantity carried off by the inhabitants. Such was the precipitancy of his retreat, that he arrived at Chazy, a distance of eight miles, before we discovered he had gone. The light troops, volunteers, and militia pursued immediately on learning of his flight."

In this land engagement at Plattsburgh the Vermont volunteers and militia bore an important part and acquitted themselves with distinguished honor, for all of which they were especially mentioned by several military authorities of high repute. No sooner had the news been

spread abroad that the British army and fleet were coming up the lake, than the loyal sons of Franklin county, and others of the state, at once started for the scene of expected battle, and in the scenes that covered several days of constant skirmishing they were worthy actors, doing a full share to check the enemy's advance and hinder their movements. The names of the volunteers from towns of this county who saw service not only at Plattsburgh, but in various other places during the war, are known, and appear in connection with the history of the town in which they respectively belonged; therefore, need not be repeated here. At the battle of Plattsburgh Bakersfield had a company of twenty-two men, commanded by Captain Stearns; Berkshire furnished for the same occasion six men, under Captain Elias Babcock; Fairfax sent a strong company under Captain Joseph Grout; Fairfield was represented by Parson Wooster's company. The Georgia company numbered thirty-six men; Sheldon's contingent was small, having twelve men, commanded by Captain Weeks; St. Albans furnished one large company, under command of Captain Samuel H. Farnsworth and Lieut. Daniel Dutcher. Besides these were undoubtedly others of whom mention has never been made. The call for volunteers was so promptly and numerously responded to that many who served escaped notice by their union with the first troops they happened to reach after crossing the lake.

But before closing this branch of the present chapter, it becomes necessary to furnish an account of the naval engagement on the lake, opposite Plattsburgh, which commenced simultaneously with the battle on the land. The following account is extracted from the official report of Commander Macdonough, of the American fleet: "At 8 A. M. the lookout boat announced the approach of the enemy. At 9 he anchored in a line ahead, and about 300 yards distance from my line; his ship opposed to the *Saratoga*, his brig to the *Eagle*, his galleys, thirteen in number, to the schooner, sloop, and a division of our galleys; one of his sloops assisting their ship and brig, the other assisting their galleys; our remaining galleys with the *Saratoga* and *Eagle*. In this situation the whole force, on both sides, became engaged, the *Saratoga* suffering much from the heavy fire of the *Confiance*. I could perceive at the same time, however, that our fire was very destructive to her. The



*Ticonderoga*, Lieutenant-Commander Cassin, gallantly sustained her full share of the action. At half-past ten o'clock, the *Eagle* not being able to bring her guns to bear, cut her cable, and anchored in a more eligible position, between my ship and the *Ticonderoga*, where she very much annoyed the enemy, but unfortunately leaving me exposed to a galling fire from the enemy's brig. Our guns on the starboard side being nearly all dismantled or not manageable, a stern anchor was let go, the bower cable cut, and the ship winded, with a fresh broadside on the enemy's ship, which soon after surrendered. Our broadside was then sprung to bear on the brig which surrendered in about fifteen minutes after. The sloop that was opposed to the *Eagle* had struck some time before, and drifted down the line; the sloop which was with their galleys having struck also. Three of their galleys are said to be sunk, the others pulled off. Our galleys were about obeying, with alacrity, the signal to follow them, when all the vessels were reported to me to be in a sinking state; it then became necessary to annul the signal to the galleys, and order their men to the pumps. I could only look at the enemy's galleys going off in a shattered condition, for there was not a mast on either squadron that would stand to make sail on; the lower rigging, being nearly all shot away, hung down as if it had been just placed over the mastheads. The *Saratoga* had fifty-five round shot in her hull; the *Confiance* 105. The enemy's shot passed principally just over our heads, as there were not twenty whole hammocks in the nettings at the close of the action, which lasted, without intermission, two hours and twenty minutes. The *Saratoga* was twice set on fire by hot-shot from the enemy's ship. In this engagement the American fleet comprised the ship *Saratoga*, commanded by Macdonough himself; the brig *Eagle*, Captain Henley; schooner *Ticonderoga*, Lieutenant Cassin; sloop *Preble*, Lieutenant Charles Budd; and the galleys *Allen*, *Burrows*, *Borer*, *Nettle*, *Viper*, *Centipede*, *Ludlow*, *Wilma*, *Alwyn* and *Ballard*, manned by 882 men, mounting in all eighty-six guns. The British fleet was composed of the frigate *Confiance*, thirty-seven guns, 300 men, commanded by Captain Downie; the brig *Linnet*, Captain Pring, sixteen guns, 120 men; the sloop *Chub*, Lieutenant McGhee, and the sloop *Finch*, Lieutenant Hicks, carrying eleven guns, and about forty-five men each. To these

vessels were added twelve gun-boats of about forty-five men each. The total British armament was ninety-five guns, and more than 1,000 men."

These signal victories by the Americans over the greatly larger British forces utterly discouraged the Canadian authorities, and taught them a lesson equal in value to that of General Gates in his meeting with Burgoyne at Saratoga in 1777. The defeated British at once withdrew to Canada, and made no further demonstration in the states during the remainder of the season. However, during the winter following, a campaign was planned having for its object the destruction of the American war vessels then laying off Whitehall. In this proposed expedition the British troops and train were to be carried to the place of attack by sleighs. But the authorities of Vermont, and of the United States government as well, were informed of all that was contemplated by the enemy, and took effectual measures to resist and defeat such a scheme. At that time the British army aggregated 16,000 men, besides a heavy train of artillery. Major-General Samuel Strong had command of the American force, with headquarters at Vergennes. He was ever on the alert, and had such an organization of his troops as to be able to bring them into readiness for action on brief orders. And his efforts, too, were ably aided and seconded by the good offices of Governor Martin Chittenden.

The British, however, never made the proposed attack, nor ventured to again invade the territory of the United States. Great Britain had by this time her fill of war with the Americans, and readily agreed to the Treaty of Ghent on the 24th of December, 1814; the same being ratified by the United States on February 17, 1815. America had now fought her last battle with a foreign foe, and peace and plenty thereafter prevailed on every hand for many years.

## CHAPTER XI.

An Era of Peace and Prosperity—Growth and Increase in Franklin and Grand Isle Counties—Population at Various Periods—The Patriot War of 1837-39—Occurrences in these Counties—Citizens' Meetings—Resolutions Adopted—Some Events of the Period—Generals Wool and Nason—The Surrender—Militia from both Counties on the Frontier.

FOLLOWING the close of the War of 1812-15, the people of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, as well as of all the country, entered upon an era of peace and prosperity not hitherto enjoyed by them in the history of the locality, or of the state. Down to the year 1815, even from the first occupation and settlement in this region, the people knew nothing of peace or of its attendant blessings; the state itself was brought into existence amid the turmoil of war and the unpleasantness of controversy. And when Franklin county was created, though the war was past, and the controversy settled, yet the unsatisfied and insolent Britains, in a spirit of jealousy and covetousness, still assailed the infant institutions of the Commonwealth, and sought to promote discord among the people of every community in the northern region of the state. In 1792, the year in which Franklin was created, the British were maintaining garrisons of troops in the towns on the northern frontier, while their armed vessels sailed about the lake, capturing boat loads of merchandise and other private property, respecting neither citizen nor commonwealth, and yielding nothing without exacting promises of loyalty or due and sufficient consideration. By the terms of a treaty made between John Jay, on the part of the United States, and representatives of the Crown, on the other side, an amity and a reciprocal relation became established, and the offensive presence of the king's troops was removed across the borders.

And when Grand Isle county was incorporated, although a nominal peace existed between the two governments, there nevertheless prevailed a certain feeling of disquiet, produced in part by the jealousy of Great Britain on account of the rapid advancement in every branch of trade and commerce throughout the United States, and in the almost phenomenal increase of population, which was destined, unless checked,

to place this government high up in the scale among the more powerful nations of the earth. The aggressive and insulting acts of Great Britain perpetrated during the years just preceding the outbreak only precipitated the war, and hastened its final ending. In 1775 and the years next following the American colonies fought for their independence, and in 1812 and succeeding years again contended against the same power from which that independence had been forcibly wrested; and, although between those periods there was no open rupture, there was neither harmony nor friendship between the governing countries. But, with the peace that followed the second war, the people of this region were given an opportunity to cultivate and increase their land, establish and build up their villages, plant their industries, and bring riches to the country they possessed.

In 1791,<sup>1</sup> the year in which the first Federal census was taken, Franklin county had a population of but 1,472, while Grand Isle numbered only 1,292. Ten years later Franklin had increased to 6,426, and the Islands to 3,787. During the next ten years Franklin increased to 12,119, while Grand Isle fell off to 3,445. The census of 1820 gave Franklin 14,635, and Grand Isle 3,727 population. In 1830 Franklin increased to 20,977, but Grand Isle decreased during the same period to 3,696. Both increased in the next decade, Franklin to 24,553, and Grand Isle to 3,883. In 1850 Franklin had 29,586, and Grand Isle 4,145. In 1860 Franklin was found to have yielded somewhat to the western emigrating population, the census of that year showing but 27,271, but by 1870 it had increased to 30,291, the highest point ever reached; and from that to the present time the population has remained nearly stationary. In Grand Isle county in 1860 the highest point was reached, being 4,276; and while there has been a subsequent falling off in population, the decrease has been immaterial and hardly noticeable.

The years 1837, 1838 and 1839 constituted a brief period of excitement and some disturbance in the history of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, growing out of an abortive attempt on the part of a few rebellious French subjects in Canada to overthrow the British government in that province. This feeble and ill-advised movement, although it had

---

<sup>1</sup>The figures here given are the same as in the late *Gazetteer* of the counties, which differ somewhat from other computations.



numerous sympathizers this side of the line, especially among French settlers here, received no countenance or support from the great body of the American people. But, on account of the fact that certain refugees from Canada, and others, plotters and conspirators whose aim was to extinguish the British power in the province, found this region a safe abiding place in which to plan and develop their schemes, the opinion became current on the other side of the line that the United States or the state of Vermont was lending assistance to the threatened overthrow of power. This the Canadian press openly charged with all manner of base and unjust insinuations, to such an extreme as to create much of sympathy for the rebellious subjects in the hearts of many people who otherwise would have scorned the idea of such revolutionary measures as were permitted to be concocted in the state. A number of the leaders of the insurrectionists took up a temporary abode in the village of St. Albans, among them being R. S. M. Bouchette, a young man of splendid abilities and fine personal appearance; Cyril Cate, a physician of prominence and large influence; P. P. Demary, a notarial officer of St. John's, and others of greater or less degree. These were the leaders of the insurgents in this locality, and had a considerable following of adherents who came with them or soon afterward. And Swanton and Alburgh, too, were likewise the center of operations of other persons allied to the same cause; and it was but a natural consequence that the end for which these leaders contended should arouse a feeling of sympathy among the French residents in these localities, but whatever action was had or meetings held by them, were conducted secretly, and furnished no occasion for interference by either local or state authorities.

Concerning their operations, Mr. Dutcher's account says: "They secured two small pieces of cannon, some muskets of various patterns, and a small quantity of ammunition and stores. These were mainly purchased with money, but it is probable that some portion of them were contributed by sympathizing friends. It was their plan to force their way through the loyal population of the border, to the French country beyond. Having been re-enforced by the arrival of 70 habitants from L'Acadie, and numbering in all just 96 men, they left the village of Swanton Falls, Dec. 6th, at 2:30 p. m. As soon as they had crossed the province line, they commenced enforcing levies, upon the loyal op-

ponents, of horses and provisions. When the party left Swanton, and again when they reached the forks of the road at Saxe's mills and turned to the right, intelligence was sent forward to the British authorities of their movements. In a straggling and disorderly manner they proceeded slowly, entering houses by the way, when, about eight o'clock p. m., they were fired on by a body of militia at Moore's Corners. This militia force consisted of several hundred men, thoroughly armed and well supplied with ammunition. From a chosen position by the roadside, on a steep, rocky hill, they kept up an irregular fire upon the invaders. The rebel party were rallied as soon as it was possible, in the darkness and confusion, and proceeded to return the fire as well as they were able, by firing in the direction from whence the attack seemed to come, but without a living object against which to direct their aim. They stood the fire directed upon them for about fifteen minutes, when they broke and retreated back to Swanton, leaving one dead and two wounded men, with most of their stores, behind."

The hospitality extended the insurgents by friends this side the line was the occasion of much concern and still more criticism on the part of the Canadian authorities, and they in public assemblages and the newspapers denounced the alleged action as revolutionary and calculated to precipitate another rupture between the countries. But there was no such sentiment among the people as was charged; they neither favored nor gave aid to the insurgents, but rather looked upon the whole matter in the light of a jest, and the violent denunciations by the British created no alarm in the community, but only served to prolong and intensify the excitement existing on their own side. But at last the Canadian authorities became so vehement and unreasonable in their expressions, threatening to invade the state, destroy villages and property, and annihilate the inhabitants, that some serious action became necessary in order to put an end to these inflammatory proceedings on the other side. For this purpose a mass meeting of the citizens of Franklin county was held at St. Albans, on the 19th of December, at which time a select committee was chosen to express the sentiment of the county regarding the threats of the troubled Canadians and their government. Henry Adams was chairman of the committee, and as such made report that "the following facts are clearly established by the testimony of numbers

of intelligent and credible witnesses, etc.," viz.: "1. That frequent threats have been publicly made, by men of standing, both at St. Armand and Missisquoi Bay, to burn the villages of St. Albans and Swanton Falls, and the dwellings of citizens in other places. 2. That frequent threats have been made by men of standing in Canada, to cross the line and kidnap those Canadian patriots who have fled to our territory for protection from British tyranny. 3. That armed men acting as British guards, and under command of a British officer, have often been seen at night on this side of the line; and, on one occasion, while in our own territory, made proposals for the kidnapping of one of our own citizens. 4. That a large number of our citizens in various parts of the country have been threatened, as well by the armed guards stationed along the line as from other quarters, with arrest, imprisonment and trial by court-martial, for acts done and opinions expressed within the jurisdiction of the United States; and that lists containing the names of our citizens have been given to the armed guards, with orders to arrest the persons therein named. 5. That several of our citizens have been arrested by the armed guards without any just cause; have been prevented from pursuing their lawful business; detained under arrest for several hours, stripped of their clothes, and otherwise treated with abuse and insult. 6. That some of the leaders of the tory faction in Canada, relying on the forbearance of our fellow citizens, have come among us and disturbed the public peace, and brandished their pistols in places of public resort."

These resolutions and declarations were based on affidavits of respectable and reliable persons, who had knowledge of the facts stated; and they being, as above stated, read to the meeting were fully approved and sustained. Public meetings were held in other sections, some general and others local, at which the situation was discussed, and resolutions adopted. During the winter following, that of 1837-38, the rebellious subjects made more extensive preparations for invading Canada, and during the latter part of February, believed themselves sufficiently strong and well equipped to make a conquest of the province and effect the overthrow of its government. Alburgh and Swanton seem now to have become the seat of operations of the self-styled patriots, and from these points they next moved against the enemy; but the British gov-

ernment was informed of every movement and fully prepared to meet and repel the invaders. In the meantime the Federal authorities of the United States had information of what had previously occurred, and of what the insurgents were then proposing to do, using the states as a place of rendezvous, and to which they might safely retreat in case they were overpowered or outnumbered. Therefore, when the rebels assembled at Alburgh and Swanton, on the 27th and 28th of February, and soon thereafter crossed the line into Canada, they found themselves confronted on the north side by a superior force of British troops, while on the south were Generals Wool, of the United States army, and Nason, of the Franklin county militia. Knowing that aggressive action in either direction would result disastrously, the rebels chose a course thought to be attended with the least punishment as a consequence of their evil doing, and at once fell back and surrendered to General Wool. This surrender ended the disturbances for the year so far as the assembling of troops and using either Franklin or Grand Isle counties as a rendezvous was concerned; but the spirit of rebellion was rife throughout other portions of the province, and several collisions took place with the usual result of failure on the part of the patriots. And cases are not wanting in which residents of Vermont found themselves within the ranks of the patriots, and when conflicts occurred and captures were made they were treated as rebels and punished accordingly. The spring of 1839 found the same spirit still rampant, and occasionally the British themselves, or their subjects, would perpetrate some act of outrage on this side of the line. To protect the people and property of the northern towns, it became necessary that the strength of General Nason's regiment should be again called into service on the frontier, during the month of April of that year. More particular reference to the events of this brief but eventful warlike outbreak will be found in the chapters of town history, in which will be narrated company and individual performances in each locality affected.

From the time of the close of the Patriot War down to the outbreak of the Rebellion of 1861-65, there occurred no untoward event to disturb the happiness or prosperity of the people, but some years before the Southern states seceded from the Union there were certain unmistakable indications of coming strife, but no person in the whole land



for a moment believed that so serious a calamity was about to fall upon the nation, and involve its people in a civil war of nearly five years duration.

## CHAPTER XII.

### FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES DURING THE REBELLION.

THE record made by the volunteers of Franklin and Grand Isle counties from the first blaze of hostile cannon until secession was buried at Appomattox by the surrender of General Lee's sword, forms one of the most brilliant of the many grand chapters of their history. To faintly picture their service it will be necessary to refer to the records of the regiments to which the volunteers belonged, which forms an unbroken chain of testimony to demonstrate the patriotism of the counties' soldiery. But the well-known martial spirit of these counties was not born with the outbreak of the Rebellion; it was alive when the sturdy pioneer first settled the forest, that prosperous towns might spring up, agricultural interests be enlarged, and the mechanical arts add to the wealth of the progressive inhabitants; it was in being when Franklin county itself was brought into existence, for at that time, although a nominal peace prevailed, there was nevertheless an armed British force both on land and lake within the borders of the county, sent thither by the English government to annoy the settlers in the possession of their lands and properties, under the spurious claim that the region then was a part of the British province. That same determined spirit was inherited by a later generation of sons of Vermont, and became manifest when in 1812 and the years following the government of Great Britain again sought to wrest the control of America from the people that held it; for, despite the opposition of the Federalists, and their obstructive measures, the loyal men of the region again marched in defense of the country and performed well their part in driving the invaders from the land, thus preserving intact our national institutions.

Following the second war with England, that spirit slept, and the only manifestation of its presence was on the grand old days of "gen-

eral training," when the farmer, the mechanic, and woodsman abandoned toil, and hied away to the "muster," to eat Yankee gingerbread and drink new cider, and boast of the prowess of the American eagle.

In connection with the military history of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, during the late civil war, one singular circumstance becomes noticeable, and that in the fact that there was hardly a command organized or recruited in this region, whether infantry, cavalry, artillery or any other arm of the service, but that had among its members at least a small representation from this locality; and while no entire regiment was recruited in the county, the men appear to have been scattered throughout various commands to an extent more noticeable than in the majority of counties in the state.

Perhaps the most distinguished officer in the service from Franklin county was General George J. Stannard, whose greatest honor came in connection with his splendid service at Gettysburg in July, 1863, when he, at the head of the Vermont Brigade, an organization hardly less famous than its valiant commander, seeing and accepting the grand opportunity, swept into the rear of Pickett's division, on the occasion of that general's historic charge, and turned the tide of battle in favor of the Union arms. Had General Stannard failed to act on this momentous occasion, he would have been remiss in a plain duty, but it was in observing closely the enemy's movements, and striking at the right time, and so effectually, too, that brought honor and glory both to commander and men.

George J. Stannard was born in Georgia, on the 20th of October, 1820, and at the time of his enlistment was a resident and business man at St. Albans, being then connected with the Foundry Company in a clerical position. And it is said of him, that he was the first man in the state to offer his services as a volunteer, but he does not appear to have been associated with the first regiment of Vermont troops, as the governor had determined to reserve him for another command which he had decided to recruit.

#### THE FIRST REGIMENT.

This command was raised in April, 1861, and mustered into service on the 2d of May. The greater portion of its strength from Franklin county

was in the "Ransom Guards" of St. Albans and the "Green Mountain Guards" of Swanton, both of which were organized companies and volunteered at once on the call for men. But other towns of the county, with two or three from Grand Isle, also formed a part of the First, as will be seen from the roll appended. On the field and staff of this regiment was Adjutant Hiram Stevens of Enosburgh, while the company officers from the county were Captain Lawrence D. Clark, First Lieutenant Albert B. Jewett, Second Lieutenant John Sheriden, all of Swanton, of company A; Captain Charles G. Chandler, First Lieutenant Hiram E. Perkins, and Second Lieutenant Freeborn E. Bell, all of St. Albans, of company C. The First Regiment was mustered into service May 2, 1861, and mustered out August 15, 1861.

*Roster First Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Thomas Ryan, private, company A. Berkshire, Orloff H. Whitney, private, company C. Enosburgh, George E. Cutting, private, company C; Austin W. Fuller, private, company C; Ephraim S. Leach, private, company C. Fairfax, Osman F. Bellows, musician, company C; Josiah B. Bowdrich, private, company C; Albert Graham, private, company H. Fairfield, Israel Blair, Hamilton S. Gilbert, Squire A. Marvin, Romeo W. Merrill, Henry Phelps, Ephraim S. Reed, Joseph E. Rodgers, John H. Sturtevant, all privates in company C. Franklin, Edson Alger, John Sawyer, jr., Edward F. Sisco, privates, company A; George W. Burleson, George Currier, privates, company C. Georgia, Frederick F. Bliss, James Cavanaugh, Frank B. Eustace, Joseph Pocket, Charles Turner, Edward Warner, Charles A. Wightman, privates in company C; Byron J. Hurlburt, private, company A. Highgate, Clark Barr, corporal, company A; George A. Beebe, private, company H; Antoine Bouvier, Edgar Burns, William Church, Robert A. Clark, Frederick Cowley, Oramel Cummings, Frank Dragon, William Edwards, Cornelius Frink, Barney McClusky, Luther Morets, Chester F. Nye, Myron H. Pelton, William H. Penniman, Levi Smith, Edwin W. Skuls, Hiram F. Smith, Mathew Stockwell, Charles E. Thomas, George E. Vaughn, Henry H. Wooster, all privates of company A; Loren Chappell, Dewey Sandford, privates, company C. Sheldon, George Bradley, John S. Sullivan, privates, company A; William H. Button, Miner E. Fish, William H. Wells, privates, company C. St. Albans, Henry Gilmore,

sergeant, company C, mustered out of service August 25, 1861; George H. Kittredge, William H. Livingston, Lewis McD. Smith, sergeants, company C; Edmund Brigham, Morgan A. Doty, Henry P. Duclos, Alonzo R. Hurlburt, corporals of Company C; Luther A. Green, musician, company C; Napoleon Batoon, Osgood Blanchard, Charles H. Bradley, Thomas Byrnes, Nelson E. Carl, Daniel S. Foster, Lester B. Green, Sidney S. Green, Aaron B. Harris, Robert McCarroll, Charles A. McCluskey, John C. McGowan, Theron Mitchell, Andrew E. Miller, Edward C. Morton, John W. Moss, Carter H. Mason, Daniel O'Drian, John H. Parsons, Jess B. Perkins, George W. Roberts, Brainerd H. Stickney, Lucius G. Stiles, Andrew Stevens, Lawrence Stone, John Stone, William Welchman, Allen Wright, privates of company C; Warren W. Conger, Charles M. Cook, William W. Garvin, Stephen Hurst (deserted May 11, 1861), Diamond B. Mitchell, Anson W. Washburn, privates of company A. Swanton, Valentine G. Barney, Friend H. Barney, George G. Blake, Horace A. Hyde, sergeants of company A; Edgar N. Bullard, Hiram S. Currey, Martin B. Rugg (died at Brattleboro, Vt., August 16, 1861), corporals of company A; James D. Mason, Henry G. Stearns, musicians, of company A; George Allen, Philip D. Arsino, William H. Bell, William H. Blake, 2d, Samuel G. Brown, Alexander W. Chilton, Richard Coolumb, Andrew J. Crawford, Sumner H. Jennison, James Kingsley, Perry Lake, George S. Mansur, Guy C. Martin, Harrison H. Meigs, William A. Merrick, Bradford S. Murphy, Benjamin Peak, Lorenzo F. Pratt, James H. Rood, Zelah Seymour, William H. Spencer (died at Brattleboro, Vt., August 18, 1861), William C. Tracy, privates of company A; Romeo W. Bullard, Seymour H. Wood, privates of company C.

#### THE SECOND REGIMENT.

The recruiting posts in Franklin county for the reception of volunteers in the various companies that comprised the Second Regiment of Vermont troops, were in the towns of Fletcher and Franklin, but the greater part of the county's contingent of men was from Bakersfield, Fairfax and Fletcher, the latter leading in number. The volunteers, regardless of locality, were mainly in company H, while D and G had a few. The Second was organized immediately following the First, and



was mustered into service on the 20th of June, 1861. The final muster out was July 15, 1865, a fair proportion of the men having veteranized, and serving four years and nearly a month more.

In arranging for the commanding officers of the Second the colonelcy was given to Henry Whiting, then a regular army officer, graduate from West Point, and stationed in Michigan. George J. Stannard was commissioned lieutenant-colonel June 6, 1861, from which position he was promoted to colonel of the Ninth Regiment on May 21, 1862. Melvin J. Hyde, of Isle La Motte, was commissioned assistant-surgeon September 12, 1863, and promoted surgeon August 1, 1864. Of the company officers Joshua P. Sawyer, of St. Albans, enlisted as private in company H, May 7, 1861; promoted sergeant June 20, 1861; second lieutenant company H, January 25, 1862; first lieutenant company C, September 26, 1863; wounded May 25, 1864, and was mustered out June 29, 1864. Jerome B. Case, of Fletcher, was commissioned first lieutenant company H, May 23, 1861; resigned September 4, 1861. Chester K. Leach, of Fletcher, was commissioned second lieutenant company H, June 20, 1861; first lieutenant September 12, 1861; mustered out June 29, 1864. George Buck, jr., of Fairfax, was enlisted as private company H, May 14, 1861; promoted corporal June 20, 1861; sergeant August 1, 1863; re-enlisted January 31, 1864; wounded May 5, 1864; first sergeant September 1, 1864; mustered out July 15, 1865.

The Second rendezvoused at Burlington, June, 1861, and went into Camp Underwood, where the men were drilled preparatory to active duty in the field. While in camp the regiment was uniformed, the cloth being of Vermont manufacture; and here, too, the boys were furnished old pattern smooth-bore muskets, much to their dissatisfaction, for they expected modern rifles. In due season the regiment was ordered to Washington, where, on the morning of June 26th, it camped on Capitol Hill, but on the 10th of July moved into Virginia, and was brigaded with the Third, Fourth and Fifth Maine regiments under O. O. Howard. In the fall of 1861, at the suggestion of General W. F. Smith, otherwise known as "Baldy" Smith, the Second was organized with other Vermont regiments into the "Vermont Brigade."

*Battles of the Second Vermont.*—In 1861, Bull Run, July 21. 1862, Lee's Mills, April 16; Williamsburg, May 5; Golding's Farm, June 26;

Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp, June 30; Crampton's Gap, September 14; Antietam, September 17; Fredericksburg, December 13. 1863, Mary's Heights, May 3; Salem Heights, May 4; Fredericksburg, June 5; Gettysburg, July 3; Funkstown, July 10; Rapahannock Station, November 7. 1864, Wilderness, May 5 to 10; Spottsylvania, May 10 to 18; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12; Petersburg, June 18; Charlestown, August 21; Opequan, September 13; Winchester, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 21; Mount Jackson, September 24; Cedar Creek, October 19. 1865, Petersburg, March 25 and April 2; Sailor's Creek, April 6.

*Roll of Second Regiment.*—Term of service three years. Bakersfield, John Ayres, Sanford R. Barnes, Oramel W. Doane, Stores W. Start, Robert N. Worthing, James M. Worthing, Charles E. Tupper, Lewis M. Wilson, Charles L. Holmes, John B. Lute. Enosburgh, Benjamin F. Coffin, Sylvester Turner. Fairfax, Sarvarnard Blake, George Buck, Jed. C. Butler, Norman Dunbar, Joseph C. Felton, Moses I. Hamblin, Isaac C. Lathe, Lucius J. Loveland, Hampton L. Maxfield, James McCartney, Adrian J. Merrill, Francis J. Naylor, Alonzo Paris, Walter S. Picknell, Hiram E. Soule, Zadock Ufford, William L. Wells. Fairfield, Walter Chase, William Cooley, Jay Hogaboom, William Mulhulum, Amos Warren. Fletcher, Caleb A. Aldrich, Charles W. Bingham, LeRoy M. Bingham, Charles R. Blair, Bingham Chase, Walter Chase, George Crown, Samuel Crown, David H. Davis, Edward D. Ellis, Frederick D. Ellis, Eli Ellenwood, Robert N. Fulton, Sherman Griffin, Alonzo Kingsley, William L. Kingsley, Albert G. Leach, William H. Leach, Edward Metras, Edgar K. Montague, Hollis R. Montague, Sumner E. Parker, LaFavour C. Perkins, Vernon D. Rood, Samuel W. Royce, Alfred Riggs, George E. Robinson, Philander W. Reed, Wait Scott, William Slater, Charles Spaulding, Ezra W. Squires, Charles H. Stowe, James W. Ryan. Georgia, Henry L. Ballard, Chellis Kingsley, Joseph Papin. Montgomery, Edwin W. Leatherland, Joseph S. Clark. Sheldon, Thomas C. Ross. St. Albans, Harrison Clair, Orlando R. Green, James Kneeland, Charles Labell, William McDonald, James Ryan, Joshua P. Sawyer. Grand Isle, George Crown. Isle La Motte, Melvin J. Hyde. South Hero, Peter Akey, Henry W. Conroe, Winfield S. Fletcher, Charles C. Landon, Benjamin Martin, Thomas Martin, Noah Martell.

## THE THIRD REGIMENT.

The organization of the Third Vermont followed closely upon that of the Second, being mustered into service on the 16th of July, 1861; and, like the Second, this command had recruits from nearly every town in Franklin county, Bakersfield, Fairfield and Richford furnishing the greater number of men. Grand Isle county was also represented, the contingent, however, being quite small.

In the organization of the Third, Captain William F. Smith, of the United States army, was commissioned colonel, but in August following was promoted brigadier-general of U. S. Volunteers. To all intents and purposes Colonel Smith might be considered a Franklin county contribution to this command, he having been born in Vermont, and a nephew of J. Gregory Smith, of St. Albans. The only other field and staff officer from this county was Waterman F. Covey, of Fairfield, who was commissioned first lieutenant company H, June 3, 1861, and adjutant September 25, 1861, resigned July 24, 1862. Thomas F. House, of St. Albans, was commissioned captain company H, June 3, 1861, resigned October 16, 1862. Sidney S. Brigham, enlisted private, company H, June 1, 1861; promoted first sergeant July 16, 1861; second lieutenant company A, August 10, 1861; transferred to company H, October 16, 1861; promoted first lieutenant September 22, 1862; captain January 15, 1863; mustered out July 27, 1864. Romeo H. Start, of Franklin, second lieutenant company H, June 3, 1861; first lieutenant November 7, 1861; captain company E, September 22, 1862; resigned May 19, 1863. John S. Tupper, of Bakersfield, enlisted private, company H, June 1, 1861; corporal July 16, 1861; sergeant June 1, 1863; veteran December 1, 1863; transferred to company K, July 25, 1864; first sergeant August 27, 1864; first lieutenant October 18, 1864; mustered out July 11, 1865.

The Third was rendezvoused at St. Johnsbury, on the Caledonia county fair grounds, "Camp Baxter," the last company arriving there on July 3d. On the 18th of July the regiment was ordered to Washington and reached that city on the 26th, but marched the next day to Georgetown Heights, and there encamped. From the latter part of July until early September the men of the Third enjoyed a compara-

tively easy life, but commencing with the affair at Lewinsville, and from that until the first part of April, they experienced all the hardships and privations of army life. The story is best told by the list of engagements, viz.: In 1861, Lewinsville, September 11. 1862, Lee's Mills, April 16; Williamsburg, May 5; Golding's Farm, June 26; Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp, June 30; Crampton's Gap, September 14; Antietam, September 17; First Fredericksburg, December 13. 1863, Mary's Heights, May 3; Salem Heights, May 4; Fredericksburg, June 5; Gettysburg, July 3; Funkstown, July 10; Rappahannock Station, November 7. 1864, Wilderness, May 5-10; Spottsylvania, May 10-18; Cold Harbor, June 1-12; Petersburg, June 18; Ream's Station, June 29; Washington, July 11; Charlestown, August 21; Opequan, September 13; Winchester, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22; Cedar Creek, October 19. 1865 Petersburg, March 25, 27, and April 2.

*Roll of Third Regiment.*—Term of service three years. Bakersfield, John S. Tupper, Edgar D. Fletcher, Erastus B. Fletcher, Orange N. Flood, Solomon Niles, Truston Robinson, Robert Monroe, Joseph Martin, Worthington G. Paige, Henry R. Start, Lucius D. Willett. Berkshire, Cassius B. Fisher, Horatio N. Hogaboom, Orrin Hogaboom, William Kelton, Salem Vagien, Alvin A. Woodward. Enosburgh, Bernard Cogan, Timothy Green, Henry Lozir, Henry Martin, Eli W. Nobles, Samuel Page, Edward H. Smith, Salem Viggin, Levi R. Whitney. Fairfax, Frank A. Johnson. Fairfield, Clarence Barlow, William Belcer, Joseph Blainshaw, Nelson Bro, Egbert C. Colburn, Edgar D. Leach, Wesley Mitchell, Harmon D. Olds, Antoine Provost, Ephraim H. Reed, David A. Searles, Allen B. Sturges, Ezra B. Sturges, Smith Sturges. Fletcher, Patrick Ryan. Franklin, Benjamin D. Atwood, Joseph Blair, Felix Burnor, Chauncy Elrich, Michael Maloney, John C. Patten, Abraham R. Proper, Paschal P. R. Richley, George W. Truax, Merritt A. White. Highgate, George W. Hogaboom. Montgomery, John E. Searle. Richford, Myron W. Bailey, Milo S. Barber, Tristian C. Blanchard, Leonard S. Bolton, William Chatfield, Almiron Davis, Austin Davis, Michael L. Fay, George Mercer, George W. Rogers, John D. Smith, Peter Tondro, John Work, Mercelles D. Williams. Sheldon, George H. Allard, Benjamin F. Flood, Henry Plumb, Barton Gilbert. St. Albans,



Sidney J. Bush, Michael Bergin, Isaac H. Draper, Evelyn F. Garvin, Charles E. W. Howe, Michael Kegan, Peter Kelly, Clark Oliver. Swanton, Patrick Dolan, George L. Donaldson, Edwin C. Lake. Alburgh, John B. Brown, Baily B. Brownson, Henry B. Butler, Hardy H. Ladue, Asahel A. Manning, Merritt Manzer, George M. Mott, Sumner A. Niles. Grand Isle, Almon B. Moody, Byron A. Hoag, David W. Phelps, William W. Smith. Isle La Motte, Benjamin F. Bell, John D. Bowman.

#### THE FOURTH REGIMENT.

In the Fourth Regiment of Vermont volunteers were perhaps as few Franklin county men as in any of the three years' commands sent from the state into the service. From Grand Isle county there were no men in this regiment. The local contingent was so small that none of the commissioned officers were from the county. The Fourth was mustered into service September 20, 1861, and mustered out July 13, 1865. The first engagement in which the regiment participated was at Lee's Mills, April 16, 1862, from which time forth the battles were substantially the same as mentioned in connection with preceding regiments.

*Roll of Fourth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Joseph Dudley, Lawrence M. Felch, Joseph Girard. Fairfield, Isaac P. Simpson. Fletcher, Cyrus M. Sanderson. St. Albans, Hypolite Alix, Charles Burnham. Swanton, John C. Truax.

#### THE FIFTH REGIMENT.

Towards the numerical strength of the Fifth Regiment the county of Franklin contributed as many volunteers as it did to any other three years' command during the war, with the possible exception of the First Cavalry. Every town in both counties was represented in the Fifth. Franklin's contingent aggregated nearly 250 men, while Grand Isle sent thirty-five men. Berkshire, Enosburgh, Fairfield, Highgate and Sheldon were prominently represented in the Fifth, while each of the other towns furnished a fair number of recruits. The principal recruiting stations in Franklin county were at St. Albans and Swanton, but the other towns had the means of enlistment for all who volunteered.

The Fifth Regiment has always been looked upon and regarded as a Franklin county organization, and one in which the people have ever

felt great interest, and this notwithstanding the fact that less than half the regiment was from the county. The Fifth rendezvoused at St. Albans on the Seymour farm, just north of the village. The camp was named "Camp Holbrook," in honor of Vermont's then newly elected governor. Before the middle of September, 1861, the companies were all arrived at the camp, and were mustered into service on the 16th and 17th. The command of the Fifth was given to Colonel Henry A. Smalley, formerly captain of artillery, U. S. A. Nathan Lord, jr., was commissioned lieutenant-colonel and Redfield Proctor as major. Among the field and staff officers were a few from Franklin county, some of the names being now familiar to the people of the county. Aldis O. Brainerd, of St. Albans, held the commission of quartermaster, dating from August 24th, but his muster as an officer of the Fifth occurred September 16th. Quartermaster Brainerd served with the Fifth until May 28, 1862, when he resigned to perform more important service for the government. Volney M. Simons, of Swanton, was mustered as chaplain September 16, 1861; resigned March, 1862. Charles G. Chandler, of St. Albans, was commissioned captain company A, but resigned May 1, 1862. Alonzo R. Hurlbut, of St. Albans, commissioned first-lieutenant company A, September 3, 1861; promoted captain June 15, 1862; died June 9, 1864, of wounds received at Wilderness May 5, 1864. John D. Sheriden, of Swanton, commissioned captain company C, September 5, 1861; resigned July 10, 1862. Friend H. Barney, of Swanton, commissioned first lieutenant company C, September 5, 1861; captain July 9, 1862; wounded May 5, 1864; mustered out of service September 15, 1864. Louis McD. Smith, of St. Albans, second lieutenant company A, September 3, 1861; promoted first lieutenant June 15, 1862; captain March 1, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1864. William H. Wright, of Fairfield, enlisted private company C, September 9, 1861; sergeant September 16, 1861; first sergeant, re enlisted December 15, 1863; first lieutenant June 9, 1864; captain November 10, 1864; mustered out June 29, 1865. Miner E. Fish, of Sheldon, enlisted private company C, September 9, 1861; promoted sergeant September 16, 1861; wounded June 29, 1862; regular commissioned sergeant December 2, 1862; second lieutenant company K, March 28, 1863; transferred to company D, November 22, 1863; promoted cap-

tain June 9, 1864; honorably discharged for wounds received at Wilderness May 5, 1864. Jesse A. Jewett, of Swanton, commissioned second lieutenant company C, September 5, 1861; first lieutenant July 9, 1862; captain company K, March 21, 1863; resigned May 29, 1863. Joseph M. Foster, of Montgomery, enlisted private company A, August 28, 1861; corporal September 16, 1861; sergeant, re-enlisted, December 15, 1863; wounded May 5, 1864; first sergeant September 16, 1864; first lieutenant company G, November 10, 1864; mustered out June 29, 1865. William Symons, of Fairfax, commissioned first lieutenant company K, September 12, 1861; discharged for disability April 19, 1862. Isaac Farnsworth, of St. Albans, private company D, September 14, 1861; regimental quartermaster-sergeant November 2, 1861; second lieutenant company A, August 2, 1862; resigned October 19, 1862. Matthew G. Gilder, of Georgia, private company A, August 23, 1861; corporal, veteran December 15, 1863; sergeant June 12, 1864; first sergeant January 2, 1865; first lieutenant June 4, 1865; mustered out as first sergeant June 29, 1865. Ephraim S. Leach, of Enosburgh, private company C, August 21, 1861; first sergeant September 16, 1861; second lieutenant December 2, 1862; mustered out September 15, 1864.

The history of the services of the Fifth is much similar to that of other regiments raised in Vermont during the first year of the war; the order to proceed to the front came on the 17th of September, and on the 23d the boys started for Washington, reaching that city on the evening of the 25th. Two days later the regiment went into Virginia, and camped near their Vermont comrades of the Second and Third. From this time forth the men of the Fifth shared the fortunes of their comrades in other commands, and became a part and parcel of the Vermont brigade. The official list of battles of the Fifth was as follows: In 1862, Lee's Mills, April 16; Williamsburg, May 5; Golding's Farm, June 26; Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp, June 30; Crampton's Gap, September 14; Antietam, September 17; Fredericksburg, December 13. 1863, Mary's Heights, May 3; Salem Heights, May 4; Fredericksburg, June 5; Gettysburg, July 3; Funkstown, July 10; Rappahannock Station, November 7. 1864, Wilderness, May 5-10; Spottsylvania, May 10-18; Cold Harbor, June 1-12; Petersburg,

June 18; Charlestown, August 21; Opequan, September 13; Winchester, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22; Cedar Creek, October 19. 1865, Petersburg, March 25, 27 and April 2.

*Roll of Fifth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Peter Girard, Robert Tyler, Harrison Packard, Joseph A. A. Gigon, Danforth Ayres. Berkshire, Jacob Arnold, William Bashaw, Frank Broner, Henry H. Clement, John Dorsey, Daniel Z. Foster, Ambrose L. Hall, Charles Henry, Amos Holt, Simon D. Holt, Antoine Hope, William S. James, Nelson King, Elijah W. Loverin, Hiram Larancy, Marshall W. Larnard, Charles McCarty, James B. Mudgett, George R. Orcutt, Joseph Pierson, Orlando S. Stephens, Horace Safford, Thomas J. Sayer, William Travyaw, James H. Varvey, David Traxeau, Milo A. Willard, Orrin R. Ward, Rodman E. Welch, William H. Yates. Enosburgh, Simon Cross, Nelson N. Cross, William Doolan, Antoine Duseau, Abraham Duseau, Charles K. Emory, Joseph Gochie, George W. Hartwell, Benjamin W. Hodges, William H. Hodges, Silas J. Holmes, Harrison J. Jeffords, John Lesse, John B. Rummels, Charles L. Rounds, John Randville, James Tracey, John A. Watkins, Oscar D. Watkins, George Witherell. Fairfax, Eben Brown, Azro Caswell, Orrin B. Colby, Albert French, Edwin J. Foss, Albert Graham, Arthur Maxfield, John H. Maxfield, Hannibal Minor, Joseph E. Rogers, Reuben M. Rogers, Thomas N. Rogers, John Shirley, Joseph St Johns, Charles Warner, Stoughton Wood. Fairfield, Arthur W. W. Bartle, Michael Carroll, Peter E. Carroll, Rufus Conger, Garland Fassett, Joseph Fernix, Barney Finnegan, Lewis Gommon, Joseph Hamel, Noah Parker Leach, Hubbell Lee, Julius H. Marvin, Squire A. Marvin, George Mitchell, John Nicholas, Antoine Nodon, Harmon D. Olds, Homer Sherwood, Frank Shortliff, John Smally, John H. Sturdevant, William H. Wright. Fletcher, Urzel Gilbert. Franklin, William H. Coon, Creighton French, George K. Loverin, Leonard K. Manley, Sidney M. Parker, Edmund Reynolds, Alfred A. Simpkins, Dalazon Wood, William E. Wheeler. Georgia, Daniel Barnett, Matthew G. Gilder, Henry S. Huntley, Ebenezer W. Hill, Chester F. Laflin, Antoine Rye, Baptiste Rye, Herman W. Shores. Highgate, Edward Banyea, Lewis Banyea, Peter Bovatt, Charles Bovatt, Loren Chappell, Isaiah Clair, Samuel Cook, William Hagen, Francis Hill, James C. Hunt, John Jabott, Amos L. Jonas, Asa O. Lackey, Jo-



seph Lambert, Loren Langdon, Theodore Lombard, Joseph Martin, Louis Martin, Joseph Martin, Alfred Mason, William Oliver, Roswell M. Robinson, Israel Raymond, Marshall Raymond, jr., Orange Seward. Montgomery, Benjamin F. Coffin, Seth Combs, Joseph M. Foster, Solomon Fushey, Charles Haile, Thomas C. Hendricks, Silas Larock, George H. Parker, Israel E. Puffer, Amos A. Wright, Richard R. Wright, Smith H. Wade. Richford, Asahel Barber, Israel Blanchard, John Brown, John Dufer, Byron Draper, John W. Good, Leonard B. Graham, Edwin Hays, Sidney S. Jenne, Luman Judd, Hiram Miller, Edward Powers. Sheldon, Abram N. Alexander, Timothy Bancroft, Antoine Bashaw, Richard Bell, William H. Britton, Patrick Callon, George L. Carpenter, James L. Clark, Henry Crow, Leighton J. Day, Thomas S. Finson, Miner E. Fish, John Graver, Stephen V. Hines, George Husband, Lucian G. Ingraham, Amos L. Jones, Charles Lebatt, Daniel Lebatt, Henry Leonard, Victor Levia, William Notemere, John Rayea, Antoine Rayza, Josiah Reed, Lewis Reya, Lord W. Rixford, Nelson Sheldon, George Simpkins, Nicholas Smalley, William Smalley, Alonzo Stoughton, John D. Sullivan, John Tibets, Adelbert Tracy, William H. Tracy, Peter Whittemore, Nelson Willard, William Wires. St. Albans, Nelson E. Carle, George L. Curtis, James Coyne, Charles S. Darwin, Peter Dewey, Isaac Farnsworth, Adolphus Fegrett, Stephen Hurst, John Kennedy, Edward Keenan, Zeba Lesseur, Seth A. Leavenworth, Edward A. Morton, William Parker, Asahel Puffer, Israel Roy, Charles Rich, George B. Stiles, Lewis Willett. Swanton, Lewis Bovatt, John Coty, John Crawford, Franklin Cook, John Crown, Henry Dugan, Thomas Fortune, William Henry, George F. Houghton, John Jabbot, Samuel W. Keyes, Philo Micha, William L. Micha, William Micha, Benjamin Peak, Joseph Sears, Suffield Raymo. Alburgh, Frank W. Burnett, James I. Goslin, Hardy Hensienger, Thomas Hughes, George Humes, Andrew Lyndon, William A. Norris, Marcus E. Parker Henry C. Pike, James Sutton, Lucius D. Sturgeon. Grand Isle, Patrick Hart, Michael McDonald, Nelson Poquette, Benjamin Tuckerman, Linas Woodworth. Isle La Motte, Eben R. Craft, John H. Fiske, Julius Fiske, Samuel H. Fiske, Augustus L. Holbrook, Francis Holcomb, Lorenzo B. Holcomb, Henry Near, James M. Pike, Giles Racy, William O. Wait, Henry C. Pike. North Hero, Joseph Catury, Albert Chappell,

Edward A. Clark, Nelson Poquette. South Hero, George Bean, Abraham Mayhew, David Mayo.

### THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

In the composition of the Sixth the county of Franklin furnished substantial aid, but not to so great an extent as in the Fifth. In Grand Isle county all the towns except South Hero were represented, although the aggregate was quite small. The regiment was recruited mainly in the middle and southern portions of the state, and within twelve days from the time the order was issued 900 men were recruited. There appears to have been no recruiting offices in either of the counties for this command, but volunteers were constantly offering their services in various localities; therefore, being in readiness, the enlisted men of Franklin and Grand Isle counties were accepted to complete the numerical strength of the regiment. The Sixth rendezvoused at Montpelier in "Camp Smith," so designated in honor of Hon. John Gregory Smith, of St. Albans. Here the organization of the regiment was perfected in the selection of Nathan Lord, formerly of the Fifth, for the colonelcy, and Asa P. Blunt as lieutenant colonel. The only original selection for the field and staff from this county was that of Rollin C. M. Woodward, of St. Albans, he being commissioned surgeon October 10, 1861, discharged for disability October 29, 1861. Elisha L. Barney, of Swanton, was commissioned captain company A, October 15, 1861; wounded September 14, 1862; promoted major October 15, 1862; lieutenant-colonel December 18, 1862; colonel, March 18, 1863; died May 10, 1864, of wounds. Alfred H. Keith, of Sheldon, commissioned second lieutenant company K, October 15, 1861; promoted first lieutenant December 8, 1862; captain March 8, 1863; discharged September 4, 1864, for wounds. Thomas B. Kennedy, of Sheldon (now of St. Albans), enlisted private company K, October 8, 1861; promoted sergeant; second lieutenant March 8, 1863; first lieutenant February 11, 1864; captain September 19, 1864; honorably discharged April 25, 1865, for wounds received in action at Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864. George W. Burleson, of Franklin (now of St. Albans), enlisted private company K, September 30, 1861; promoted sergeant October 15, 1861; regimental quartermaster December 1, 1862; veteran December 15,

1863; first lieutenant company F, October 29, 1864; transferred to company C, October 16, 1864; promoted captain April 22, 1865. Lucius Green, of Highgate, first lieutenant company K, October 15, 1861; resigned December 26, 1862. Bradford S. Murphy, of Swanton, private company K, September 25, 1861; sergeant October 15, 1861; sergeant-major June 24, 1862; first lieutenant March 18, 1863; dismissed the service October 8, 1863. Charles S. Shattuck, of Sheldon, enlisted private company K, July 16, 1862; sergeant July 13, 1863; promoted captain and commissioner of subsistence United States volunteers February 21, 1865.

The Sixth Regiment was mustered into service on the 15th of October, 1861. The original members who did not re-enlist were mustered out October 28, 1864, but the veterans and recruits were consolidated into six companies on October 16, 1864. The regiment was finally mustered out of service June 26, 1865. The Sixth rendezvoused in Camp Smith until the 19th of October, and then proceeded to the National Capitol, arriving there on the 21st, and going into camp on the "Hill" on the next day. On the 24th the regiment marched twelve miles to Camp Griffin and joined the Vermont brigade, with the fortunes of which it was afterwards identified. The battles of the Sixth were the same as those in which the Fifth were engaged.

*Roll of Sixth Regiment.*—Berkshire, James Judd, Zeb Martin, Dio Peno, Albert Johnson. Enosburgh, James Clark, John Clark, Lewis Fletcher, Charles Spicer, George W. Spicer, Leroy C. Spicer. Fairfax, Benjamin Davison, James House, Vernon W. Halbert, Erastus McGlaulin. Fairfield, James Boylin, Patrick Clarey, William H. Forbes, Joseph Green, Orrin Holmes, Martin Maloney. Fletcher, John Braby, Austin Edwards, Hollis Reynolds. Franklin, George W. Burleson, Rodney R. Barnum, John Betney, Tallus Carraway, Abel L. Cartwright, Watson Cheney, Clark Clapper, Charles M. Clow, Harrison Clapper, Dwight S. Cleveland, Miles Dawson, William E. Dawson, William A. Green, Thomas Gilbert, Atwood Glading, Manville Green, Edwin J. Hines, Claphas Jenno, John H. Lane, William J. Maloney, William O'Here, George A. Patten, Henry C. Pomeroy, Charles E. Powers, Horace M. Proper, Henry Spaulding, Thomas Tatro, Jacob Tatro, Harrison Ward, Caleb Heath. Georgia, William Call, Francis Gabree,

Francis H. Randall, Francis M. Randall, John Scott, Bartholomew Sherbert, Louis Sherbert. Highgate, Clark Barr, George Barr, Lewis, Christian, jr., James R. Elliott, Joseph Greenyea, David Hunter, Charles Johnson, Peter Mosier, Joseph Sallsbury, Peter Sallsbury, Albert L. Thompson, Albert Thompson. Montgomery, Joseph Caraway, Dexter C. Davis, Stephen Gilbert, Elisha J. Hendrick, Jackson Lackey, Philo Lamphere, James Magogan, Michael Mason, Palmer Morgan, Alphonzo Peck, Nahum Potter, Samuel A. Wright. Richford, Hartwell Blaisdell, Peter Blair, Charles Bickford, DeWitt C. Davis, Silas Fletcher, William Fletcher, George Friot, John C. Gross, Henry R. Heath, Charles P. Kellogg, Harvey Kellogg, Samuel O. Ladd, Lucas Miller, Citra Papineau, Daniel A. Rogers, Frank C. Sears, Sherman W. Sears, James A. Shequin, Silas Westover, Andrew J. Williams, Charles W. Woodward. Sheldon, David Burns, George Bocash, Lewis Bocash, jr., John Caffeineagh, Daniel C. Clark, Joseph S. Clark, Horatio Clary, John E. Chamberlain, Daniel M. Dumas, Cyrus R. Keith, Thomas B. Kennedy, Peter Lucia, John McClure, Moses McClure, John A. McFeeters, Samuel McFeeters, William J. McDonald, Henry J. Myott, Lewis Odett, Richard O'Neil, Alexander Parker, Abram Richardson, Charles S. Shattuck, Francis Sloane, Franklin Spaulding. St. Albans, James Burns, Patrick Fitzpatrick, Warren W. Green, Jed Irish, Edward Lawrence Jeremiah H. Sanborn, Oscar H. Sears, Francis B. Taylor, Harmon Vernal. Swanton, Jerry Arsino, Phillip D. Arsino, Joseph Bassailon, George Belrose, Joseph Belrose, Darwin A. Blaisdell, Ralph E. Burnell, Alonzo C. Butterfield, jr., John Columb, Joseph Columb, Richard Columb, Henry Fisher, Felix Gonnio, Ira D. Hatch, Joseph Louiselle, Guy C. Martin, William A. Merrick, jr., Alexander Micha, David Moore, Bradford S. Murphy, Joseph Peno, Isaiah Ramo, Amos Robinson, Lucius D. Sturgeon, James M. Tabor, jr., Edward Vincelle, Hiram F. Walker, Melvin Watson. Alburgh, John Campbell, Michael Casey, James Hanley, George LaMudge. Grand Isle, Elliot Robinson, Henry C. Van Tyne. Isle La Motte, Joseph E. Averill, John Newsted. North Hero, Spellman Hazen, Clarence K. Hazen, Hector Hutchins, Eli Lombard, Reuben Magoon.

*The First Brigade.*—In his first annual report under date of November 1, 1862, the adjutant-general of Vermont states that the Second,



Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth regiments of state troops constituted the "Vermont Brigade," under command of General W. T. H. Brooks, "and have participated in some of the severest fighting on the Peninsula, and during the recent campaign in Maryland. It is a matter of state pride that no braver troops are to be found than those from Vermont."

It was somewhat against the policy of the government to brigade together any considerable number of regiments from one state, but nevertheless the secretary of war consented to such an organization at the suggestion of General William F. Smith, in the fall of 1861. The Vermont regiments were associated together in close proximity all during the conflicts and campaign of the summer and early fall of 1861, but the brigade proper was not organized until about the time of arrival at the front of the Sixth Regiment, which arrival made a sufficient strength of troops from the state to organize the brigade for active and efficient military services. Previous to the commencement of brigade operations the regiments that comprised the command were in constant service, doing guard and picket duty, ever encamped in the vicinity of the enemy, or reconnoitering his positions, but it was not until the campaign of 1862 was determined that the brigade was actively engaged.

On the 16th of April, 1862, the brigade participated in the engagement at Lee's Mills, in which it won the commendation of its commanding officers. Again on the 5th of May, at Williamsburg, the brigade rendered efficient service. The Third crossed the dam on Fish Creek and became actively engaged. On the next day the brigade supported Hancock's brigade, but was not actively engaged. In the succeeding operations about Golding's Farm, Savage Station, and White Oak Swamp from January 26th to the 30th the brigade participated; at the first named a part of the Fifth and the Sixth became engaged in support of the Fourth, which was under a heavy fire. The men will remember leaving Savage Station on the 29th for the purpose of marching to James River, the order to return and repel an attack, and the warm time that followed for the Second, Third and Sixth. General Brooks said of their behavior, that "the conduct of the troops in this action was generally very commendable." Proceeding to the James River country the brigade next participated in the battle at Crampton's Gap on the 14th, and Antietam on the 17th of September; at the latter place be-

ing under fire for forty-eight hours. Next came Fredericksburg on the 13th of December, the brigade being then commanded by Colonel Whiting of the Second. The losses here amounted to twenty-six killed and 141 wounded, ten of the killed being men of the Fifth.

The campaign of 1863, so far as concerned the First Brigade, opened with the affair at Mary's Heights on the 3d of May, followed by that at Salem Heights on the 4th. These engagements were followed by the battle at Fredericksburg on June 5th. At Mary's Heights the brigade lost thirteen killed and 109 wounded, and at Salem Heights sixteen killed and 123 wounded. On the 5th of June the brigade crossed the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg, assaulted and carried the enemy's works, taking a number of prisoners. Then commenced the march northward to intercept the Confederate army under Lee, who was invading Pennsylvania. The brigade reached Gettysburg, but took no active part in the battle, the honors of that occasion having fallen upon their brethren of the Second Brigade of Vermonters. At the Funkstown battle on July 10th the First Brigade rendered efficient service, holding a skirmish line without support for three hours, and opposed during the time by a much larger force. Following these events the brigade was ordered to New York city to assist in enforcing the drafts of that year. Returning to Virginia in the fall they were stationed near Culpepper. From the 1st of October until early November the brigade was kept constantly on the move from one point to another, and occasionally having a "brush" with the enemy until the 7th of November at Rappahannock Station, where the men were under a heavy artillery fire, but did not themselves become actively engaged. Subsequently, after various movements, the brigade went into camp at Brandy Station, remaining there till late in February, 1864, when a week's reconnaissance to Orange Court-House was made. After this the troops remained in camp till May.

The operations for the year 1864 opened with the battles and movements at the Wilderness, lasting from the 5th to the 10th of May, in all of which the First Brigade had an active part, their daily positions being such as to bring them in almost constant conflict with the enemy for two days. Their hardest fighting was done on the 5th and 6th, during which time the brigade losses in killed and wounded amounted to 1,232

men, forty-five being killed. On the 7th the brigade started for Chancellorsville, arriving on the 8th, when a part of the command were engaged. Then followed the scenes at and about Spottsylvania, covering the period of a week, from May 10th to 18th. During this time the brigade, either as a whole or in part, was constantly changing position, and therefore almost as constantly in conflict with the rebels, and the total loss in killed, wounded and missing was 1,650 men, more than half its entire strength. On the 15th of May the arrival of the Eleventh Vermont Regiment considerably augmented the strength of the brigade, but the character of the re-enforcing command had previously been by special order changed from infantry to heavy artillery. After Spottsylvania the brigade was kept on the move almost without intermission, marching to Guinness's Station; thence to Harris's Store; to North Anna River; to Little River, where the railroad was destroyed; thence to Chesterfield Station; thence across Pamunky River, above Hanover Town; and thence toward Hanover C. H., where two days' rest was granted. From here on the 29th they marched to a new position on Tolopotomy River, where they remained two days more.

The series of engagements at Cold Harbor commenced June 1st, and continued until the 12th. In them the brigade was frequently engaged, and met with serious losses. From the 3d to the 11th the brigade held the front line at two important points, and on the 12th moved back to a new position in the rear, but on the 13th marched for Petersburg, where a battle occurred on the 18th. From June to August the brigade with the Sixth Corps, to which it belonged, performed a variety of movements in the region of the Weldon Railroad at Washington and other points, and on the 21st of August was at Charlestown battle; on the 13th of September at Opequan; on the 19th at Winchester; on the 21st and 22d at Fisher's Hill; and on the 19th of October at Cedar Creek. For the year 1865 the brigade participated in the operations at and near Petersburg, being engaged on the 25th and 27th of March, and on the 2d of April.

#### THE SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Notwithstanding the fact that six regiments of troops from this state had been mustered into the United States service by the 20th of Octo-

ber, 1861, yet the state was two regiments short of the quota required of her. That these regiments might be raised, Governor Holbrook in his message communicated the facts to the Legislature with the result of an act authorizing the raising of two more three years' regiments, one of which was to serve with the command then being organized by General Butler, and designed to operate in the extreme South, and the other "to serve in the army of the United States until the expiration of three years from the 1st day of June, 1861." Under this latter provision the Seventh was organized, but was not formally mustered into service until the 12th of February, 1862.

To the strength of the Seventh every town except Berkshire in Franklin county, and every town except Isle La Motte in Grand Isle county, contributed. Company F of the regiment was known as a Swanton company, although in it were a number of men from other towns. In the organization of the regiment George T. Roberts of Rutland was appointed colonel, and Volney S. Fullam of Ludlow lieutenant-colonel; and notwithstanding the fact that Franklin and Grand Isle counties together furnished nearly 200 men for the Seventh, neither county was recognized in the *personnel* of the field and staff, as at first established. Edgar N. Bullard, of Swanton, was commissioned first lieutenant company F, January 8, 1862; promoted captain August 28, 1862; major September 1, 1865, being retained in service one month beyond muster-out as recruiting officer. Loring D. Brooks, of Swanton, was commissioned captain company F, January 9, 1862; killed in action near Vicksburg, Miss., July 23, 1862. Dexter B. Town, of North Hero, enlisted as private company F, December 11, 1861; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, veteran February 16, 1864; first lieutenant, company F, May 23, 1865; captain October 27, 1865; mustered out March 14, 1866. Rodney C. Gates, of Franklin, commissioned second lieutenant company F, January 9, 1862; first lieutenant August 28, 1862; resigned May 11, 1863. Nathan L. Skinner, of St. Albans, enlisted private company F, January 8, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, veteran February 7, 1864; promoted first lieutenant October 27, 1865; mustered out March 14, 1866. Henry G. Stearns, of Swanton, enlisted private company F, November 22, 1861; promoted first sergeant February 12, 1862; second lieutenant August 28, 1862; resigned



January 27, 1863. Edgar T. Burns, of Highgate, enlisted private company F, December 11, 1861; promoted corporal; veteran February 16, 1864; sergeant November 12, 1864; first sergeant February 11, 1866; second lieutenant March 1, 1866; mustered out March 14, 1866.

The service of the Seventh was performed in a field far remote from the other Vermont men, who comprised the First and Second Brigades; and although the Seventh had not as many battles standing to its credit as had some of the earlier regiments, it is quite doubtful whether any single regiment in service from the state suffered more of hardships and privations than the Seventh, for what was not accomplished by the bullet was more than made up by the ravages of disease that fell upon the men in the extreme southern region. The Seventh left the state of Vermont 943 strong, and lost by death from all causes 406 men. There were discharged for disability 241 men, and deserted 100 men. The aggregate strength of the regiment during its entire term of service was 1,571 men, of whom were lost from all causes 806 men. The battles placed to the credit of the Seventh Regiment were as follows: Siege of Vicksburg, June and July, 1862; Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862; Gonzales Station, July 15, 1864; Mobile campaign and Spanish Fort, March 17 to April 11, 1865; Whistler, April 13, 1865.

*Roll of Seventh Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Thomas Ryan, Oramel Doane, Barney McEnany. Enosburgh, Albert Gilbar, Eli Gilbar, William S. Gilbar, William B. Hall, Oscar S. Keith, William McDowell, jr. Fairfax, Orrin Dorwin, John Lawyer, Edward Quirk. Fairfield, Frank B. Atwell, Charles B. Bullett, John Wesley Croft, James L. Fitch, Jacob R. Fowler, Thomas Gardner, Chauncy D. Griffin, Alfred Hatch, John E. Hatch, John Kennedy, Joseph Montefiore, John McKinney, Joseph Noe, Elroy S. Stickney, Mathew M. Teange, John Teange, William M. Parker, Fletcher, William Driscoll. Franklin, Henry H. Bell, William Betterly, Joseph Bordo, John Brittle, Silas Coburn, William Conklin, Henry W. Dow, John Glover, Trifley Messia, Harrison H. Patten, Alvin T. Pomeroy, Henry Pomeroy, Erastus Sartwell, Jared M. Spaulding, John Swallow, Joseph Tatro, Thomas Truax, Abel S. Ward, Philip R. Yates, Alexander Young. Georgia, Alexander Bean, Walter S. Field, David Tebo, Peter Tebo, John Wenterburn. Highgate, Benjamin Allen, George B. Allen, David Butler, Joseph Benoit, Emerson W. Bordo, Eugene Bordo,

Joseph Bouvin, Edgar T. Burns, Henry Bovat, Andrew A. Carley, William Church, William Edwards, David Forkey, Edward Forkey, Stubbitt Forkey, Horatio Guilgan, Frank Hill, Charles O. Kane, jr., Francis O. Kane, Malancton B. Lord, Barnard McClusky, James McClusky, Elisha Magee, Willard Olds, Miles E. Putnam, Abram Sargeant, Henry H. Wooster. Montgomery, William L. Brown, Theophilus La Porte. Richford, Joseph Barean, Edward Benjamin, Homer C. Davis, Leander Davis, Ellis B. Draper, Dana Dufer, Artemus T. Gilman, Gilbert F. Goff, Rufus D. Grimes, John E. Larkins, Lucius R. Parker, Thomas Ryan, Eber Wright. Sheldon, Edward F. Young, James Rice, Daniel McCarty. St. Albans, Delos F. Brooks, Royce Brook, Charles Bushey, Oliver Bushey, jr., John J. Bunkley, John Casey, Joseph Champeau, Alvin D. Collins, Martin V. B. Conner, Supliant Constantien, John Dewey, Peter MacCasso, Eli B. Mitchell, James P. McIntyre, Alfred Reno, Nathan L. Skinner, Warren Schryer, George Schryer, Benjamin H. Wooster, Elijah P. Webber. Swanton, Byron B. Barney, Uriel Bundy, Stephen B. Clark, Andrew J. Crawford, David Currie, William Depar, John H. Dunning, Joseph Gadbois, Henry F. Hogle, William Hollenbeck, Joseph E. Joyal, James T. Lamphere, James D. Mason, Francis McNally, John McNally, James Miller, Robert G. Miller, Robert J. Miller, Robert Mulhern, Bradford S. Murphy, Alexander Petit, James Rood, Thaddeus Rood, Charles Sides, Erastus Stearns, Henry G. Stearns, John H. Stearns, Benjamin Washer. Alburgh, Joseph Alexander, Thomas Baxter, Adolph Labodie, John Miller, Robert G. Miller, James P. McIntyre, James Mullen William Dunnivan, William A. Hayes, Howard H. Hinman, Henry McGregor, Oscar McGregor, James McNeal, Samuel Thompson, Ichabod E. Niles, Nathaniel C. Niles. Grand Isle, Dominick Lawrence, V. W. Albee. North Hero, Louis Catury, William Cray, Henry J. Hall, George W. Johnson, Oscar B. Knight, Melvin B. Peters, Norman E. Peters, Dexter B. Town, Augustus Bachant, Almon Chappell, Archie McIntyre, H. Harrison Potter, Rodney W. Potter, Antoine Young. South Hero, Henry H. Kibbe.

#### THE EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The Eighth Regiment was recruited during the same time that the Seventh was in the same process, the local company, company F, being

raised mainly through the efforts of Hiram E. Perkins, of St. Albans, who also was the recruiting officer and likewise the chosen captain of the company. The regiment, however, was principally raised in the central and southern portions of the state. Captain Perkins was commissioned on January 3, 1862, and was discharged for promotion to a command in the U. S. Colored Troops on May 31, 1863. Daniel S. Foster, of St. Albans, was commissioned first lieutenant company F, January 3, 1862, and promoted captain April 9, 1862. Carter H. Nason, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant January 3, 1862; dismissed the service June 2, 1863. Franklin H. Carpenter, of St. Albans, enlisted private November 25, 1861; promoted corporal, veteran January 5, 1864; wounded October 19, 1864; promoted second lieutenant December 8, 1863; mustered out June 28, 1865.

The field service of the Eighth was much like that of the Seventh, except that more engagements stand to their credit; and the men likewise suffered as did those of the Seventh, from climate affections and diseases induced by life in the unhealthy regions of the extreme south. The aggregate of strength of the Eighth, from all sources, during its term of service, was 1,772 men, of whom the regiment lost as follows: Killed in action, 71; died of wounds, 33; died of disease, 213; died in rebel prisons, 28. Total loss by death, 345. Besides these 224 men were discharged for disability. Official list of engagements: Occupation of New Orleans, May, 1862; Boutte Station and Bayou Des Allemands, September 4, 1862; Steamer *Cotton*, January 14, 1863; Bisland, April 12, 1863; Port Hudson, assault, May 27, 1863; Port Hudson, night engagement, June 10, 1863; Port Hudson, assault, June 14, 1863; Opequan, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Newtown, November 12, 1864.

*Roll of Eighth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Chester W. Barnes, Julius Bordeau, jr., Paul Bronsky, jr., George Clemens, Lewis A. Davis, Hebron Ellworth, Allen Gould, Peter Henchey, Thomas H. Henchey, David LaRock, jr., Abner Niles, Jacob Robinson, George W. Scribner, Jonathan L. Squires, Stephen O. Tillotson, Henry D. Whitney, James Henshaw, Joseph Laduke, Henry Shiner. Enosburgh, Alonzo G. Austin, Alfred Provo. Fairfax, Osmand F. Bellows, Cassius C. Chittenden, John C. Wiswell, Peter Minor. Fairfield, Levis Barker, Patrick Clary,

John Inglis, Gustavus F. Jennings, Richard Kirk, Samuel Monahan, Henry W. Phelps, Columbus Provost, Hiram Wedge. Fletcher, Jerome B. Case, Rufus Kingsley, William L. Kingsley, William W. Kingsley, Henry Whitney, Robert Wood. Franklin, Jacob Clapper, Eral Dapotha, Stephen M. White, Xenophon W. Wood. Georgia, Charles C. Colton, Dr. W. C. Hurlburt, Byron J. Hurlburt, Ezra E. Janes, John King, Charles A. Prentice, John E. Wright. Highgate, William Hunter, Cephas Robinson. Montgomery, William B. Page. Sheldon, James Collins, James Johnson. St. Albans, Peter Allard, Napoleon Bertrand, Napoleon Bertrand, jr., Lovell Brusso, Franklin R. Carpenter, Michael Carroll, William T. Church, Charles Demour, Edward Ducharme, John Duling. George W. Fairfield, George N. Faneuf, Francis Forbes, Robert Forbes, Henry H. Garvin, Elisha A. Goddard, James Goff, Luther A. Green, David Larmi, Charles A. McClusky, John W. McCanley, Diamond B. Mitchell, John W. Moss, George Myers, Andrew Pareau, Peter Patnow, William H. Rowley, George G. Smith, Elvy J. Stickney, Lawrence Stone, Joseph Sweeney, jr., Levi Watson. Swanton, Zeri Campbell, Constant Merrick, William A. Merrick, Napoleon Patwin, John Pague, Frank C. Staples. Alburgh, Joseph Zed. Deyo, William A. Decker, Elijah E. Norris. North Hero, Zeria Cadret, Joel T. Hazen, Dighton L. Payne, Henry Wheeler. South Hero, Frederick L. Keeler, George Lamson, Benajah Phelps, George Tracy.

#### THE NINTH REGIMENT.

With the departure of the Eighth Regiment for the front, it was confidently hoped that the government had men enough in the field to subdue the rebellious South without further taxing the resources of the Northern states in the raising of troops. But no sooner had the campaign of 1862 got fairly under progress than General Banks met with a serious repulse and disaster in the Shenandoah Valley, necessitating a call for still more troops for service in that region. On the 21st of May Governor Holbrook received a message from the War Department, asking for still another regiment of men from Vermont; and no sooner had the governor learned the fact than he ordered the Ninth to be raised as quickly as possible. So nobly did the men respond, that by the 14th of June the Swanton company was organized, the others following soon



afterward. The regiment was mustered into service on the 9th of July, 1862, and at once proceeded to the field of action; and be it said to the honor of Vermont that the Ninth Regiment was the first in the land to be forwarded to the front in response to the then latest call for troops. One reason, perhaps, that impelled the men of the state to respond so promptly to this call for troops, was the fact of the presence of Colonel George J. Stannard, who had been authorized to visit the state for the purpose of assisting in the organization; and when it was organized Colonel Stannard was placed in command. Among the field and staff officers there also appears the name of Valentine G. Barney, of Swanton, who was appointed captain of company A, June 14, 1862; promoted lieutenant-colonel May 24, 1863, and mustered out of service June 13, 1865. Franklin E. Rice, of Isle La Motte, was commissioned quartermaster October 19, 1864, having enlisted June 17, 1862, as private; promoted commissary-sergeant November 20, 1862, and then regimental quartermaster; mustered out June 13, 1865. Horace P. Hall, of St. Albans, commissioned assistant surgeon June 30, 1862; resigned March 13, 1863. Story N. Goss, of Georgia, commissioned assistant surgeon September 26, 1862; resigned October 15, 1863. Linus E. Sherman, of Montgomery, first lieutenant company A, June 14, 1862; promoted captain May 24, 1863; mustered out June 13, 1865. Erastus W. Jewett, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant company A, June 14, 1862; promoted first lieutenant May 24, 1863; resigned November 21, 1864. Edmund F. Cleveland, of Richford, private company A, June 4, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant company A, May 24, 1863; first lieutenant November 28, 1864; mustered out June 13, 1865. John S. Halbert, of Fairfax, private company A, May 29, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant November 28, 1864. John W. Roberts, of Montgomery, private company H, June 8, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant June 13, 1865.

Battles of the Ninth Regiment: Harper's Ferry, September 13 and 15, 1862; Newport Barracks, February 2, 1864; Chapin's Farm, September 29, 1864; Fair Oaks, October 27, 1864; Fall of Richmond, April 3, 1865.

*Roll of Ninth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, William Barber, Elias W. Baker, Daniel P. Bartram, Edward Belvel, Luther E. Fitch, George

Hagan, Joseph G. Lamondy, Moses Lamondy, Thomas O'Regan, Luman P. Puffer, Eleazer Stanley, Theodore E. Turner, Orange S. Whitmore, Wesley C. Williams, John Hays, Henry W. Perkins. Berkshire, Daniel Johnson, jr., Caleb A. Stanley. Enosburgh, Ami Arrell, Theophilus Blodah, Shelden A. Buzzell, Dolce Cartier, Henry O. Elliott, Heber E. Jackson, Charles A. Kilburne, Moses Larabee, William Larabee, James Leplant, Samuel M. Maynard, Mitchell Messier, Francis Parento, George Papaw, Harlow C. Smith, Edwin Spicer, George W. Spicer, Andrew Tanshet, Lewis M. Trundell, Edmund Vincent, Simeon O. Whipple, John S. Woodward. Fairfax, Benjamin M. Blake, Josiah B. Bowditch, John S. Halbert, Harrison Lowell, Roger W. Van Ormand, Edward E. Stickney. Fairfield, Edgar P. Bessey, Warner Eldred, John D. Finnegan, Elbridge H. Gilly, George A. Gilly, Lucius W. Leach, Julius Wilcox. Fletcher, Horatio P. Fulton, Joshua A. Flanders, Harrison Lowell, Henry B. Lee, Gideon Wood. Franklin, Emery S. Parker, Flavey Young. Georgia, Augustus T. Bushnell, Joel W. Cummings, Columbus W. Carr, Nelson H. Carr, Edward D. Clarey, Silas S. Clarey, Orrin A. Clarey, Cornelius E. Clarey, Allen Church, Carlos Church, Joseph P. Church, Warner O. Campbell, Patrick Kiely, George H. McGrath, Wright Packard, David J. Pattee, Tyler Tuttle, Neil Trefren. Highgate, Charles D. Bradley, Lewis Castor, William J. Coney, Patrick Hannagan, John Martin, John Morits, William Sartwell, Alexander Shaw. Montgomery, William Barnard, Trifley Bashaw, Aaron W. Bundy, Darius Barnis, Charles K. Crook, Theodore M. Carey, George W. Cushing, Edward N. Davis, Sylvanus A. Davis, William C. Hair, Samuel Davis, Monroe Ingles, Prieste La Fleur, William J. Mincen, Hiram H. Morgan, Talma H. McAllister, Loyal S. Ovitt, William Parker, Charles E. Potter, John W. Roberts, Simeon H. Russell, Artemus Rockwell, James E. Smith, Levi T. Smith, Edward G. Thomas, Sylvester Thomas, Seymour Trowbridge, Laniel E. Wright, William Waters. Richford, Charles E. Barry, Edmund F. Cleveland, Levi Judd, Austin Kennedy, Albert E. Rogers. Sheldon, Michael Carner, Francis Curtis, Michael Dynan, Joseph Marco, Joseph Murray, Peter Pelkey, Charles E. Stoliker, John Sullivan, Horatio Stoliker, Burchard E. Webster. St. Albans, Joseph G. Bartlett, Edgar L. Eaton, James Hearren, Leander Lario, Isaiah Massi, John Massi, John Nary, William

Shelley, Louis Tonchet Swanton, Franklin Belrose, Harrison S. Meigs, Charles W. Walker, Henry Westover. Alburgh, Thomas Canliffe, Dennis Cronin, Charles Cullin, John Dwyer, Joseph Parent, John Saberville, Albert L. Olena, Jason Vosburgh, Stephen H. Curtis, Charles H. Partlow, Marshall Cannon, Nathan Donaldson. Grand Isle, John Billcock, Edgar Minckler, Frederick Brezette, Edward M. Buck, Wendell W. Jackson, James M. Tobias, Charles Watkins. Isle La Motte, Joseph Campbell, Franklin E. Rice. North Hero, Wellington Blanchard, Dan Hazen, Wayne Hazen, Henry Jackson, Oberon Payne, Thomas H. Pettit, Herman W. Phelps. South Hero, Abner B. White.

#### THE TENTH REGIMENT.

"Organize your Tenth Regiment. It is needed by the Government." This was the tenor of a message sent by Secretary of War Stanton to Governor Holbrook, in reply to a letter by the latter informing the secretary that the Ninth was nearly ready for service, and that another could be raised during the next fifty days. At once Governor Holbrook set about organizing the Tenth, for which purpose recruiting offices were established in various towns of the state, two of them being in Franklin county: the one at Swanton, under charge of Hiram Platt, and the other at St. Albans in charge of Charles G. Chandler. These men were chosen captains of their respective companies, Captain Platt's being organized August 6th, and Captain Chandler's on the 12th. But not only Swanton and St. Albans contributed to the companies organized in this county, but as well every town in the entire county, while the islands were represented by men from Grand Isle, Isle La Motte and South Hero. Companies F and I, held most of the local contingent, while D had more than a few, the last named being Captain Giles Appleton's Burlington company.

In the organization of the regiment Franklin county was not forgotten, as its commander was selected from Swanton, in the person of Albert B. Jewett, who was commissioned colonel on August 26, 1862, and who resigned April 25, 1864. Charles G. Chandler was commissioned captain company I, August 11, 1862; major October 17, 1862; lieutenant-colonel April 26, 1864; dishonorably discharged December 24, 1864. Charles H. Reynolds, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, Au-



A. B. Sewell





gust 5, 1862; promoted regimental quartermaster January 1, 1863; promoted captain and assistant quartermaster U. S. Volunteers December 12, 1864. Charles W. Wheeler, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, August 5, 1862; promoted corporal, first sergeant, second lieutenant August 9, 1864; wounded October 19, 1864; first lieutenant company K, February 9, 1865; regimental quartermaster March 22, 1865; mustered out June 28, 1865. Hiram Platt, of Swanton, commissioned captain company F, August 6, 1862; resigned April 1, 1864. Chester F. Nye, of Highgate, commissioned first lieutenant company F, August 6, 1862; captain June 6, 1864; wounded October 19, 1864; discharged for wounds December 27, 1864. William White, of Sheldon, enlisted private company I, August 9, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant April 2, 1864; first lieutenant August 9, 1864; wounded June 1, 1864, and October 19, 1864; captain June 15, 1865; mustered out as first lieutenant June 22, 1865. Alex. W. Chilton, of Swanton, commissioned second lieutenant company F, August 6, 1862; first lieutenant company I, December 27, 1862; captain company K, August 9, 1864; mustered out June 22, 1865. William R. Hoyt, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, September 23, 1863; promoted corporal, sergeant, sergeant-major, second lieutenant company C, first lieutenant company A, March 22, 1865; mustered out June 29, 1865. Charles D. Bogue, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, July 14, 1862; promoted first sergeant, second lieutenant company C, November 8, 1862; first lieutenant January 19, 1863; mustered out June 22, 1865. Silas H. Lewis, jr., of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, July 23, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant company F, first lieutenant company D, November 2, 1864; brevet captain April 2, 1865, for gallantry; mustered out June 22, 1865. Charles M. Start, of Bakersfield, commissioned first lieutenant company I, August 11, 1862; resigned December 5, 1862. Darwin K. Gilson, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, July 23, 1862; promoted sergeant September 1, 1862; first sergeant February 26, 1865; second lieutenant company I, February 9, 1865; first lieutenant June 15, 1865; mustered out June 22, 1865. Edward Vinclette, of Swanton, enlisted private company F, July 12, 1865; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant company K, first lieutenant, mustered out

June 29, 1865. George W. Burnell, of Richford, enlisted private company F, July 15, 1862; promoted sergeant, second lieutenant January 19, 1863; discharged for promotion to U. S. Colored Troops. Ernest C. Colby, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant company I, August 11, 1862; resigned January 16, 1863. George Church, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, August 12, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, sergeant-major, second lieutenant June 15, 1865. Austin W. Fuller, of St. Albans, enlisted private company I, August 9, 1862; promoted sergeant September 1, 1862; regimental commissary sergeant January 19, 1863; second lieutenant company K, June 16, 1864; wounded severely October 19, 1864; honorably discharged for wounds December 15, 1864. Of the men of the Tenth, and from this county (Franklin), some were advanced to command of United States Troops, viz: Lieutenant George W. Brunell, of company C, was appointed captain Nineteenth Regiment U. S. Colored Troops; Sergeant E. Henry Powell, of Richford, was appointed lieutenant-colonel Tenth U. S. Colored Troops; Charles A. Powell, of Richford, appointed first lieutenant in Tenth U. S. Colored Troops; Leander C. Leavens, of Berkshire, appointed first lieutenant Thirty-second United States Troops.

The Tenth Regiment was mustered into service September 1, 1862. Original numbers, and recruits whose term would expire previous to October 1, 1865, were mustered out June 22, 1865. The remainder was mustered out June 29, 1865. Official list of battles of the Tenth: Orange Grove, November 27, 1863; Wilderness, May 5 to 8, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 10 to 18, 1864; Tolopotomy, May 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12, 1864; Weldon Railroad, June 22-23, 1864; Monocacy, July 9, 1864; Winchester, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Petersburg, March 25 and April 2, 1865; Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865.

*Roll of Tenth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Albert Davis, David Foster, Theodore Hutchinson, Sanford Newell, Asa A. Start, John Ryan. Berkshire, Levi R. Darling, Charles Dingham, William S. Dingham, John Doyen, Nathan F. Hamilton, Clark A. Hall, William A. Jewett, Edson B. Larabee, Charles Lature, Leander C. Leavens, George W. Monteith, John Monteith, Smith J. Peacock, Thomas D. Riley, Hannibal Whitney, Michael Carty, Joseph Russell. Enosburgh, John Cosgrove,

Roderick Chaplin, Jules Derex, Silas E. Farnsworth, Hugh Green, Michael Green, Charles Hackett, Reuben Hamblett, Francis L. Hopkins, John La Fountain, Peter La Fountain, Henry Lagro, Joel Lagro, Henry Larose, Stephen B. Maynard, Richard Smith, Amos W. Samson. Fairfax, John Cross, Jerome B. Casavant, Noble B. Daniels, Hiram H. Davis, Norman Dunbar, Myron W. Hickok, Edgar O. Howard, Frederick W. Howard, Alvah N. Leonard, Nelson Leonard, Edgar D. Mudgett, Jay O. Mudgett, Edward Naylor, Harmon H. Searls, William S. Shepard. Fairfield, John Baraboo, Stephen A. Eldred, Wooster S. Flood, Lewis L. Fisher, Hannibal H. Gould, Palmer C. Leach, James McNany, Joseph Minor, Charles A. Powell, Edward H. Powell, Ibra Schoolcraft, Charles St. Germain, John St. Germain, Addison Wheelock, Alden D. Wheelock. Fletcher, John Taylor. Franklin, Charles Billings, Erastus Cheney, John Chabannaux, Edward Gorman, George C. Hines, Joel L. Hoag, Dawson W. Johnson, William Lowe, Lewis Shiney, William G. Smith, Lewis B. Vincent. Georgia, Henry D. Batchley, John Bnasia, Lewis Darent, Henry Falkins, George Galore, David Gochney, James Manley, Lyman Maxfield, Ransom J. Smith, Romeo Smith, Samuel W. Smith, Albert C. Vandusen, Lyman Weeks. Highgate, Albert H. Allen, Carlos L. Cray, George Dart, Jacob Decker, Nelson Flinton, Harrison Flinton, Bernis W. Hines, George B. Hogaboom, Newell Lambert, Theodore Lambert, John Larose, Charles T. Magee, Orcemer R. McGowan, Albert N. Nye, Thomas L. Phelps, Eramus H. Rice, Lucius Sheperd, Horace L. Stimets, James Shaw, jr., John Shaw, Mitchell Tatro. Montgomery, Joseph Brooks, Francis Lapiere, Peter Shova. Richford, Nathaniel A. Bangs, Lawrence Burke, George W. Burnell, Marshall S. Bliss, Erastus Carpenter, Joseph Cassavant, Charles Downey, Marshall H. Downey, Martin M. Downey, Azro R. Doyne, Johnson Gibson, Burritt W. Goff, James M. Goff, Daniel P. Hamilton, Hermon H. Hamilton, William Miner, George A. Parker, Milo E. Royce, Enos W. Smith, James W. Smith, John T. Willey. Sheldon, George Austin, William H. Bailey, Adolphus Burt, John Hines, Thomas Hogle, Loyal P. Sheldon, Peter Tower, Mike Tower, Joseph Theberge, Moses Vancore, Oscar E. Wait, William White, Charles H. Whittlemore. St. Albans, Edward E. Bates, William Bates, Charles D. Bogue, William P. Brown, John W. Carpenter, Michael Cavanagh, George



Church, Peter W. Crady, John Cross, William Curtis, Joseph R. Cornell, Allen E. Daniels, Benjamin B. Davis, John Dunn, Francis Delaney, Alvin J. Folsom, Austin J. Fuller, William W. Garvin, Darwin K. Gilson, Felix Hackett, Stephen D. Hopkins, William R. Hoyt, William Kelley, Charles Lavelle, David Lawrence, Silas H. Lewis, jr., Ronald McDougal, Orrin S. Powers, Charles H. Reynolds, De Will B. Sexton, James T. Smith, Andrew Stevens, Edwin W. Skeels, Charles W. Wheeler, Gideon D. Williams. Swanton, Philip Arsino, Alanson M. Aseltyne, John M. Aseltyne, Merritt B. Aseltyne, Albert Belloir, Phillier Belloir, Benjamin F. Brown, Charles M. Brow, Emanuel Brunetts, James Caldwell, Peter Campbell, Frank Gainley, Charles Garron, Elijah Grover, Albert Janes, John Louiselle, John Martin, Joseph Martin, John McNally, Washington W. Munsell, Thomas Proper, Levi H. Robinson, Charles Roby, jr., Jean B. Rouilliard, Edward Vinclette, Alanson Watson. Grand Isle, James Carroll, Silas Dickinson. South Hero, John Mayo, Augustus Mercey. Isle La Motte, Duncan Carron.

#### THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

The Eleventh was the last of the three years' regiments raised in Vermont during the period of the war. Also it was raised during the same period in which the Tenth was in course of organization, and was mustered into the United States service on the 1st of September, 1862. To the numerical strength of the regiment every town in Franklin county contributed, and as well Grand Isle county furnished to it as many if not more men than the county had placed with any previous command. The Eleventh Regiment was raised and organized for the infantry branch of the service, but on account of the scarcity of artillery companies and regiments then in the field, an order of the War Department transformed the Eleventh into an artillery command under the name "First Artillery Eleventh Vermont Volunteers," with authority to increase its numbers to twelve companies of 150 men each. The change was made on the 10th of December, 1862.

Upon the organization of the Eleventh notwithstanding the splendid contribution of men from these counties, no representation of either appears to have formed a part of the field and staff of the regiment; but George D. Sowles, of Alburgh, who raised and was the original captain

of company K, was promoted and commissioned major on the 16th of October, 1864. Major Sowles while captain was wounded June 1, 1864.

Of the line officers Alvin G. Fleury, of Isle La Motte, enlisted as private company K, July 30, 1862; promoted sergeant September 1, 1862; second lieutenant company K, December 28, 1863; first lieutenant company E, May 13, 1865; transferred to company B, June 24, 1865; promoted captain company A, July 10, 1865; mustered out as first lieutenant August 25, 1865. John D. Sheriden, of Swanton, enlisted private company E, December 21, 1863; promoted sergeant, second lieutenant company M, September 2, 1864; first lieutenant company L, May 23, 1865; captain May 23, 1865; transferred to company A, June 24, 1865. Charles H. Brush, of Fairfax, enlisted private company K, August 7, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant, September 2, 1864; transferred to company L, May 31, 1865; transferred to company B, June 24, 1865; promoted captain June 26, 1865. John R. Halburt, of Fairfax, commissioned first lieutenant company K, September 1, 1862; discharged for incompetency March 14, 1863. William D. Fleury, of Isle La Motte, commissioned second lieutenant company K, August 15, 1862; promoted first lieutenant March 29, 1863. Nathan Martin, of Alburgh, enlisted private company K, August 12, 1862; promoted corporal, sergeant, commissary, quartermaster-sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant May 13, 1865; mustered out June 24, 1865. Official list of battles of the Eleventh: Spottsylvania, May 15 to 18, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12, 1864; Petersburg June 18, 1864; Weldon Railroad, June 23, 1864; Washington, July 11, 1864; Charlestown, August 21, 1864; Gilbert's Ford, September 13, 1864; Opequan, September 19, 1864; Fisher's Hill, September 21-22, 1864; Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Petersburg, March 25, 27 and April 2, 1865.

*Roll of Eleventh Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Charles Barns, Charles B. Chase. Berkshire, William H. Shepard. Enosburgh, Lewis Tatro, jr., Nelson M. Tracy, John McMurray. Fairfax, Abram K. Beach, Jerome W. Bell, Manly E. Bellus, Charles H. Brush, Julius M. Buck, Benjamin F. Chamberlain, Lysander I. Davis, Patrick Driscoll, James C. Farnsworth, Lionel Hammond, John S. Howard, Keyes Howard, Frederick S. Hunt, George Hunt, Henry H. Hunt, Palmer Hunt, Benjamin

Kenfield, David F. Kennison, Nelson Kidder, Stillman A. Pierce, Henry Provost, Nelson Provost, George A. Robinson, Calvin J. Rowley, Jonathan M. Roberts, Henry Shepard, George H. Safford, Stephen W. Spaulding, Lewis Thomas, Page Ufford, Jacob Weaver. Fairfield, Jason Newton. Fletcher, Michael Carroll, John Noonan. Franklin, Edward Duval, Leonard K. Manley. Georgia, Andrew S. Loveland. Highgate, John Dyer, John E. Fisher, John Hunt, Michael McCarty, John Robinson, Harland Warner. Montgomery, Charles Barnard, Morris D. Brauman, Joseph Bresette, Peter Frasio, Reuben Jackson, Edgar Lackey, Joseph La Fountain, Peter Lambria, Antoine Laporte, John Larock, Joseph Larock, Frank Manosh, John Manosh, jr., Michael Manosh, Harding G. Moore, Henry L. Wright. Richford, Francis S. Bannister, Daniel Bronson, Reuben Bronson, Richard Colette, Homer C. Davis, Richard Gamelin, Thomas J. Gamelin, Artemas Gilman, Clemon Leasot, Edmund Lovelette, Moses Lovelette, Julius Minor, Antoine Rivers. Sheldon, George W. Dyke, Philo Johnson, David Ryan, Richard Shufelt. St. Albans, George Austin, Daniel Bird, Willard M. Davis, Albert Guyott, Francis Lacroix, Joseph Lacy, William D. McClure, Matthias McIntyre, Henry H. Pettingill, Peter Plant, William Wilson, jr. Swanton, Martin L. Clarke, Albert M. Donaldson, William R. Donaldson, Michael Hoar, John Jordan, Perry Lake, jr., Gardner C. Mead, Edward Medore, Maxham Murray, Thomas Patterson, John D. Sheridan, Henry G. Stearns, George H. Smith, Riley Watson. Alburgh, Thomas Babcock, William H. Babcock, Norman O. Bell, William H. Bell, James Bennie, Mitchel Campbell, John Clifford, Jackson Eddy, Willard Fox, Lewis Gonia, Joseph Gongga, John S. Heald, David Hemenway, Merritt Ingalls, Peter Labardie, Elmore Labardie, Nelson Labardie, Matthew Lillie, Jeddy Martin, Nathan Martin, Peter McKenna, George Moning, Edward H. Norris, James A. Norris, John O'Connell, Newcomb Parker, James Parr, Charles Patterson, John Roach, George C. Sherman, George D. Sowles, George H. Sowles, Austin O. Spoor, Hiram J. Spoor, Horace W. Stockman, William H. Stockman, John Sturgeon, Michael Sullivan, William Williams, James Ashline, John Bronson, George Burke, Abraham Campbell, Albert Campbell, George N. Carter, Frederick Gongga, Richard Sturgeon, George Labardie, Edward Searles, Homer Searles, Joseph Martin, Jesse Bohonnon, Napoleon Bumbard,



Henry Lapoint, Herbert Phelps. Grand Isle, Joseph Gardner, William C. Irish, Joseph La Point, Orlando Maconder, David Martin, Michael Savage, Charles Tobias, Henry B. Tobias, Andrew M. Weed, Mathew Patten. Isle La Motte, William Buchanan, Battice Busha, Moses Demarse, Oliver Fadden, Edson Fiske, Charles L. Fleurey, John H. Fiske, Allen Fleurey, Alvin G. Fleurey, William D. Fleurey, Julius Goddard, George W. Jordan, John Norman, Heman G. Pike, George P. Kelley. South Hero, Proctor Landon, Bartney Lawrence, Albert Phelps, Peter Akey, Nelson Baker, Michael Mercy, Lewis Trowville, Peter Trowville.

#### THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

The Twelfth was the first regiment of Vermont troops recruited for the nine months' service. The order under which the regiment was raised called for the enlistment of the enrolled militia, but the state at that time appears to have been short of the material, as the organized militia had formerly been in the three months' service, and the great majority of the men had enlisted in subsequent three years' regiments. However, the governor ordered the enrollment of all persons between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, from whom should be taken a number sufficient to fill the quota of the state, which amounted to 4,898. As fast as the companies were recruited they were organized into regiments, and when the quota became filled the whole was formed into the Second Vermont Brigade, comprising the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth regiments. To the Twelfth the towns of Fairfield, Franklin, Georgia and St. Albans contributed company E, while the five from North Hero were a part of company C. The company first named was known as the Ransom Guards of St. Albans, although but a small part of the company was from the town. The Twelfth was mustered into service October 4, 1862, and mustered out July 14, 1863. None of the field and staff officers were from either of these counties. Hamilton S. Gilbert, of Fairfield, was commissioned captain of company E, September 1, 1862, and served until muster-out. George W. Robinson, of Georgia, was commissioned first lieutenant September 1, 1862, and served throughout the term of enlistment, and George H. Kittridge, of St. Albans, was commissioned second lieutenant September 1, 1862, and served till muster-out.



The Twelfth left Brattleboro on October 7th and reached Washington on the 9th, where it camped on Capitol Hill, and was attached to Casey's Division of the Reserve Army Corps in defense of the city. On the 30th, by which time the other Vermont regiments had arrived, all were organized into the Second Brigade, under temporary command of Colonel Blunt of the Twelfth.

*Roll of Twelfth Regiment.*—Fairfield, James Belcher, Herbert C. Brown, Nelson H. Bush, Elias H. Dimon, Edward Dockey, Joseph Dorkins, Thomas Enright, John A. Fitch, Levi Gilbert, Lyman E. Gilbert, Edwin R. Hill, Edgar E. Hubbell, William D. Hyde, Charles Little, Alvert Mayer, William McColiff, William McDermot, Peter McEnany, Oscar J. Merrill, Silas J. Mitchell, Julian N. Northrup, William O'Neal, Nelson N. Page, Hiram J. Parady, Edgar Rye, William Rye, Ralph Sherwood, Albert Sturgess, Noah D. Sturgess, John Terney, Bartholomew Twiggs, Walter Wakeman, Lester J. Warren, David B. Wescott, Hiram N. Wescott, Wallace W. White, Isaac Whitney. Franklin, Jonathan Bailey. Georgia, Edward Austin, Charles H. Baker, Dana L. Ballard, Cyrus H. Bliss, Frederick K. Bliss, William O. Boyden, Charles Burgoyne, James Burnett, Henry Bushnell, Homer A. Caldwell, Albert W. Clark, Edward P. Clark, James B. Denton, Warner W. Hadley, Calvin J. Jocelyne, Homer Kimball, Simeon L. Kimpton, Oscar S. Martin, Charles H. Pettingill, Willard C. Pierce, William Prentiss, Ira B. Warner, William Warner, Lewis Young. St. Albans, Hiram Andrews, Wilson Brainerd, Elisha J. Brooks, Charles Busha, Oliver Bussey, Frank Camil, Martin J. Corliss, Bartama Contermarsh, James P. Davis, John Dewey, Aurel Dubois, Thomas Follan, Charles Gardner, Luther B. Hunt, jr., Charles Londre, William H. Millington, Henry Patterson, Joseph Shambo, Elisha D. Tracy. South Hero, Albert B. Boardman, Orrin B. Landon, Henry Martin, Julian Parot, Luther Pixley.

#### THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

The Thirteenth was raised at the same time and for the same service as the Twelfth, and was mustered into service October 10, 1862, and mustered out July 21, 1863. The contingent from Franklin county was in company G known as the Bakersfield company, and company K, or

the Highgate company, although other towns than these named aided in furnishing men. Besides these companies others in the regiment were represented by men from Franklin, and also from Grand Isle county, the majority of them being in company H. Laurence D. Clark, of Highgate, was commissioned major September 24, 1862; resigned March 31, 1863. Orloff H. Whiting, of Franklin, commissioned adjutant September 24, 1862; promoted captain company H, January 22, 1863. Marvin White, of Enosburgh, commissioned captain company G, September 11, 1862; died of disease September 13, 1862. Merritt B. Williams, of Bakersfield, first lieutenant company G, September 11, 1862; promoted captain December 13, 1862; wounded July 3, 1863. George G. Blake, of Swanton, commissioned captain company K, September 27, 1862. Edward L. Hibbard, of Franklin, enlisted private company K, September 11, 1862; sergeant-major, second lieutenant company D, February 23, 1863; first lieutenant June 4, 1863. Stephen F. Brown, of Swanton, commissioned first lieutenant company K, September 11, 1862. Sidney S. Morey, of Swanton, enlisted private company K, September 11, 1862; promoted first sergeant; second lieutenant company E, June 4, 1863. Nelson Goodspeed, of Montgomery, commissioned second lieutenant company G, September 11, 1862. Carmi L. Marsh, of Franklin, commissioned second lieutenant September 11, 1862; resigned February 17, 1863.

*Roll of Thirteenth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, Harvey Barnes, Lewis Bovan, William O. Brigham, James Conklin, Justin Converse, George C. Corse, Samuel W. Cutting, Martin N. Dodge, James A. Edwards, Munson L. Hull, John J. Hill, Joseph W. Hitchcock, James McEnany, Charles F. Orvitt, Isaac S. Randall, George H. Scott, Philip Schoolcraft, Marshall Turner, John Teauge, Henry W. Wells, Fernando C. Willitt. Berkshire, Marcus A. Andrews, Hanson Burelson, Edward Cantwell, John Combs, William B. Dwyer, Norman Hogaboom, Lewis A. Hix, Ezra Keyes, Silas Larock, Artemas Rockwell, Chester W. Searles, Henry Wellman. Enosburgh, Rodman Bessy, Joel W. Bliss, Edwin P. Brown, Edwin Carroll, Warren Corse, George E. Cutting, Nelson S. Davis, Dennison S. Dow, John B. Fassett, Henry Fassett, Homer C. Fletcher, Lewis Giddings, John S. Hayes, Joseph Kidder, George W. Ladd, Thomas Langley, Henry McNall, Joel McNall, Jude Newcity,

John Senton, Orville Smith, Thomas T. Snell, Henry W. Stevens, Edmund Vincent, Sumner Warner, Albert Wells, Orville Wheeler, Guy Woodward. Fletcher, Eugene Bellows. Franklin, William Burgess, Jackson Chadwick, Alonzo Chamberlain, Allen Corey, Edward Gorman, Belden A. Greenslit, James Hagan, Edward L. Hibbard, Eli Hoag, Charles A. Marvin, Roswell Olmstead, William P. Olmstead, George E. Proper, Orville H. Prouty, Edgar F. Sisco, William A. Skinner, Samuel A. Smith, Edwin C. Wilson, Richard Young. Georgia, Oliver L. Kezer, William Ryan. Highgate, Marcus A. Best, Peter Bovat, James N. Burns, William Church, Martin L. Clark, Wellington W. Clark, Burton Dean, Smith Decker, John Elliott, Cornelius T. Frink, Cadmus S. Gates, James Holloway, James H. Hogaboom, James Judkins, Robert Keenan, Isaac Ladue, Henry B. Meigs, Lorenzo L. Pomeroy, jr., Martin Pope, David Unebec, Joseph Unebec, Patrick Shahey, Hiram S. Smith, Levi Smith, Philip R. Smith, Freeman H. Sunderlin, George H. Sunderlin, James Walker, John M. Waterburn. Montgomery, Roswell A. Chaplain, George H. Fuller, William Hendrick, Albert T. Kingsley, Orange Lackey, Levi Lafleur, Octave Lafleur, Orville K. Rogers, Eleazer Rushford, Ira Russell, Solomon Russell, Henry Shiner, Ira A. Smith, Major B. Smith, Eli Trudell, Joseph W. Warner, Friend B. Woodward, Hartford P. Woodward. Richford, Abram Benjamin, Horace D. Blaisdell, John H. Dwyer, George W. Fletcher, Henry K. Heath, John E. Larkins, Charles Lovelette, Edward Lovelette, Lewis Mack, John Wilson. Sheldon, Silas Mosier. St. Albans, Jeremiah H. Searle. Swanton, George L. Barney, Charles A. Burr, John W. Brean, Hanlan P. Bullard, Charles Burnell, Homer A. Burnell, Clark H. Butterfield, Orange A. Comstock, Edgar Currier, Myron C. Dornon, Frank E. Felt, Deforest W. Hatch, Martin V. Hicks, Oscar B. Hubbard, George H. Jennison, Sumner H. Jennison, James Kingsley, Lewis G. Lavounty, Perry Lake, James Maloney, Daniel Monahan, George A. Mead, John Mollo, Sidney S. Morey, Rodney Orcutt, Sidney Orcutt, Oliver Parigo, Eli H. Richardson, Henry Roby, Ralph O. Sturtevant, Byron Fuller, Jeremiah Vancellette, William A. Wright. Grand Isle, John Chappel, Melvin B. Corey, John Thibodean. North Hero, Eli Brown, Joseph Brown, Nelson Catarack, Thomas Collins, Patrick Lane, John Leonard, Stephen O. Parkhurst, Julius F. Reynoles. South Hero, Antoine La Rose, James L. Martin, Michael Mercy, John Trowille.



*Stephen F. Brown*





*The Second Brigade.*—The order for the consolidation of the nine months' regiments into the Second Vermont Brigade was issued and reported on October 26, 1862, and the organization itself was effected on the 29th, and the brigade placed for the time under the command of Colonel Blunt. The brigade broke camp the next day and proceeded at once to the seat of operations, but did not engage in any set battle during that season, being assigned to various duties of guard and picket, and held in reserve for an emergency. On the 7th of December the brigade was placed under command of General Stoughton, and so continued until the capture of that officer by Moseby's guerrillas on the 9th of March, 1863. On the 20th of April following General George J. Stannard succeeded to the brigade command, and under him the organization attained to its greatest glory on the bloody field of Gettysburg, when he ordered and executed the famous flank movement on the rebel General Pickett, and turned the doubtful tide of that memorable battle in favor of the Union. It is not necessary here to detail the events of even that remarkable conflict, nor even the part taken in it by the Second Brigade. The valor of the Vermont troops is sufficiently demonstrated by quoting the words of General Doubleday, who, when he saw the movement of Stannard's command, cried aloud: "Glory to God, Glory to God! See the Vermonters go it!"

#### THE SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

In the composition of the Seventeenth every town in Franklin county except Franklin, and every one in Grand Isle county except North Hero, contributed men. Company A of this regiment was distinctively a Franklin county organization and the first to be organized, but other companies had strong contingents of local men among their numbers. Each was mustered into service when organized, and sent to the front. Seth W. Langdon, of Fairfield, was commissioned assistant surgeon November 21, 1864, being a recruit from the Fifth Regiment. Stephen F. Brown, of Swanton, commissioned captain company A, November 11, 1863; discharged August 22, 1864, for wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864. Henry Gilmore, of St. Albans, commissioned second lieutenant company A, November 12, 1863; first lieutenant August 22, 1864; captain November 1, 1864; honorably discharged for wounds re-

ceived at Spottsylvania Court-House. Henry D. Jordon, of Isle La Motte, enlisted private company A, November 4, 1863; promoted first sergeant, wounded May 12, 1864, and April 2, 1865; promoted first lieutenant company A, March 11, 1865; captain June 26, 1865. Cassius W. Ellsworth, of Berkshire, enlisted private company B, September 30, 1863; first sergeant January 5, 1864; wounded May 6, 1864; first lieutenant March 11, 1865. The Seventeenth was not long in service, but no regiment raised in the state performed more arduous or severe service during the same period than this, as may be seen from the following list of battles: Wilderness, May 6 to 9, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 12 to 15, and May 18, 1864; North Anna, May 25-26, 1864; Tolopotomy, May 31, 1864; Bethesda Church, June 3, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 7 and 8, 1864; Petersburg, June 17, 1864; Petersburg Mine, July 30, 1864; Weldon Railroad, August 21, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, September 30, 1864; Hatcher's Run, October 27 and 28, 1864; Petersburg, April 2, 1865.

*Roll of Seventeenth Regiment.*—Bakersfield, William Barber, Harvey Buskey, Jay Buskey, Philo Dean, Charles K. Emery, Michael Roddy, Philip Schoolcraft, Dennis Ward. Berkshire, Joseph Block, William T. Dickens, Cassius W. Ellsworth. Enosburgh, Rodman Bessey, Franklin Buskey, Warren Corse, James Purinton, Amherst C. Phillips. Fairfax, Chester R. Burns, Albert E. Gordan, Samuel J. Kennison, Lewis Minor, jr., Lewis Minor, sr., Andrew J. Marvin, James Maher, Francis Naylor, Prosper Parizean, John Seymour, Barney Tulley, Marvin E. Tuttle, Cyrus H. Whitford, Lewis Young, jr. Fairfield, Arthur W. Bartte, James Belcher, Daniel C. Brown, Merritt Brown, George C. Corse, Henry M. Doane, Lav. Frazier, Peter Frazier, jr., Curtis A. Holmes, Orrin Holmes, John Larock, Hubbell Lee, Isaac Mitchell, Harvey E. Searles, John W. Tweedale. Fletcher, John McAvoy. Georgia, Hezekiah Blake, Peter Gabree, Elicom Gilbert, George Gilbert, Warner W. Hadley, William Hadley, Oliver L. Kezer, Noah La Flamme, Charles A. Pettingill, James E. Raichard, Charles Rivet, Edgar Young, Phineas Young. Highgate, George B. Bradley, Elwyn S. Brewer, Shubael Burns, Henry M. Carley, Moses Carley, Peter W. Carley, Gilbert Church, William W. Clark, Noah La Flamme, James Maloney, Antoine Martin, Peter Messier, John H. Nokes, Peter Traver. Montgomery, Abraham Bres-

ette, John Mason, Joseph W. Warner. Richford, James Brown, jr., George W. Eldred, John Haligan, Lemuel Leavitt, Patrick Macklin. Sheldon, John Anderson, William Bashaw, Isaac Currier, Royal B. Fanton, Clement Longway, William Wells. St. Albans, Cornelius Adle, Daniel Alford, Abram Bisette, Joseph Bisette, James H. Boyle, Wilson B. Brainard, Edgar B. Brooks, Gedos Burnor, Patrick Carroll, James P. Davis, Theophilus Faneuf, Joseph Fassett, Albert Fletcher, Albert S. Green, Luthur A. Green, Joseph Hamel, John Harker, George Hills, Uriah Hoit, Austin Humphrey, Joseph Ladobosh, Nelson Lado-bosh, Thomas Lazna, John Minor, Austin Plend, John W. Plumstead, Ezab Plend, Eustace Rich, Horace Rowley, Truman S. Sanderson, Henry Shaw, Ebenezer Smith, George W. Tomlinson, Joseph Vario, Leonard S. Warren, John Young. Swanton, Francis Curtis, William H. King, William Moore, Antoine Raymond, William Shoreham. Alburgh, Asahel A. Manning, Hiram D. Straight, Joseph Perrault, Henry Campbell, Giles Campbell, John Cormick. Grand Isle, Homer H. Hurlburt, William Mercy, Joseph Stone, Lucius Bailey. Isle La Motte, William H. Canada, Henry M. George, Calvin N. Holbrook, Henry D. Jordan, Peter Divide. South Hero, James Sweeney.

#### THE FIRST VERMONT CAVALRY.

The First Cavalry was raised in Vermont during the fall of 1861. Although recruited within the state its organization was made under special authority of the War Department, obtained by Lemuel B. Platt, of Colchester. Mr. Platt had informed the secretary that he could raise such a regiment in the space of forty days, and that he fulfilled the promise is shown in the fact that in just forty-two days the regiment, full and strong, was ready for service. In the composition of the First Cavalry both Franklin and Grand Isle counties were represented by a strong contingent of men, company B being distinctively a Franklin county company, to which nearly every town furnished men, and some from Grand Isle as well, while other companies were also represented by a fair contribution of men from both counties. The regiment was mustered into service November 19, 1861, and a good share of the men became veterans on November 18, 1864, and served throughout the war. At the time of organizing the field and staff command there appears to



have been no representation therein from either county, but before the muster-out a number of men from this locality were numbered in that department of the regiment. Eugene Consigny, of Swanton, enlisted as private company M, October 6, 1862; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, first lieutenant company M, February 9, 1865; adjutant June 4, 1865. Herbert Brainerd, of St. Albans, private company L, August 16, 1862; commissary, quartermaster-sergeant September 29, 1862; regimental quartermaster-sergeant September 1, 1863; quartermaster April 1, 1864. William H. Eastman, of St. Albans, private company L, August 15, 1862; company commissary sergeant September 29, 1862; regimental commissary sergeant August 31, 1864; regimental commissary June 4, 1865. Elmore J. Hall, of Highgate, private company L, August 21, 1862; assistant surgeon January 1, 1863; resigned September 15, 1864. George P. Conger, of St. Albans, raised and was commissioned captain company B, October 12, 1861; resigned September 12, 1862. William M. Beeman, of St. Albans, commissioned first lieutenant company B, October 12, 1861; captain October 30, 1862; prisoner October 11, 1863; paroled, mustered out December 17, 1864. Henry C. Parsons, of St. Albans, commissioned captain company L, September 18, 1862; discharged for wounds January 4, 1864. John W. Newton, of St. Albans, first lieutenant company L, September 18, 1862; captain January 5, 1864; resigned February 27, 1864. Henry O. Wheeler, of South Hero, private company A, October 2, 1861; promoted corporal, sergeant, wounded May 5, 1864; first lieutenant September 24, 1863; prisoner October 7, 1864; paroled, mustered out March 8, 1865. Walter H. Burbank, of St. Albans, private company L, August 16, 1862; promoted commissary quartermaster-sergeant, wounded May 2, 1864; second lieutenant company A, February 9, 1865; first lieutenant May 17, 1865. John Sawyer, of Highgate, private company B, September 23, 1861; sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant April 1, 1863. Horace A. Hyde, of Swanton, private company B, September 18, 1861; promoted sergeant, first sergeant, second lieutenant, prisoner October 11, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., prison. Williard Farrington, of Highgate, private company L, August 20, 1862; sergeant September 29, 1862; second lieutenant company L, February 9, 1865; first lieutenant June 4, 1865; transferred to company C. F. Stewart

Stranahan, of St. Albans, private company L, August 15, 1862; first sergeant September 29, 1862; second lieutenant January 5, 1864; first lieutenant February 28, 1864; resigned and honorably discharged as second lieutenant August 28, 1864. Jedd P. Clark, of Sheldon, commissioned second lieutenant company B, October 12, 1861; resigned November 17, 1862. Charles H. Pixley, of Enosburgh, private company B, September 23, 1861; commissary quartermaster-sergeant November 19, 1861; second lieutenant February 1, 1863; drowned in Broad Run, Va., February 18, 1863. Charles B. Stone, of Berkshire, commissioned second lieutenant company B, April 14, 1865; transferred to company E, June 21, 1865; enlisted private company B, August 25, 1862; wounded September 19, 1864; promoted sergeant, second lieutenant April 14, 1865.

*Battles of First Cavalry.*—1862, Mount Jackson, April 16; Port Republic, April 27; Middletown, May 24; Winchester, May 25; Luray C. H., July 2; Culpepper C. H., July 10; Orange C. H., August 2; Kelly's Ford, August 20; Waterloo Bridge, August 22; Bull Run, August 30; Ashby's Gap, September 22. 1863, Broad Run, April 1; Greenwich, May 30; Hanover, June 30; Huntersville, July 2; Gettysburg, July 3; Monterey, July 4; Lightersville, July 5; Hagarstown, July 6; Boonesboro, July 8; Hagarstown, July 13; Falling Waters, July 14; Port Conway, August 25, September 1; Culpepper C. H., September 13; Somerville Ford, September 14; Raccoon Ford, September 26; Falmouth, October 4; James City, October 10; Brandy Station, October 11; Gainesville, October 18-19; Buckland Mills, October 19; Morton's Ford, November 28. 1864, Mechanicsville, March 1; Piping Tree, March 2; Craig's Church, May 5; Spottsylvania, May 8; Yellow Tavern, May 11; Meadow Bridge, May 12; Hanover C. H., May 31; Ashland, June 1; Hawe's Shop, June 3; Bottom Bridge, June 10; White Oak Swamp, June 13; Malvern Hill, June 15; Ream's Station, June 22; Nottaway C. H., June 23; Keyesville, June 24; Roanoke Station, June 25; Stony Creek, June 28-29; Ream's Station, June 29; Ridley's Shop, June 30; Winchester, August 17; Summit Point, August 21; Charlestown, August 22; Kearneysville, August 25; Opequan, September 19; Front Royal, September 21; Mooney's Grade, September 21; Milford, September 22; Waynesboro, September 28;

Columbia Furnace, October 7; Tom's Brook, October 9; Cedar Creek, October 13-19; Middle Road, November 11; Middle and Back Road, November 12; Lacy's Spring, December 20. 1865, Waynesboro, March 2; Five Forks, April 1; Namozine Church, April 3; Appomattox Station, April 8; Appomattox C. H., April 9.

*Roll of First Vermont Cavalry.*—Bakersfield, Lewis Brenell, Philo Brousky, Ellis Draper, Curtis L. Field, Dennis Ward, Charles Avery, Christopher Newhouse, John McGrath. Berkshire, John Armstrong, Orson F. Bigelow, Edwin B. Brewer, Joseph E. Brewer, Ossian Burlison, Abner Boomhour, Albert G. Call, John Cantell, Abel H. Coburn, David Coburn, Chester L. Dwyer, Cassius W. Ellsworth, Josiah Emery, Andrew Farrand, Joseph B. Farrand, George W. Fay, Joseph Fay, Harrison S. Foster, Rodney R. Foster, Hannibal S. Jenne, James M. Lake, Dennis G. Leachy, William McCarty, Addison A. Oney, Amherst W. Rublee, Harly T. Sawyer, Frank Snay, Isaac W. Stetson, Lafayette Stanhope, Horace B. Stetson, Charles B. Stone, Merritt H. Stone, Nathan P. Sweet, Myron Witherell. Enosburgh, Calvin B. Anderson, Charles S. Baker, James N. Ballard, Malcom S. Corse, George E. Cutting, Milo L. Currier, Darius Dormina, Orrin C. Farnsworth, Priest O. Dormina, Milo Farnsworth, Edward King, jr., Horatio N. Leach, Isaiah R. Perley, William H. Perley, Nelson M. Perry, Charles H. Pixley, Lewis Peo, Simeon Porter, William Rowlien, William L. Saxby, Henry J. Smith, Francis Tonchett, Leonard Tracy. Fairfax, Orvis P. Beeman, Jude Brown, Charles Hickok, Hiram B. Johnson, Hiram F. Jackson, Benson J. Merrill, Thomas G. Ryan, Eugene B. Soule, Robert Strong, Samuel Ufford, Edmund Yates. Fairfield, Seymour Avery, Samuel Blair, Job R. Dane, Simon Dufer, Harmon D. Hall, George J. Hull, John Hand, Romeo W. Merrill, Edgar S. Minor, Edward Nailor, Joseph A. Page, Louis Robash, Bradford Sherwood, Sanford Sherwood, Marshall St. Germain, Josiah Sturtevant, Seth Sherwood, Patrick Shanahan, William Smalley, John Sutham. Fletcher, Cornelius W. Ellis, Silas Kingsley, Hilkiiah P. Nichols, George Wilkinson. Franklin, George Currier, Judson A. Dodge, Samuel F. French, John Hutchinson, Peter P. Hutchinson, John Sawyer, DeForest E. Shattuck, Squire Shed, Lucian G. Town. Georgia, George A. Bliss, William H. Cleaveland, Byron Collins, Alvah Deso, George B. Dunn, Frank B. Eustace, Reuben A. Evarts,



Franklin B. Joslyn, Hiram N. Killey, Noyes N. H. Learnard, Emmet J. Libbey, Elisha Manley, Scott J. Merritt, George A. Nay, William W. Rogers, Charles Turner, Hiram L. Waller, Wesley J. Warren. Highgate, Alphonzo Barrows, William H. Barrows, Frederick Cowley, Francis Dragon, Albert H. Drury, Willard Farrington, Daniel Fosburgh, Elmore J. Hall, Nelson L. Hungerford, Francis L. Pedneau, John Sawyer. Montgomery, John Smith, Patrick Rush. Richford, John Brown, Joseph Collett, John Labree, Rufus Noyes, Ahira H. Perkins, Daniel H. Rogers, Isaac Ryan, John Wadsworth, Abel W. White. Sheldon, Bronson Bowen, Loren Durkee, John W. Erwin, Charles S. Erwin, George H. Erwin, Francis E. Ferry, Jackson M. Hurlburt, John Hurlburt, David Late, Andrew McFeeters, John Pierce, Leonard Sartwell, Palmer N. Scott, Mitchell Sharrow, George W. Sharrow, Truman B. Webster, Daniel F. Wilder, James L. Willard. St. Albans, Arthur Alexander, Charles C. Bennett, Charles H. Bradley, Herbert Brainerd, Joseph A. Brainerd, Joseph P. Brainerd, Antepas Brigham, George Brown, Azel N. Brush, Walter H. Burbank, James Cavanagh, Henry Chiott, William A. Clapp, Claude H. Clark, Thaddeus H. Clark, Warren W. Conger, Charles M. Cook, Charles M. Cornell, Clarence H. Cornell, Charles Cowley, James M. Cowley, Albert F. Cox, Henry A. Curtis, Noble A. Daniels, Patrick Dillon, Paul Dumas, William H. Eastman, Byron Egar, Antoine Fortuna, Herbert A. Garvin, Felix Gandreau, Albert Girardeau, Hazen Gott, Albert R. Green, Cyrus Green, Sidney T. Green, Warren W. Green, Franklin Greenwood, Charles D. Harvey, Charles W. Hayward, Peter Hughes, Austin Humphrey, Albert B. Hutchins, William H. Jure, Peter King, William Malcolm, Charles Marchassault, Joseph Martin, George Martin, Peter Mayette, Charles H. McCarroll, William McGuire, Andrew E. Miller, Hugh Mooney, John C. Murray, Joseph Pachte, John H. Parsons, Henry L. Patterson, Sanford H. Potter, Peter Rock, Zimri Rushford, John B. Ryan, Ensebe Sansonci, Francis Sansonci, Ira E. Sperry, Lucius G. Stiles, Edward A. St. Louis, F. Stewart Stannahan, William H. Welchman, William H. Wright, Lyman C. Wright, Allen Wright. Swanton, William Bailey, Rufus M. Bliss, Otis H. Brainerd, Eugene Consigney, Thomas Caine, Myron Craig, William M. Depar, Horace A. Hyde, Perry Lake, William H. Munsell, Franklin B. Newton, William Trendell, Alfred K. Wanzer, Seymour H. Wood. Al-



burgh, Guy Haynes, Thomas Owens, Henry Trombly, William A. Clark, Joseph Hodge, Andrew Lamont, Joseph Bero. Grand Isle, Josiah H. Adams, Wyman A. Robinson, Willard Jackson. North Hero, Peach T. Knight, Orris P. Knight, Joseph Brown. South Hero, Zebina Landon, Lucius L. Shonion, Henry O. Wheeler, David Dillon, Bertrand A. Conroe, Albert Upton.

*First Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters.*—Bakersfield, Rodney C. Worthing. St. Albans, William Cooley. Alburgh, John Kaanan, Jerome T. Niles, Peter Laflin, David Loran, George Squire. Isle La Motte, William F. Dawson, William P. Fleury, George G. Holbrook, Benajah Gordon, Charles Jordan.

*Second Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters.*—Bakersfield, Nathan W. Leach, Welcome G. Leach. Fairfax, Waitstill Bliss, William G. King, Ezekiel B. Northrup. Fairfield, Walter Chase, Aquilla Darling, Thomas Fleury, James Low, jr., John Low, jr., Luther Leach, Napoleon Leach, Felix W. McGetric, Wallace W. White, Lyman B. Leach. St. Albans, David J. Howe, George B. Joiner, Ledru M. Rollins. Isle La Motte, Caleb N. Hill, Preston M. Pike.

*Second Vermont Battery.*—Berkshire, Albert Johnson.

*Third Vermont Battery.*—Bakersfield, Byron K. Oakes, Hiram G. Pearsons, Henrich W. Raspil. Fairfax, Peter Bentch, George Minor, Peter Minor. Georgia, Henry Bullock, Joseph J. Turner, George Tebo. Montgomery, Frederick Lapoint. Richford, Silas B. Carr, Ahira Heath, Hiram E. Rogers, Parker C. Thomas. St. Albans, Oliver Cherrier, Andrew Swallow.

*Frontier Cavalry.*—Bakersfield, Stephen C. Houghton. Fairfax, William McNeal. Fairfield, William A. Burrows, jr. Highgate, Cornelius T. Frink. Sheldon, Eleazer Broe, Ellery J. Wilder. Swanton, Rufus L. Barney, Clarke H. Blake, Hotia W. Farrar, Daniel Manahan.

*In United States Navy.*—Fairfield, Albert Minor. Fletcher, Cyrus O. Blake, Don W. Blake. Georgia, Israel Fountain, three years; John J. Parker, three years; Eugene J. Ranslow, one year; Armede B. Tatro, one year; Lewis Young, one year. St. Albans, George W. Bogue, Charles E. Clarke, Nelson P. Guard, Edwin L. Kemp, Robert McCarroll, Homer E. Rand. Swanton, Levi Morse, Philander Winters, both one year.

*United States Army.*—Swanton, Henry Jersey.

*Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Colored Regiment.*—St. Albans, Peter Brace, William A. Davis, Daniel Prince, Isaac Prince. Swanton, William Charity.

*Not accounted for.*—St. Albans, Oliver Fortune, company H, Third Regiment; Peter Govan, company A, Fifth Regiment; John Sutton, company B, Sixth Regiment; Charles J. Wells, company C, Sixth Regiment.

*Veteran Reserve Corps.*—Enosburgh, Lewis Bonah. Fairfax, Charles H. Hickok. Fletcher, Charles Adams, Peter Martin, Francis Young. Franklin, George W. Loverin. Georgia, Napoleon Bertram, jr., Gilbert Brunell, Sirrill Brusseau, Michael Carroll, Patrick Carroll. Highgate, John Glover. St. Albans, John Bain, James A. Butler, Joseph Douglass, jr., Eli Hibbard, Samuel Reed, Charles W. Weaver.

*Grand Isle County, Miscellaneous.*—Enrolled men who furnished substitutes: Alburgh, Jed P. Ladd, Gilbert Gonjeaw; furnished under draft and paid commutation, H. C. Adams, Ichabod N. Clark, Elexander Griggs, Myron Niles, Benjamin H. Reynolds; procured substitutes, Chauncey Bohannon, Thomas Chilton, C. N. Goodrich, George Reynolds, Sumner J. Rockwell, Elias Starke, James Young; credited, nine men; in First Corps, Joseph Bonner, Elijah Norris. Grand Isle, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Hiram F. Hoag; procured substitutes, Edward Gordon, Daniel M. Hatch, Henry Phillips, Hiram Tobias; entered service, Tindley M. McComber; First Corps, Richard C. Cheeseman. Isle La Motte, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Ira A. Hall, Almon Rarey; in navy, Edward Ryan; credited, not named, three men; entered service, John P. Price. North Hero, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Frederick Harton; procured substitutes, Flavius J. Haven, Charles Hyde, Henry C. Mooney; in navy, Riley Dodds; in Veteran Reserve Corps, Hanan Wheeler; credited, not named, four men. South Hero, furnished under draft and paid commutation, Hiram E. Ferris; drafted, Joseph La Rose; procured substitutes, Walter Martin, Calvin McBride, John B. Robinson, Ralph T. Stinehour, Joseph Girard, Graham Phelps; in service, Edmund H. Hart; credited, not named, five men.

*Unassigned Recruits.*—Bakersfield, Otis Baker, William McClarty. Berkshire, Joel Bashaw, John Bonah, Peter Collins, Thomas Dougan, Lucius McClarty, John Murray, Edward Lavoy, Mathew Walker. Enosburgh, Alexander Bruce, George Clark, Henry H. Davis, Lewis Peo, jr., Eli F. Wetherby, Charles Witherell. Fairfax, John Drinkwine, Mitchell Trombly, Albert N. Vibbert, Nelson Vibbert, Charles James. Fairfield, Jacob Clark, Wesley M. Mitchell, William Symonds. Fletcher, Zeno Shepardson. Franklin, Levi Green. Georgia, Joseph Gabree, Michael Ryan. Highgate, John E. Bradley, Thomas Casey, Webster Johnson, Peter Lazonne. Montgomery, William Hendricks. Richford, Gilbert R. Gross, Oliver Cherrier. Sheldon, Frank Gurtin, Turnus Masterinon, Abraham Tibbits, Dorastus Wright. St. Albans, Charles R. Ames, Napoleon Cross, Peter Jordan, Samuel Reed, Michael Rider, James Ross, Walter A. Sharp, James Somers. Swanton, Joseph Burdois, Joseph Brown, James Dorand, Alfred Hendrickson, Albert Juat, William H. Moritts, Wallace Sartwell, Jeremiah Vanslette.

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE ST. ALBANS RAID—THE FENIAN RAID.

IN July, 1863, S. R. Mallory, Secretary of the Navy of the so called Confederate States of America, sent twenty-seven commissioned officers and forty petty officers to Canada to organize an expedition against Johnson's Island in Sandusky Bay, in the state of Ohio, for the purpose of releasing several thousand Confederate prisoners of war there held by the United States government. These persons arrived in the Canadian province before the 20th of December, 1863, and began to organize plans for making incursions on the northern states. Among the leading men engaged therein were C. C. Clay, jr., George N. Sanders, Beverly Tucker, John Porterfeld, Jacob Thompson, J. Wilkes Booth, Dr. Blackburn, Bennett H. Young, Bennett G. Burley, John Y. Beal, and others. They organized what they called the Provincial Army of the Confederate States of America, which included in their

numbers between thirty and forty thousand Confederate soldiers who had sought asylum in Canada. Their plans were to commit depredations on the northern frontier by a system of terrorism so as to call back the Union army to protect the loyal homes of the region, and by breaches of neutrality on the part of Great Britain to involve the United States and that power in warfare, hoping thus to secure the independence of the Southern Confederacy. To this end they planned to capture American vessels on the northern lakes; to assassinate President Lincoln and his cabinet and other leading Union men; to send infected clothing into northern cities; to poison northern aqueducts; to burn and plunder northern cities and villages; and such other like acts. These things to a certain extent were accomplished by the expedition to Lake Erie, by the assassination of Mr. Lincoln by Booth, by the like attempt against the life of Secretary Seward, and by the performances of Drs. Blackburn and Beal, for which the latter was hanged, and by Bennett H. Young and his associates in the raid upon St. Albans.

This conspiracy was fully established by the evidence taken in "the trial of the conspirators for the assassination of Abraham Lincoln before a military commission over which General Hancock presided, which resulted in the hanging of Mary E. Surratt, David E. Herold, George A. Atzerodt, Lewis Payne, and the imprisonment of O'Laughlin, Spangler, Arnold and Dr. Mudd for life. But this paper is designed to be restricted to that part of the "Great Conspiracy" known as the St. Albans Raid, which occurred on the 19th of October, 1864, under Lieutenant Bennett H. Young. On that memorable day at about the same hour that Sheridan was pursuing the rebels at the battle of Cedar Creek, and a company of St. Albans boys were hotly engaged with the rebels, about three o'clock in the afternoon, parties of from three to five persons, numbering in all from twenty to fifty persons, in the form and appearance of a military array, took forcible and armed possession of a part of the village of St. Albans. They were armed with large navy revolvers, concealed under a loose coat, and had belts and traveling bags or haversacks thrown across their shoulders.

They made a secret and simultaneous attack upon the three banks in the village, closed the outer doors, and made prisoners of those inside. In the First National Bank Albert Sowles, the cashier, was present.



One of these strangers approached the counter on the other side of which he was standing. As he came up to the counter he suddenly drew a large navy revolver, cocking and presenting the same said: "If you offer any resistance I will shoot you dead; you are my prisoner." At this moment two other similarly armed strangers came into the bank, one of them remaining at and guarding the door, while the other passed behind the counter where Mr. Sowles was standing, went to the iron safe in rear of his position, and commenced stuffing in his pockets bank bills, bonds, treasury notes and other securities. After filling his own pockets he threw other bonds, notes, securities and other private papers across the counter to his confederates on the other side, who took them and filled their pockets in like manner. Mr. Sowles was greatly intimidated and considered his life in danger. While these things were going on one of the party said, "we represent the Confederate States of America, and we come here to retaliate for acts committed against our people by General Sherman. He said it will be of no use to offer any resistance, as there are a hundred soldiers belonging to our party in your village. He said you have got a nice village here, and if there be the least resistance to us, or any of our men are shot, we shall burn the village. He said these are our orders, and each man is sworn to carry them out."

They took \$58,000 from this bank. The cashier was taken prisoner and placed under guard in the public park in front of the banking house. As they were marching out of the bank William H. Blaisdell came up and caught hold of one of the guard and threw him down to the ground. Two of the party rushed back, one of them shouting, "shoot him, shoot him," giving his directions to the man under Blaisdell. They then placed Blaisdell under guard.

These men were Joseph McGrority, Alexandar P. Bruce and Caleb McDowell, the latter a nephew of the late Senator Crittenden of Kentucky. General John Nason, over eighty years of age was in the bank, but his deafness prevented his hearing what was said; and he said to Sowles, "What gentlemen are those? It seems to me they are rather rude in their behavior." Upon this one of the raiders said, "Shoot the old cuss," but another said, "No, he is an old man."

At the St. Albans Bank similar occurrences took place, at which time

Cyrus N. Bishop, cashier, and Martin A. Seymour were present. Mr. Bishop inquired "what is your programme?" Upon which they replied that they were Confederate soldiers from General Early's army; that they had come here to rob us and burn our town, and they had it under their control at that moment. They then said they would administer the Confederate oath to Mr. Bishop, and compelled him to raise his right hand and take the oath; and further made him swear that he would not give an alarm or fire upon the Confederate soldiers. At the same time they threatened Mr. Seymour's life, and administered a similar oath to him. Samuel Breck, a customer of the bank, came in, and they took his money and made him prisoner. They took from this bank \$73,522. Mr. Bishop afterward identified three of the gang in open court, who gave their names as Thomas B. Collins, Marcus Spear, and Squire Turner Tevis.

At the Franklin County Bank M. W. Beardsley, cashier, and one Jackson Clark, a wood sawyer, were present, and the treatment of these men was extremely brutal in character. They covered them with revolvers and said, "We are Confederate soldiers. We will blow your brains out if you stir an inch." They robbed the bank of \$70,000, and put Beardsley and Clark into the vault of the bank and shut two sets of iron doors which inclosed the vault, and turned the bolts from the outside, and then told them they were going to burn the building. In about twenty minutes Beardsley and Clark were liberated by Dana R. Bailey and J. R. Armington. William H. Hutchinson was the only person identified at this bank.

The occurrences in the public streets immediately after the plunder of the banks were best described by Captain George P. Conger, an old veteran of the cavalry service, who had just returned from the South, and who had seen many raids of more serious nature in Virginia. He says: "On that day I saw a great crowd of people around the American House and one of the banks. I met Stephen Basford running his horse towards me, and he said, 'What is going on down street? There are men with pistols, taking horses from the stables'; and he wanted to know what it all meant. I said to him it is a regular raid. I then jumped from my wagon and soon met Lieutenant Young. He said: 'Are you a soldier?' I said no, and he then said, 'You are my prisoner.'

I walked with him, and when we got opposite the Franklin County Bank Young said 'Halt!' and said to his orderly, 'You take him across the street,' where there were a number of men under guard. I got away from them, ran down Lake street, and halloed to the people, 'Bring on your arms for a fight, there is a regular raid on St. Albans.' I began to rally the people and fire-arms began to come in. The band saw the arms coming and they began to move north; then Lieutenant Young fell in the rear with his orderly. He said, 'Keep cool boys. Keep cool.' Loren Dowing said, 'Here is a rifle, sure fire and well loaded.' I snapped it three times at Young, but it did not go off. I followed on, when Young and his orderly both fired at me twice. He then said, 'Keep cool boys,' a second time. His command at this time were all on horseback. I then overtook them again with a large number of citizens opposite the Tremont House and tried to fire. Then the firing began on both sides, and continued a running fire all through the streets until the band was driven out of the village towards Canada.

"While this firing was going on Elinas J. Morrison was shot in the bowels and died of his wounds October 22, 1864. Lieutenant Young claimed afterwards that the ball was intended for E. D. Fuller, who was trying to fire a revolver at them from behind one of the large elm trees opposite the Tremont House. C. H. Huntington was also shot by Young while walking in the streets, and was in a critical condition for several weeks. Leonard Bingham was also wounded in the abdomen. The American House was set aflame with Greek fire in several places, as well as the store of Victor Atwood, upon which water had but little effect, and it had to be hewn out with axes in order to arrest it.

"Captain Conger and his pursuing party followed the marauders into Canada, where they captured a number of them on Canadian soil, but were compelled to release them to the provincial authorities. Among the pursuers were Wilder Gilson and Stephen Conger. The former shot one of the raiders in the back while on horse, and he was helped by his comrades and only after much trouble reached Canada. Young Conger kept up the pursuit on horseback and wounded several of the invaders, one of whom afterwards died in Montreal.

"General Dix telegraphed Redfield Proctor, who forwarded the message by Officer L. A. Drew to Colonel Benton, of St. Albans, and thence

by Drew to Captain Conger at Frelighsburch, Canada, as follows: 'Send all the efficient force you have and try to find the marauders who came from Canada this morning. Put a discreet officer in command, and in case they are not found on one side of the line pursue them into Canada if necessary and destroy them.'

"On receipt of this despatch the pursuing party, by the aid of Canadian officials, succeeded in capturing fourteen of the number on Canadian soil and securing \$86,500 of plunder, which was placed in the hands of Canadian officials as evidence against the raiders, which was afterwards, by the treachery of Judge Coursal, the Canadian judge, given up to the rebels or their agents in Canada for which the Canadian government made but a partial restitution.

"The news spread with the rapidity of lightning throughout the land, and threw consternation into the homes and villages along the entire northern frontier, contiguous to the province of Canada, especially on the borders of Vermont, where it was expected the attacks would be renewed, carrying all the horrors of war to our very homes and firesides.

"At this time the Vermont legislature was in session, and after a council of war Governor Smith telegraphed Lord Monck, governor-general of Canada, as follows: 'A party of raiders from the province of Canada have invaded this state, have robbed all the banks at St. Albans, killed several citizens, and are plundering and destroying property.' On the 21st of October Lord Monck replied: 'Your telegram has been received. You need entertain no apprehension that the law will not be impartially administered. An able magistrate, Judge Coursal, of Montreal, has charge of the case.'"

The writer, for want of space, has given not more than a mere outline of this great and important event at St. Albans, but while the material exists which would fill a volume further mention must be reserved for some future occasion when wider latitude and greater space can be given. The reader of history will remember the conspiracies to assassinate Egdon, the king of Moab, resulting in his destruction—that of Morat, the French Revolutionary leader, sharing the same fate—that of Guy Fawkes to blow up and destroy the English Parliament, though of no greater scope and importance in their results than this great conspiracy, have each been given a record in history which will perpetuate



them through all its annals. It may not be presumptuous then to conjecture that this conspiracy, though its details are not fully known, will yet be ranked in importance as one of the greatest conspiracies ever known, attempting in part to subvert and destroy a great government and throw it into slavery. Cæsar's bloody garment threw Rome again into slavery, but all the machinations of slavery conspirators, of which this raid was a prominent one, did not destroy this great Republic.

#### THE FENIAN RAID.

In the year 1866, on the 1st day of June, there suddenly appeared in the shire town of Franklin county a large body of some three hundred or more strange men, both old and young. They came unbidden, and their coming was not expected until their arrival was a fact. And they were a motley crowd, unprepossessing in appearance, poorly clad in the main, looking somewhat rough and uncanny, yet they offered no affronts nor injuries to person or property of the residents. They came from the south by rail, and the trains arriving later brought large re-enforcements to their ranks, of persons of much the same general appearance and manners as the first arrivals. They did not patronize the hotels of the village, but were fed with provisions supplied by their apparent leaders and purchased at the shops and markets of the village.

This strange and unexpected arrival did not fail to create great excitement among the people of the village, but it produced no fear or consternation among them, for it soon became known that this formidable force of invaders constituted the right wing of the Army of Ireland, and that the purpose of the troops was to overthrow the British rule in the Canadas, and thus avenge the wrongs heaped upon the suffering people of Ireland by the English government. Such being the avowed object of the leaders, the people felt reassured as to the character of the unwonted gathering, and whatever of alarm might at first have existed was soon dispelled, and one and all of the population became interested in future proceedings, for the average Vermonter does like fun.

During its brief sojourn in St. Albans the army camped on the green, while those that could found shelter from the night air in some friendly barn or out-building. All told, the force numbered some 1,200 men; but they were not armed while here that night and on the next morn-

ing they dispersed, marching without order or form toward the north and east. But the army had arms and uniforms, although they may not have donned the latter. These were concealed in various towns of the county, noticeably in Fairfax and Fairfield, and possibly elsewhere. And it appears that through some mistake or misunderstanding much of their fund of equipments never reached them, but remained where deposited until after the remarkable raid was over and passed into history.

On Wednesday, the 6th of June, the army concentrated and rendezvoused in the quiet town of Franklin; and although its approach was heralded throughout the locality, the people there were somewhat disquieted and looked carefully to the security of their movable property; even, it is said, the fowls sought the topmost branches of the tallest trees. The army remained over night in this town, (the people there, however, were satisfied with a short visit,) lodging as previously in barns and wherever else they could find shelter from the wind and rain, for as usual on occasions of importance it rained that night in Franklin, but on the morning of the 7th the commanding officer ordered an advance into Canada. On reaching British soil the army was addressed by the commander, General Spear, who enjoined upon the men that they respect the women and children and do them no injury, but urged upon them the importance of their campaign and his full confidence of its ultimate success. About seventy rods across the line was established the headquarters of the army, and here within convenient reach of the United States territory the troops camped. On the 8th a detachment made a descent upon Frelighsburgh, plundered several stores, for the men were hungry, fired a few shots, and removed the flag from the British custom-house at the place. This was the first aggressive attack on the part of the Army of Ireland, and it was successful in a measure, as the plunder captured temporarily satisfied the hunger of the troops. At this time all Franklin and hundreds from other towns were up along the line enjoying the fun, for such it was to them.

But notwithstanding the temporary success of its arms the invaders were not satisfied with their situation and a feeling of discontent pervaded the whole army. Their leader saw this and called a council of war, at which it was decided best to abandon further invasion; but the

worthy commander, in order to show his own courage and confidence, called for volunteers to step from the ranks and remain with him, to which only sixteen men responded. Now commenced the return march to St. Albans, a tramp the men performed with greater dispatch than was exhibited on their northward journey; and they arrived at the village line just in time to fall into the hands of the United States troops, which had been sent to this point to enforce the neutrality laws and prevent riot and disorder on the part of the insurgents. The presence of the United States troops, under the command of the hero of Gettysburg, General Meade, had the effect of completely reassuring the local people and removed all apprehension of danger to their property, fowls included, from the famous Army of Ireland. But General Meade and his command did more than merely preserve order: through him the stragglers were furnished transportation by rail to their homes, much to the satisfaction of the people of the village. More than this, the United States troops remained some two weeks encamped on the park green, and the Third Artillery band daily discoursed excellent music to the great enjoyment of the people of the locality.

---

#### CHAPTER XIV.

##### THE BENCH AND BAR OF FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES.

TO properly unders and and fully appreciate the history of the judiciary of any commonwealth, and the worth and attainments of the magistrates and practitioners at its bar, some knowledge of the origin and development of the machinery and spirit of this branch of government is necessary.

The sentiment is commonly expressed that the judicial system of Vermont is largely copied or derived from the common laws of England, and slightly from the civil law of the continent. In many respects this is true, and resemblances may be traced therein; there are certain changeless principles running throughout the laws of every state and nation from the time of Moses to Elizabeth. The statute and common

laws of England are the recognized fundamental principles upon which were based the legislative and constitutional enactments of this commonwealth, although directly the constitution of Vermont was molded and based upon that of the state of Pennsylvania. But, unlike Pennsylvania and in striking dissimilarity to every other state in the Union, the early history of Vermont discloses so much of "individual personal independence that we are not surprised at a bold and fearless disregard of precedent, nor that a territory that presented the most notable example of independence of any of the states of the Union should establish a state and conduct its affairs for fourteen years before she was received into the Union, with no help from others; admitting no allegiance to others, and no obligations save those assumed when her leaders pledged their lives and fortunes to assist the older states to cast off the British yoke. In every department of government they were a law unto themselves."

Long before the adoption of a constitution for Vermont the people of the region were living under a form of government established by New York, by which the district was made directly subservient to the laws of that jurisdiction. Counties were erected, and courts organized, but that judicial authority was questioned and opposed, and finally set aside.

An old adage teaches that "necessity knows no law"; and it is well known that necessity—stern necessity—made it indispensable to the safety of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants that some means should be devised whereby the opponents to the policy advocated by the majority of the people might be held in check, that the inimical conduct of the Tory element should not become dangerously contagious; for, if once become rampant, that obnoxious element would certainly have endangered, if not entirely overthrown, the institutions of the infant state, and passed its control into the hands of the New Yorkers. And it was stern necessity, too, that impelled Ethan Allen and his compatriots to establish an informal court for the trial and punishment of the New York officers sent to the grants with warrants of disposses and arrest; but the penalty and judgment of this court seldom went beyond a severe reprimand, or the not infrequently impressive effects of the "beech seal." Necessity, also, made it incumbent on the authorities of the "separate jurisdiction" to establish courts of confiscation, not alone



that Toryism might be checked, but that the means might be provided wherewith to defray the expenses of the government in civil affairs, and as well to provide and maintain an armed force for aggressive and defensive warfare, which, during that period, was waging against Great Britain. But after the independence of Vermont had been declared, and after the constitution of the state had been adopted, assuming these transactions to have been absolutely right regardless of the fact that they were not then sanctioned by the general government, then the authorities were in a position to organize courts of justice and administer the affairs of the state more "in due form of law."

The fourth section of the original constitution of Vermont declared that "Courts of Justice shall be established in every county in this State." This was adopted in 1777, but it was not until the succeeding year that officers were chosen under its provisions, the affairs of the state in the meantime being entrusted to the "Council of Safety." This brought into existence the first courts of the counties of Bennington and Cumberland, which then embraced almost the entire district of the state. It is not clear just how or when justices of the peace were first appointed, but there is found a record "of the justices of the peace chosen and authorized by the act of Assembly at Bennington, June 17, 1778." The first evidence tending to show the establishing of higher courts is that disclosed by the Assembly journal for the year 1778, wherein reference is made to the "Superior Court appointed by the Legislature," but for lack of record the powers and jurisdiction of this court cannot be related.

In February, 1779, at a session holden in Bennington, the General Assembly passed an act "constituting and establishing one Superior Court in the State of Vermont." This court consisted of five judges with unlimited jurisdiction in all causes of action, except in cases where the matter in demand did not exceed twelve pounds (appeals excepted), and where, for the year ensuing, the question of the title of land was involved. The same legislature, on a later day of the session, passed another act, entitled "An Act regulating Trials and Appeals," which reads in part as follows: "Whereas no County Courts have been established in this state, which makes it necessary that all such cases or actions as would otherwise be heard before such County Courts, should now be heard and determined in the Superior Court, Be it enacted," etc.,

—directing County Court actions to be determined in the Superior Court until County Courts be established. But the acts passed at this session of the Assembly were declared to be “temporary laws,” and to remain in force only until the “rising of the General Assembly in October next.” In October, however, an act was passed extending the operation of all laws previously adopted until the close of the Assembly’s business in March, 1780. Also the October Assembly passed an act directing that the judges of the Superior Court be chosen by the joint ballot of the Governor and Council and the House of Representatives; and further, another act fixed the fees of an attorney practicing in the Superior or County Court at six pounds. This act, however, was repealed November 8, 1780.

The Court of Chancery was established by an act of the legislature passed at the October session in 1779, by virtue of an act which constituted the Superior Court of the state a Court of Equity; and by subsequent enactment the judges of the Supreme Court were made chancellors, and the “powers and jurisdiction of the Chancery Court to be the same as those of the Court of Chancery in England, except as modified by the constitution and laws of the state.”

Probate Courts were established under an act passed June 17, 1780, but it was not until October 20th following that judges of probate were first designated. As originally constituted the Probate Court was made a court of record, having a seal; also having special original jurisdiction of the settlement of estates and appointment of guardians.

The Supreme Court was established in June, 1782, superceding and supplanting the Superior Court, by an act of the General Assembly, concurred in by the Governor and Council, which provided “that there shall be and hereby is constituted a Supreme Court of Judicature within and for this State, to be held and kept annually at the respective times and places in this act hereafter mentioned, by one chief judge and four other judges, to be chosen by ballot by the Governor, Council and General Assembly annually at their October session.” From the time of its organization until 1786 the Supreme Court consisted of one chief judge and four assistants; from 1786 to 1825 of three judges; from 1825 to 1827, inclusive, of four judges; from 1827 to 1850 of five judges; from 1850 to 1857, on account of the re arrangement of the judiciary of the state, of

three Supreme and four Circuit judges; from 1857 to 1870 of six judges; and under the law of 1870, and from that until the present time, of "one chief judge and six assistant judges," that number constituting the present Supreme Bench of the state. Courts of Insolvency were established in 1870, and judges of probate given jurisdiction of the settlement of insolvent estates.

According to the present disposition of the judicial powers of the state the Supreme Court judges are also judges of the County Courts of the several counties of the state, in which character they are associated with two assistant judges, chosen locally, and who may or may not be learned in the law, there being nothing more than the ordinary requisites of citizenship to qualify them for this office.

In 1792, when Franklin county was erected, and in 1802, when Grand Isle was likewise created, the local judiciary comprised one chief judge and two assistants; and inasmuch as Grand Isle county was mainly a part of Franklin prior to its separate erection, the general statement that the judges whose jurisdiction extended throughout Franklin also included Grand Isle may be treated as substantially correct. The organization of the courts of Franklin county was completed in 1796, the year after that in which the county itself was fully organized. The first court was held during that year in the Hoit residence on Main street, as afterward known, and there they continued to be held until 1803, when the courthouse was completed. The first court was presided over by Chief Judge Ebenezer Marvin, while John White and Samuel Barnard officiated as assistants. General Levi House was state's attorney; Prince B. Hall, sheriff; John White, county clerk and clerk of the courts.

In 1802, as is fully narrated in a preceding chapter, Grand Isle county was erected, taking the greater part of its territory from Franklin, and a lesser part from Chittenden county; but it was not until the year 1805 that Grand Isle county was fully organized, and not until March, 1806, that the first term of the County Court was held. Asa Lyon was the first chief judge, while the assistants were Nathan Hutchins and Alexander Scott; clerk of the court and county clerk, Alpheus Hall; sheriff, Amos Morrill; state's attorney, Philo Berry.

## CHIEF JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT.

Ebenezer Marvin, the first chief judge of the County Court of Franklin county, was a native of Connecticut, born in April, 1741. His early life was passed on the farm, but he afterward studied medicine and became a physician of prominence. After residing for a time in various towns in Connecticut, Vermont and New York, Dr. Marvin in 1794 became a citizen of this county, making his home in Franklin, where he died in November, 1820. The life and public services of Mr. Marvin were various and valuable. Says the "Governor and Council": "His first military service was as captain of a company of volunteers who marched to support Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold at Ticonderoga; but he subsequently served as surgeon in the Continental service, and in that capacity was present at the battle with and surrenderer of Burgoyne in October, 1777. He was judge of the Rutland County Court in 1786, and from 1788 to 1794, when he removed to Franklin; was judge of Chittenden County Court from 1794 until 1796, and of Franklin County Court from 1796 until 1802, and again from 1808 until 1809. He represented Tinmouth in 1783, and from 1786 until October, 1791, when he took his seat in the Council. His services in that body continued for eleven years, until 1802." Describing Judge Marvin the late Chief Justice Royce said: "In person Judge Marvin was august and impressive, being at least six feet in height, with broad shoulders, full chest and stout limbs, every way strong and muscular, and withal quite corpulent. A larger human head than his is rarely if ever seen. In politics he was a Federalist of the Washington school, and in religious preference and profession an Episcopalian."

Jonathan Janes, the successor to Judge Marvin, took his seat on the local bench in 1803, and continued until 1808. He was a native of Connecticut, from which state he came to Vermont at an early day, prior, it is said, to the organization of Franklin county. His first place of residence in the county was at Richford, which town he represented from 1799 to 1802. In 1800, 1801 and 1802 Mr. Janes was assistant judge and moved to the county seat, and became chief judge in 1803. He was county clerk from 1809 to 1813, and again in 1816; was judge of probate from 1808 to 1812. Judge Janes died in 1824.



Joseph D. Farnsworth, the third of the chief judges of the County Court, was born in Middletown, Conn., December 22, 1771. He became a practicing physician in 1789, being then but eighteen years of age, and came to Vermont in 1790, locating in Addison, but in 1795 moved to Fairfield, and thence to Charlotte in 1824, to St. Albans in 1836, and to Fairfax in 1839, ending his days in the latter place September 9, 1854. Dr. Farnsworth was assistant judge in 1807-08, and succeeded to the chief judgeship of the County Court in 1809, and continued in that capacity until 1815, and again served from 1816 to 1824.

William Brayton.—For sketch of Judge Brayton see "Supreme Court Judges."

Zerah Willoughby, the last of the succession of chief judges of the Franklin County Court, was a resident of Fletcher, and first appears in local history as one of the assistant judges, serving from 1801 to 1806. He was councilor in 1808 and 1814; again assistant judge in 1813-14, 1818-23, and chief judge in 1824-25. By occupation Mr. Willoughby was a farmer and merchant, being the pioneer of the latter industry in his town. He represented Fletcher for four years, commencing with 1821; also during 1821 he was town clerk.

In Grand Isle county Asa Lyon was the first of the succession of chief judges of the County Court, concerning whom a recent publication says: "Rev. Asa Lyon was born in Pomfret, Conn., December 31, 1763; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1790; was pastor of the Congregational church at Sunderland, Mass., from October 4, 1792, to September 23, 1793. He organized the Congregational church in South Hero, in conjunction with Grand Isle, in 1795, and was its first minister, though he never was installed, but was elected by its members. After a few years a difficulty arose as to his support, when he declared that his pastoral services should be gratuitous. Beginning with a valuable farm, and living in the most frugal fashion, he became the wealthiest man on the islands without the aid of a salary." Mr. Lyon represented South Hero from 1799 till 1803, from 1804 to 1807, and part of the year 1808, until chosen councilor, serving as such one year. He represented Grand Isle from 1812 to 1815, being then elected to Congress and serving to March, 1817. He was chosen chief judge of the Grand Isle County Court, first in 1805, and again in 1806, '07, '09, and '14.

Benjamin Adams succeeded to the chief judgeship of the County Court in 1808 upon the election of Judge Lyon to the Council, but was himself succeeded in 1809 by his predecessor. In 1810 Judge Adams was re-elected, and continued in office until 1814, when Judge Lyon was again chosen. In 1816 Judge Adams was again elected, and served without intermission until 1824. In 1819 and 1820 Mr. Adams represented South Hero in the Assembly.

Phillyer Loop, the third in the succession of chief judges, first went on the bench in 1814, in the capacity of assistant judge, and succeeded to the chief position in 1815, serving only one year. In 1810 Mr. Loop represented Alburch in the General Assembly.

Lewis Sowles was elevated to the chief judgeship in 1824, and continued until the next year, when the office was abolished. As early, however, as 1809 he was chosen assistant judge, and served until 1815; and again from 1817 until 1824, when he took the chief position. Likewise, when the Circuit judges became the presiding officers, Mr. Sowles was again elected assistant judge, serving from 1826 to 1831.

Of the persons heretofore mentioned as having served in the capacity of chief judges of the County Court of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, none, save one, were members of the bar of either county, and were not, therefore, men of whom it can be said that they were learned in the law within the strict meaning of that term. That they were men who possessed at least the average of intellectual ability, that they were men who had a fair understanding of legal maxims and legal principles, no person for a moment can doubt; for other than such men the people and the legislatures of the period in which they lived were not in the habit of electing to responsible and important positions, either on the bench or in the other leading civil offices of the counties. But with the radical changes made in the character of the judiciary in 1825 it became one of the fixed rules of law of the commonwealth to select for the office of judge none except men possessed of full legal education, members of the bar duly and regularly admitted to practice in the state; and even before the changes made at the time indicated justices of the Supreme Court were elected and appointed by the legislative power of the state only from that portion of the people who were identified with the profession of the law. Therefore it will become the province of this

chapter in succeeding pages to recognize and refer only to such persons as have been or are members of the legal fraternity, if such characterization may be allowed.

Of the magistrates on the bench and the practitioners at the bar of the courts, past and present, in the counties of which we write, many have attained distinction, and some eminence. Among the leading legal minds of this commonwealth these counties have furnished their full quota. On the bench and at the bar have been found lawyers of strict integrity and rare ability; men of worth, men of character, men whose social and mental qualities have made them famous; men whose marked attainments have made for them a high standard in the legislative halls of the state and of the nation; men whose influence has been so salutary and all-pervading that the whole bar seems to have caught something of its spirit, and maintained a freedom from all unworthy methods as can be found in very few communities.

#### SUPREME COURT JUDGES.

Asa Aldis.—The elevation of Judge Aldis to the Supreme Bench of the state was the first apparent recognition by the appointing power that Franklin county had a bar of sufficient strength to warrant the selection of one of its members for this high office. At the bar of the county at that time were many strong and able legal minds; but Judge Aldis was the peer of any of them, and his selection for judicial honors was received with much favor by his associates, and by the profession generally throughout the state. Asa Aldis was born in Franklin, Norfolk county, Mass., in 1770. At the age of five years he became an orphan, and then was taken into the family of an aunt, where he remained until he was fourteen years old. His early education was received under a private tutor, after which, in 1792, he entered Rhode Island College, and was graduated in 1796. He then commenced a course of law study with Judge Howell of Providence, R. I., and in due time was admitted to the bar in that state. For the practice of his profession he located at Chepachet, and remained there some two or three years; but as this place did not appear to offer the success he desired to attain as an attorney he made a journey to the then new West, with a view to locating in that country; but not finding a promising locality he returned East,

coming by the way of St. Albans. Here he saw an opportunity for a young and active lawyer, and at once determined to make that point his future home. Accordingly he settled his affairs at his former residence and became a resident of St. Albans in 1802, and a member of the Franklin county bar in 1803. During the next year he formed a law partnership with Bates Turner, which continued until the latter moved to Fairfield. Mr. Aldis at once took a prominent place in the local bar, being considered by all people of the region as an attorney of more than usual ability. In 1804 he was elected state's attorney, and served in that capacity until 1806. He does not appear to have held any other office until 1815, when he was chosen to the position of chief justice of the Supreme Court of the state, his associates on the bench at the time being Richard Skinner and James Fisk. Judge Aldis remained on the bench but one year, and then resumed practice at the local bar, where, in 1819, he formed a partnership with James Davis, then a leading member of the profession in the county, a resident of the county seat, and who was admitted to the bar in August, 1812. This relation was maintained until 1832, when Mr. Davis retired, his place being taken by Asa O. Aldis, son of Asa, the firm thus formed continuing practically until the time of Judge Aldis's death, October 16th, 1847. Judge Asa Aldis was a member of the Council of Censors of 1820. He was one of the Vermont presidential electors in 1824, and again in 1828.

William Brayton.—The second representative of the Franklin county bar on the Supreme Bench of the state was William Brayton; and he is understood as having been an attorney formerly a resident of Swanton, possibly a native of the town. Judge Brayton was admitted to practice in Franklin county in February, 1807, and was the only lawyer of the county who was elected chief judge of the County Court during the continuance of that office in the county, his term of service as such covering the years 1815 and 1816. The next year, 1817, Judge Brayton was elected to the Supreme Bench and served five years, and until succeeded by Judge Charles K. Williams, in 1822. The practicing attorneys of the present time will undoubtedly remember Judge Brayton more particularly through "Brayton's Reports," which were published during the period of his incumbency of the judgeship.

Stephen Royce, the peer of any man who ever occupied a place on



the Supreme Bench of Vermont, in the halls of the state legislature, or in its gubernatorial chair, was born in Tinmouth, this state, on the 12th of August, 1787; came with his parents to Huntsburgh, now Franklin, in 1791, and two years later to Berkshire, where he ever after made his home, although during the course of his busy career he resided temporarily elsewhere at various times. There were no established schools in Berkshire prior to 1800, but young Royce, nevertheless, laid the foundation for his education through parental instruction, beside learning much by absorption and observation, for he was unusually bright and intelligent, even as a child, and seemed to gain knowledge from every surrounding object in nature, such was the peculiar construction and character of his mind. When he was but thirteen years of age young Stephen was sent to Tinmouth for the purpose of attending school, where he remained for some time, but not without interruption, as he was occasionally called back to Berkshire, his services being required on the farm. He entered Middlebury College soon after the incorporation of that institution, and was graduated with the class of 1807. Returning home he afterward taught school in Sheldon, at the same time pursuing a course of law study under the instruction of his uncle, Ebenezer Marvin. In August, 1809, he was admitted to practice in Franklin county. In his early years of practice he is found in various places: first for two years in Berkshire; then one year with his uncle in Sheldon; after which he went to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., for a time, but returned again to Sheldon. From 1816 to 1818 he was state's attorney for this county, and during 1815-16 represented Sheldon in the legislature. In 1817 the young counselor moved to the county seat, and in 1822 '23 and '24 represented St. Albans. In 1825 he was elected to the Supreme Bench, serving during that and the next year, but in 1827 was succeeded by Bates Turner. However, in 1829, Judge Royce was again elected to the bench, and served with honor and even distinction continuously till the close of his term in 1851, then declining a proffered reelection. From 1846 to the time of his retirement our subject was chief judge of the Supreme Court. But the people of the state had still other honors for their late chief justice, for in 1854 and '55 he was elected governor of Vermont. After two terms of honorable incumbency in the highest office in the state, and being grown "weary and

old with service," Judge Royce retired to private life, taking up his abode on the old home farm in Berkshire, where he ever after remained until the end of his days, on the 11th of November, 1868, then being more than eighty years of age.

After the death of Judge Royce, at a meeting of the bar in St. Albans held January 19th, 1869, the eulogist of the occasion, B. H. Smalley, speaking of the life of the late chief justice, said : " That character, public and private, has become the property of the nation in general, and of Vermont in particular ; and it is well to set forth its virtues as the proud heritage of our state and an example to the rising generation. In all his relations in life he was guided and controlled by the highest principles of moral rectitude. Not that rectitude which is said to make a man ' honest within the statute ' ; it had a larger scope, a more solid basis, than any mere human law in his own strong intuitive sense of justice. In his personal transactions, where there was any doubtful matter, he always gave the benefit of the doubt to his opponent, more anxious to do entire justice to others than to exact it from them to himself. . . . As a jury advocate he was the equal of any at the bar. He had the capacity of so stating the case to the jury that the simple statement was often more effective than the most elaborate argument of his opponents. In analyzing and presenting the evidence to the jury his quick eye and keen perceptions enabled him to detect distinctions and shades of difference that often escaped the notice of his opponents.

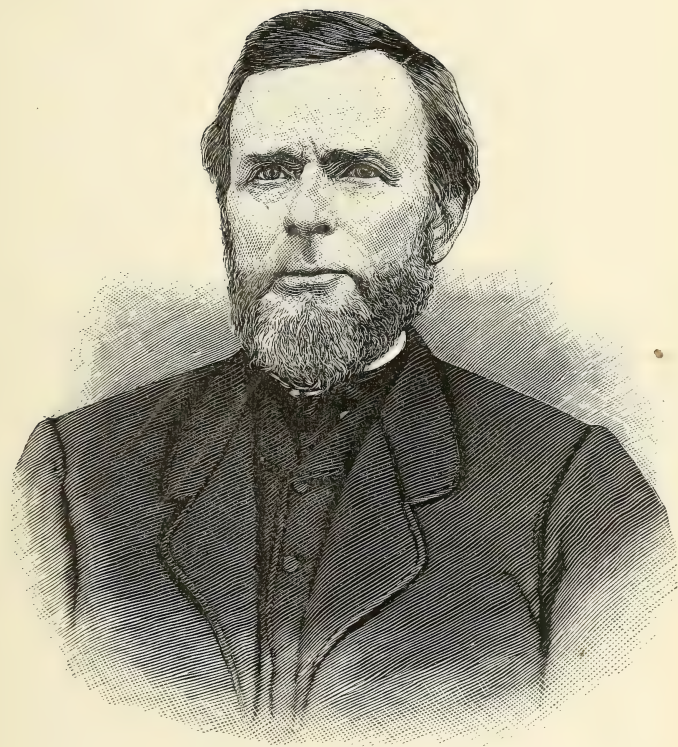
. . . His manner was pleasing, grave and serious ; his language strong, measured and temperate, not designed to amuse by sallies of wit, or to startle by paradox, but to instruct and convince. . . . To the younger members of the profession, especially if timid and embarrassed, he was always polite, kind and encouraging, and would never allow them to be thrust aside by their more impudent and overbearing brethren. . . . When he expressed legal opinions he gave his own thoughts ; not merely the sayings and doings of others. His written opinions will be received as authorities upon legal questions, and appreciated as the most perfect specimens of judicial literature. In delivering opinions he said all that was necessary for deciding the case before him and nothing more."

Bates Turner.—The incumbency of Judge Turner on the bench was

during the years 1827 and 1828. He succeeded Judge Stephen Royce at the time first mentioned, and was himself succeeded by his predecessor in the fall of 1828. Judge Turner does not appear to have gone through the formality of admission to the local bar, nor to have been conspicuous in the affairs of either town or county ; only as having represented the town of Fairfield in the legislature of 1813. Bates Turner was born in October, 1760, at Canaan, Conn., where he received his early education ; and where, at the age of sixteen, he joined the American army and served during the first war with Great Britain. His legal education was acquired at the law school in Litchfield, Conn., and there he became one of the legal profession. In 1798 he came to Franklin county, locating at Fairfield, with the belief, it is said, that the county seat would eventually be located there ; but being mistaken in that impression he came to St. Albans and entered into active practice. In 1804 he formed a law partnership with Asa Aldis, which relation continued for some time, and until Mr. Turner removed to Fairfield. It was during his residence at this place that Mr. Turner achieved his greatest prominence, for he opened a law school and turned educator, fitting students for the legal profession, thoroughly and with much dispatch. In this particular relation Mr. Turner became quite famous, and his name and high repute spread throughout the region ; and it is said that no less than 175 students were graduated from his institution, or at least that that number entered it with the intention of becoming lawyers. In 1812, seeking a wider field of operations, Mr. Turner went to Middlebury, for the purpose of opening a law school, but his success was quite indifferent, and he soon returned again to Fairfield and, in 1815, to the county seat. Here he practiced until 1827, when he was elected to the Supreme Bench, serving two years. After his term upon the bench Judge Turner resumed practice, and so continued until the burden of increasing years compelled his retirement. Bates Turner died April 30th, 1847.

Asa O. Aldis, the next succeeding Franklin county incumbent of the Supreme Court judgeship, was born in St. Albans, on September 2d, 1811. The early education of our subject was acquired in the district school of the village, and at the age of about twelve years he was sent to the French college at St. Hyacinthe, Canada, where he stayed seven





William Le Hibon





months. Then returning home he fitted for college at the St. Albans Academy. In August, 1825, young Aldis entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated in 1829. He then began a course of law study in his father's office, and attended the law lectures of Judge Turner at St. Albans. In April, 1831, he entered the Harvard Law School, remaining during that year, and in January, 1832, went to New Haven and entered the Yale Law School, where his studies were continued till June, when he returned home.

At the September term of the Franklin County Court, in 1832, Mr. Aldis was admitted to the local bar. He at once commenced practice at the county seat, and so continued until October, 1857, when he was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, serving thereafter in that capacity for a term of eight years; and then, on account of the ill-health of his family, he resigned his office September, 1865, and decided to change his place of residence. Upon his resignation Judge Aldis was appointed consul at Nice, in the south of France. He resided abroad for five years and then returned to this country. In March, 1871, General Grant, then President, appointed Judge Aldis president of the Southern Claims Commission, upon which he moved to Washington, taking up his residence there that month, and where he has ever since resided. Judge Aldis at once entered upon the duties of the commission, which continued until March, 1880, when it expired. In this latter year the United States and the French Republic by treaty established a commission for the settlement of French and American claims, and President Hayes appointed Mr. Aldis a commissioner on the part of the United States. The appointment was made in July, 1880, and he held the office till the term of the commission expired—in April, 1884.

William Campbell Wilson was born in Cambridge, Vt., July 12, 1812. He remained on his father's farm until the death of the latter, and attended the district school until his eighteenth year, and then went to Jericho, Vt., and attended the high school for two terms. He had not the means of acquiring an education except that earned by teaching school and working on a farm. He commenced reading law while teaching school, but soon afterward entered the office of Hon. Homer E. Hubbell, of Fairfax, where he remained some time and until he became a student in Judge Turner's law school at St. Albans. At the Septem-

ber term of the Franklin County Court, in 1834, Mr. Wilson was admitted to the bar, he then being twenty-two years of age. He at once located for practice at Bakersfield, and there remained until elected to the Supreme Bench, in October, 1865.

While residing in Bakersfield Mr. Wilson was closely identified with every measure having for its purpose the improvement and building up of the town; was one of the projectors of the Bakersfield North Academy, established in 1844. He also built a Methodist church and a hotel in the town. For many years before going on the Supreme Bench Mr. Wilson had a large and lucrative law practice in Franklin and Lamoille counties; and in 1850, in connection with his regular professional work, he established a law school in Bakersfield, at which a large number of students were fitted for professional life. Mr. Wilson was state's attorney in 1844 and '45; assistant judge of the County Court in 1849, '50 and '51; a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1843 and 1850; state senator in 1848 and '49; and member of the lower House of the legislature in 1863, '64 and '65. He was judge of the Supreme Court from the time of his election, in 1865, until December, 1870, declining further service on account of failing health. In 1871 Judge Wilson moved to Rochester, Minnesota, where he lived until his death, April 16, 1882. Although his health was much improved by the change in place of residence he was not able to engage in active practice after leaving his native state. Upon the death of Judge Wilson his remains were brought back to Bakersfield for burial.

Homer E. Royce, the recent chief judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, and nephew of the late Judge Stephen Royce, was born in the town of Berkshire, on June 14, 1821. At the age of eight years Homer was left to the care and instruction of his uncle, who was then on the Supreme Bench of the state, and in whose family he was brought up. For a time he attended the common district school of Berkshire, and afterward came to St. Albans and became a scholar in the academy, boarding for the time in the family of Bates Turner, for whom he worked and did chores in payment for his living. After one term at St. Albans young Royce went to Enosburgh, and there attended the academy about two terms. Having thus laid the foundation for his education in the common schools and academies before mentioned we

next find our young man entering upon a course of law study under the direction and in the office of Thomas Child, of Berkshire; and in April, 1843, at the term of the Franklin County Court, he was admitted to practice as an attorney of the court. But it appears to have been the custom of all young practitioners, and some older ones, perhaps, to indulge slightly at least in politics, and to aspire to political office. To this custom Counselor Royce seems to have been no exception, for in 1846, and again in 1847, he was elected to the lower branch of the state legislature, representing the town of Berkshire; also, from 1846 to 1848 he was state's attorney for Franklin county. In both of these positions Mr. Royce fulfilled the duties incumbent on him to the entire satisfaction of the people he represented. In 1849 and '50 he was elected to the higher branch of the legislature,—the state Senate,—in which body he was placed on some of the most important committees.

Having now been incidentally engaged in politics, as well as continuing in the active practice of his profession, and in no manner neglecting it, and having become established as one of the leading young lawyers of Northern Vermont, we find Mr. Royce stumping the district in the interest of Hon. Alvah Sabin, then a candidate for Congressional honors; and not only that, but in 1857 Mr. Royce himself was the nominee of his party for the office of representative in Congress, to which he was duly elected, and in which he served two terms, being re-elected upon the expiration of his first term. In 1861 Mr. Royce returned from Washington, resumed his professional work, and at the same time assumed the care and management of his farming interests in his native town. Again, in 1869, Mr. Royce was elected to the state Senate, and during the same year moved to the county seat to reside. In 1870, during the legislative session of that year, he was elected by the legislature to the position of assistant judge of the Supreme Court, in which capacity he continued until 1882, when he was chosen chief judge of the court, a position he still holds.<sup>1</sup>

*Register of the Franklin County Bar*, showing names and dates of admission of applicants:—February term, 1797, John Mattocks; March,

<sup>1</sup> Since the above sketch of Homer E. Royce was written it is learned that he declined a re-election to the bench, although the position was his had he desired it. However, his retirement was justly earned, and he leaves the highest judicial office in the state with as much of honor as any of his predecessors in the chief judgeship.—EDITOR.



1799, Eleazer W. Keyes; March, 1801, Ebenezer Marvin, jr.; November, 1801, Heman Allen (of Milton); March, 1802, Roswell Hutchins, John P. Williams; March, 1803, Asa Aldis; August, 1805, Abner Morton; August, 1806, Cornelius P. Van Ness; February, 1807, Eleazer Miller, William Brayton, Benjamin Spencer; August, 1807, Isaac Warner, Asahel Langworthy, William H. Cooley, Francis Davis; August, 1808, Benjamin F. Prentiss, Elijah Wollage, Warren Loomis, Elijah Lovell, jr., Augustus Burt, Joseph D. Learned; February, 1809, Azor Wetherbee, Oliver Hubbell; August, 1809, Gardner Child, Daniel S. D. Houghton, Stephen Royce, jr.; January, 1810, Sanford Gadcomb; August, 1810, John W. Young, Augustus Young, John Smith, Joshua K. Smedley; January, 1812, Jeremiah Everts, Nathaniel B. Eldridge, Stephen Brown, Chauncey Brownell; August, 1812, James Davis, Jacob Collamer, David M. Camp, Jabez Parkhurst, Davis Stone, Coggswell H. Himes, Truman A. Barber, John Brunson, William Noble; January, 1813, Gustavus V. Willard, Luther B. Hunt; August, 1813, Luther Hunt; August, 1815, Joel Clapp, Amos Blodgett; November, 1817, Darius S. Barlow, Origen D. Richardson; November, 1819, Orlando Stevens; March, 1821, Albert G. Whittemore; September, 1821, Stoughton D. Richardson; September, 1822, Rodney C. Royce, Joshua W. Sheldon, David Read; March, 1823, Charles Linsey, Calvin C. Waller; March, 1824, Levi Joslin; November, 1824, George F. Porter, Henry Adams; March, 1825, Gideon O. Whittemore; September, 1825, Norman L. Whittemore, Joseph H. Brainerd, Ebenezer Barlow, Anson Soule; April, 1826, Charles Russell; September, 1826, Orrin W. Butler, Guy C. Sampson, Sidney Smith, Herman R. Beardsley; April, 1827, George W. Foster, Erastus D. Hubbell, Nathan Allen; September, 1827, Homer E. Hubbell, Marshall P. Witters; April, 1828, Julius Rice, Frederick Hazen; September, 1828, Nathan S. Hill, Aaron S. Beaman, Samuel Sumner, jr.; September, 1829, Samuel P. Bascom, Homer F. Redfield; December, 1829, Rodney D. Hill; September, 1830, Pallas Phelps, John R. Skinner; April, 1831, George Allen, David A. Smalley; September, 1831, Solomon Wires, Barnwell D. Bassford, Jerome J. Beardsley, John J. Deavitt; September, 1832, Asa O. Aldis; April, 1833, Horace P. Johnson, Romeo H. Hoyt; Zebulon M. P. Spaulding; September, 1833, Levi B. Vilas, Lyman Y.

Gillett, Josiah Turner, jr., Artemas B. Larabee, Hannibal H. Gould; September, 1834, William C. Wilson, Harlow P. Smith; April, 1835, Jasper Rand, J. Allen Barber; September, 1835, Stephen D. Brown; April, 1836, Lafayette H. Nutting, William A. Boardman; September, 1836, John S. Royce, Madison Scott, Douglass A. Danforth; April, 1837, Ezra W. Sherman; September, 1837, Benjamin Peake; April, 1838, Jesse Carpenter; September, 1838, Isaac B. Bowdish, George W. Brown; April, 1839, R. S. M. Bouchette, Henry E. Seymour; September, 1839, Jackson Nutting, Thomas Child, jr., Norman Boardman; September, 1841, John Gregory Smith, George F. Houghton; September, 1842, Alonzo E. Searles; April, 1843, Homer E. Royce; September, 1843, John G. Saxe, Edward W. Nichols, Daniel G. Sawyer, Hiram B. Smith, Bryant Hall, Lorenzo A. Babcock; April, 1844, Heman S. Royce; September, 1844, Corydon Beckwith, Lucius E. Chittenden, Henry G. Edson, James Saxe; April, 1845, Bushrod B. Howard; September, 1845, George G. Hunt, Martin W. Sargeant; April, 1846, Patrick H. Cooney; September, 1846, Daniel B. Hale, Jonathan J. Marvin; April, 1847, Hubbell D. Bogue, Orlando F. Stevens; September, 1847, H. C. Wilson, John A. Child; April, 1848, Albert Searles; September, 1848, Amherst W. Stone, Joseph A. Cutler; April, 1849, Benjamin Allen; September, 1850, Lucas X. Stannard; April, 1851, James S. Burt, Alexander P. Hodges; September, 1851, Chauncey H. Hayden; June, 1852, William H. Hoyt; December, 1852, Azro B. Chaffee, John Lewis, Henry A. Burt, Newell Hibbard, Benjamin E. Crocker; June, 1853, Thomas H. Baker, Daniel W. Ellis, Lyman A. Ellis, Brainerd Babcock, Phineas V. Swan; June, 1854, Myron Buck, Oscar F. Perkins, Cyrus Twitchell, Elverton Claffin; December, 1854, Henry Clay Adams, Loren H. Edson, William P. Wells; June, 1855, Ebenezer M. Smalley, Charles Soule, Solomon S. Burleson; June, 1856, John K. L. Maynard, William Lockren; June, 1857, William D. Wilson, John B. Abbott, Ira S. Blaisdell; April, 1858, Edward A. Sowles; September, 1858, Martin B. Rugg; April, 1859, Julien H. Dewey, Garland Pollard, Romeo H. Start, Dana R. Bailey, Jephtha Bradley; September, 1859, Walter D. Crane, Norman F. Wood; April, 1860, Ashton C. Dixon, Henry I. Armington, Myron W. Bailey; September, 1860, Alfred L. Smith, Daniel Dutcher, Milton R. Tyler,

Charles M. Start; September, 1861, Chester W. Witters, William W. Shepard, Jeremiah Everts, George A. Ballard, Henry D. Bailey, George W. Burnell, Guy C. Noble; April, 1862, Alex. W. Chilton, William S. Blaisdell; September, 1862, George W. Newton, Willard Farrington, Clinton S. Kinsley, Charles C. Colton; April, 1863, Ira W. Clark, Truman F. Hackett; September, 1863, George C. Ellsworth; April, 1864, John A. Fitch, William D. Tyler; April, 1865, Charles A. Rogers; September, 1866, Chester F. Nye, Edward H. Powell, Isaac J. Rochussen; April, 1867, Ralph O. Sturtevant, Edward J. Tyler, Henry R. Start, Charles R. Saunders; September, 1867, William R. Hoyt, Alfred G. Safford, Franklin McIntyre, Josiah H. Adams; April, 1868, Anson S. Ladd; September, 1868, Felix W. McGettrick; April, 1869, Cromwell Brown, Albert P. Cross, Joseph H. Montefiore, Hartson F. Woodward, Waldo B. Worthing, George G. Smith; September, 1869, Alanson A. Kendall, Oscar D. Scott; April, 1870, C. G. Austin; September, 1870, William R. Rowell; April, 1871, Mason B. Carpenter, Walter Wakeman, Wilder A. Wheelock; September, 1871, Albert D. Tenney, George C. Brainerd; April, 1873, Harry E. Rustedt, W. D. Stewart, Alfred A. Hall, G. D. Field; September, 1873, Charles J. Rowell; September, 1874, Hiram F. Stevens; April, 1875, Armstrong Taylor, Homer E. Powell; September, 1875, George T. Mooney, Loren H. Edson; April, 1876, Nathan N. Post, B. C. Hall, George W. Burleson; September, 1876, Alexander W. Hogan, H. A. Burt, F. E. Alfred, D. G. Furman; April, 1877, William Keyes; September, 1877, F. W. Smith, H. B. Leavens, E. Curtis Smith, Otis N. Kelton, W. H. Fairchild; September, 1878, P. Coleman; April, 1879, Frederick S. Tupper; September, 1880, F. M. Northrup, M. S. Gates, Reed Buck, George E. Edson, J. H. Minnus, E. McFeeters, W. B. Locklin; April, 1881, H. M. Furman; September, 1882, A. K. Brown; April, 1883, M. H. Alexander, I. B. Spooner; October, 1884, Stephen L. Halliman; October, 1886, Eugene A. Ayers, Isaac N. Chase, Hiram P. Dee, Charles Douglas Watson; October, 1887, Ezekiel A. Ashland, Homer Charles Royce; October, 1889, Alvah H. George; October, 1890, Edward B. Flynn, Daniel Steele.

## THE PRESENT BAR.

Of the present bar<sup>1</sup> of Franklin county he who now occupies and most worthily fills the highest judicial office of the state undoubtedly stands at the head; but a preceding portion of this chapter has already sufficiently mentioned Homer E. Royce, wherefore nothing further need be said in the present connection.

Silas Platt Carpenter, the senior of the present assistant judges of the Franklin County Court, was born in the town of Richford, January 3, 1821. His life has been passed mainly in his native town, where, during his youth, he attended the common schools and worked in and about his father's store and other business enterprises. For a time Mr. Carpenter attended the academy at Enosburgh, and afterward engaged in mercantile pursuits, and so continued until about 1854. In 1861 he was appointed deputy collector of the customs department at Richford, and held that position until 1885. Three times Mr. Carpenter represented his town in the Assembly, and for two years was one of the senators for the county. In 1885 he was appointed by the governor as assistant judge of the County Court, and was thereafter elected in 1886, '88 and '90. In 1875 Judge Carpenter was one of the founders and incorporators of the Richford Savings Bank and Trust Company, was elected its first treasurer, and has ever since held that office.

William Howard Stiles, the colleague of Judge Carpenter on the County Court bench, was born in Enosburgh, June 21, 1823. His early education was acquired at the district schools and the Enosburgh Academy. In 1846 he moved to Montgomery and engaged in the manufacture of butter tubs, a business with which he has ever since been connected, either directly or indirectly. In local affairs of the town Mr. Stiles has been quite prominent, having held the office of justice of the peace about thirty-five years, has been lister and selectman, represented the town in 1858 and '59, and in 1872 was elected to the state Senate. In 1888 Mr. Stiles was elected assistant judge, and re-elected in 1890.

John James Deavitt was born in Brunswick, Rensselaer county, N. Y., May 3, 1808. In 1820, with his parents and their family, John came to Milton, Vt., where he lived and attended the district school until he be-

<sup>1</sup> Arranged, so far as possible, in order of seniority of admission.



came eighteen years old. In 1826 he came to St. Albans and entered the academy, and also a part of the time taught school in the vicinity. In 1828 he secured an appointment at the United States Military Academy at West Point, but was compelled, on account of poor health, to resign. Returning to St. Albans, Mr. Deavitt commenced the study of law under Stephen C. Royce, and also attended Judge Turner's lectures. In September, 1831, he was admitted to practice. In February of the next year the young counselor went to Troy, N. Y., and practiced for a time, but soon returned to St. Albans and went into practice there. From 1837 to 1853 Mr. Deavitt lived and practiced in the town of Franklin, and during ten years and more of that time was customs officer at that point. Since 1853 he has been a resident of the shire town. In 1860 he was appointed postmaster at St. Albans, and held the office two years. In 1874 he was a candidate for the office of municipal judge, but through some political methods was, as he relates, counted out; but in 1875 he was unanimously elected, and declined an offer of reelection in 1876. Judge Deavitt is and for years has been an active Democrat; nevertheless he was elected to office in a strongly Republican town. Although past his 82d year Judge Deavitt is still in active practice.

Jasper Rand, more familiarly known as Judge Rand, was born at Greensboro, Vt., August 17, 1811. He became a member of the Franklin county bar in April, 1835, and from that until the present has been recognized as one of the profession in the county, although for some years he has been out of active practice owing to the infirmities of his advanced age. During the many years of his practice in this county and vicinity Judge Rand was recognized as one of the prominent members of the profession. The firm of which he was for some time a member was styled Edson & Rand, and later Edson, Rand & Cross.

John Gregory Smith was born in St. Albans, on July 22, 1818. He was educated at the St. Albans Academy, and in 1834, being then sixteen years old, entered the University of Vermont, taking the regular classical course, and was graduated in 1838. After that he read law in his father's office for about a year, and then, for a like period, attended the law school at New Haven, Conn. He was admitted as an attorney of the courts at the September term in Franklin county in 1841. His practice commenced at once in association with his father, under the

firm style of J. & J. G. Smith, which relation was continued until the death of the senior member in 1858. Soon after that event our subject succeeded to the vacancy occasioned by his father's death, in the receivership of the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada Railroads, with which roads, in one capacity or another, he has ever since been connected. J. Gregory Smith in 1858 and '59 was a senator for Franklin county; in 1860, '61 and '62 represented the town of St. Albans in the Assembly; was speaker of the House in 1861 and '62; and in 1863 was elected governor of the state, and re-elected in 1864. After his appointment as receiver and manager Governor Smith practically relinquished the general practice of his profession, but continued in it in connection with the duties of his office.

Henry George Edson was born in Swanton, January 2, 1822, and was the third of eight children born to Seth and Lydia (Clark) Edson. Henry G. Edson was educated at the Swanton Academy, and afterward read law in the office of Judge Stephen S. Brown, of St. Albans, and later with Smalley & Adams, of the same place. He was admitted to practice at the Franklin County Court at the September term in 1847, and has since resided and practiced at the county seat. During the many years of professional life Mr. Edson has been associated with a number of law firms: first, with Orlando F. Stevens, under the style of Stevens & Adams, which continued some five or six years; next, with his brother, Loren H. Edson, followed by a partnership with his son, also named Loren H. Edson, a young man of much promise, but now deceased. Next Jasper Rand and Mr. Edson practiced as a firm, but in 1877 Albert P. Cross was taken into the office, the firm style then being Edson, Rand & Cross. In 1881 Judge Rand retired, and the firm became Edson, Cross & Start, Henry R. Start becoming a member of the firm at that time. This partnership was dissolved January 1, 1884, by the withdrawal of Cross and Start, whereupon was restored the style of Edson & Edson, George E. Edson becoming the junior partner. Henry G. Edson has been in active practice since 1847, a period of forty-three years and more; and his attention has been directed to his profession rather than to politics, the only office of importance which he has filled being that of state's attorney, during the years from 1855 to 1857. Political honors have awaited Mr. Edson, but he has been without aspirations in that direction.

Henry Adams Burt was born in Sheldon, February 10, 1828. He was educated in the common schools, and also at the St. Albans and Bakersfield Academies. In 1845 he entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated with the class of 1849. He read law in the offices of his father, Augustus Burt, and brother, James Stuart Burt, and was admitted to the bar at the December term of court in Franklin county in 1852. Mr. Burt practiced in Fairfield for about four years after his admission, but after that came to his present location in Swanton. From December, 1860, to December, 1862, Mr. Burt was state's attorney for this county; was town representative from Swanton in 1865-66; and in the senate during the years 1867 and 1868. Again in 1869 he represented the town in the Assembly, but in 1870 absolutely declined the re-nomination that was tendered him. The law partnerships with which Henry A. Burt has been connected, during the long period of his practice, have been Burt & Hall, Burt, Hall & Burt, and Burt & Burt, the latter being the present firm style, the members comprising our subject and his son, Henry Augustus Burt.

Myron Buck was born in Fairfax, on the 17th of December, 1823, and is descended from one of the pioneer families of that town. His early education was acquired in the district schools, and his earliest legal education in the office of Anson Soule, one of the old practitioners of the county, and but recently deceased. In 1844 Mr. Buck entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated with the class of 1848. He then went South, living for a time at Augusta, Ga., where he continued his legal studies and attended Prof. Gould's law lectures. Returning home, Mr. Buck was admitted to practice at the April term of court in Franklin county in 1854. He practiced at Fairfax until 1858, when he was elected state's attorney, and thereupon moved to the county seat. While in Fairfax Mr. Buck practiced with Anson Soule, and after moving to St. Albans had a partner, for a time, in the person of Reed Buck, who is now a resident of Portland, Oregon.

Charles Soule, the son of the late Anson Soule, was born in Fairfax, and studied law in his father's office; was admitted to practice in this county at the June term in 1855. Mr. Soule has always practiced in this county, and was formerly of the firm of A. & C. Soule & Buck. After Mr. Buck's removal to the county seat the firm name became A. & C. Soule, and so continued for a number of years.

Henry Clay Adams was born at Grand Isle, July 3, 1828. He was educated at the North Hero and St. Albans Academies; commenced reading law in 1852 with Henry Adams, at Swanton, and afterwards read with Beckwith & Johnson, at Plattsburgh; was admitted to practice in New York state in July, 1854, and admitted to practice in this state, at St. Albans, in December, following. In 1856 Mr. Adams was elected state's attorney for Grand Isle county, continuing in that office five years. In 1861 he represented Grand Isle town in the Assembly. In 1867 he came to St. Albans to reside and practice his profession. While living in Alburgh Mr. Adams had as partner Hon. Jed P. Ladd; and after locating in the Franklin county shire town practiced in partnership in the firm of Bailey, Davis & Adams, and still later the firm of Davis & Adams. Since 1876 Mr. Adams has practiced alone.

William De Forest Wilson was born in Bakersfield, October 5, 1836, and was the son of William Campbell Wilson, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Vermont, a sketch of whose life appears on a preceding page. Our subject was educated at the Bakersfield Academy, and for a time attended the University of Vermont, but did not graduate, his term of instruction there being something less than two years. At that time young Wilson had not formed a determination to enter the legal profession, but was inclined to business pursuits. However, in 1855, he commenced a course of law study in his father's office, and under his immediate instruction, and was admitted to practice at the Franklin County Court at the June term of 1857. In this same year he began practice at Troy, Orleans county, and remained there nearly ten years, after which, in February, 1867, he entered into law partnership with Col. R. C. Benton, of St. Albans, under the firm style of Benton & Wilson. This relation was maintained until November, 1869, when our subject withdrew from the firm, having determined to locate in some western city or town; but from this determination he was induced to recede, upon which he resumed practice at the county seat, and continued without a partner until January 1, 1874, at which time the present firm of Wilson & Hall was formed.

Edward Adams Sowles was born in Alburgh, Grand Isle county, October 23, 1831. He first attended the common schools of his town, and



worked about his father's store, but when old enough made preparation for college under the instruction of his uncle, Henry Adams, a leading lawyer of St. Albans. This instruction was supplemented by attendance at the Johnson Academy, and in September, 1853, he entered the University of Vermont for the regular course, from which institution he was graduated with the class of '57. During the same year he entered the Albany Law School, and was graduated in 1858, and admitted to practice in New York state. Returning to St. Albans he was admitted to the Franklin county bar, on motion, and soon afterward formed a law partnership with Hon. William W. White, which was continued until the death of Mr. White in June, 1862. From that time Mr. Sowles practiced alone until he was chosen the successor of Mr. Bellows, as president of the First National Bank of St. Albans, whose death occurred in October, 1876, and which appointment had the effect of drawing our subject away from the diversity of the general practice, although he has ever since been identified with the profession. Mr. Sowles was admitted in 1875 to practice in the United States Supreme Court, on the motion of Hon. Matthew Carpenter. His admission to practice in the United States Circuit Court dates from 1870. In 1876-77 Mr. Sowles was one of the Franklin county senators in the legislature.

Myron Winslow Bailey was born at Waterville, Vt., November 9, 1847, and at that place in the common schools, and at the People's Academy at Morrisville, his early education was acquired. It was his intention to enter college, to which end he prepared, but an unfortunate accident produced ill-health, thus compelling him to relinquish his purpose. About the year 1857 Mr. Bailey moved with his parents to Montgomery, and while residing there pursued a course of law study in the office of Homer E. Royce, at East Berkshire. Following that he entered the Albany Law School, from which he graduated in May, 1859, then becoming an attorney of the New York Supreme Court. He was admitted to practice in Franklin county at the April term in 1860. He located for professional work at Richford, and was so engaged when, in 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Third Vermont Volunteer Infantry as private. In September following he was seriously injured while on picket duty, and was mustered out of service in February, 1862. Returning home, Comrade Bailey resumed his professional work in Richford and Montgomery,

and so continued until 1867, when he was elected judge of probate of Franklin county, and has since been re-elected at the expiration of each term. The duties of this office necessitated Judge Bailey's removal to the county seat.

Merrill Jackson Hill is a native Vermonter, and was born at Danville; entered the University of Vermont in 1847, and was graduated in 1851; read law with J. L. Edwards of Derby, and was admitted to practice in 1860; came to St. Albans in 1868, and has since resided and practiced at the shire town.

Chester W. Witters was born in Milton, on the 10th of June, 1837. His education was acquired mainly at the Georgia Academy, after which he read law: first with Robert Boyd, of Bristol, Ill., to which place Mr. Witters had gone and was engaged as teacher, being there about one year, and afterward completing his course in the offices of H. B. Smith, of Milton, and H. S. Royce, of St. Albans. He was admitted to the bar at the Franklin county term of court held in September, 1861. Mr. Witters located at Milton, and practiced generally in Chittenden and Franklin counties until 1885, when he moved to St. Albans, having then been appointed receiver of the defunct First National Bank of that place. Mr. Witters has not sought political preferment since his residence in this county, but while living in Chittenden he was state senator for the term of 1878-79. Political preference Republican.

George A. Ballard.—For sketch of Counselor Ballard see chapter on town of Fairfax.

Guy C. Noble.—Mr. Noble is not now a member of the Franklin county bar, except in remembrance; and while it is not generally within the province of this chapter to make mention of persons not of the present bar, a single exception will not materially violate any propriety. Guy Chaplin Noble was born in Franklin, Vt., October 9, 1839. At the age of eleven years he became a student at the Franklin Academy, and three years later entered the New Hampton Institute at Fairfax, for both the English and classical courses. At the age of nineteen he entered Harvard Law School, and was graduated with the class of '61. He then read law for a time in the office of Royce & Edson, of St. Albans, and was admitted to the bar at the September term of Franklin County Court in 1861. Mr. Noble applied himself diligently and earn-

estly to professional work, and soon took a place among the leading men of the bar. His practice was continued without material interruption from the fall of 1861 to the time of his death, May 21, 1889.

During the period of his practice Mr. Noble was associated with some of the best lawyers of the county. His first law partner was J. A. Kennedy, now in successful practice in Minneapolis, Minn., but their association in business was of brief duration, Mr. Noble becoming successor to the firm after a few months. In October, 1862, the law firm comprised of our subject and Julian H. Dewey, his brother-in-law, was formed, and continued until the death of the latter. Among his later partners were George Gregory Smith, Edward Curtis Smith, sons of J. Gregory Smith, Hiram F. Stevens, now of St. Paul, Minn., and Park Davis.

Mr. Noble was a stalwart Republican, yet had no political ambition. He held offices of trust and responsibility in village affairs, and once represented St. Albans in the lower House of the legislature. He was interested in politics, but had no inclination for office. Upon the organization of the National Republican League Mr. Noble was the Vermont member of the executive committee.

Willard Farrington was born in Winchester, N. H., October 31, 1835. While he was very young his parents moved to this county, locating in Highgate. Willard acquired his early education in the common schools, and went for three terms to the Franklin Academy. Later he read law in the office of Dana R. Bailey, of Highgate, and was admitted to the bar at the September term of the County Court in 1862. During the same fall Mr. Farrington enlisted in Company F, First Vermont Cavalry, and served with that regiment until August 10, 1865. On entering the service Comrade Farrington was appointed sergeant, but was first lieutenant when mustered out. Returning from the service he devoted some time to the study of law before commencing practice, for during the time he was South other things than the law demanded his attention. In September, 1868, he was elected state's attorney for the county, from which time his active practice may be said to have dated. The next year he was re-elected to the same office. About the time of his election in 1868 Mr. Farrington entered into a law partnership with Frank B. McIntyre, which continued until the death of the latter,

in 1876. In March, 1878, Nathan N. Post, a former student in the office, became the law partner of Mr. Farrington, under the firm name of Farrington & Post, now one of the active firms of the county seat. In 1889 Mr. Farrington was appointed to succeed H. F. Brigham as commercial agent of the United States at Stanbridge, P. Q.

John Ashley Fitch was born in Sheldon, this county, April 25, 1839. He attended the district school of his town, and afterward the academy at Franklin and also at Bakersfield. In 1858 he entered Middlebury College, and was graduated in 1862; read law with Dana R. Bailey, of Highgate, and was admitted to practice at the April term of court in 1865. But before his admission, and in 1862, Mr. Fitch enlisted in Company E, Twelfth Volunteer Infantry, and served nine months. His first law partner was G. W. Newton, the firm being Fitch & Newton, and place of practice Highgate. This firm continued about ten years, after which Mr. Fitch continued alone until May, 1890, when he moved to the county seat and became one of the firm of Ballard, Burleson & Fitch. During his residence in Highgate, and for a period of twenty-one years, Mr. Fitch held the office of deputy collector of customs. In 1886 he represented Highgate in the Assembly.

Edward Henry Powell was born in the town of Richford on the 3d of September, 1839. He was educated at the institution in Fairfax, and at the Potsdam (N. Y.) Academy. In 1862 he enlisted and was appointed sergeant in Company F, Tenth Vermont Infantry, but was afterward transferred by order of the war department and commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Tenth United States Colored Troops. Returning from the service in 1864 Mr. Powell entered the University of Vermont, but was not graduated. He located for practice in his native town, where he has ever since resided. In 1866 he was appointed inspector of customs for the Richford district, and held during that and the succeeding two years; was state's attorney in 1872 and '73; represented the town in 1874; and was elected to the Senate in 1878. In the same year, also, Colonel Powell was elected state auditor, and has since been re-elected with the expiration of each term of office.

Ralph Orson Sturtevant was born in Weybridge, Addison county, Vt., the 3d of September, 1839. While young, Mr. Sturtevant learned the trade of painting and worked at it from his thirteenth to his twenty-first



year of age. He attended the common and select schools of Weybridge, and also the Bakersfield Academy, and from 1859 to 1866 taught school during the winters in the towns of Weybridge, Cambridge, Fairfield, Swanton and Franklin, except during the single school season of 1862-63, when he was in the army. Our subject enlisted in August, 1862, in Company K, Thirteenth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and served during one year, during the time participating in the memorable Gettysburg battle, his command forming part of Stannard's famous brigade. In 1865 Mr. Sturtevant commenced reading law with Judge Wilson, afterward continuing with Hon. E. A. Sowles, and was admitted to practice in 1867. He continued with Mr. Sowles until 1869, when he came to Swanton for practice and permanent location. Mr. Sturtevant has been prominent in temperance organizations and work; was delegate of the General Lodge of Vermont to the R. W. Grand Lodge of the world at London, England, held in July, 1873. Also he was elected G. W. C. T. of the Grand Lodge of the state in January, 1880, and January, 1881.

Henry R. Start,<sup>1</sup> the present speaker of the House in the Vermont legislature, was born in the town of Bakersfield, on the 20th of December, 1845. He acquired his early education at the Bakersfield and Barre Academies; read law in the office of M. B. Taylor, and was admitted to the bar at the April term of the Franklin County Court in 1867. He at once opened and has ever since maintained an office for practice in his native town, but he has also a partnership relation with Counselor Albert A. Cross, the firm having an office at the county seat. In Bakersfield Mr. Start was formerly associated in practice with Harry E. Rustedt, now of Richford, who was a student in Mr. Start's office. In January, 1881, our subject became a member of the firm of Edson, Cross & Start, of St. Albans, but two years later the firm was divided, and the present law partnership of Cross & Start became established. Mr. Start is not unknown in either town, county or state politics, he having been for years recognized as one of the Republican leaders in Franklin county. In 1876 he was elected state's attorney, serving two years; was senator in 1878. In 1880 he was elected by

<sup>1</sup> Since this sketch was written Mr. Start has been elevated to the judgeship of the County and Supreme Courts, the successor to Judge Royce, who declined a re-election.



*Henry R. Starb.*



the legislature one of the trustees of the Vermont Reform School, a position he held eight years, and then declined a re-election. In September, 1890, Mr. Start was chosen to represent the town in the Assembly, and on the organization of the House in October was elected speaker.

Felix W. McGettrick was a native of Fairfield, born November 20, 1847. As a youth he attended the common district school in his town, but his early education was limited, even in this attendance, for his parents lived two and one-half miles from the school, too great a distance for a child to walk regularly. When a little older young McGettrick had the benefits of a few terms at select school, but in 1864, when not quite seventeen years old, he entered the army, enlisting in Company E, Second United States Sharpshooters, and joining that command at Brandy Station, Va. Comrade McGettrick served about a year and a half, and was mustered out in July, 1865. Returning to Vermont he commenced a course of law study with C. J. Alger of Burlington, and at the same time attended the Fairfax institution. He afterward read in the office of Edson & Rand, of St. Albans, and taught school during the winter season. Mr. McGettrick was admitted to the bar of Franklin county at the September term of court in 1869, and taught school even after becoming a lawyer. Counselor McGettrick first practiced in Fairfield, but soon took up his residence at the county seat. He is known throughout Northern Vermont, and it is no fulsome compliment to say, either, as one of the keenest and brightest criminal lawyers in this region. More than that, Mr. McGettrick is a leading Democrat in the county, and one whose voice has been heard on the stump throughout the state, and even beyond its borders.

Charles P. Hogan was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, on the 27th of August, 1843. He was educated in Ireland under an English master, and at the age of thirteen years came with his parents to this country, and to Vermont. Our subject attended the academies at Johnson and Morrisville both before and after the war of 1861-65. His enlistment dated December 30, 1861, as private in Company E, 7th Vermont Volunteers, and his service continued three years. Returning from the service Mr. Hogan resumed his academic studies, which in due time being completed, he read law in the office of Powers & Gleed



of Morrisville, and was thereafter, in May, 1868, admitted to practice in Lamoille county. Mr. Hogan further pursued his legal studies, even after admission, by a course in the law department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, from which institution he was graduated in 1869. In January, 1870, he commenced practice in Sheldon, this county, and there remained till October, 1889, when he came to reside at the county seat. Counselor Hogan is an active practitioner in the county, and also one who stands high in the councils of the Republican party in both county and state; but he has not been a persistent office seeker or holder, his term as state's attorney from 1878 to 1880, and his term in the Senate, for the session of 1882-83, comprising his principal political holdings.

Albert Parker Cross was born in the city of Boston on the 29th of May, 1846. While our subject was an infant his parents moved to the Canadian province, settling at or near Frelighsburgh, and here he was educated at the common and academic schools. Later in life he read law with M. J. Hill at West Berkshire, and afterwards with Benton & Wilson at St. Albans; was admitted at the April term in 1869. Locating for practice at the county seat Mr. Cross became the law partner of R. C. Benton, which continued about two years, when our subject and C. H. Benton went to Minneapolis, Minn., and "went into law business." This was in the fall of 1872, but in July of the next year Mr. Cross returned to St. Albans. About January 1, 1874, he became one of the law firm of Benton, Hill & Cross, which continued about a year. After this Mr. Cross engaged for a time in journalism, but in April, 1876, became the law partner of Gov. Underwood at Burlington. In February, 1877, Mr. Cross returned to St. Albans as one of the firm of Edson, Rand & Cross, which continued till January, 1881, when Judge Rand retired, and Henry R. Start entered the firm, the style then changing to Edson, Cross & Start. This firm was dissolved January 1st, 1884, and the present active firm of Cross & Start was then formed. Mr. Cross has been a somewhat prominent person in the politics of Franklin county, but has not appeared as a successful candidate for general offices. In fact, as is very well known, Mr. Cross is a radical Democrat, while the majority of the voters of the county are followers of Republicanism. But this is nothing against Mr. Cross's personal or professional popular-

ity, for in the county town he has been called to fill responsible positions, and that notwithstanding the opposing majority of electors. In 1887 he was chosen one of the village trustees, and in 1888 elected president of the board, holding two years. In 1890 he was the Democratic nominee for the Senate, but, as was expected, was defeated.

Joseph H. Montefiore was born in St. Albans on the 19th of March, 1849. He was educated in the common schools and the academies of St. Albans and Lawrenceville. He became a printer, a practical printer, and further acquired a fair knowledge of journalism in general, but he turned his attention to the law, reading in the office of Counselor Myron Buck, and was admitted in April, 1869. During his law clerkship, and even after his admission to practice, Mr. Montefiore was publisher of the *Vermont Transcript*, a paper that afterward merged into the *Messenger*. After this he established the *St. Albans Transcript* and managed it about six months, then selling out and devoting himself to the law. In 1873 Mr. Montefiore emigrated to Baldwin, Minn., where he practiced law and edited the *Baldwin Bulletin*, continuing in that double occupation until 1879, when he sold the paper and became city editor at Stillwater of the *Minneapolis Tribune*. In 1880 our subject returned to St. Albans and resumed the law practice.

Chauncey G. Austin was born in Westford, Vt., October 21, 1845, and became a member of the Franklin county bar by admission at the April term of court in 1870, after a course of law study under the instruction of Counselor George A. Ballard, of Fairfax. Mr. Austin, upon his admission to practice, at once located at Highgate, where he has since resided, devoting his entire attention to the work of the profession, and having no lot or parcel in politics.

Harry E. Rustedt, the present county supervisor of public schools, is an Englishman by nativity, having been born at Thorne, Yorkshire, December 25, 1849; but when our subject was ten years old his parents came to America, locating at Sudbury, this state, where his father had the pastorate of the Congregational church. Our subject prepared for college at the Barre Academy, and, in 1867, entered the University of Vermont, and was graduated with the class of '71. He read law with H. R. Start, of Bakersfield, at the same time teaching school in that locality, and was admitted to practice law at the April term of 1873.

After practicing with Mr. Start for about a year Mr. Rustedt located at Richford, at which place he has since resided. In 1880 our subject was elected state's attorney, and held the office one term; his appointment to the supervisorship of county schools was made by the county board in May, 1889.

William D. Stewart was born in Fairfield, on the 11th of January, 1849; was educated at the New Hampton Institute, at Fairfax, the State Normal School at Johnson; read law under the direction of William C. Wilson at St. Albans; was admitted to practice at the April term of the County Court in 1873. He practiced with Mr. Wilson for about a year, and then opened an office at Bakersfield, where he is still located, devoting his attention exclusively to his profession, and enjoying a fair share of the law practice of his locality.

Alfred A. Hall, more popularly known as Colonel Hall, a title which came to him through his connection with the state military organizations and his position on Governor Pingree's staff, is a native Vermonter, and was born at Athens, Windham county, on the 31st of December, 1848. His early education was acquired in the common schools, and supplemented by three years' attendance at the Leland and Gray Seminary at Townshend, following which he taught school several winters in Windham county, and came in 1870 to St. Albans and entered upon a course of law study in the office of Davis & Adams, then practicing attorneys of the county seat. At the April term of County Court in 1873 Mr. Hall was admitted to practice in the County Court; his admission to the Supreme Court dated January, 1874. On the 1st of January, 1874, the law firm of Wilson & Hall was formed, a partnership that has existed to the present day; and it is a somewhat noticeable fact that although both members of this firm are comparatively young men, their partnership is one of the oldest in the profession in the county; more than that, it is recognized as one of the strongest. Although he takes considerable interest in political affairs Colonel Hall is by no means a politician or political office seeker; and such positions as he has accepted have been those connected with the institutions of the village of St. Albans, to which he could give proper attention without interfering with his professional work. In the Masonic order Colonel Hall stands specially prominent, not only locally, but throughout the state. To



*Alfred A. Hall*





his generosity are the readers of this volume indebted for the chapter on Free Masonry.

Herbert F. Brigham was born in Bakersfield, July 13, 1852, and, of course, as a native of that town, must have received at least a part of his early education at the academic institution which has made the town celebrated. His legal education was acquired in the office of Henry R. Start of Bakersfield, supplemented by a course of law study in the University of Michigan. Mr. Brigham was admitted to the Franklin county bar in 1873, and entered the university afterward. After a few years spent in the extreme West Mr. Brigham returned to his native town and engaged in practice. In 1882 and 1884 our subject was elected representative of his town in the General Assembly. In 1885 he was appointed commercial agent of the United States at Stanbridge, P. Q., and served in that capacity four years. In 1890 Mr. Brigham was nominated by the Democratic State Convention to the office of governor; but of course he was defeated at the polls, but the nomination was none the less a compliment, and the general public, without the distinction of party, say that it was worthily bestowed. Further than this, when Mr. Brigham's successful opponent—the present governor—appointed his staff, our subject was recognized, and made its chief.

Nathan Nichols Post was born in Georgia, on March 10, 1852; was educated in the common schools and at the Georgia Academy; read law with Farrington & McIntyre, of St. Albans, and was admitted to practice at the April term of court in 1876. After his admission Mr. Post remained in the office, taking the place of Mr. McIntyre, who was out of health at the time; and upon his death our subject succeeded to the firm, the style then changing to the present name—Farrington & Post.

Bennett C. Hall was born in Fairfield, December 1, 1850; was educated at the common schools, the normal school at Johnson, and the New Hampton Institute; read law with E. A. Sowles, esq., of St. Albans, and was admitted to practice at the April term in 1876. In connection with his practice Mr. Hall has for some years been justice of the peace, and is now serving on his fourth year as collector of taxes.

George W. Burleson was born in Berkshire, March 23, 1845, and was descended from one of the old families of that locality, and of Revolu-

tionary stock. Our subject was educated at the Franklin Academy, and read law in the office of John A. Fitch. He was admitted at the April term of County Court in 1876. But Captain Burleson is entitled to mention in a connection other than the legal profession. In May, 1861, he enlisted as private in Company C, First Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and served throughout the term of three months. In October, 1861, he re-enlisted as sergeant in Company K, Sixth Regiment; was promoted regimental quartermaster-sergeant December 1, 1862; was promoted first lieutenant of Company F, but transferred to Company C; and was promoted captain of the latter in April, 1865. It was not until after his return from the army that Captain Burleson read law and was admitted to practice at the bar. For a number of years he practiced in Franklin and Fairfield, but in 1885 formed a partnership at the county seat with George A. Ballard, the firm name being Ballard & Burleson, which so remained until May, 1890, when Mr. Fitch came into the firm, and the name then changed to Ballard, Burleson & Fitch. Captain Burleson is a Democrat, and as such he was elected state's attorney in 1884, for a term of two years; but on April 1, 1886, he resigned the office to accept the appointment of deputy collector of customs at the port of St. Albans, which position he held until succeeded by Major Seymour H. Wood in March, 1890. He was then appointed customs agent of the Central Vermont and Grand Trunk roads, having local charge at St. Albans and general charge on the road.

D. G. Furman is a practicing attorney of the county, residing at the village of Swanton. Mr. Furman came to the local bar by admission at the September term in 1876, but further than this the writer cannot say, for the most persistent effort to obtain data for a suitable sketch has proved a failure.

Henry Augustus Burt was born in Fairfield, September 15, 1853. He was educated at the Swanton Academy, and prepared for college, after which he entered the sophomore class at Norwich University, and from which he was graduated in 1873. He read law in the office of his father, Henry Adams Burt, and was admitted to practice at the September term in 1876. For some time after his admission Mr. Burt was in the western country engaged in civil engineering, but on returning to Swanton engaged in law practice with his father, the firm now being

Burt & Burt. For several years our subject held the responsible position of superintendent of public schools in Swanton.

Edward Curtis Smith was born in St. Albans, January 5, 1854. He was educated at the local academy, and at Phillips Academy at Andover, from which latter he was graduated in 1871; entered Yale the same year, and was graduated with the class of 1875; entered Columbia Law School in 1875, and was graduated in 1877. From 1877 to 1884 Mr. Smith practiced law in St. Albans, but with the last named year found himself gradually withdrawing from the general practice, and his attention given almost wholly to the arduous responsibilities of railroad work and management in connection with the Central Vermont company, of which he became one of the vice-presidents. In September, 1890, Mr. Smith was elected to the legislature by an almost unanimous vote.

Otis N. Kelton was born in Montgomery on the 3d of April, 1844; was educated in the common schools and at the Brandon Academy; read law in the office of J. S. Tupper of Montgomery, and was admitted at the September term of court in 1877. Mr. Kelton was also a graduate of Eastman's Business College, a somewhat noted institution of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Mr. Kelton has also practiced in Montgomery, and in connection therewith has held nearly all the town offices, having been treasurer since 1867, town clerk since 1879, besides on occasion holding the offices of lister, town agent, and member of the county board of education. Likewise, in 1874 and 1876, he represented his town, and in 1882 was a member of the higher branch of the legislature.

William Henry Fairchild was born in Fairfield, January 31st, 1853, and has ever since been a resident of the town, and is now one of its active business as well as professional men. Mr. Fairchild was admitted to the bar in Franklin county at the September term in 1877, and his general and legal education embraced courses of study in the common schools, the Vermont Methodist Seminary, Wesleyan University, Iowa State Agricultural College, and the Law Department of the University of Michigan. He commenced practice at Fairfield in 1878. Mr. Fairchild has held numerous town offices, and was elected state senator in 1890.

Frederick S. Tupper was born in Bakersfield, December 31, 1853, and lived and worked on the farm until he was of age. He then entered



Barre Academy, and was graduated in 1867. In 1877 he attended Harvard Law School, and afterward read law with H. R. Start, and was admitted to the Franklin county bar at the April term in 1879. Mr. Tupper practiced at Troy, Vt., until 1880, when he located at East Fairfield.

Morello S. Gates was born in Franklin, April 22, 1858; read law with Captain George W. Burleson, then in practice at East Fairfield, and with Charles P. Hogan, then of Sheldon, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1880. Mr. Gates has always practiced at East Fairfield.

Stephen E. Royce was born in Berkshire on the 13th of October, 1852. He was educated at the common schools of the county, and under private instruction. About 1876 he commenced reading law with his father, Judge Homer E. Royce, and was admitted to the local bar in September, 1879. Mr. Royce practiced in St. Albans until 1886, when he became interested in manufacturing; and when the Willard Manufacturing Company was organized he was chosen its president. His duties in connection with this industry have had the effect of substantially withdrawing Mr. Royce from professional work.

George Edward Edson was born in St. Albans, March 15th, 1855; was educated at the Norwich University; read law in the office of his father, Henry G. Edson, and was admitted at the September term of court in 1883. The firm of Edson & Edson, of which George E. Edson is the junior partner, was formed in January, 1884.

John H. Mimms, more familiarly known as Captain Mimms, by reason of his prominent connection with the military company of St. Albans, was born in Southwark, shire of Surry, England, on February 19th, 1852. He was educated at the Queen Elizabeth School of London, and came to the United States, and to St. Albans, in 1873. At the September term of the County Court in 1880 Captain Mimms became a member of the legal profession, but has never given his attention particularly to its practice, being fully engaged with the duties of court reporter. During the legislative sessions of 1886, '88, and '90 Captain Mimms served in the capacity of reporter for the House.

Emmet McFeeters was born in Sheldon, April 22d, 1855; was educated at the Franklin and Bakersfield Academies; read law with

C. G. Austin of Highgate; attended the Law Department of the University of Michigan; was admitted to practice in Michigan in February, 1880, and in Franklin county, Vt., September following. In 1881 Mr. McFeeters made a permanent location at Enosburgh Falls, at which place he is still in practice.

William B. Locklin was born in Fairfield, December 21, 1854; was educated at Barre Academy; read law with Harry E. Rustedt, and was admitted in September, 1880. During the year next after admission Mr. Locklin went West and practiced at Tower City, Dakota, until 1887, when he returned to Vermont. He is located at the thriving little village of Richford, in association with Counselor H. E. Rustedt.

Alfred K. Brown, the present state's attorney for Franklin county, was born in the town of Sheldon, May 14, 1859. He was educated in the common schools, and at the famous Burr & Burton Seminary at Manchester, Vt., graduating therefrom in 1876. He then entered Dartmouth College, but was compelled by sickness to leave at the end of his first year. After that he spent a year in Wisconsin, but in 1880 entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan, and remained there one year. He then returned to Vermont and his native town, and began a course of law study with Counselor Charles P. Hogan, and was admitted to practice at the September term in 1882. In the fall of the same year Mr. Brown was chosen secretary of the Senate, and re-elected in 1884. In January, 1883, he commenced practice at Richford, in partnership with Colonel E. H. Powell, a relation that has been ever since maintained. In 1888 Mr. Brown was elected state's attorney, and re-elected in the fall of 1890.

Fuller C. Smith was born in St. Armand, P. Q., February 16, 1862, and moved to Enosburgh Falls in 1871; was educated at Brigham Academy, Bakersfield; studied law and was admitted to practice in October, 1885. For three years Mr. Smith practiced at Vergennes, the law partner of Hon. F. E. Woodbridge. In February, 1888, our subject assumed editorial management of the *Vermont Sentry*, a newspaper published at St. Albans; and although Mr. Smith figured as the youngest editor in the state he nevertheless more than doubled the circulation and influence of the paper during the period of his control over it. On April 1, 1890, Mr. Smith retired from the *Sentry* and was appointed

deputy collector and cashier in the United States customs office at the port of St. Albans.

Eugene Albert Ayers was born in Bakersfield, March 26, 1861; attended the Brigham Academy and read law with John A. Fitch and C. G. Austin; was admitted at the October term in 1886. Mr. Ayers has practiced in Swanton.

Isaac N. Chase was born in Fillmore county, Minnesota, May 2, 1833, and came with his parents to Vermont when he was but four years of age. His early education was acquired at the common schools and the Brigham Academy, after which he read law with Captain Burleson, Farrington & Post, and Ballard & Burleson, and was admitted at the general term in October, 1886. For a time after his admission Mr. Chase acted as deputy county clerk, but later went into practice at East Fairfield. In March, 1889, he was appointed deputy collector and inspector of customs at St. Albans, a position he now holds.

Hiram Post Dee was born in Georgia on January 31, 1858, and is descended from one of the pioneer settlers of that town. Our subject received his early education at the Georgia Academy, and read law in the office of H. C. Adams, of St. Albans. He was admitted to the bar at the general term of court at Montpelier the 28th of October, 1886. Mr. Dee practiced at the county seat until February, 1890, when he became editor of the *Vermont Sentry*.

Charles Douglas Watson was a native of St. Albans, born the 29th of July, 1860. He was educated at the St. Albans graded school, and was graduated from the high school in June, 1880. The same year he entered the University of Vermont, but was compelled, on account of sickness, to retire before the completion of his course. In September, 1883, he entered the office of Noble & Smith for a course of law study, and there remained until October, 1885, when he entered the Boston University Law School. He completed his course here in one year, receiving a diploma June 3, 1886. By permission of Judge Royce he at once commenced practice, although he was not regularly admitted until October following. Mr. Watson has always practiced at the county seat, and is not entirely unknown in the politics of the county and state. He is a firm Democrat, and as such is one of the leaders of that party in Northern Vermont, and occasionally its candidate. In the fall elec-

tion of 1890 Mr. Watson was the nominee of his party for the office of state's attorney, but persons acquainted with Franklin county politics know full well that the Democratic candidates are not frequently elected unless something happens to overthrow the large majority on the other side.

Ezekiel Augustus Ashland was born in Champlain, N. Y., the 10th of June, 1857; read law with Wilbur H. Dunn, at Champlain, for two years, but in August, 1886, came to St. Albans and finished his course with Wilson & Hall. He was admitted at Montpelier in October, 1887, and has since practiced at St. Albans.

Alvah H. George was born in St. Albans on February 8th, 1868; was educated at the St. Albans High School, graduating with the class of '86; read law with Farrington & Post, and was admitted at the October term in 1889. Mr. George is now in practice at St. Albans.

Edward B. Flinn was born in Milton, October 24, 1863, and became a resident of St. Albans in 1887. His early education was acquired while living in Chittenden county, being a course at the Essex Classical Institute and a private course under Prof. Cilley, of Jericho, Vt. Mr. Flinn taught school for sixteen terms, and was for a time principal of the Milton graded school. He read law with Noble & Smith and Ballard & Burleson, and was admitted at the October general term in 1890. Counselor Flinn was appointed justice of the peace in 1889, and elected in 1890; also he is grand juror of St. Albans.

Daniel W. Steele was born in Highgate on October 13th, 1862; was educated in the common schools, and also the Franklin County Grammar School. He taught school for twelve terms. In 1887 he commenced reading law with C. G. Austin of Highgate, and was admitted to practice in October, 1890. He is located at Highgate Center.

*Register of the Grand Isle County Bar.*—Philo Berry, I. P. Richardson, Samuel Miller, Eleazer Miller, Asa Robinson, Solomon Morgan, W. C. Harrington, Samuel Holton, Morey Woodworth, Alvan Foote, Stephen Royce, Asa Aldis, Truman A. Barber, Giles Harrington, Frederick Hazen, Charles H. Perrigo, Benjamin Swift, John Smith, Orlando Stevens, Stephen S. Brown, James Davis, B. Paddock, Bates Turner, Levi Richardson, John Brownson, John Gregory Smith, H. R. Beardsley, Asa O. Aldis, C. Beckwith, William W. White, A. G. Whit-



temore, Isaac B. Bowdish, John M. Sowles, David G. Dixon, Julius S. Fisk, Levi Underwood, L. F. Edwards, H. B. Smith, George F. Edmunds, E. R. Hard, T. E. Wales, Jeremiah French, Charles J. Alger, R. S. Taft, William G. Shaw, Harry Hill, S. E. R. Ladd, Josiah H. Adams, Paul Dodge, C. P. Van Ness, George Robinson, Daniel Benedict, Elnathan Keyes, William A. Griswold, Charles Adams, Phineas Lyman, Asahel Langworthy, T. Rich, Levi House, Heman Allen, N. L. Whittemore, Henry Adams, B. H. Smalley, J. F. Thompson, B. F. Bailey, Amos Blodgett, Sanford Gadcomb, A. W. Hyde, Charles Russell, D. A. Smalley, Milo L. Bennett, Hector Adams, L. F. Nutting, George F. Houghton, H. E. Seymour, John J. Deavitt, James S. Burt, Edward A. Sowles, Henry G. Edson, Henry C. Adams, E. M. Smalley, Henry A. Burt, Jed P. Ladd, L. D. Eldridge, John M. Haurican, Solon S. Clark, James A. Brown, Heman S. Royce, Jasper Rand, Julian Dewey, Guy C. Noble, Dana R. Bailey, R. C. Benton, Park Davis, William D. Wilson, James Brown, Henry Harrington.

The foregoing purports to be and is a list of the attorneys who have practiced at the bar in the county, regardless of the fact whether or not they were residents of the county; as a matter of fact it may be stated that the majority of the persons named have not been at any time residents of the county, but were admitted to practice therein in compliance with the requirements of the rules of the court.

*The Present Bar.*—At the present time the Grand Isle county bar is comprised of but four legal gentlemen, and two of these are substantially out of practice, while the third is but an embryo lawyer, not being admitted, but nevertheless recognized in the profession and at present holding the office of state's attorney for the county. This person is Jed P. Ladd, jr., the son of Hon. Jed P. Ladd of Alburgh Springs, the senior practitioner now at the bar in the county, and the only lawyer therein now in active practice.

Jed P. Ladd was born in the town of North Hero, September 28th, 1828. He was educated at the St. Albans and Georgia Academies, and read law, commencing in 1844, with Giles Harrington. He was admitted to practice law in Grand Isle county in 1858, and has ever since practiced in the region of Northern Vermont. In Grand Isle county there has been no man more prominently connected with its civil and

political history during the last thirty-five years than Mr. Ladd; and there has been hardly an office, either town or county, in the gift of his fellow people that he has not held. He lived in North Hero till thirty-five years of age and then moved to Alburgh, his present residence. He was town clerk of North Hero; county clerk from 1856 to 1862; state's attorney by appointment for a time; represented Alburgh from 1874 to 1878; senator in 1868 and '69; state auditor and comptroller from 1876 to 1878. During the war of 1861-65 Mr. Ladd occupied a prominent position, being superintendent of the recruiting service in the county. Although not entirely out of professional work, Mr. Ladd justly feels that he has earned his retirement and devotes much of his time to his private affairs and interests.

Josiah H. Adams was born in Grand Isle, July 24th, 1840; was educated in the common schools and the Swanton and South Hero Academies; studied law with Hon. George F. Edmunds at Burlington, and with Beckwith & Johnson at Plattsburgh, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1861. He has practiced in New York state, Colorado and Vermont; was state's attorney for Grand Isle county from 1875 to 1879, and from 1881 to 1885. Mr. Adams now resides in Grand Isle town.

Solon S. Clark is the third attorney of the courts now resident in Grand Isle county, and a dweller on the island of South Hero.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION—ITS SOCIETIES AND REPRESENTATIVES.

WHEN we consider the importance and elevated character of the science of medicine—its object, the preservation of the health and lives, the healing of diseases, and the amelioration of the physical and mental sufferings of our fellow human beings—its extent embracing a knowledge of all science—it is evident that medical education should engage the earnest attention of the entire profession. The advances made in all the branches of knowledge, and especially in the science of medicine, during the past century have exceeded in extent

and value those of all past ages; and it is no longer possible to compress its vast domain within the narrow limits of the "*seven professorships*." The present age owes its wonderful progress to *experimental and scientific research*.

Evolution and development are the talismanic watchwords of the nineteenth century, and the doctrine is now being accepted that things in the world do grow, and are not made; it is no longer universally believed as a matter of religious faith that the world was created by supernatural power, for many of our deepest thinkers, men of the most profound understanding, believe that it has been gradually unfolded by the action of natural causes. But, not wishing to be accused of heresy, it may be stated that whether the theory be according to Darwin or Hackel or Spencer, or some other philosopher, the law will be the same in any case, and away back, behind "protoplasm," "germinal matter," and "cellular germ," there still exists abundant proof of a "first great cause," of an "Infinite Wisdom," for the depth of which language hath not expression. A flood of light on this subject is now pouring forth on the world, but its acceptance as a convincing truth rests in a great measure with the individual.

Science and enterprise have spanned the continent with electric wires, cabled the Atlantic Ocean, given us the measurements of revolving planets, spread forth the canvass to the gale, and made the trackless ocean a highway through the world. By the use of scientific and cunningly devised instruments bleak skies and rude winds are foreseen, and the navigator places himself in safety. The electric light has displaced gas as effectually as the latter did the "tallow dip," and is established upon a secure commercial basis. School-houses, churches, newspapers, and books open up to the poorest the lights and opportunities of knowledge.

The wealth of nations increases, and we see all the arts of life approaching nearer and nearer perfection. In science, art, and literature each succeeding generation is wiser than its predecessor. The mistakes of past experience serve as beacon-lights to warn us off the rocks and shoals of error, and guide us to the port of truth.

The great and wide advancement in the different branches of medical science within the last generation is as much a marvel as the progress

made in any other of the arts and sciences. The poorest laborer can now obtain advice and medicine far superior to that which royalty could command one or two centuries ago.

"The advance of medical knowledge within one's memory," says Sir James Paget, "is amazing, whether reckoned in the wonders of science not yet applied, or in practical results, in the general lengthening of life, or, which is still better, in the prevention and decrease of pain and misery, and in the increase of working power."

The dawning of medical science, which now sheds its light through the world, began with Hippocrates nearly 2,300 years ago, and he first treated of medicine with anything like sound or rational principles. He wrote extensively, much of which has been translated, and serves as a foundation for the succeeding literature of the profession. He relied chiefly on the healing powers of nature, his remedies being exceedingly simple. He taught that the people ought not to load themselves with excrements, or keep them in too long; and for this reason he prescribed "meats proper for loosening the belly," and if these failed he directed the use of the clysters.

Through all the centuries from the beginning of the Christian era down to the time of the discovery of the circulation of the blood by Harvey, 1619, medicine shed but a glimmering light in the midst of the darkness then enshrouding the world, and the greatest strides in the advancement of the various branches of medical science have been made in the last one hundred years, and most of them may be placed to the credit of the last half century.

Physiologists no longer believe with Paracelsus in the sixteenth century, that the planets have a direct controlling action on the body, the sun upon the heart, and the moon upon the brain; nor do they now believe that the vital spirits are prepared in the brain by distillation; nor do they admit that the chyle effervesces in the heart under the influence of salt and sulphur, which take fire together and produce the vital flame. On the contrary modern physiology teaches that the phenomena of the living body are the result of physical and chemical changes; the temperature of the blood is ascertained by the thermometer; and the different fluids and gases of the body are analyzed by the chemist, giving to each its own properties and function.



While the eighteenth century witnessed greater advancement in the department of medical science than any or all its predecessors, the crowning achievements seem to have been reserved for the nineteenth—the present century. Among the thousands of elements that comprise this century's advance in medical science mention will be made of but one, and that among the first discoveries, the use of anæsthetics, which benumb the nerves of sensation, and produce a profound but transient state of insensibility, in which the most formidable operation may be performed while the patient sleeps and dreams of home and happy hours, and the physician is left to the pleasing reflection that he is causing no pain or suffering.

But it appears that, as rapid as has been this advance during the last hundred years, so, correspondingly, have there developed new forms and phases of disease to baffle the skill of the most eminent physicians and scientists in the land; and while diseases, malarious in their character, have for a time defied the attempts to overcome them, they have, nevertheless, been subdued and conquered. Medical skill has proved equal to every emergency.

There is, to-day, known to botanists over one hundred and forty thousand plants, a large proportion of which are being constantly added to the already appalling list of new remedies. Many of these new drugs possess little if any virtue, save as their sale adds to the exchequer of some enterprising pharmacist. A drug house in New England recently issued a circular in which they advertised thirty-three syrups, forty-two elixirs, ninety-three solid extracts, 150 varieties of sugar-coated pills, 236 tinctures, 245 roots, barks, herbs, seeds and flowers, 322 fluid extracts, and 348 general drugs and chemicals.

The ancients were not so well supplied with drugs. It was the custom among the Babylonians to expose the sick to the view of passengers, in order to learn of them whether they had been afflicted with a like distemper, and by what remedies they had been cured. It was also the custom of those days for all persons who had been sick, and were cured, to put up a tablet in the temple of Esculapius, wherein they gave an account of the remedies that had restored them to health. Prior to the time of Hippocrates all medicine was in the hands of the priests, and was associated with numerous superstitions, such as sympathetic oint-

ments applied to the weapon with which a wound was made, incantations, charms, amulets, the royal touch for the cure of scrofula, human or horse flesh for the cure of epilepsy, convulsions treated with human brains.

While all this credulous superstition of early ages, born of ignorance, existed to a vastly large extent, it has not been fully wiped out by the generally advanced education of the present day. The latest appeal to the credulity of the masses of the people is an invention to relieve the unfortunate sick, and is known as "Christian Science" and the "Faith Cure." The persons seeking to popularize these means of cure are either deceived themselves or are deceiving others. Upon this point a popular writer says: "If the disease be an incurable one, all the prayers in the world will not cure it. Filth brings fever; prayer cannot interpose."

There is probably no department of medicine at the present time more promising of good results than is sanitary science. While physiology and pathology are making known to us the functions of the human body, and the nature and cause of disease, sanitary science is steadily teaching how the causes of disease may be removed or avoided, and health thereby secured.

Progress during the coming one hundred years, if only equal to that of the past, will more than have accomplished great works in the advancement of sanitary science; but the accomplishment of this work calls not only for the labor of the physician, but for the intelligent co-operation of the people. If anything really great is to be done in the way of sanitary improvement, and of preventing disease and death, it must be done largely by the people themselves. This implies that they must be instructed in sanitary science; must be taught what unsanitary conditions most favor the origin of disease, how disease is spread, and the means of its prevention. If it is true that that knowledge is of the greatest value to us which teaches the means of self-preservation, then the importance of a widespread knowledge of how to prevent disease and premature death cannot be overestimated.

The village of St. Albans now ranks third in point of population and commercial importance among the municipalities of Vermont, while Swanton is second in size in Franklin county. In the former of these villages there is almost constantly prevalent a most malignant and obsti-

nate type of disease, bred, it is believed, by the character of the land surface and insufficient drainage of the western portion, and augmented and increased by the refuse discharge from manufacturing establishments in the same locality, all of which have created highly unsanitary conditions. But of late there has been commendable action on the part of the authorities looking to the abatement and removal of the nuisance character of the vicinity, by constructing closed drains and sewers instead of permitting the refuse matter to stand in an open brook, a menace to the life and health of every resident in the western part of the village. However, there is room for further improvement.

But what can be said here concerning the history of the medical profession in these two counties, and who were its first representatives? Bearing upon this question there appears but little of record, and still less of reliable tradition. During the period of the early history of the practice of medicine and surgery there were not the restrictions and requirements governing the qualifications of the members of the profession that now exist and are enforced. At that time the state had not the thorough training schools and colleges that now afford opportunities for medical education, but even then it became necessary that the practice should be in a measure restricted so far as the capacity of the practitioner was concerned; therefore the legislature passed acts and laws establishing medical societies in various parts of the state, the third of which was made to include the physicians residing and practicing in the counties of Chittenden and Franklin, and was known and incorporated as "The Third Medical Society in Vermont." This act was passed at the legislative session held at Windsor in the month of January, 1804. The incorporators were John Pomeroy, Benjamin Chandler, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Nathaniel Wilson, Truman Powell, David Tracy, Ephraim Little, Julius Hoyt, and Horatio Powell.

Besides containing the usual provisions incident to such incorporating acts, that in question conferred upon the society established by it the power "to judge and determine with respect to the qualifications of such person or persons as shall offer themselves for examination." In fact the act authorized the society to become medical examiners, and to grant or withhold the privileges of the practice of medicine and surgery within the jurisdiction prescribed, the counties of Chittenden and Frank-





*J. H. Smith*





lin, which of course then included the present Grand Isle county. The original act also provided that the first meeting of the society should be held at the court-house in St. Albans on the second Monday in May, 1804; but for the reason that the medical public were not generally informed of the provisions of the same an amendatory act was passed, by which the time of the organization meeting of the society was designated as the first Tuesday in January, 1805, the place being the same as previously fixed upon.

In accordance with the acts above referred to the Third Medical Society was brought into existence and duly organized by the election of the officers provided for. And it is quite probable, indeed a fixed fact, that the society held undisputed sway in the matter of granting licenses to qualified applicants for a period of about eight years, and until the society itself was legislated out of existence by the act of 1813 that incorporated and established the Vermont Medical Society, a state institution with powers and privileges similar, but perhaps more extended, to those granted the old Third Society. But unfortunately there appears not to have been preserved any record of the proceedings of the Third Society; therefore these pages can give no account of acts done, officers elected, or applicants admitted to practice in the profession.

The first section of the act of November 6, 1813, provided "that all those practitioners who have heretofore belonged to any medical society under a legislative act or acts, of the state, together with the following physicians and surgeons in the county of Franklin: Benjamin Chandler, Medad Parsons, Ephraim Little, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Amherst Willoby, Chauncey Fitch; and in the county of Grand Isle, Melvin Barnes, Melvin Barnes, jr., David Taylor, Artemas Goodno, Swift Berry, Simeon Clark, Josiah Law, Jonathan Berry, be and they are hereby authorized to meet in the several county towns of the counties in which they respectively belong for the purpose of forming into a society by the name of the Medical Society of the county in which such society is formed." The officers provided to be chosen for the societies, under this act, were a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, librarian, and three or more censors. And further it was provided "that no student shall be admitted to an examination by the censors unless he possess a good moral character, and shall have pursued the studies of physic and

surgery at least three years, and, being by said censors approved, shall receive a diploma from the president, which shall entitle him to all the privileges of a member of said society." The State Medical Society was, by other provisions of the above act, constituted by the meeting of three delegates from the several county organizations.

The organization of the Franklin County Society was effected the 10th day of January, 1814, at the office of Dr. Benjamin Chandler, in St. Albans, by the election of the following officers: President, Benjamin Chandler; vice-president, Joseph D. Farnsworth; secretary, Chauncey Fitch; censors, Samuel Butler, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Chauncey Fitch; librarian, Benjamin Chandler; delegates to State Society meeting, Drs. Chandler, Farnsworth, and Fitch. On the second Monday in March a meeting was held at which was adopted a code of by laws for the society's government.

Now for the purpose of bringing as prominently as possible before the reader the names of the persons admitted to the society, there have been taken from the records the names of the physicians so admitted, as follows: Shilometh S. Hall, Amos Town, Norman Barber, Caleb Stevens, Bingham Lassell, David G. McClure, Eliphaz Eaton, Charles Hall, Calvin Conant, Theodore England, Joseph Carter, jr., Ami R. R. Butler, Asahel Clapp, Charles McCrady, Elisha Sheldon, Charles Parsons, Jonathan Berry, John L. Chandler, Chester Abell, Henry Fassett, Chester Keyes, Lewis Jaynes, Thomas Chamberlain, Levi Cushman, Joseph B. Cutler, Orlando W. Cushman, John Page, Isaac N. Foster, Moses M. F. Page, Samuel Chesson, B. S. Minor, Horace P. Blair, Dr. Weeks, Hosea P. Cobb, David H. Bard, Harding C. Whittemore, Minor M. Roberts, Wm. L. Richards, Horatio H. Brayton, Nathaniel W. Perry, Horatio N. May, I Chamberlain, I. Brown, B. W. Fuller, F. W. Judson, S. P. Barnum, Wm. C. Ellsworth, John Huse, Horace Eaton, Samuel L'Hommedieu, ——— Farnsworth, David Grant, John B. Cilley, F. W. Judson, Michael Hatch, P. F. Fuller, C. N. Burleson, N. H. Ballou, A. M. Brown, George S. Gale, John Branch, M. N. Babcock, J. Butler, Benj. B. Searles, B. W. Fuller, R. Eaton, O. F. Fassett, W. R. Hutchinson, A. Pixley, G. S. Goodrich, S. R. Day, D. J. Morrill, H. F. Stevens, George Briggs, E. J. Hall, C. F. Hawley, J. B. Morgan, J. H. Hamilton, George M. Hall, S. E. Parks, J. O. Crampton, H. O. Bartlett (Milton), D.

Fosburgh, O. S. Searle, N. A. Fairchild, George Hall, Horace P. Hall, Chapman Smith, Charles E. Teele, H. N. Baxter, S. W. Langdon, Dr. Hatch, R. C. M. Woodward, R. F. Hamilton (Sutton), Ralph Sherwood, S. S. Wilbur, Dr. Leonard, Drs. Miller, Woodworth, Leach, Damon, Fairchild, Brigham, Knight, J. B. Kendall, S. S. Clark, Dr. Harding (S. Hero), H. R. Wilder, W. H. Giddings, George Dunsmore, R. E. Welch, R. R. Clark, Dr. Fletcher (Georgia), W. R. Prince, L. G. Latourneaux, H. D. Belden, E. M. Brown.

The foregoing list purports to be and is a roll of the physicians and surgeons who became, from time to time, members of the medical society, and therefore became licensed physicians. This is as shown by the records of the society, but the roll cannot be accepted as furnishing the names of all who have practiced throughout the jurisdiction, for as years passed, and medical universities and colleges were founded, students who completed a course in them became entitled to diplomas without the formality of submitting to examination before the board of censors of the society, or of even becoming members of the local society. In truth, after the first thirty or forty years of its existence, the society lost much of its usefulness as a physician-creating power, being superceded by the authority conferred on medical colleges and universities. But the old society was an institution of considerable worth in its palmy days, having large powers which it did not fail to exercise; but there is no evidence tending to show that its powers were ever abused, or distorted and prostituted to unauthorized purposes. Had the contrary been the case the society could never have continued in existence from the time of organization under the act of 1813 until the present day, which existence, as a matter of fact, has so continued, although there have been years in which no meetings appear to have been held.

To give the reader something of an idea of the form and style of the diplomas granted by the ancient society a copy of the "sheepskin" granted to Dr. Lewis Janes is here furnished. At the upper left-hand corner is a picture representation of a physician giving counsel to a younger person; or, to be slightly humorous, the scene apparently represents an "office call." Surrounding this picture is the motto: "*Scrutare assidue: Delegatio tua magna est. Cui multa dantur, ex es multum requiretur.*" In the opposite corner on the upper right-hand



is the representation of the physician at the bedside of a sick person in the act of "ascertaining the pulse." The surrounding inscription reads: "*Experientia docet. Vita brevis est, ars longa; Experimentum periculosum; Indicium difficile.*"

The diploma reads thus: "STATE OF VERMONT. THE MEDICAL SOCIETY, as by Law established, in the County of Franklin; The Censors having examined and approved Lewis Janes relative to his knowledge of the healing art, he is admitted a Member of this Society, and is entitled to all its privileges, honors and immunities; and we hereby recommend him to the Public as a person well qualified for the practice of Physic and Surgery.

"Witness, our President and the Seal of the Society, affixed this 13th day of November, A. D. 1820.

"J. D. FARNSWORTH, Pres't.

"Attest, CHAS. HALL, Sec'y."

At a meeting of the society held at Enosburgh Falls, May 13, 1856, (at which time, by the way, Drs. W. R. Hutchinson and O. F. Fassett became members,) there was established a schedule of prices for professional services, by which the members pledged themselves to stand. From the records of this meeting there is extracted the following tariff rates: For extracting teeth, bleeding, for an emetic, cathartic, or portion of medicine of any kind, 25 cents; for a call, when passing, and prescription, 50 c.; visit and pres., one mile and less, 75 c.; one to two miles, \$1.; two to three miles, \$1.50; three to five miles, \$1.50 to \$2.00; five to six miles, \$2.50; for obstetric case, if not detained over six hours, \$4.00; for cases of twins, \$5.00; for instrumental delivery, extra, \$5.00; for reducing dislocation, fracture, each, \$25.00; vaccination, 50 c.; "Resolved, that we charge clergymen for our services the same as others."

The succession of presidents of the county society have been as follows: Benjamin Chandler, 1814-17; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1818-24; Jonathan Berry, 1825; Ephraim Little, 1826-27; Charles Hall, 1828-35; Samuel S. Butler, 1836-37; Joseph D. Farnsworth, 1838; S. S. Butler, 1839; O. W. Cushman, 1840-41; John Branch, 1842-45; S. S. Butler, 1846-48, 1856-57; John Huse, 1858-60; H. F. Stevens, 1864; John Branch, 1865, 1870-71; George Hall, 1866; A. M. Brown, 1867;

G. N. Briggs, 1868; R. C. M. Woodward, 1869; S. S. Clark, 1872-74; O. F. Fassett, 1875-76; C. F. Hawley, 1877-78; William R. Hutchinson, 1879-80; J. H. Hamilton, 1881; G. S. Goodrich, 1882; J. B. Hall, 1883; H. R. Wilder, 1884; W. H. Giddings, 1885-86; R. E. Welch, 1887; B. W. Davis, 1888; Ralph Sherwood, 1889; E. M. Brown, 1890.

Present members of the society: S. S. Clark, R. E. Welch, H. R. Wilder, J. B. Hall, G. S. Goodrich, George Dunsmore, B. W. Davis, W. R. Hutchinson, J. H. Hamilton, H. D. Belden, A. M. Brown, W. W. Hutchinson, E. M. Brown, W. H. Giddings, J. N. Jenne, E. A. Bates, O. G. Stickney, S. W. Paige, R. W. Pelton, F. D. Robertson, Frederick S. Hutchinson, Ralph Sherwood, C. R. Draper, William G. E. Flanders, Frederick Ladue, C. E. Allen, D. O. Powers, A. E. Moody, H. A. Phelps, Dr. Dunton, C. S. L. Leach, C. F. Hawley, M. A. Powers, Dr. McBurney.

Officers of the society for 1890: President, Dr. E. M. Brown, of Sheldon; vice-president, William Watson Hutchinson, of Enosburgh; secretary and treasurer, H. R. Wilder, of Swanton; censors, S. S. Clark, of St. Albans, J. H. Hamilton, of Richford, G. S. Goodrich, of Berkshire, W. H. Giddings, of Bakersfield, C. F. Hawley, of Fairfax, O. G. Stickney, of Isle La Motte, E. A. Bates, of Highgate.

The practicing physicians of the several towns of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, at present or recently resident therein, respectively, are as follows:

Bakersfield, W. H. Giddings, George C. Cutler. Berkshire, G. S. Goodrich, Dr. Johnson. Enosburgh, William R. Hutchinson, William W. Hutchinson, Frederick S. Hutchinson, C. R. Draper, A. J. Darrah, Achille G. Payment. Fairfax, A. G. Brush (eclectic), C. F. Hawley, F. A. Petty, Morton A. Powers, C. E. Mudgett (eye specialist). Fairfield, William G. E. Flanders, A. D. Patten. Fletcher, W. R. Morrow. Franklin, E. J. Powers, R. E. Welch, James B. Hall, Dennis O. Powers. Georgia, Dr. Stickney. Highgate, E. A. Bates, Henry Baxter, O. S. Searle, Dr. Piette. Montgomery, Bateman W. Davis, Chapman C. Smith. Richford, Jamin H. Hamilton, W. S. Manuel, R. W. Pelton, Saline T. Fuller. Sheldon, Seth W. Langdon, A. B. Brown, E. M. Brown. St. Albans, S. S. Clark, George Dunsmore, Ralph Sherwood,

J. N. Jenne, H. D. Belden, F. D. Robertson, S. W. Paige, Dr. Daignault, Theodore R. Waugh (homeopathist). Swanton, H. R. Wilder, C. E. Allen, C. S. L. Leach, Mrs. Hannah Asseltine, Dr. Dunton. Alburgh, A. J. Howard, C. B. Anderson, Fred Ladue, Herbert Phelps. Grand Isle, A. H. W. Jackson, B. Haynes. Isle La Motte, A. E. Moody, O. G. Stickney, B. E. Lingfeld. North Hero, Melvin C. Hyde. South Hero, Charles W. Petty. Drs. Moody and Hyde are now in Isle La Motte, Dr. Jackson is deceased, and North Hero has no resident physician. By reference to the chapters of town history there will be found further and more extended mention of the past and present physicians of the counties.

The St. Albans Village Medical Association was organized in April, 1871, through the efforts of Drs. O. F. Fassett, Horace P. Hall and John Branch, three leading physicians, not only of the village, but as well of the county, and chief of the three, and the principal organizer, was Dr. Fassett. The society was in all respects a worthy one, and productive of great good to the profession in the village. Its meetings were regularly held for a period of ten or twelve years, but then, after the death of the originators and guiding spirits of the society, the interest appears to have waned until the association passed out of existence. Upon the death of the prominent men and founders, Drs. Fassett, Branch and Hall, the burden of maintaining the society fell upon Drs. Clark and Dunsmore, who nobly sustained it for a time, but the younger practitioners did not seem to take the interest in its welfare as did the older members, wherefore the decline and eventual death of the organization.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE PRESS.

EDUCATION is the great civilizer, and printing its greatest auxiliary. Were it not for the aid furnished by the press the great mass of people would still be groping in the darkness of the middle ages, and knowledge would still remain confined within the limits of the cloister. It is surprising, when searching our libraries, to discover how little has been written of the "Art preservative of all Arts," and the educator of all educators. While printing has been the chronicler of all

arts, professions and learning, it has recorded so little of its own history as to leave even the story of its first invention and application wrapped in mystery and doubt. The first regular newspaper published was called *The Certain News of this Present Week*. It was issued in London, England, in 1622. In 1682 advertisements first appeared in a paper called the *Mercurius Politicus*. In 1787 the first American daily journal, the *Independent Gazette*, made its appearance in New York. From the old Ramage press, which Faust and Franklin used, capable of producing only a hundred impressions per hour, we have now the ponderous machine which turns out one thousand printed, pasted and folded papers per minute.

In glancing over the pages of history we discover the gradual development in the arts and sciences. We notice that they go hand in hand—one discovery points to another, one improvement in the arts leads to others continually, and the results of the last few centuries show that observations of no apparent use led to the most important discoveries and developments. The falling of an apple led Newton to unfold the theory of gravitation and its relation to the solar system; the discovery of the polarity of the loadstone led to the construction of the mariner's compass; the observation of the muscular contraction of a frog led to the numerous applications of galvanic electricity; the observation of the expansive force of steam led to the construction and application of the steam engine; the observation of the influence of light on the chloride of silver led to the art of photography; the observation of the communication of sound by the connected rails of a railroad led to the invention of the telephone; the impressions cut in the smooth bark of the beech tree led to the art of printing—the art which transmits to posterity a record of all that is valuable to the world.

Thus is progress discernible in every successive generation of man. Gradually has he advanced from a state of rude barbarism and total ignorance to a degree of perfection which gives him almost absolute dominion over all elements, and in the pride of glorious and enlightened manhood he can exclaim with Cowper:

“I am monarch of all I survey,  
My right there is none to dispute;—  
From the center all 'round to the sea  
I am lord of the fowl and the brute.”



So long as mind shall occupy its seat, so long will progress be the watchword of man, and onward and upward will be his march to an endless and limitless ascent—where all the hidden and occult secrets of creation will unfold their mysteries to his comprehension and crown him master of them all.

The printing office has well been called the "Poor Boy's College," and has proven a better school to many; has graduated more intellect and turned it into useful, practical channels, awakened more active, devoted thought, than any *alma mater* on the earth. Many a dunce has passed through the universities with no tangible proof of fitness other than his insensible piece of parchment—himself more sheepish, if possible, than his "sheep-skin." There is something in the very atmosphere of a printing office calculated to awaken the mind to activity and inspire a thirst for knowledge. Franklin, Stanhope, Beranger, Thiers, Greeley, Taylor, and a host of other names, illustrious in the world of letters and science, have been gems in the diadem of typography, and owe their success to the influence of an apprenticeship in a newspaper office.

The newspaper has become one of the chief indexes of the intelligence, civilization and progress of the community in which it is published, and its files are the footprints of the advancement and refinement of the period of its publication; and the printing office is now deemed as essential as the school-house or church. It has taken the place of the rostrum and the professor's chair, and become the great teacher. No party, organization, enterprise or calling is considered perfect without its "organ"—the newspaper.

*The St. Albans Adviser*, Rufus Allen, editor and proprietor, was established at St. Albans in 1807, and was published for about one year, when it died for lack of support.

*The Champlain Reporter* was the name of the next journalistic venture. It was issued from the office of Ambrose Willard in 1809, on the corner of Fairfield and Main streets, St. Albans. It was a sheet that measured 24 by 19 inches. It was edited by Abner Morton, a lawyer of eminence and ability. The paper advocated the claims of the Federal party. In 1811 it was discontinued for want of patronage.

*The Repository* was the third newspaper venture. Colonel Jeduthan Spooner in October, 1821, commenced the publication of the *Repertory*

in Burlington and continued its publication until May, 1823, when the office was moved to St. Albans and the name of the paper changed to *The Repository*. It became one of the leading papers of the state and was continued until April 26, 1836. It took strong grounds against the anti-Masonic movement, lost its support and was obliged to suspend.

*The Franklin Journal* was started as an anti-Masonic paper at St. Albans, May 1, 1833, under the editorial management of Samuel N. Sweet, who was succeeded by Joseph H. Brainerd, who continued its publication until December 7, 1837, when the paper passed into the hands of Enoch B. Whiting.

*The Franklin Messenger*, Enoch B. Whiting, editor and proprietor, St. Albans, made its first appearance December 14, 1837, and continued under the proprietorship of Mr. Whiting and editorial management successively of Wilbur P. Davis, J. McLellan, William H. Whiting, Henry C. Parsons, Almont Barnes and Albert Clarke, until August 1, 1870. In 1861 Mr. Whiting started a daily paper called the *Telegram*, which was afterwards changed to the *St. Albans Daily Messenger*, the name of the weekly being changed at the same time to its present name. August 1, 1870, it came into the possession of Albert Clarke and J. Dorsey Taylor, by purchase, who also purchased the *Vermont Transcript* and consolidated it with the *Messenger*. Mr. Clarke became sole proprietor in 1874, by the death of Mr. Taylor. In September, 1880, Mr. Clarke sold the paper, S. B. Pettengill becoming nominal proprietor, and the latter also obtained the *St. Albans Advertiser* and consolidated the two, since which time it has been known as the *Messenger and Advertiser*. In May, 1882, S. B. Pettengill retired and was succeeded by D. W. Dixon as chief editor. In March, 1885, Dixon retired and was succeeded by the present editor-in-chief, Warren Gibbs. In 1837 the proprietor promised "to make it a welcome messenger to every fireside circle where religion, morality, useful knowledge and general information are respected," and he and his successors have kept the promise. The *Messenger and Advertiser* of to-day stands at the head of Vermont journalism.

*The Franklin Republican*, of Sheldon, appeared in 1837, J. W. Tuttle, editor and proprietor. It was a creditable sheet and edited with ability. It was continued until 1839, when it ceased.

*The North American*, of Swanton, made its first appearance April 10, 1838, under the management of H. P. Thomas. It was edited by sympathizers with the so called "Patriot war" of Canada, until the close of the Canadian rebellion, when it passed into the hands of J. B. Ryan, who continued its publication until August 13, 1841.

*The Vermont Republican* was started at St. Albans, July 16, 1839, by C. G. Eldridge, who was succeeded by D. A. Danforth, who continued its publication until April, 1846.

*The Loco-Foco*, at Swanton, made its appearance August 15, 1839. It was a small political sheet and survived but a few weeks.

*The Swanton Herald* was established at Swanton in 1852 by Ripley & Chamberlin, and published by them until the spring of 1853, when it passed into the hands of Rev. A. J. Samson, who continued its publication until 1854.

*The Democrat* was started at St. Albans, by Myron F. Wilson, in August, 1852. In 1853 it passed into the hands of Darwin Mott, who continued its publication until 1855. In August, 1858, it was revived by Myron F. Wilson and George Church, who continued its publication until the fall of 1861, when Church enlisted in the army and the paper was discontinued.

*The Franklin County Herald* appeared November 5, 1853, at Swanton, under the management of the Drury Brothers, Lucius H. Drury being editor. The paper was discontinued in 1855.

*The Vermont Tribune* was established at St. Albans by Samson & Somerby, January 5, 1854. After a few months the paper passed into the hands of Z. K. Pangborn. After a struggle of about one year the paper was discontinued.

*The American Journal*, at Swanton, was established by an association of citizens, under the management of H. N. Drury, with Revs. William A. Miller and A. J. Samson as editors, March 10, 1855. March 14, 1856, Messrs. Miller & Samson withdrew and H. N. Drury became manager, with Albert Sowles as editor. The paper was discontinued March 27, 1857.

*The Swanton Journal*, issued at Swanton Falls, appeared May 15, 1857, under the management of H. N. Drury, with Albert Sowles as editor. It was discontinued November 6, 1857.

*The Synchronist*, by John Sawyer, jr., editor and publisher, appeared at Swanton, September, 1859, as a bi-weekly, and afterwards as a weekly. It was a spicy, well-edited sheet, but for want of patronage suspended publication after one year.

*The Franklin County Herald and Swanton Advertiser* was issued at Swanton Falls, March 7, 1862, by J. Ketchum Averill, editor and proprietor. The paper was continued six months at Swanton, when a change of base was made to St. Albans, but before a paper was issued from the St. Albans office Mr. Averill gave up his venture and enlisted in the Seventh N. Y. Volunteers.

*The Vermont Transcript* was established at St. Albans, in March, 1864, Henry A. Cutler was its publisher, and George F. Houghton its editor until May 20, 1866, when Wilbur P. Davis became its editor and owner. In May, 1868, Mr. Davis commenced the publication of *The Daily Transcript*. In 1868 C. H. Baker and J. H. Montefiore became editors and proprietors. In 1870 the paper was sold to Clarke & Taylor, who merged it with the *Daily* and *Weekly Messenger*. The paper had gained a large circulation, and was one of the leading papers of the state, as the price paid for it attested. It was sold for \$5,000.

*Le Protecteur Canadienne* was what its name implied, a French paper. It was commenced at St. Albans in 1869, by Rev. Z. Druon. Mr. Druon was succeeded by A. Mousette, with Fred Houde as editor. In 1872 it was sold and removed to Worcester, Mass.

*The St. Albans Transcript* was established August 1, 1870, by J. H. Montefiore and A. N. Merchant. In November of the same year A. N. Merchant became sole proprietor, with J. P. Stapleton as editor. Its publication was continued until 1872.

*The Franklin Journal*, A. N. Merchant, editor and proprietor, was commenced in Swanton. After about one year the press on which it was printed was removed to St. Albans, and the publication continued about three years, the last year under the proprietorship of C. S. Kinsley, of Burlington.

*The Vermont Temperance Advocate* was issued at St. Albans, by Clark & Taylor, in 1871, with W. H. H. McAllister as editor. It was established as the organ of the Good Templars of the state. It suspended after a year's struggle.



*The St. Albans Advertiser* was established in 1873, as a morning daily and weekly paper, by a stock company. A. J. Samson was its first business manager, and Lucius Bigelow its first editor. Hiram S. Hart, A. P. Cross and J. F. McGowan followed one after the other as business managers, Stephen E. Royce, Edward S. Sears and S. B. Pettengill acting as editors. The morning edition was discontinued after about two years, and the daily issued at noon, then at 5 P. M. Once or twice the daily was discontinued and a semi-weekly edition substituted. When the daily was finally re-established the weekly was discontinued. After thousands of dollars had been sunk in the enterprise it was consolidated with the *Messenger* in September, 1880.

*The Swanton Courier*, T. M. Tobin, editor and proprietor, was commenced at Swanton, March 10, 1877, and is still continued with enough patronage to make it a paying venture.

*The Fairfax Advertiser*, bi-weekly, was commenced at Fairfax, in 1879, by F. H. Sanborn. It was a small sheet and existed a little over one year.

*The Enosburgh Reporter* was established at Enosburgh, as a weekly, in 1879 by W. S. Roberts. It was discontinued in 1880.

*The St. Albans Herald* was established at St. Albans by Eastman & Mombteau, in November, 1881. It was a spicy, aggressive little weekly that made things lively for mock reformers and "rule or ruin maniacs." It was sold by copy only, and often as many as 2,000 found ready sale each publication day. It was consolidated with the *St. Albans Home Journal* May 1, 1882.

*The St. Albans Home Journal* was established by Charles H. Hibbard, October 1, 1881, and issued weekly by him until June, 1882, when it was purchased by J. H. Montefiore, and consolidated with the *Vermont Record*.

*The Vermont Record* was issued June 29, 1882; J. H. Montefiore, editor and proprietor. It was a neat, twenty-eight-column weekly. After a prosperous career of six months Mr. H. M. Mott, of Champlain, N. Y., became the proprietor and editor by purchase. The paper continued under Mr. Mott's management about four weeks, when it suspended.

*The Vermont Sentry* was established at Swanton, February 2, 1882, by Fletcher Tarble, and was managed by Charles R. Jamason until that

gentleman became editor and proprietor. The press and material of the office was moved to St. Albans, and the paper issued by Mr. Jamason until November, 1887, when the office was purchased by a syndicate of gentlemen, who issued the paper under the editorial management of Hiram P. Dee until the following February, when F. C. Smith became editor. Mr. Smith held the position until March 15, 1890, when he was succeeded by Hiram P. Dee as editor.

*The Vermont Farmers' Advocate* was established by George P. Beard, editor and proprietor, March 1, 1891. The *Sentry* plant was purchased, and the first number of the *Advocate* issued March 5, 1891. It aims specially to advance the interests of farmers by advocating the farmer's cause, and discussing the living issues of the times. It has secured the confidence of the leaders of the farmers' movement, and is the only farmers' paper at present published in the state.

*The Frontier Sentinel* was established at Richford, in 1866, by M. F. Wilson. The paper soon passed into the hands of J. B. Bowditch, who edited the paper for a period of about eight years with marked ability, when he retired from its control. The paper passed through several hands until 1878, when it was discontinued.

*The Richford Gazette* was established at Richford in 1878; M. J. Maloney, editor and publisher. It is an aggressive, wide-awake sheet, established on a firm, paying basis.

*The Green Mountain Journal* made its first appearance October 15, 1878; Charles L. Reed, editor and proprietor. In 1881 the name of the paper was changed to the *Richford Journal*, under which name it is now published.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

### HISTORY OF VERMONT AND CANADA, VERMONT CENTRAL, CENTRAL VERMONT, AND CONSOLIDATED RAILROAD COMPANIES.

THE first effectual act incorporating a railroad company, whose line of road was designed to run through Franklin county, was passed by the General Assembly of this state on the 31st of October, 1845. By its provisions Benjamin Swift, John Smith, Lawrence Brainerd,

Sanford O. Gadcomb, Victor Atwood, Abel Houghton, Gardner G. Smith, Romeo H. Hoyt, Samuel W. Keyes, Stephen S. Keyes, Timothy Foster, George Green, Bradley Barlow, Peter Chase, Jacob Wead, William Green, Hiram Bellows, Homer E. Hubbell, Isaac Patrick Clark, Alvah Sabin, Joseph Clark, Albert G. Whittemore, Daniel H. Onion, Oscar A. Burton, Horace Eaton, William Clapp and Asa O. Aldis, and their associates and successors, were constituted a body corporate by the name of the Vermont and Canada Railroad Company, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000.

As originally contemplated it was the purpose of this company to build "a railroad, with single or double track, from some point in Highgate, on Canada line, thence through the village of St. Albans to some point or points in Chittenden county, most convenient for meeting, at the village of Burlington, a railroad to be built on the route described in the act to incorporate the Champlain and Connecticut River Railroad Company, and to some point or points in Chittenden county most convenient for meeting a railroad to be built on the route described in the act to incorporate the Vermont Central Railroad Company; and with the right and for the further purpose of extending a railroad from any point in the aforesaid route to some point on the western shore of Grand Isle county, passing across the sand bar to South Hero, as the said company may hereafter designate," etc.

The same act, by subsequent provisions, while it fixed the capital stock of the company at one million dollars, also authorized its increase beyond that amount, if found necessary in order to complete the construction and proper equipment of the road. Samuel W. Keyes, Stephen S. Keyes, Abel Houghton, Lawrence Brainerd, John Smith, Hiram Bellows, Joseph Clark, Lemuel B. Platt and Daniel H. Onion were by the act appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock of the company in the counties of Franklin, Chittenden and Grand Isle; their proceedings to commence within five years, and to be conducted in conformity with the law and custom governing such corporate organizations. And it was further provided by the act that when one thousand shares of the stock should be taken then the commissioners were authorized to call a meeting of the stockholders for the purpose of perfecting the organization of the company.

The requisite amount of stock being in due time subscribed to and taken, the organization of the company followed, in the choice of a board of directors, comprising John Smith, Charles Paine, S. S. Lewis, S. M. Felton, Lawrence Brainerd, William Farrar and Heman Carpenter; also of officers as follows: John Smith, president; Samuel H. Walley, treasurer; Lawrence Brainerd, clerk.

But it appears the Vermont and Canada road was not built in accordance with the original design of its corporators. It was understood that the Ogdensburg road, so called, would have its terminus at Plattsburgh, and had it been so constructed the passage from the lower Hero to the opposite side of the lake might become advisable; but the Ogdensburg company changed their eastern terminus to Rouse's Point, making it a wise policy on the part of the Vermont and Canada company to so alter their route as to complete a connection between that point and the village of Burlington, and the Vermont Central and the Rutland and Burlington roads, and to abandon that part of the original line that contemplated crossing the sand bar. This proposition not only met with determined but with the most bitter opposition on the part of certain Burlington people and the hostile element elsewhere. But it was nevertheless accomplished, as the legislature of 1847 passed an act by which was repealed that portion of the original act that established the proposed line of the road across the sand bar.

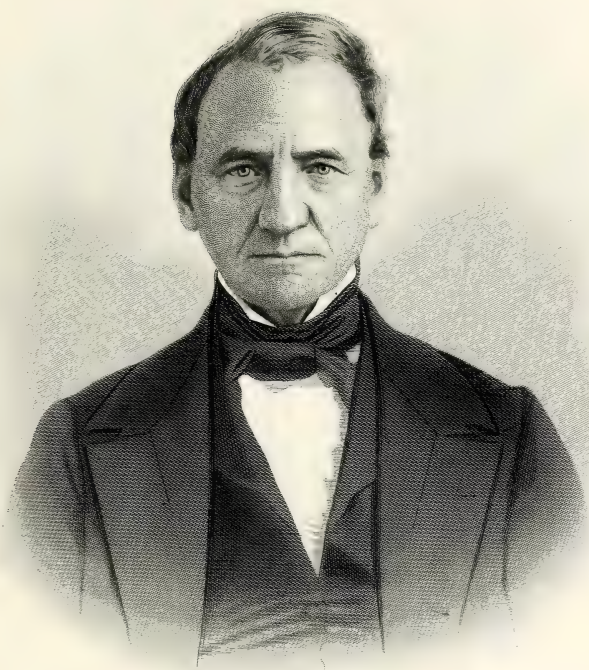
The route of the road having been satisfactorily established, the company at once proceeded with the work of construction, and that despite the fact that its finances were not sufficient in amount to build more than a tenth of the road; but in this extremity the managing officers of the Vermont and Canada company negotiated and agreed upon a lease of their road of date August 24, 1849, to the Vermont Central company, by the terms of which it became of vital importance that the work of construction be hastened with all possible speed. To this end John Smith and Lawrence Brainerd of St. Albans, and Joseph Clark of Milton, gave both their means and energies to the enterprise, with the result of the completion of the road by the summer of 1851.

The Vermont Central Railroad Co., to which occasional reference has been made, was brought into existence by virtue of an act of the legislature passed October 31, 1843. The capital stock of the company



was fixed at \$1,000,000, and the commissioners appointed to receive stock subscriptions were Charles Paine, John Peek, Wyllys Lyman, Daniel Baldwin, E. P. Jewett, Andrew Tracy and Levi B. Vilas. The company was organized on the 23d of July, 1845, by the choice of a board of directors, and with Charles Paine, president; Samuel H. Walley, treasurer; E. P. Walton, clerk. The route of this company's road, as finally established, extended from Windsor up the Connecticut River to the mouth of White River; thence to the summit in Roxbury, and down the valley of Dog River, entering the Winooski Valley near Montpelier; thence continuing in the Winooski Valley until it reached the western terminus at Burlington. The work of constructing this road was commenced in 1847, but was not completed until the fall of 1849, the first train passing over it in November of that year.

As already stated, the Vermont and Canada company, on the 24th of August, 1849, by its president, John Smith, entered into an indenture of lease with the Vermont Central company, by its president, Charles Paine, by which lease, with supplements and amendments afterward executed to the original, it was agreed that the Vermont Central should equip and operate the lessors' road as one continuous line with their own for the period of fifty years, and pay to the lessor company the annual rental of eight per cent. of the entire cost of their road, buildings, fixtures, lands, and property. And further, the parties to the lease agreed that in case the Vermont Central should default in the payment of the rental, and the same should remain four months in arrears, then the Vermont and Canada company was given full power and authority to enter and take possession, not only of their own road, but as well of the Vermont Central proper, and themselves operate and manage the entire line, applying the receipts to the payment of the rent in arrears, and the balance accrue to the benefit of the lessees. Still further, for the purpose of carrying into full effect the stipulations of the lease, the Vermont Central, for due consideration, granted, bargained and conveyed "unto the Vermont and Canada Railroad Company all lands, depots and easements, property, rights and privileges," which the Vermont Central might or could, by any way or means, lawfully sell or convey, as an earnest or guarantee of performance on their part, to be void if the conditions were fulfilled, but otherwise operative.



*Smith*



It may be stated in this connection that the total cost of the Vermont and Canada road, construction, buildings, fixtures, lands and appurtenances, amounted to the sum of \$1,348,500, upon which the company was entitled to receive rent at eight per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually, amounting to \$104,880, and to be continued for the term of fifty years, if the conditions and stipulations should be faithfully carried out by the lessee company; but which, as a matter of fact, were not so faithfully executed and observed after June 1, 1854.

The Vermont Central company duly entered upon the management of the continuous line of road, but in the construction of their road, and the equipment of the joint lines, there had been incurred a considerable indebtedness, for the payment of which the company had not the means at immediate command. To relieve themselves from this embarrassment the directors, on the 13th of October, 1851, authorized the officers to issue their obligations to the extent of \$2,000,000 to pay the persons to whom the company was indebted, which obligations were provided to be secured by the execution and delivery of a deed of trust or mortgage of their road, franchise and property, to William Amory and Charles O. Whittemore, of Boston, and John Smith, of St. Albans, who were appointed by the directors as trustees for the purposes of the deed. The deed itself was executed the 20th day of October, 1851, and covered not only the property of the Vermont Central company, but their leasehold interest in the Vermont and Canada road, subject to the rights of the latter company under its lease and amendments and supplementary agreements. The conditions of the mortgage deed to the above named trustees provided that in case the grantors failed to fulfill in the matter of payment of principal or interest of their obligations, then the grantees, trustees, or their successors were authorized and empowered to take possession and manage and control the roads, and apply the receipts to the purposes of the trust.

On the 20th day of May, 1852, the president and treasurer of the Vermont Central company, in pursuance of an order and authority from the board of directors for the purpose of paying other debts created in the completing and full equipment of their road, issued their obligations to the creditors to the extent of \$1,500,000, and secured the same by the execution of a second mortgage deed, in trust, to H. H.



Hunnewell, G. Howland Shaw, and W. H. Gregerson, covering the same property, and with substantially the same provisions as contained in the first mortgage deed, and subject thereto, and to the rights of the Vermont and Canada company by virtue of their lease.

On the 12th day of May, 1854, the Vermont Central company, having become embarrassed by the constantly accumulating indebtedness of the road, and being unable to longer meet its obligations, executed a deed of surrender to the trustees of the first mortgage bondholders; and, likewise, on the 21st day of June thereafter, executed a similar deed to the trustees of the second mortgage bondholders, thus passing the control of the Vermont Central and the Vermont and Canada roads into the hands of the trustees. At the time of executing the first deed of surrender the trustees of the first mortgage creditors were John Smith, of St. Albans, and William R. Lee and John S. Eldridge, of Boston; and when the second deed of surrender to the trustees representing the second mortgage creditors was executed the latter comprised William H. Gregerson, John C. Pratt, and Peter Harvey, all of the city of Boston.

Having thus been put into the possession and control of the joint lines by virtue of the deed of surrender the trustees of the first mortgage bondholders, Smith, Lee and Eldridge, at once assumed the management of the roads and entered upon the performance of the duties connected therewith; but they had not been long possessed before they were brought into court at the suit of the Vermont and Canada company, who filed a bill in chancery against the Vermont Central, the trustees, and others, with the result of an order dispossessing them and passing the management of the roads over to the orators by virtue of the prior and paramount rights of their company under the lease with the Vermont Central. This order was made on the 17th of May, 1855, by Chancellor Luke P. Poland; but was upon condition that the Vermont and Canada company execute to the trustees a bond in the penal sum of \$250,000, to save harmless the said trustees from all debts and liabilities incurred by them in their management of the roads; also a further bond in the sum of \$50,000 that the bounden party should prudently manage the road.

Under the order of the Court of Chancery the Vermont and Canada

company, for the first time during its existence, had the management of its own road, as well as that of the Vermont Central, but even this possession was not long continued, for, on the 6th of May, 1856, Chancellor Poland made an order directing the Vermont and Canada company to surrender back the possession and management of the joint roads to the trustees of the first mortgage creditors of the Vermont Central company, which trustees were now John Smith, John S. Eldridge and Lawrence Brainerd, the latter the successor of Trustee Lee. And these trustees, by this order of restoration, were directed to hold, manage and operate the roads under the direction and subject to the order of the court.

The character of the office of these trustees was that of receivers and managers of an insolvent corporation; in fact the petition of the orators asked for the appointment of a receiver, and the question was passed upon and determined to that end. Under all ordinary conditions the only purpose of a receivership would be the settlement, liquidation and final winding up and closing the affairs of the insolvent concern, but in this particular instance it became the duty of the court to constitute not only a receivership, but more than that, a board of management, not for the purpose of terminating the operations of the company, but having for its object the continuance of the business formerly and then conducted for the public good and benefit; and in connection with the duties of the management it became necessary for the court to order and direct that the trustees and managers should make considerable investments of money in providing equipments for the road, increasing its facilities, extending its business, improving its property, and enlarging its capacity in various material directions. And for this purpose it became incumbent upon the Court of Chancery to authorize the receivers and managers to borrow moneys on divers occasions, and therefore to execute obligations in their fiduciary capacity, they being at the time neither more nor less than officers of the court. For all these operations it so happened that the law furnished no precedent. It was an independent and compulsory action, founded upon the exigencies of an occasion, the like and fellow of which were previously unknown; and founded upon exactly the same principles and laws of necessity as were the very institutions of the state itself. In the establishing of such a law, and such an

extended power in a constituted trust and receivership, the Court of Chancery of Vermont acted only in the capacity of pioneer, for the action here became an established, safe precedent, upon which was based similar subsequent action in many other states, and which was upheld and sustained by the highest courts.

But all these things were not accomplished at once, nor hastily, nor by the same board of officers. They extended throughout a long period of years, from one generation to another, and from one court to another. The order made by Chancellor Poland on the 6th of May, 1856, that restored the management of the roads to the trustees, and constituted those officers as receivers and managers, by no means terminated the controversy between the litigant parties, for the case was continued in court and reviewed by the highest judicial authority in the state, with final determination and judgment in July, 1861. The final decree of Chancellor Poland was made in pursuance of a mandate and judgment of the Supreme Court, which latter held and determined that the lease made August 24, 1849, between the Vermont and Canada company and the Vermont Central, was a valid and binding instrument; and that the additional lease executed on July 9th, 1850, in which it was agreed that in case rents should become due to the Vermont and Canada, and remain unpaid for more than four months, the Vermont and Canada company should have the right to enter into possession of both roads and use and operate the same, etc., was valid and binding upon the parties to it, and all subsequent incumbrances so far as to entitle the Vermont and Canada company to have the tolls and income of the roads directed to and applied in liquidation of the rental indebtedness. In accordance with the findings and judgment of the Supreme Court the Chancery Court was directed to find, which was accordingly done.

During the pendency of this action, and before its final determination, the burden of the work of operating and managing the roads, and as well the *onus* defending the litigations that were in constant progress, fell upon the trustees, John Smith, Lawrence Brainerd and John S. Eldridge. At that time John Smith was an attorney of the courts of the state, resident at St. Albans, and otherwise largely interested in the institutions of the village and county, as well as being one of the trustees and managers under the appointment of the Court of Chancery. He

does not appear as having been the attorney of record in any of the series of litigations, for the reason that his position constituted him an officer of the court; and while he was the chief manager and director of the affairs of the trust his efforts were ably seconded by the wise counsel and rich business qualities possessed by Lawrence Brainerd. In 1856 Mr. Eldridge resigned his position, and G. M. Dexter was appointed and duly qualified in his stead. Again on November 20, 1858, John Smith, who had ever been the master spirit in founding and carrying forward this vast enterprise, was stricken and died. In his stead, on the 6th of December, the surviving trustees, Messrs. Brainerd and Dexter, appointed John Gregory Smith, who was entirely familiar with the affairs of the road, and who had been for some time the attorney and counsel for the trustees and receivers. Still further, on the 18th of January, 1859, George M. Dexter resigned, and the vacancy in the board of managers thus created was filled by the appointment of Joseph Clark of Milton; all of which appointments were confirmed by the Court of Chancery. Other than has been stated there was no change in the receivership and management of the roads until the 16th of August, 1867, when, upon the petition of Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark and John Gregory Smith, setting forth that since their appointment the business and affairs of the roads had very largely increased, requiring for their proper administration a very much larger amount of time and labor than at the date of the decree (1861); that the business requirements of the roads and the accommodation of the public had made needful the obtaining of a loan of large sums of money, on the credit of the roads and their business and property, whereby an important class of persons and capitalists have become interested in the roads, in connection with the funded bond creditors of the Vermont Central and the stockholders of the Vermont and Canada roads; that, in the judgment and belief of the petitioners, the business interests of the roads will be advanced by such a modification of existing orders as will admit to the management a representation of the bondholders and creditors, and requesting that Lawrence Brainerd and Joseph Clark might have permission to resign and be discharged from their offices of receivers and managers, and in their stead there be appointed a board of managers, who should have power and authority, under the supervision and



order of the court, to manage and conduct the affairs of the roads. The court took due cognizance of the matter, approved the same, and ordered that the resignation of Lawrence Brainerd and Joseph Clark, as receivers and managers, be accepted, and that Benjamin P. Cheney of Boston, and Robert F. Taylor of Philadelphia, be appointed receivers and managers with said John Gregory Smith; and the said Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark and J. Gregory Smith, trustees under the first mortgage of the Vermont Central company, with said J. Gregory Smith, Benjamin P. Cheney and Robert F. Taylor, receivers and managers, constitute a board of management of the roads, with power and authority to make all needful rules, orders and regulations for the management and operation thereof, subject to the orders and decrees of the court.

But this was not the first conciliatory agreement between the factions contending for the control and operation of the roads, for there had been previous amicable negotiations during the year 1863, in the nature of an agreement entered into between a committee of the board of managers of the Vermont and Canada company and a like committee representing and in behalf of the first mortgage bondholders of the Vermont Central company, which resulted in what was called a compromise decree, made by Chancellor Poland, January 19th, 1864. By the stipulations and provisions of this agreement and decree, and agreeable to an act of the legislature, the Vermont and Canada company was authorized to increase its capital stock to \$2,000,000, and on that sum to draw eight per cent. rental as provided in the lease heretofore mentioned, and the rental to be a first lien on the income of the roads. This increase of stock was made for the purpose of converting the arrears of rent into principal, upon which, being so converted, the receivers and managers agreed to pay rent according to the terms of the original lease of August 24, 1849. Moreover, it was agreed and adjudged that the trustees, receivers and managers should construct an extension or addition of the Vermont and Canada road from Swanton to Highgate, and pay for the same out of the revenues of the roads, and should also pay the Vermont and Canada company the sum of \$97,000 within three years from June 1st, 1864, with accrued interest. And it was further provided, by this decree, that the income of the roads, after paying for the construction of the Highgate extension, should be applied toward

the payment of the first and second mortgage bonds, in succession, and the remainder, if any, to the Vermont and Canada. Also it was provided that O. W. Davis, Joseph Andrew and Otis Drury, committee of the first mortgage bondholders of the Vermont Central company, constitute an advisory board in respect to the management of the roads and property.

A preceding paragraph has mentioned the fact that the petition of the receivers and managers asked the Chancery Court to change somewhat the character of the management of the roads, a request made necessary on account of increased business, and of extensions in the operating line of the roads, which of themselves called for an increased outlay of means and the borrowing of large sums of money from various capitalists, who, in the judgment of the petitioners, should be entitled to a representation in the management of the roads. The decree above referred to was that made by Chancellor William C. Wilson, on the 16th of August, 1867. Now, in view of this observation, it becomes necessary to relate briefly the occasions and necessities that produced these results, and brought about this change, together with such other facts as may properly be stated in that connection. But in the same connection it may be stated that prior to the appointment of J. Gregory Smith to the receivership, as the successor of John Smith, who died suddenly on November 20th, 1858, the seat of operations of the roads was at Northfield, in this state; and even after that time, and until the board of receivers and managers comprised the said J. Gregory Smith, Lawrence Brainerd and Joseph Clark, the base of operations had been maintained at the place named. But with the accession of the just named persons to the management, through their influence and efforts, and to the great benefit and advantage of the people of this region, the seat of operations was changed from Northfield to St. Albans. For the purposes of the management and operation of the roads these officers caused to be built at St. Albans such structures as were required, both for the public accommodation and the necessities of the roads in the way of shops, depots and other buildings. This removal was made during the early sixties, and the structures were built as required and paid for out of the revenues of the roads by the receivers and managers, and with the sanction and approval of the Chancery Court.

On the 14th of April, 1866, Chancellor Pierpoint, upon the petition of the receivers and managers, and the representatives of the first and second mortgage bondholders of the Vermont Central company, and others, looking to a consolidation and refunding of the outstanding bonded indebtedness of the Vermont Central, made a decree by which it was ordered and adjudged that the principal of the first mortgage bonds be called and fixed as the sum of \$3,000,000, on the 1st of June, 1866, and that the same be refunded by the issue of new bonds running twenty years and bearing seven per cent. interest; and that the principal sum of the accumulated indebtedness of the Vermont Central under the second mortgage bonds be fixed and called \$1,500,000; and that therefor there be issued new bonds running twenty-five years, bearing interest at seven per cent., but subject to the prior lien of the first bonded re-issue, and both subject to the priority of lien of the Vermont and Canada company by virtue of their lease. This adjudication and re-issue of bonds was ordered by the court, with the consent of all interests; and was another step in the direction of consolidation and harmonizing conflicting interests that had ever embarrassed and obstructed the good order and proper management of the roads; and the result accomplished was brought about largely through the efforts of those who were then engaged in the direction and operation of the roads under the supervision of the court.

The decree authorizing the first equipment loan, so called, was made by Luke P. Poland, chancellor, on the 7th of September, 1865. In the petition made and presented to the court by the receivers and managers, Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark and J. Gregory Smith, it was stated that the gross income of the roads and business for the year ending June 1st, 1864, amounted to \$1,227,807.35, that the gross expenses were \$940,843.59, leaving a balance of \$286,963.76; that for the year ending June 1, 1865, the gross income was \$1,434,631.15; the expenses (estimated, the year not being completed), \$1,265,803.33, leaving a balance of \$168,829.82. The petitioners reasonably account for the increased expenditures of the last year in that they were due to the increase in cost of labor, materials and supplies needful in operating the line, owing to trade and finance disturbances caused by the Rebellion. And they further relate that from the earnings of the business they had ex-

pended in the construction of the Swanton branch the sum of \$320,000; that in supplying the constant demand for increased fixtures and equipments they had been compelled to purchase thirteen locomotives, 253 freight cars, and twelve passenger cars, at a cost of \$350,000, which equipments had been mainly acquired since 1861; that when the receivers began their offices as such, under the decree of 1861, they operated only about 166 miles of road, but with subsequent extensions they at present operated over 270 miles; that to provide for and accomodate the increasing business of the road there should be provided sufficient structures, fixtures, equipments and appliances to carry all passengers and freight usually applying for transit, with promptness, safety, and dispatch. Upon the foregoing and other representations of fact the managers related to the court that a considerable amount of money would be required, among other things, for the following purposes: The construction of a new car shop at St. Albans, (in place of that destroyed by fire on July 4th, 1865,) costing from \$50,000 to \$60,000; a round-house, for storing and cleaning engines, from \$25,000 to \$30,000; for the re-construction and enlargement of the station-house at St. Albans, from \$30,000 to \$40,000; for a station-house at Burlington, from \$25,000 to \$30,000; for increased facilities for storing freight on the wharf at Burlington, \$25,000; for ten new locomotives, \$180,000; for 350 new freight cars, \$280,000; for eight new passenger cars, \$40,000. These facts being presented to the court, Chancellor Poland ordered that the receivers and managers be authorized and empowered to borrow such sums, not exceeding \$750,000, as in their judgment should be necessary for the uses and purposes mentioned in the petition. And to secure this sum the receivers and managers were authorized to issue their notes or obligations, themselves being exempt from personal liability, running ten years, and at interest not exceeding eight per cent. per annum. They were further authorized to pledge certain equipments of the road as security for the payment of the notes so issued, and to create a sinking fund from the general assets of the receivers, to meet the obligations when due. And it was further ordered that in case the notes were not paid when due the holders might apply to the court for relief, and for leave to pursue their security; and that in case of failure to negotiate the loans the receivers were authorized to make a temporary loan on the credit of the trust.



Under the authority vested in them by this decree of chancery the managers of the road were enabled without serious difficulty to realize on the notes and obligations issued by them, and with the avails thereof not only provided increased facilities for the traffic and business of the road, but as well caused to be erected at St. Albans the large and permanent structures that are now in use: the main office building, the addition to the depot proper, the car and repair shops, and the large engine-house. These improvements, for such they proved to be, were erected on the line of the Vermont and Canada road, and were of material benefit to the property of that company, although no part of the expense of them was chargeable against that company at the time, and not until consent was obtained therefor, and then by the issue of their stock and not by an investment of money. But notwithstanding the strenuous efforts of the receivers and managers to equip and operate the roads, and maintain them without again calling upon the court, they found themselves unable to do so; and they found, moreover, that the interest of the roads, and those connected with them as creditors and otherwise, demanded that the line should be increased by acquiring the Stanstead, Shefford and Chambly road, which was accordingly done by the purchase of its stock and bonds secured by mortgage, at an expense of about \$364,000; and the managers also found themselves required to extend the Vermont and Canada road from Essex to the city of Burlington, which they did at a cost of about \$450,000 more. With these extraordinary expenses falling upon them, the outlay for which was not only advisable, but absolutely necessary for the good of the roads and the faithful fulfillment of their obligations as trustees, the receivers and managers, on account of obligations soon coming due, and other expenses, were a second time compelled to petition the Chancery Court for an equipment loan, with the result of an order and decree, granted by Chancellor Pierpoint the 1st of May, 1867, by which the action of the receivers and managers was sanctioned and approved, and by which the Vermont and Canada company were directed to increase the issue of their stock by the amount of \$250,000, and deliver the same to the receivers; and the latter to pay the Vermont and Canada company out of said stock or its avails the sum of \$97,000, and the balance to be applied in reduction of the trust liabilities. And further, the man-

agement was authorized to issue their obligations, without personal liability, to the gross amount of \$300,000, bearing interest at seven per cent., payable in twenty years from July 1, 1867, and secured by a pledge of the entire capital stock of the S., S. & C. Company, to create a fund to be applied in payment of the obligations soon to become due, and for other necessary purposes in connection with the management of the roads and the reduction of their indebtedness. It was the issuing and sale of these obligations that induced the receivers and managers, Brainerd, Clark, and Smith, to petition the court for an order permitting the first two named to resign their offices, and in their stead there should be appointed men who had made large advances of money to the management on the notes and securities authorized under the first and second equipment loans. This petition, being considered, was duly acted upon with the result of the establishment of a board of management, comprised and constituted as stated on a preceding page.

On the 22d of May, 1868, Chancellor William C. Wilson, upon the petition of the board of management, made an order by which was modified and relieved of doubt and ambiguity the decrees relating to the first and second equipment loans; but there was nothing in the order of May 22d that has any material interest for this narrative, except the fact that it was the result of a harmonious conference (as far as harmony is possible where conflicting railroad interests are at hazard) between the various interested parties representing each branch of encumbrance against the joint and several lines of road. The decree was the result of an agreement entered into between these parties: Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark, J. Gregory Smith, B. P. Cheney, Robert F. Taylor, trustees and managers; John Porter, Edward Blake, Samuel Atherton, committee of directors of Vermont and Canada Railroad Company; J. M. Pinkerton, Otis Drury, committee of first mortgage bondholders; W. P. Hacker, M. Hall Stanton, Robert F. Taylor, committee of second mortgage bondholders; and B. P. Cheney, J. M. Pinkerton, Edward Blake, Otis Drury, R. F. Taylor, Lansing Millis, Lawrence Brainerd, Joseph Clark, holders of the equipment loan.

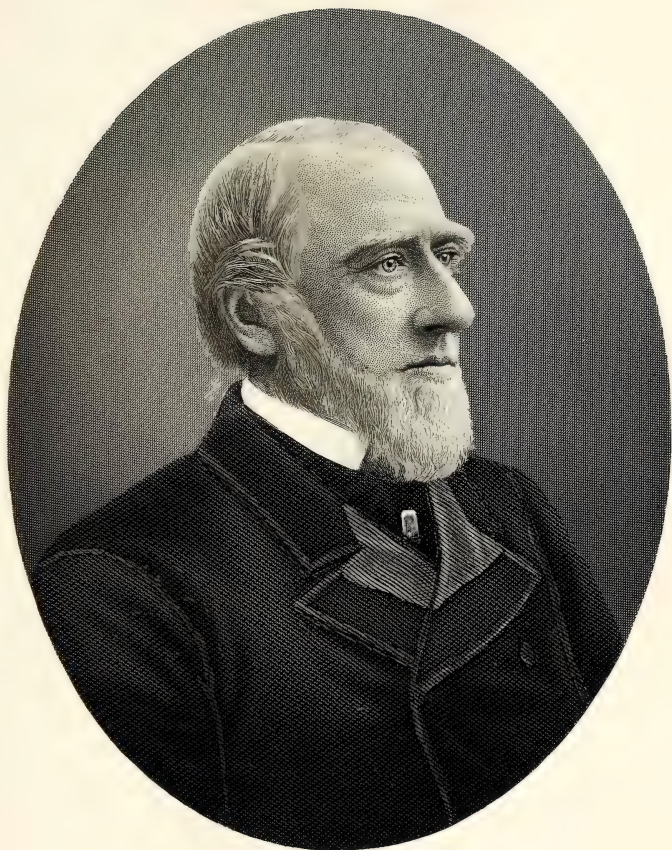
But notwithstanding the increase in the facilities for transportation and traffic afforded under the former equipment loans, the business in the hands of the receivers and managers had soon assumed such pro-

portions that it became necessary to still further enlarge the capacity of the roads; and for this purpose a still further loan was required to be made by the management, as all the income and revenues then available were needed in the payment of the obligations already outstanding, and the repairs and additions incident to the operation of the lines. Therefore, on due application, and the consent of the several interested parties, Chancellor Wilson, on the 13th of April, 1869, ordered and authorized the receivers and managers to issue their obligations to the amount of \$500,000, payable in not exceeding twenty years, and bearing not more than eight per cent. interest, and to be secured by the pledge of rolling stock not already hypothecated.

On the 26th of February, 1870, the board of management again besought the Court of Chancery, not for permission to negotiate a further loan, but for a decree of approval and sanction of their action, which in their trust and receivership capacity, and as officers of the court, they had performed. The petition in this application recited, among other things, the fact that the said receivers had found it necessary to the interests of the roads they represented as receivers and managers to negotiate a contract for traffic and transportation between the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain Railroad Company, on the one part, and the Vermont and Canada company and the petitioners on the other part, for all of which they asked the sanction and confirmation of their action by the court. This was granted by a decree made by Chancellor Wilson, of date March 1, 1870.

About this time there occurred events that occasioned a change in the *personnel* of the management of the roads. During the early part of the year 1870 Robert F. Taylor resigned his office of receiver and manager, which resignation was duly accepted by the court. And on the 9th of May of the same year the management sustained a most serious loss in the death of Lawrence Brainerd. As will be seen by reference to the preceding pages of this chapter, Mr. Brainerd first appears in connection with the trust management of the roads as the successor of W. Raymond Lee, who resigned his office of trustee of the first mortgage bondholders during the month of June, 1856. But prior to this time, and even as early as the days during which the project of building a railroad through the county was first agitated and discussed,





James  
G. Thompson  
G. Thompson





in an informal way, the name of Lawrence Brainerd was prominently associated with the subject, for he was one of the founders of the enterprise, and one of the incorporators of the Vermont and Canada company in 1845. With that company he continued in various capacities and relations for a number of years, and during that period, and after he succeeded to the receivership, he was the safe counselor and faithful co-worker of his close friend, John Smith, the founder, in fact, of the road; and when, in 1858, Mr. Smith suddenly died, and his place was filled by the appointment of his son, J. Gregory Smith, we find existing in the new board of trustees and managers the same spirit of harmony, the same wise and just course of policy and operation that had characterized its predecessor. The last connection in which appeared the name of Lawrence Brainerd as one of the board of management of the roads in receivership was that which reported to the court the action of the board in making the contract for traffic and transportation with the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain company; which report, receiving the sanction of the Court of Chancery, may truthfully be said to have brought to Mr. Brainerd and his associates the grand realization of their cherished desire of causing their lines of road to form one continuous connecting thoroughfare of travel and transportation between the large New England cities and seaports and the great chain of lakes reaching to the far West. Worthington C. Smith and Lawrence Barnes succeeded to the vacancy in the board of management occasioned by the death of Mr. Brainerd and the resignation of Mr. Taylor.

The Missisquoi Railroad Company was brought into existence by virtue of an act of the Vermont legislature, passed the 13th day of November, 1850; and in pursuance of the authority conferred by the act the company was organized and proceeded upon the construction of their road, which extended from the village of St. Albans to the village of Richford, a distance of about twenty-eight miles. But before the road was completed, in pursuance of a lease made and executed by and between Homer E. Royce, agent appointed for the purpose by a vote of the stockholders of the road, and the board of managers of the Vermont and Canada and Vermont Central companies, the completion, equipment and operation of the Missisquoi road devolved upon the management aforesaid. The lease aforesaid was entered into under the

authority and with the approval of the Court of Chancery, by an order dated September 26, 1870. On the 31st of October, 1870, the Court of Chancery, in furtherance of the business interests of the road, upon the presentation of a petition from the board of managers, ordered and decreed that the action of the management and Vermont and Canada company, in contracting for traffic with the Northern Railroad Company and the Boston and Lowell Railroad Company, be ratified and approved. Also on the 5th of January, 1871, the court made a decree confirming the lease of the Rutland Railroad, entered into between that company and the Vermont and Canada, and the trustees and managers. Still further, on the 17th of May, 1871, Chancellor Royce, upon petition asking therefor, authorized the Vermont and Canada company to issue additional stock, amounting to \$500,000; also a loan of \$100,000, guaranteed by the said Vermont and Canada company. Chancellor Royce also, on September 18, 1871, ratified the action of the management in entering into a contract with the Northern Transportation Company of Ohio.

On the 6th of December, 1872, the trustees and managers were again brought into court on the suit of the Vermont and Canada company, and others who, in the prayer of their petition, asked that they be paid arrears of rent under their old lease, to the amount of \$120,000, the moneys for which payment, they claimed, had come into the hands of the management, but had not been paid, but used for other purposes, unauthorized and unlawful, and in violation of the trust relation; and the Vermont and Canada company also filed a petition in chancery by which they asked and demanded that the board of management be removed and ousted, and that the petitioners be again restored to the possession and operation of the roads. And on the 19th of February, 1873, another suit was brought against the above defendants, the board of managers, by certain bondholders of the Vermont Central company, who also asked that the managers be removed from their office. The first named suit came before Judge Royce, as chancellor, for hearing and determination, on the 17th of March, 1873, with the result of a withdrawal of their petition on the part of the plaintiffs. But before the commencement of the actions above referred to, there was in progress a movement on the part of interested persons, having for its object the

concentration, harmonizing, and consolidation of conflicting interests in the several lines of road then and previously operated by the board of managers. The first definite action in this direction was taken when, on the 23d of November, 1872, the legislature passed an act incorporating the Central Vermont Railroad Company, with an authorized capital stock in amount sufficient to purchase and retire the first and second mortgage bonds of the Vermont Central Railroad Company, and such additional amount as should be authorized by vote of a majority of the stockholders voting for that purpose.

The first section of the act of incorporation reads as follows: "Such bondholders under the first or second mortgages of the Vermont Central Railroad, and such other persons as shall hereafter become stockholders, are hereby incorporated under the name of the Central Vermont Railroad Company, for the purpose of purchasing the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada Railroads, or either of said roads, and for the purpose of purchasing or retiring, by exchange or otherwise, the stock and bonds of the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada Railroad Companies, and for the purpose of operating and maintaining said roads," etc.

In pursuance of the authorization, and for the purpose of carrying out the objects of the company, an organization was effected on the 21st of May, 1873, by the choice of directors, as follows: William Butler Duncan, S. L. M. Barlow, Trenor W. Park, J. Gregory Smith, John B. Page, Benjamin P. Cheney, John Q. Hoyt, George H. Brown, John S. Schultze, Worthington C. Smith, Joseph Clark, J. G. McCullough, and James R. Langdon. On the 27th of May, following, these officers were elected: J. Gregory Smith, president; W. C. Smith, vice-president; George Nichols, clerk; J. Gregory Smith, S. L. M. Barlow, Trenor W. Park, John S. Schultze, executive committee. Also, Duncan, Sherman & Co. were chosen financial agents; J. W. Hobart, general superintendent; L. Millis, general freight agent.

With the Central Vermont Railroad Company thus fully organized, the old board of management, comprised of J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Clark, Worthington C. Smith, Benjamin P. Cheney and Lawrence Barnes, presented their petition to the Court of Chancery on the 2d of June, 1873, and asked that the Central Vermont Railroad Company, organized and officered as above stated, be substituted in their place and



stead, and clothed with the same powers and authority as they had been, and subject to the order and direction of the court. Upon proper presentation, and due notice to all interested parties and corporations, Chancellor Royce, on the 15th of July, 1873, ordered and decreed that the Central Vermont Railroad Company "be and they are hereby constituted and appointed receivers and managers, from and after the date of this order, in the place and stead of the said J. Gregory Smith, Worthington C. Smith, Joseph Clark, Lawrence Barnes and B. P. Cheney, and as such they are authorized to assume the possession and control of all the railroads, lines of transportation and other property now under the control of said receivers and managers, as aforesaid."

Now, before further pursuing the subject on the line of the narration thus far adhered to, the attention of the reader is for the moment directed to the work accomplished by the receivers and managers, Governor Smith and his associates, who were in control and operation of the joint lines of road, in their peculiar capacity as officers of the Court of Chancery. The original board of managers and receivers were authorized and directed to operate the lines of road owned by the corporations known as the Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada companies. Had the efforts of the first receivers and their successors only and solely been directed to the operation of those lines it is a serious question whether they could have been sustained and maintained for a single year but the necessities of the public convenience, the interests of a vast multitude of people, the welfare of the state of Vermont, and as well the enlargement of interests outside the state, demanded that the lines of road under receivership be increased and extended. It became necessary to do all these things, and even more; it became necessary that the receivers and managers should, at certain times, antagonize other interests, and create, as they undoubtedly did, contentions and strifes, with their consequent ill-feelings and litigations. But now, when the passion and excitement of the period have been allayed by time, no man will seriously assert but that whatever was done was for the greatest good to the greatest number of people. The history of railroading in this country, from first to last, should it be investigated by the reader, will disclose the truth of the fact that the management of the Vermont roads, during the period of their receivership, was not materially different from that of

other roads in other states, nor were the rulings and orders of the Court of Chancery at variance with the decisions in other commonwealths by similar courts. It so happened, in the course of events, that the conditions arose in Vermont earlier than in other states, and that the precedents were mainly established here; and when like conditions arose in other localities there were always the same grievances, the same contentions, the same hurling of anathemas, epithets, charges of unfairness, and charges of subornation of the courts, juries and legislatures alike as characterized the feeling in certain quarters in this state. But now, when all the animosities are healed, when all the differences and difficulties are settled and adjusted, all conflicting interests consolidated, who shall say that what was done was not for the best, or all that under the circumstances could have been done?

When the Court of Chancery ordered and directed that the Central Vermont company be substituted in the place of the preceding board of management, and subrogated to its rights, powers, privileges, and liabilities, there were transferred to the former, by formal act, and they became the managers of the several original and extended lines of road, as follows: The Vermont and Canada, the Vermont Central, the boats of the Northern Transportation Company, the Ogdensburg and Lake Champlain, the Stanstead, Shefford and Chambly, the Rutland road, the Vermont Valley, the Vermont and Massachusetts, the Addison, and the Missisquoi, all of which were in operation by the board of management, or, more particularly, the trustees, receivers, and managers, constituted and appointed and under the direction of the Chancery Court. By the time the transfer and substitution were made the business of the management had assumed such proportions that it became imperative there should be established an organization more in conformity with the general character of railroad corporate companies, not alone for the interests of the business itself, but for the general public good, and the welfare and proper conduct and reputation of the several lines and branches of road brought within the control of the informal and limited management, and made a part of a single system. Therefore the Central Vermont company was chartered and organized with executive and departmental branches in the same manner as are all well conducted railroads throughout the land.

The Central Vermont company assumed the management of the system of roads immediately upon the order of the court, and have been in its operation from that time continuously to the present. But during this period the character of the ownership of the stock, and therefore of the roads themselves, has undergone a material change, brought about by foreclosures of mortgage liens, and other similar processes of law and the courts, which resulted in the centralization and consolidation of interests, and finally culminated in the organization of the Consolidated Railroad Company of Vermont, an association formed under the provisions of the revised laws of the state, on the 23d day of April, 1883, which company is now the recognized owner of the roads, while the Central Vermont company operate and manage the lines in the character and capacity of lessees. The consolidated company was organized at Boston, on May 10, 1883, by the election of a board of directors, composed of J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Hickson, James R. Langdon, E. C. Smith, B. P. Cheney, E. H. Baker, and W. H. H. Bingham. Officers: J. Gregory Smith, president; James R. Langdon, vice-president; D. D. Ranlett, treasurer; George Nichols, clerk. The present directors of the consolidated are J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Hickson, J. R. Langdon, E. C. Smith, B. P. Cheney, John Bell, W. H. H. Bingham; and of the Central Vermont, J. Gregory Smith, Joseph Hickson, J. R. Langdon, E. C. Smith, B. P. Cheney, Robert Wright, and W. H. H. Bingham. The officers of the Central Vermont company are J. Gregory Smith, president; James R. Langdon, first vice-president; E. C. Smith, second vice-president; J. W. Hobart, general manager; D. D. Ranlett, treasurer; E. G. Lucas, general auditor; J. M. Foss, general superintendent; S. W. Cummings, general passenger agent; George T. Childs, clerk. Superintendent Missisquoi division, Thomas M. Deal.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

FREE MASONRY IN FRANKLIN AND GRAND ISLE COUNTIES.<sup>1</sup>

FREE MASONRY in Vermont antedates the admission of the state into the Union, and its centennial as an organization will be celebrated but three years later than that of our commonwealth. The first charter for a lodge in this jurisdiction bore the autograph of Paul Revere, and the first warrant for a chapter that of De Witt Clinton. Vermont Lodge received its charter from St. Andrew's Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, November 10, 1781, and was located at Cornish. For some time its meetings were held on the other side of the Connecticut in Charlestown, later in Springfield, and it finally found a permanent home at Windsor. North Star Lodge, of Manchester, was chartered by the same Grand Lodge, January 20, 1785; Dorchester Lodge, of Vergennes, received a warrant from Sir John Johnston, Bart. grand master, of the Province of Quebec, under date May 5, 1791; while Temple Lodge, of Bennington, and Union Lodge, of Middlebury, received their charters from the Grand Lodge of Connecticut, dated respectively May 18, 1793, and May 15, 1794.

On the 7th day of August, 1794, representatives of these lodges met at Manchester and by adjournment at Rutland, October 10th, where they remained in session five days. The result was the formation of a body styled and known as the "Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Vermont, independent and governed solely by its own laws," a title which it bears to-day, and a prerogative which it has always maintained. To men who had won their independence and bought their laws by dearest blood the last clause had a peculiar significance, and the history of the Grand Lodge clearly demonstrates that the sons have not failed to appreciate the legacy of the fathers.

For thirty-five years Free Masonry had a steady growth in the state, and numbered among its members men occupying high positions in the councils of the state and nation. The Grand Lodge during that time

---

<sup>1</sup> By Alfred A. Hall, Past Grand Master, etc.



added, to the original five, sixty-eight lodges, five of which were located in the county of Franklin and two in the county of Grand Isle.

A Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was organized at Rutland, December 20, 1804, and a Grand Encampment (now styled Commandery) of Knights Templar in 1824. Owing to the intense feeling created in this state by what is known as the "anti-Masonic war," resulting in Vermont's casting its electoral vote, alone, for the anti-Masonic candidate for President, the Grand Lodge practically suspended labor from 1833 to 1846, and many of the subordinates followed the example, while a few determined and fearless members, conscious that the organization to which they belonged, instead of being the enemy to good order and law, was the hearty supporter of both, and that they were bound by their obligations "to support the government of the country in which they lived," continued to hold meetings during the darkest days of prejudice, at the expense of social and political position, and lived to rejoice over the fact that they neither surrendered nor joined in a truce.

In 1846 the Grand Lodge re-organized; the Grand Chapter and Grand Commandery resumed work soon after. In 1854 a Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters was formed, and in 1868 the Grand Consistory, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, was established in Vermont. Since the re-organization Masonry has been in a flourishing condition, steadily increasing in numbers, influence, and popularity, and it stands to-day as the leading moral and beneficial society in the state.

#### FRANKLIN COUNTY.

*Franklin Lodge, No. 4, St. Albans.*—At the third annual communication of the Grand Lodge held at Windsor, Oct. 13-14, A. L. 5797, the records show that "a petition signed by Ebenezer Marvin, Seth Pomeroy and others, praying a charter for a lodge to be holden at St. Albans, by the name of Franklin Lodge, was read, the prayer thereof granted, and it was ordered that a charter issue accordingly." This was the first chartered lodge north of Burlington and the fifth after the formation of the Grand Lodge. Its charter members were Ebenezer Marvin, worshipful master; Seth Pomeroy, senior warden; Solomon Morgan, junior warden; Silas Waterman, John White, Asa Holgate, Enos Wood, Isaac Smith, Prince B. Hall, Aaron Heustings and William Nason. It was num-

bered ten and held that number until the re-organization. It is probable that early meetings were held on the site where S. S. Allen now lives, on S. Main street. At a later day they were held in the Barlow House (now American), in the Dr. Hoit house on the corner of Main and Hoyt streets, in the old Weeks's block, in a block on the site of Union block, in the Wheeler block, and for the past twenty years in Brainerd's block on the corner of Main and Bank streets. The charter under which the lodge now works is a copy of the original issued June 11, 1869, and from the certificate upon the same it appears that the original and a former copy were both destroyed by fire. Although the records prior to 1867 are destroyed, it is well known that the lodge was purged by fire in 1821, again in 1869, and it is also thought that it suffered by the fire that destroyed the Weeks's block.

Among its early prominent members were Ebenezer Marvin, an eminent physician, who served as surgeon in the Continental army and subsequently held offices of honor and trust, among them that of county judge, discharging the duties with such fairness and ability as to win from the late Chief Justice Royce the high compliment of being "a great common sense lawyer"; Seth Pomeroy, its second master, was one of the first citizens of the county, and for many years clerk of the courts; Rev. Jonathan Nye, a noted clergyman, and for many years grand chaplain and the third grand master of the Grand Lodge; William Bridges, for many years judge of probate; Luther B. Hunt, an eminent lawyer and the co-laborer in office of Nathan B. Haswell and Philip C. Tucker, ranking between the two for several years until 1829, when he was elected to the office of deputy grand master, but declined in favor of his friend Tucker, and accepted a re-election as grand senior warden. The list would be incomplete without the name of General John Nason, who was as prominent in Masonry as in military and civil affairs.

The lodge had a healthy growth and furnished many of the charter members for Lamoille, Missisquoi, Columbus, Isle of Patmos, Seventy-six and Liberty Lodges, chartered in Franklin and Grand Isle counties prior to 1830. Owing to the anti-Masonic feeling, before alluded to, it suspended work early in the thirties and did not resume until about the time of the re-organization in 1846, under which it ranked as No. 4, and

has since held that position on the Grand Lodge register. It was soon re established upon a firm and healthy basis, and has steadily progressed in growth and influence to the present time. Few lodges in the state have stood better or had greater influence in Masonic councils, and none have been more highly honored. Membership, 142.

Past masters: Ebenezer Marvin, Seth Pomeroy, Jonathan Nye, Ephraim Little, Benjamin Chandler, Samuel H. Farnsworth, Nathan B. Eldredge, Asahel Langworthey, William Bridges, Luther B. Hunt, John Nason, Heman Green, Orlando Stevens, William M. Beeman, Seth R. Day, Park Davis, J. Pliney Fisk, George H. Kittredge, Alfred A. Hall, James Myers, Fred R. Woodward, Alfred G. Safford, George N. Williston, S. S. Allen, George Cassidy, Arthur L. Weeks and Silas H. Danforth.

Past grand officers: Rev. Jonathan Nye, Park Davis and Alfred A. Hall, past grand masters; Luther B. Hunt, past grand senior warden; Hiram F. Stevens, past grand senior deacon; George Cassidy, past grand junior deacon

*Lamoille Lodge, No. 6, Fairfax.*—In the year 1806, on the 8th day of October, Rev. Jonathan Nye, then the grand chaplain, presented the petition of Zerah Willoby and others, praying a charter for a lodge to be located at Cambridge (then a part of Franklin county), and on the same date a charter was granted to Zerah Willoby, Simeon Lester, Elias Fassett, Eli Greene, Thaddeus Wherdock, Theophilus Blake, Phineas Page, Isaac Warner, James Farnsworth, Asa Stone and Isaac B. Farrar, Zerah Willoby being the first master. The lodge was numbered 25, and does not appear to have been represented in Grand Lodge in 1807 or 1808, but at that session a petition was presented "requesting the liberty of surrendering up the charter for the present," which was granted, and in 1809 it is reported as "extinct."

In 1815 the Grand Lodge records show that a number of brethren from Fairfax presented a petition to revive Lamoille Lodge, which was granted, giving them the "liberty of holding their future communications at Fairfax instead of Cambridge as given them in their charter," and the lodge was honored at that time by the appointment of one of its leading members, James Farnsworth, as grand sword bearer. Its members were prominent in the Grand Lodge until it suspended work on

account of the anti-Masonic feeling, but as the records prior to 1846 were destroyed by fire it is impossible to give anything but a meager outline of its history prior to that time. It was one of the first lodges to join in the re-organization and was re-numbered 6. Since that time it has had a fairly prosperous growth, and is at present in good condition Membership, forty-three.

Past masters: Zerah Willoby, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Ira Farnsworth, Joseph Parmalee, S. B. Hunt, I. T. Parish, Myron Spear, L. C. Lee, E. S. Butler, Herbert Giddings, Luther B. Hunt, Edgar M. Strait, N. C. Demmic, and N. W. Reynolds.

Past grand officers: Joseph D. Farnsworth and James Farnsworth past grand senior wardens.

*Missisquoi Lodge, No. 9, Richford.*—In October, 1814, a charter was granted to certain brethren in the northeast part of the county, "constituting them a lodge in Berkshire, by the name of Missisquoi Lodge, No. 38." The charter members were Solomon Williams, jr., Solomon Benjamin, jr., Pennel Leavens, Edward Cook, Thomas Fuller, jr., Henry Marble, Dan Huse, Sam S. Butler, Robert Barber and Joseph Wheeler.

No higher compliment can be given to the early members of this lodge than to point to a history unmarred by the blank of suspension. While every other lodge in the county closed their doors for a longer or shorter period between 1830 and 1846, the Masons of Berkshire and vicinity continued to hold their meetings and work, and at the re-organization they joined with other lodges and took rank as No. 9. For a score of years after the re-organization the lodge continued at East Berkshire, when Richford upon the one side and Enosburgh Falls upon the other outstripped the little hamlet, and in obedience to natural laws the members were divided, part going to a new lodge at Enosburgh, and the old lodge that had borne so proud a record for over half a century was removed to Richford, where it has since been located, growing and flourishing with that pleasant and enterprising village. Membership, sixty-seven.

Past masters: Solomon Williams, jr., Elihu M. Royce, Austin Fuller, Charles Gallup, Samuel S. Butler, Asa Wheeler, William S. Rublee, George Corliss, L. R. Parker, James H. Hamilton, Lyman H. Smith, George W. Gibson, O. W. Wright, Stephen G. Marvin and John S. Dailey.



*Seventy-six Lodge, No. 14, Swanton.*—On the 12th day of February, 1828, a dispensation was granted by M. W. Nathan B. Haswell for the formation of a lodge at Swanton, under the name of Seventy-six; the following names appear in the dispensation: Rev. Jonathan Berry, worshipful master; Cornelius Wood, senior warden; George W. Foster, junior warden; Harvey Ingalls, James Fisk, Benjamin C. Webster, H. B. Sanderson, James Platt, Z. B. Thomas, Abram Hollenbeck, Amherst Thayer, H. P. Cobb, Amasa Soule, Roswell Fisk, Benjamin Robinson, James Stearns, Daniel Wood, Nelson Bullard, Stephen Robinson, jr., Daniel Meigs, Ira Church, John Barney, Jesse Carpenter, Samuel Farrar and Rev. E. H. Dorman. On the 8th day of October of the same year a charter was granted, and the lodge was numbered seventy-two. Although it organized with a large membership, and started out under the most favorable circumstances, it was caught in the fanatical storm and forced to suspend three years thereafter.

On the 5th day of January, 1847, a dispensation was issued by M. W. Philip C. Tucker, grand master, authorizing the lodge to resume work, and giving it rank as No. 14. Its first meeting was held in the Bullard hall, then standing upon the site now occupied by W. H. Blake, 2d; after the first meeting it occupied the Ira Church hall until about 1851. From that time until 1868 the lodge room was over the James Platt store; later, over A. D. Smith's store until destroyed by fire February 9, 1877; from that time it was in the Blake block until April, 1890, and is now pleasantly located in the third story of the Dorman block, where it has one of the best appointed and furnished halls in the state.

The lodge has always been noted for its strength and stability, and has furnished some of the ablest officers in the grand bodies of the state. Among the prominent men whose names are found upon its roll may be mentioned James Fisk, at one time United States senator; Abram Hollenbeck, father of our venerable past grand secretary; Dr. George M. Hall, grand master of the Grand Lodge of Vermont for three years; and Colonel A. B. Jewett, who held the office of grand commander of the Grand Commandery. Membership, 106.

Past masters: Jonathan Berry, James Platt, Ira Church, A. D. Story, George M. Hall, D. J. Morrill, N. A. Lasell, A. B. Jewett, Ralph O. Sturtevant, R. D. Marvin, S. S. Morey, F. W. Baxter, George W. Squier, C. H. Stone, Charles C. Gilmore, and B. C. Sheldon.

Past grand officers: George M. Hall, past grand master; Rigney D. Marvin, past grand junior deacon.

*Haswell Lodge, No. 39, Sheldon.*—In 1819 M. M. Chamberlin, Cyrus Keith, John S. Gallup and others petitioned the Grand Lodge to establish a subordinate lodge at Sheldon, but were refused; in 1828 the petition was renewed, and on the 8th day of October, the same year, a charter was granted, the lodge taking the name of Liberty, No. 73. It soon suspended work, and when, after the re-organization, the brethren of Sheldon applied for recognition they seem to have preferred to name their lodge for an honored past grand master, whose labors in behalf of Masonry in this state are without a parallel, rather than resurrect old Liberty, and on the 15th day of January, 1857, a charter was granted to Henry Carlisle, Charles Gallup, Edward Trudeau, Seth Sturges, Nathaniel Wait, Joseph Bowdish, Samuel White, W. W. Wright, A. K. Nichols, H. C. Nichols, A. E. Searles, N. Y. Gallup, Jehial Hull, H. G. Hubbell, Joseph Fairbanks, D. G. Horton, George Willard, William White, J. C. McGowan, A. L. Nichols, and D. Wright. For many years the lodge was prosperous, but the formation of lodges in adjoining towns was a serious draft upon its membership and tended to cripple it; fortunately its present prospects are brighter than for some years. Membership, twenty-four.

Past masters: Charles M. Gallup, Henry Carlisle, Chandler R. Hawley, John A. Fitch, Charles P. Hogan, Samuel B. H. Stufflebean, and Herbert J. Sturgess.

*Eagle Lodge, No. 67, East Fairfield.*—At the communication of the Grand Lodge in 1864 a petition was presented for a dispensation to form a new lodge at Bakersfield. The same was referred to the committee on dispensations and charters, who reported favorably, and their report was adopted. Pursuant to said vote Grand Master Englesby issued a dispensation on the 15th day of January, 1865, to Eagle Lodge, and on January 13, 1865, the lodge was chartered and numbered 67. The charter members were Merritt Barnes, Henry J. Armington, C. S. Barnes, C. T. Maynard, H. B. Woodward, Daniel C. Isham, A. C. Ayers, L. E. Armington, J. S. Wheeler, L. M. Wilson, and others. Its early growth was healthy, but with railroad facilities at East Fairfield the lodge was naturally attracted there and it changed its location with the consent of

the Grand Lodge in 1878. Since that time it has maintained itself in a creditable manner, and is in a healthy condition. Membership, forty-nine.

Past masters: Merritt Barnes, D. C. Isham, Milton R. Tyler, George D. Stevens, H. H. Scott, Harmon D. Warren, George W. Burleson, Ezra B. Sturgess, Isaac N. Chase, and Isaac B. Hull.

*Frontier Lodge, No. 74, Franklin.*—On the 11th day of January, 1866, Frontier Lodge, No. 74, was chartered, with the following members: Maynard E. Felton, James Randall, Sidney P. Gates, Rodney C. Gates, Henry D. French, William Randall, H. F. Wright, Oakley Pomeroy, O. F. Fish, E. L. Hibbard, E. C. Wilson, H. L. Ford, A. Goddard and B. M. Sowles.

Maynard E. Felton was its first master, and as a country lodge it has prospered financially and numerically, and stands to-day as one of the strongest lodges in the county. Membership, sixty.

Past masters: Maynard E. Felton, James Randall, Edwin R. Bell, John Webster, Harrison L. Ford and Charles H. Bell.

*Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, Enosburgh Falls.*—In 1866 it became evident that old Missisquoi must be divided, one lodge going to Richford and the other to Enosburgh Falls; with this object in view the brethren made an equal division of their property, and the old lodge recommended the granting of a dispensation to the new one, which was issued in 1867, and the lodge was regularly chartered by the name of Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, on the 11th day of June, 1868. The first officers were Salmon Stebbins, worshipful master; D. B. Stetson, senior warden; William H. McAllister, junior warden; Ralph Stebbins, treasurer; G. W. Sprague, secretary; John Lawrence, senior deacon; Alvin House, junior deacon; Henry House and M. B. Bessey, stewards; and E. W. Noble, tyler. As this was the natural offspring of Missisquoi it partook of the spirit which enabled the mother lodge to maintain herself when so many were closing their doors, and the new lodge opened with an enthusiasm that insured success. Free Masonry in this stirring and pushing village has been marked by the same life and vigor, its leading members being the leading men of the town. Membership, fifty-two.

Past masters: Salmon Stebbins, John G. Jenne, Birney J. Kendall, Daniel C. Isham, Arthur J. Darrah, Nathan A. Gilbert, Allen H. Manley and William H. McAllister.

*Englesby Lodge, No. 84, St. Albans.*—From 1860 to 1870 the growth of St. Albans was rapid owing to the location of railroad shops and offices in that village. Many prominent men connected with the road were Masons, affiliated with the lodges in the places whence they came, and the result was the formation of a new lodge. On the 3d day of June, 1868, a charter was granted to John W. Hobart, R. Camp, J. D. F. Barker, A. Kent, M. W. Bailey, David B. Clark, Eugene Putnam, A. F. Cool, J. C. Crampton, H. P. Aldrich, Abner Forbes, W. E. Campfield, Samuel Williams, J. W. Taylor, J. M. Seavey, S. K. Goldsmith, M. W. Beardsley, C. T. Hobart, H. K. Cobb, Warren Gibbs, Charles Rollo, George L. Stone and J. S. Walker, authorizing Englesby Lodge, No. 84, to work as a Masonic lodge. It was duly constituted by Past Grand Master Park Davis, then grand junior warden, the July following, and joined the other Masonic bodies in the occupancy of the hall on the site of the Union block, and with them shared the misfortunes of the fire a year later. Since that time it has occupied the halls in Wheeler and Brainerd blocks, with the other Masonic bodies.

It was named for Hon. Leverett B. Englesby, an able and earnest Mason, grand master at the time the charter was granted, and with a list of zealous members standing high in the community its success was assured from the first. While it is one of the younger lodges it has always stood in the front rank in this jurisdiction, and has sent out into the great West not only some of the brightest Masons, but the best railroad men in the country; its records, complete from organization, are models of neatness, and its members are a credit to any community. Membership, ninety-eight.

Past masters: Samuel Williams, George L. Stone, James Halloway, R. McDougall, Thomas S. Miller, William H. Hunt, Homer E. Bentley, W. Tracy Smith, E. D. Nash.

Past grand lodge officer: James Halloway, past grand senior deacon.

*Oriental Lodge, No. 88, Montgomery.*—In 1868 Oriental Lodge, No. 88, was chartered and located at Montgomery; its first officers were John S. Tupper, worshipful master; George H. Fuller, senior warden; Aaron Gates, junior warden; Silas E. Farnsworth, treasurer; A. S. Samson, secretary; William Dwyer and David Domina, stewards; and Joseph M. Foster, tyler. Located, as it was, in a small town with lodges



on two sides, and a mountain barrier upon the others, its material was limited, and the removal of members rendered a suspension advisable. In 1888 it surrendered its charter, and is now extinct.

Past masters: John S. Tupper, A. W. Rublee, S. E. Farnsworth, William Dwyer, Aaron Gates and O. N. Kelton.

*Champlain Chapter, No. 1, St. Albans.*—On the 23d day of September, 1805, Cephas Smith, jr., issued a dispensation to Seth Pomeroy, Carter Hickok, Asaph Chandler, Simeon Lester, Benjamin Chandler, Reuben Evarts, Abel Allis, Solomon Benjamin, jr., and Zerah Willoby, to form and open a chapter of Royal Arch Masons at St. Albans, to be known as Champlain Chapter. A charter was granted March 11, 1806, and it was numbered two upon the Grand Chapter register. This chapter was the only one in Northern Vermont prior to 1828, and its growth and prosperity were not excelled by any in the state. It suspended labor in December, 1832, and resumed under dispensation from M. E. Nathan B. Haswell, grand high priest, August 20, 1849. In October of the same year the Grand Chapter of Vermont convened at St. Albans. The original charter was destroyed by fire, and a duplicate was issued June 19, 1850.

As early as 1815 we find the chapter securing the services of Jeremiah L. Cross as "lecture master," and in 1820 John Barney, the celebrated Masonic instructor, was its teacher. Since the re-organization Champlain Chapter has ranked as No. 1, and it is not claiming too much to say that it has held that position in every sense of the term; no brighter or abler members of the capitular craft have ever graced the roll of a chapter in this state. A perusal of the old records discloses many pleasing incidents connected with its history; it seems to have been an accommodating body, for on April 23, 1850, we find that "the chapter was opened, and on account of the 'court people' wanting the hall, adjourned."

Under date of October 19, 1864, a day never to be forgotten by residents of St. Albans at that time, on account of the Rebel raid, we find the following in the familiar hand and graphic style of Judge Bridges, who was secretary of the chapter: "Being about to confer the degree of Past Master upon Brother Wilcox, when Satan, the Prince of Devils, commenced a raid upon the banks in St. Albans (money being the root

of all evil), and robbed them of many thousand dollars. About twenty of the infernal imps of the lower regions, cut and covered with impunity, killed Mr. Morrison, a worthy citizen, wounded others, stole horses and robbed the citizens, which created a great excitement in our quiet village for a half hour, until the troops of his Satanic majesty had departed, which was the reason for not conferring the degree upon our worthy brother, J. M. Wilcox."

Among the many distinguished members who have "gone before" we may mention Rev. Jonathan Nye, General John Nason, Col. Heman Greene, Hon. Augustus Young, Hon. William Bridges, Hon. Orlando Stevens, Hon. L. L. Dutcher, Dr. George M. Hall, General George J. Stannard, (the typical volunteer soldier who received his degrees in Champlain Chapter just a year before his brilliant and decisive movement at Gettysburg,) and Thomas S. Miller, one of the best Masonic workers in the state. Membership, 127.

Past high priests: Seth Pomeroy, Rev. Jonathan Nye, Carter Hickok, Benjamin Chandler, Zerah Willoby, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Asahel Langworthey, John Nason, Jonathan Berry, Luther B. Hunt, Augustus Young, D. R. Bogue, George M. Hall, Thomas H. Campbell, Heman Greene, George F. Houghton, Seth R. Day, Park Davis, George H. Kittredge, James Halloway, Alfred A. Hall, G. N. Williston, Thomas S. Miller, E. J. Chamberlain, S. Story, jr., Charles A. Converse, George Cassidy, and George W. Burleson.

Past grand officers: Thomas H. Campbell and Alfred A. Hall, past grand high priests; Jonathan Nye and Carter Hickok, past grand kings; Joseph D. Farnsworth, John Nason and James Halloway, past grand scribes; Park Davis, a former member of the chapter, grand high priest of South Dakota.

*Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, Enosburgh Falls.*—At the annual convocation of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons held at Rutland, June 18, 1828, a petition for a dispensation or charter was presented, signed by Austin Fuller and ten others, residents of Berkshire and vicinity, praying that a chapter might be established at that place, to be known as Lafayette Chapter. On the same day a favorable report was made by the committee to whom it was referred, and Franklin Mark Lodge, that had been in existence for several years at Enosburgh, was permit-

ted to surrender its charter, and transfer its furniture, funds, and jewels to the new chapter. Amherst Willoughby was appointed first high priest; William Barber, king; and Thomas Fuller, scribe. A charter was issued under date June 28, 1828, and it was numbered 15. In 1830 it was represented in Grand Chapter and reported as the preceding year's work twenty-one exaltations. It was represented at the annual and two special grand convocations of the Grand Chapter in 1831, and its delegates took part in the important action by which the Grand Chapter refused to accept the majority committee report, favoring a dissolution of the Grand Chapter, on the ground of public sentiment demanding it, and sustained Companion Philip C. Tucker in his minority report and bold assertion that "to such claims no freeman can submit—they involve a dictation of opinion, and an attempt to control the judgment of men, at which in this free government every man ought to revolt." At the re-organization, July 18, 1849, it was represented and it was assigned to rank as No. 4. The chapter was in a flourishing condition at East Berkshire for years, but drifted naturally to the larger business center, and has since been established at Enosburgh Falls. Membership twenty-one.

Past high priests: Amherst Willoughby, Samuel S. Butler, W. S. Rublee, R. Stebbins, E. L. Hibbard, Salmon Stebbins, John G. Jenne, A. M. Gladden, and A. R. Bell. Past grand officer: Samuel S. Butler, past deputy grand high priest.

*Franklin Mark Lodge, No. 12, Enosburgh.*—As early as 1819 certain Mark Master Masons made report from Enosburgh to the Grand Chapter, under the name of Franklin Mark Lodge. The same year a charter was granted, and the lodge continued to work until merged in Lafayette Chapter, in 1828.

*Lamoille Mark Lodge, No. 15, Fairfax.*—In 1823 a charter was granted to Luther B. Hunt, and others, establishing Lamoille Mark Lodge, No. 15, at Fairfax. The following year it reported twenty as "advanced," but as it does not appear to have been represented in Grand Chapter thereafter it undoubtedly merged in Champlain Chapter at St. Albans.

*Columbus Council, No. 1, St. Albans.*—Columbus Council existed and was associated with Champlain Chapter prior to the formation of the

Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters in 1854. At the organization Companion Thomas Campbell, a worthy member of Columbus Council, was made grand steward. It has been prosperous at times, but has never received the attention that the other Masonic bodies in St. Albans have. Membership, forty-nine. Past thrice illustrious masters: George M. Hall, Heman Greene, F. S. McFarland, James Halloway, G. N. Williston, Alfred A. Hall, and George W. Burleson. Past grand officer: F. S. McFarland, past most illustrious grand master.

*Lafayette Council, No. 7, East Berkshire.*—Like Columbus Council, Lafayette, No. 7, had an existence prior to the formation of the grand body. As long as the Masonic organizations remained at East Berkshire it had a healthy growth, but with the removal of the other bodies it lost its life, and finally surrendered its charter in 1873. Past thrice illustrious masters: Anson Hull, Samuel S. Butler, and Ralph Stebbins.

*Lafayette Commandery, No. 3, St. Albans.*—Lafayette Commandery was chartered by the Grand Encampment (now Commandery) of Vermont, September 15, 1829, and located at East Berkshire. Its charter members were Samuel S. Butler, John S. Webster, Isaac Hull, Amherst Willoughby, Dan H. Benjamin, E. Willington, jr., John Nason, David Colburn, and D. L. Farnham, names familiar to the student of Masonic history in this state. As might be expected from its location and members, it did not suspend its labors, and its charter was endorsed by the Grand Encampment of the United States in August, 1850. In 1868 it removed to Swanton, where it remained until 1879, when it was located at St. Albans, and now has a membership of seventy-four. It has been highly honored by the Grand Commandery, Samuel S. Butler having been grand commander in 1851 and 1852; George M. Hall in 1865, 1866 and 1867; Albert B. Jewett in 1876; and Alfred A. Hall in 1883 and 1884. Rigney D. Marvin was deputy grand commander in 1881, and at the present time George W. Squier is grand captain general. John S. Webster, one of the charter members, subsequently took a discharge, affiliating with Burlington Commandery, No. 2, and while a member of that commandery held the office of grand commander.

Past commanders: Samuel S. Butler, 1829 to 1852; William S. Rublee, 1853 to 1866; George M. Hall, 1867 to 1872; Albert Jewett, 1873 to 1876; Myron W. Bailey, 1877; Alfred A. Hall, 1878 to 1880;



Thomas S. Miller, 1881 to 1883, 1887, 1889; George W. Squier, 1884, 1886; John H. Mimms, 1888.

#### GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

*Columbus Lodge, No. 11, Alburgh.*—At the annual communication of the Grand Lodge in 1797 a petition signed by Joseph Allen, William Goodrich, and others, praying that a lodge might be established at Alburgh, was presented and for some reason, not appearing in the record, was dismissed. In 1819 the brethren of Alburgh seem to have been more fortunate, for on October 25th of that year a charter was granted to Joseph Sewall, Ira Hill, William Sowles, Peter McMillen, Stephen Pettis, Taber Sewall, James Badger, Samuel Mott, Lewis Sowles, Thomas Marvin, Philip Loop, Nicholas Waggoner, Ezra Pike, Henry Denio, Consider Hammond, Artemas Goodnow, and Samuel Rosevelt, authorizing them to work under the name of Columbus Lodge, No. 50. The members of the lodge were prominent men in the county, and being zealous Masons it had a steady growth until about 1828, when it suspended and did not resume its labors again until 1848. Under the re-organization it was numbered 11. Hon. Ira Hill and Rev. Thomas Marvin died at the advanced ages of ninety-seven, and at the dates of their decease were among the oldest Masons in the country. Hon. Lewis Sowles, Hon. Ezra Pike and Hon. William Sowles were prominent and influential men in their time. The early meetings of the lodge were held in the stone house on the west shore, about one-half mile from the station. In 1866 it removed to its present quarters over the town hall, where the members have commodious and well furnished rooms, the property of the lodge. Membership, forty-six.

Past masters: Ira Hill, Danford Mott, M. T. Mott, Lafayette Sowles, Henry L. Sowles, Charles M. Clark, Herbert S. Mott, Herbert C. Phelps, Halsey H. Adams and Fred L. Ladue. Grand officer: Halsey H. Adams, grand sword bearer.

*Isle of Patmos Lodge, No. 17, South Hero.*—The Masons of the southern part of the county seem to have been as unfortunate as their brethren in Alburgh in gaining a charter. In 1799 a petition was presented to the Grand Lodge, praying that a lodge might be established at Middle Hero (now Grand Isle). It was referred to a committee, but no report is found and no charter was granted. In 1807 the petition

was renewed and action was deferred until 1808, when the matter seems to have been indefinitely postponed, for no charter was ever granted to the Masons of Middle Hero. October 9, 1821, a charter was granted to Isle of Patmos Lodge, No. 54. Its charter members were Abner Keeler, Nathaniel Healey, Alson Landon, Abiel Adams, Ephraim Beardsley, Bird Landon, Ebenezer Allen, Jonathan Worthing, Consider Belding, Franklin Robinson, William Gale and Timothy Allen. It continued work until 1828 and suspended until January 5, 1850, when it was again received into the Grand Lodge and re-numbered 17. Its territory is limited, and its membership small, numbering, at last report, thirty-one.

Past masters: Robinson Ferris, Horace Wardsworth, Stephen Wardsworth, Socrates Reynolds, William M. Fletcher, George B. Keeler, Henry W. Conro, Charles W. Petty, and Fred W. Sears.

*Isle La Motte Lodge, No. 81, Isle La Motte.*—On the 28th day of November, 1867, a charter was granted to Ira Hill, Harry Hill, N. S. Hill, Elisha R. Goodsell, Harry J. Hill, Winfield S. Carrow, Henry H. Hill, N. G. Hill, B. E. Lengfield and C. J. Thomas to establish a lodge on Isle La Motte. It was a compliment to Hon. Ira Hill, who had then been a Mason for more than half a century. The little island affords but few candidates, but the lodge owns a building well adapted to its use, and has been noted for its able and well posted members. No more zealous Masons could have been found in the state than Hon. Ira Hill, Hon. Harry Hill and Dr. B. E. Lengfield. Membership, twenty-two.

Past masters: Harry Hill, Henry H. Goodsell, B. E. Lengfield, James Hurst and R. W. Hill.

*Hill Chapter, No. 14, Alburgh.*—Another compliment to Hon. Ira Hill was the granting of a charter October 3, 1866, to Ira Hill, Jason Washburn, Danford Mott, and others, for a chapter at Alburgh, named for him, and numbered 14. Ira Hill was the first high priest, and the chapter joined Columbus Lodge in the occupancy of the hall in the town house. Although having few members it is a body of life and given to the best social entertainments of any Masonic body in Northern Vermont. Its patrons are earnest and zealous, and a bright and prosperous future is well assured. Membership, twenty-five.

Past high priests: Ira Hill, H. L. Sowles, M. T. Mott, P. A. Wheeler, George Lyman, H. C. Phelps, Henry Mott and H. R. Titus.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ST. ALBANS, AND OF THE INCORPORATED VILLAGE OF ST. ALBANS, THE SEAT OF JUSTICE OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

ON THE 17th day of August, in the year 1763, Benning Wentworth, provincial governor of New Hampshire, granted charters for four separate towns, St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate and Georgia, each of which bordered or touched upon the waters of Lake Champlain.

As provided in the charter the boundaries of the town of St. Albans were as follows: "Beginning at the northeasterly corner of Georgia, a town this day granted, which lies on the east side of Lake Champlain; from thence running westerly by Georgia line to Lake Champlain; then turning off northerly and running by the shores of said lake to a stake and stones by the side of the lake, at six miles distance on a straight line from the northwesterly corner of Georgia aforesaid; then turning off easterly, and running on a parallel line with the northerly side of Georgia, so far as that a straight line drawn to the northeasterly corner of Georgia aforesaid, the bounds began at, shall make and include the contents of six miles square."

This is the fair and clear description of the town boundaries of St. Albans as provided in the charter made as aforesaid, by Governor Wentworth; and it will be observed that the same calls for a square tract of territory. In fact the charter itself has a map or plan of the town outlined on the back of the instrument, and it is there represented as being in the form of an almost perfect square. Governor Wentworth, prior to the making of charters, had caused surveys to be made of each town, and the plan of each was made a part of the charter to which it related.

The grantees under the charter of this town were sixty-four in number, but the number of shares was seventy, there being reserved to the grantor a tract embracing five hundred acres, which was to be accounted two shares, the same being situate in the southeast corner of the town. The other public rights or shares were one for the incorporated society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts; one share

for a glebe for the Church of England as by law established; one share for the first settled minister in said town; and one share for the benefit of a school.

The conditions upon which the charter was made were these: First, that every grantee, his heirs or assigns, should plant and cultivate five acres of land, within the term of five years, for every fifty acres he owns; and to continue to improve and settle the land on penalty of forfeiture of his right or share. Second, that all white or other pine trees "fit for masting our Royal Navy" be carefully preserved. Third, that a tract as near the center of the town as the land will admit shall be reserved and marked out for town lots, one for each grantee, of the size of one acre each. Fourth, "yielding and paying for ten years the annual rent of one ear of Indian corn, if lawfully demanded," the first payment to be made on the 25th of December, 1763. Fifth, every proprietor, settler or inhabitant, shall yield and pay, from and after the expiration of ten years from said 25th day of December, 1763, commencing on December 25th, 1773, one shilling proclamation money for every hundred acres he so owns or possesses.

But the worthy grantor, Governor Wentworth, never realized the shilling proclamation money from the grantees or from their assigns. He supposed, or at least acted on the supposition at the time the charter was executed, that the granted lands were within the jurisdiction of the province of New Hampshire, and he as its chief executive was duly authorized to convey them at pleasure. But this right was disputed by the governor of the province of New York, who claimed the right of jurisdiction over the whole territory that is now Vermont; and in July, 1764, both governors having sought the royal determination of the controversy, the king declared the eastern boundary of the province of New York to be the west bank of the Connecticut River. So far as Governor Wentworth was concerned this decree ended his authority over the region, and he never received his annual shilling of proclamation money from the proprietors or their grantees. The five hundred acres, too, was lost to him, and was finally vested in the proprietors under the original charter.

And the province of New York, or its governor, does not appear to have attempted the granting of towns in this immediate locality, pos-



sibly for the reason that the region was at that time in possession of a warlike race of Indians, and a people who were at enmity with the confederated Six Nations of the former province. Then, again, there had been no settlement in the neighborhood of St. Albans, and it was not the policy of New York to make charters of unoccupied lands on this side of the lake, although there may have been exceptional instances. But it does appear that the south part of what is now, and was originally, St. Albans was granted by the king of France, but at what particular time cannot now be determined by the references obtainable. During the period of the French dominion in America there was granted by the king a number of seigniories, or town tracts, on both sides of Lake Champlain; and one of these, number thirty-seven, seems to have included the south part of what afterward became St. Albans, and embraced all of the district that now comprises the town of Georgia. Just or about when this grant was made there is no present means of determining, but the map (*carte*) shows that the survey was made by Monsieur Anger, the king's surveyor, in 1732. M. Douville seems to have been the grantee of the seigniori referred to. But this is a subject that is sufficiently discussed in the earlier chapters of this volume, and this allusion is made only for the purpose of establishing the fact that French grants of territory were made of a part at least of the town of St. Albans. All the other towns of this county that border on the lake were granted under the above authority, but it appears that only a small part of St. Albans was chartered.

The charter made by Benning Wentworth in 1763, of the town of St. Albans, of course vested the proprietary in the hands of the sixty-four grantees therein named, but it is understood that none of them ever became residents of the town. Their early meetings were held elsewhere than in the town, and their proceedings, contrary to the usual custom, were never deposited with the record and cannot now be found. The proprietors, it is understood, sold and transferred their rights, or at least a large majority of them, to the Allens, Levi and Ira, and to others, who were speculators, and bought them for small consideration for the purpose of realizing handsome profits on a small expenditure. Levi and Ira, the latter particularly, were well acquainted with the locality, and knew the lands to be among the best in the province. They

and the other proprietors caused a new survey of the town's lands to be made, and, that they might obtain the choicest of the territory, caused the lines to be run in a manner seriously at variance with the original boundaries, those prescribed by the charter. In fact the whole proceeding partook of the nature of a nefarious scheme, having for its sole purpose the gaining of the most desirable lands, with the most utter disregard for the original or intended lines, or of the intent of the charter. The present irregular outlines of the town show that a serious fault rests somewhere, and that the proprietary were parties to the wrong doing there is no doubt. The surveyors, too, were either interested in the scheme, or were grossly negligent in the performance of their plain duty.

But St. Albans was not the only town in which this ruthless proceeding was had, for other and adjoining towns were similarly outlined. It seemed to be the prevailing custom in this region to get the best to be had that was not already taken, and subsequent engineers were obliged to run by the lines already established, however irregular they might be, and the only care they exercised was to include the full amount of lands within each town granted by the charter. Cases are not wanting in which later surveys determined that some towns embraced a large excess beyond the quantity provided by the charter. And then, too, there were surveyors who, in running lines, made extensive "gores," and these they themselves acquired and realized handsomely from their unfaithful labors.

Ira Allen became possessed of a large part of the lands of the town, and he afterward figured as an extensive grantor. Among those who became actual settlers in the town, and who purchased from Ira, were Andrew Farrand, Nathan Green, Jared Farrand, Jesse Welden, Josiah D. Dean, Daniel Meigs, Silas Hathaway, David Powers, and others whose names might be recalled. Levi Allen sold lands to William Coit, Jesse Welden, Joseph Kellogg, Freeborn Potter, Silas Hathaway, and others as well. Silas Hathaway also became largely interested in the town's lands, and likewise became an extensive grantor. The names of Timothy Bradley and Daniel Baker may also be mentioned in the same relation.

Levi Allen was clerk for the proprietors (charter grantees), and as such

kept the records of their proceedings, but he never transmitted them to the town clerk. Ira Allen was a prominent personage in connection with the government of Vermont during the early days of its existence; and, being so prominent, he had a strong influence with the controlling power. This he used to his own advantage. He proposed and executed measures for the extensive cutting of roads through the towns in which he was interested; and this he did through the legislature, by acts directing it to be done. But the expense of these improvements fell upon the struggling pioneers of the several towns, and proved to them to be a burden grievous to be borne. The expenses of these improvements fell heavily upon the people of St. Albans, and the oppression at last became such as to call for an expression from the town meeting, after this wise: "March 26th, 1789. Whereas, the General Assembly of this state at their session in October last (1788) did assess this town of St. Albans the sum of eight hundred pounds in the list, and did grant a tax of five pence on the pound on said list, the town consider themselves unjustly taxed; but do agree to pay a tax of five pence on the pound on the ratable estate of the town, amounting to 7 pounds, 8 shillings, five pence." And they also voted to indemnify the selectmen on account of not paying the tax. But this was not the first occasion, nor the last, on which the town was heavily taxed to pay for the improvements forced upon them by the redoubtable Allen and his associate proprietors.

There was a time during the early history of St. Albans in which a part of its lands were sold for taxes, but whether before or subsequent to the occasion just referred to cannot be now determined. As is understood it was what is commonly known as a "vendue sale," and was brought about by certain parties for the purpose of obtaining title to coveted lands. Abraham Ives was the officer who conducted the sale. From what can be learned concerning this transaction it appears that at the appointed time and place a good number of persons were present to protect their own and the town's interests, but this did not please certain men who wanted the land at a low figure. As a consequence Ives adjourned the sale till twelve o'clock, meaning, presumably, the next day at twelve, for it was then afternoon; but he added in an undertone to those near him, "twelve o'clock to-night." At midnight those who

were parties to this nefarious scheme were at the place and "bid in" the lands at a merely nominal price.

Abraham Ives, the tool of these land sharks, was sheriff of Rutland county in 1780 or 1781. He conducted similar sales in other localities, and, on account of his openly corrupt methods, was obliged to leave the country. Strange as it may appear, the courts afterward confirmed his sales as valid, on the ground that too many titles would be unsettled, and endless litigation follow, should they be set aside. It was conceded, however, that the sales were grossly irregular.

*Early Settlement and Town Organization.*—All writers of St. Albans town history have invariably agreed that the first settlement within the bounds of the town was made by Jesse Welden, a former resident of Sunderland, Vt., but who was a native of Connecticut. But it appears that no contemporary has attempted to fix the date of Mr. Welden's settlement in this locality; nor will the present writer endeavor to settle this question at this time. Jesse Welden came to the town prior to the Revolutionary war, and built his home at what is called St. Albans Bay; but the events of the war were of such a character, and the attitude of the Canadian Indians was of such a hostile nature, that our pioneer left the region and returned to the southern part of the state. Other pioneers came to the locality soon after Jesse Welden's settlement, among whom can be recalled the names of Dorsey, Dunn, and Spafford; but these, too, were driven away by the events of the war.

It has been said by some writers that Jesse Welden was captured by the British, during the war, but that he soon afterward made his escape. Whether this be so or not is immaterial, but there is no reason to doubt the statement, as the pioneer was known as a somewhat daring and venturesome person, and his capture was not unlikely, for he visited this locality during the year 1778, or at least he was given permission to do so, as will be seen from the following order:

"In Council, BENNINGTON, Feb., 1778.

"The bearer, Jesse Welder (should be Welden), having this day taken the oath of allegiance to the United States of America, is permitted to pass to his home in St. Albans, within this state, and there to remain unmolested until further orders from this Council."

The purpose of this order was to furnish our pioneer with a safe pass-



port to his home in this town, and to provide against his apprehension and arrest by the vigilant authorities acting in the interest of the newly and independently created state of Vermont. Throughout the several towns of the state were persons who were covertly serving the British, who were Tories, guilty of inimical conduct, and against whom the Green Mountain Boys were very bitter and only wanted some slight cause to visit upon the offenders condign punishment after their own methods. The capture of Welden may have been effected while on the visit to "his home," as stated in the order, for the passport could afford him no protection as against the British or their Indian allies.

After the close of the war, upon the restoration of peace and quiet, both as against British aggression and Indian depredations, settlement in the town was again commenced, and continued rapidly until a large part of the lands were taken and occupied. Among the first to come was Jesse Welden, the pioneer of former years, who renewed his abode at the Bay, but only for a time, for he soon purchased lands and built a log house a few rods south of the village, and on the west of what is now South Main street. Although not a pretentious dwelling, Mr. Welden's was one of the most prominent in the settlement, and its occupant was likewise one of the important personages of the region. In his house the first meeting of the inhabitants, for the purpose of town organization, was held, and many similar gatherings were subsequently assembled at the same place. And the front door of Mr. Welden's house also seems to have come in for a share of early history of the town, for the freemen designated it as the "sign post," on which all public notices should be placed. The owner himself was chosen one of the first board of selectmen of the town. Mr. Welden afterward built another log house in the same locality as that above referred to, but on the opposite side of the highway. But our worthy pioneer came to a tragic end, being accidentally drowned off Isle La Motte, in October, 1795, while returning to the town from St. John's with a boat-load of salt. He left a goodly estate, amounting, it is said, to something like four thousand dollars; and out of his accumulations there was given to the University of Vermont the sum of fifty dollars, which sum he had previously subscribed. Besides Jesse Welden there were two others of the same surname among the early settlers in the town. These were

David and Jonathan Welden, but what their relation was to Jesse no person of the present age will venture to positively state.

Jesse Welden, as the pioneer of St. Albans, has always been remembered by succeeding generations. In his honor there has been named not only the largest hotel in the village, but one which is justly reputed the best and most complete in the state. One of the many pleasant residence streets of the village also bears the name—Welden. So, too, the Welden National Bank of St. Albans was in the same manner named in honor of the pioneer.

The settlement of Jesse Welden in 1785, on his return to the town in that year, was soon afterward followed by others, who sought a home in the then new country. In 1786 common consent on all sides agrees that the pioneers Daniel Meigs, Andrew Potter, Amos Morrill, Freeborn Potter, Job and Nathan Green, Daniel Baker, Thomas Gibbs, and perhaps others with their families came and made settlements in the town. The Allens and their few associates were energetic men, and had, particularly through Ira's name and influence, not much difficulty in inducing families to occupy the lands. Of course whoever did come was expected to purchase farms, and for these efforts the proprietary reaped a rich harvest. So rapid, indeed, was settlement in St. Albans that the year 1788 found the town possessed of sufficient population to entitle it to full organization; that is, to the election of officers for the internal government of the town, and the administration of its own affairs. But, notwithstanding this, the proprietors continued their own meetings among their own members, outside the town, and kept making improvements, such as cutting roads and the like, independent of the town organization, but they never once forgot to charge the expense of their labors to the struggling pioneers on the land, and made them pay for it, too, however great the burden might be.

The "warning" for the first meeting of the inhabitants was issued and signed by John White, of Georgia, assistant judge for Chittenden county, and the date of his warrant was July 12, 1788. The meeting was directed to be held at the dwelling house of Jesse Welden, on the 28th of July following, and accordingly it was held as provided. "Baron" Silas Hathaway was chosen moderator; Jonathan Hoit, town clerk; Jesse Welden, David Odel, and Andrew Potter, selectmen; Daniel Meigs, constable.

The second meeting was held at Jesse Welden's house on January 7, 1789, and was called for the purpose of determining whether the town "will assess the inhabitants according to a tax laid by the General Assembly." It was voted that the selectmen, with Jonathan Hoit and Ichabod Randall, be a committee to assess the town. The duty performed by these persons produced the first "List of Polls and Ratable Estate of the Town" that was ever made; and a list of the persons therein named will show to the reader who were the taxable inhabitants of St. Albans during the early part of the year 1788. The list, together with the individual assessment in pounds and shillings, was as follows:

Eliphalet Edmonds, 8 pounds; Job Green, 8; Hananiah Brooks, 11; Noel Potter, 22; Jonathan Colvin, 14 pounds, 10 shillings; David Powers, 2-5; Freeborn Potter, 19-15; Nathan — (probably Green), 8; Timothy Winter, 8; Ichabod Randall, 8; Azariah Brooks, 16; Daniel B. Meigs, 17-15; Benjamin Bradley, 18; Andrew Potter, 44; Solomon Hinds, 8; Richard Biddlecome, 8; David Odel, 8; James Chadey, 8; Jonathan Hoit, 8; Simeon Spencer, 6; Jabez Colvin, 6; Thomas Gibbs, 10; David and Isaac Gibbs, 14-10; William Griffin, 8; Eleazer Brooks, 6; David Welden, 8; Silas Hathaway, 18-10; David Campbell, 6; Jesse Welden, 28. The total amount of the list on this assessment was £364, 5s. That of the year following, 1789, increased the grand list to £540, 5s.

Now for the purpose of bringing to the notice of the reader the names of as many as possible of the early settlers of St. Albans it is proposed to here give the names of all persons who took the "freeman's oath" between the years 1788 and 1798, as the same are found recorded in the first book of town business. But it is not improbable that there were some persons residing in the town who failed to take the prescribed oath; and it is also possible that a few persons exercised the rights of freemen without having taken the oath at all: September, 1788, Daniel Meigs, Hananiah Brooks, Ichabod Randall, Simon Spencer, Jonathan Colvin, Job Green, Solomon Hinds, David Welden, James Tracey, James Harrington<sup>1</sup>, William Abbey, William Griffin, Noahdiah Sawyer, Jonathan Welden, Winthrop Hoit, Azariah Brooks, Samuel West, Samuel Orton, Barber West, Asa Wyman, Joseph Hinds, David Odel,

<sup>1</sup> Probably an error on account of poor writing by clerk.

Thomas Gibbs; September 1, 1789, Eliphalet Edmonds, Nathan Green, Oliver Franklin; September 7, 1790, Valentine Jenkins, jr., David Campbell; September 6, 1791, Christopher Dutcher, Elijah Rude, Henry Tibbitts, Eleazer Brooks, Johnson Jones, Elisha Rude (or Rood), Elijah Hulburt, Isaac Powers, Asa Warren, Randall Arnold, Warren Colvin and Hazael Tupper; September 4, 1792, Samuel Calkins, Caleb Welden, Abraham Van Duser, Elisha Tripley, D. Powers, jr.; September 3, 1793, Eleazer Jewett, Jonas Larrabee, Joseph McLin, Sylvanus Burdick, Abraham Spoor, Thomas Bursh, James McEvers, Ebenezer Warren, Elijah Williston, John Kellogg; September 2, 1794, Pliny Wills, Silas Butler, Stephen Kellogg, Oliver Day, Samuel Calkins, jr., Nathan Scovill, John Colvin, William Bell, Eleazer Webster, Ezekiel Wells; September 1, 1795, Josiah D. Dean, Asa Tarbell, Samuel Wells, Josiah Colony, Abner Eastman, Levi Hungerford; September 6, 1796, Daniel Ryan, William Hurlbut, Solomon Calkins, Joseph Fay, Ornan Tullar; February 10, 1797, John Mattox, Samuel Niles, Gilbert Prentiss, Theopolis, Jonathan Bowen; September 5, 1797, Joseph Andrews, Amos Beadle, Elijah Boardman, William Nason; September 4, 1798, Reuben Jones, Gardner Green, Potter Conger, Benjamin Fay, George Washington Clark, John Church, Ithamer Hibbard, Justin Wells, Elihu Tracy.

That the readers of this volume may have a full understanding as to the early settlers of St. Albans it has been deemed advisable to furnish the names of all who were residents of the town during the year 1800, as is shown by the grand list for that year. In 1791, according to the first Federal census, St. Albans was found to possess a population of two hundred and fifty-six persons, being exceeded by only two towns of the county—Fairfax with three hundred and fifty-four, and Georgia with three hundred and forty. In 1800 this town's population had increased to nine hundred and one.

The following is the grand list of the town of St. Albans for the year 1800, together with the amount assessed against each taxable inhabitant:

Joseph Carter,.....	\$125.25	Benjamin Goodwin,.....	\$ 73.50
Samuel Burton,.....	402.50	Reuben Tullar, jr.,.....	122.00
William Griffin,.....	26.50	William Kettle,.....	60.00
Joseph Mears,.....	108.00	Charles Kettle,.....	130.00
Daniel W. Eager,.....	44.00	Eleazer Jewett,.....	178.25
Jonathan Mitchell,.....	46.50	Isaac Spoor,.....	87.50



John Colfax, .....	\$ 31.50	Elijah Broadman, .....	\$26.50
Abraham Spoor, .....	26.50	Josiah D. Dean, .....	163.00
Roswell Wickwire, .....	44.00	John Warner, .....	125.00
Uri Hibbard, .....	58.00	Eldad Butler, .....	195.00
Thomas Chapin, .....	36.50	Asahel Church, .....	105.00
Robert Oliver, .....	84.50	Oliver Webster, .....	53.50
Jonathan Hoit, .....	218.00	Silas Hathaway, .....	540.50
David Campbell, .....	224.00	Alfred Hathaway, .....	152.50
Jonathan Prentiss, .....	147.50	Lewis Walker, .....	136.50
Oliver Day .....	47.00	Elijah Davis, .....	137.50
Solomon Morgan, .....	33.50	Richard Whittemore, ....	46.50
Daniel Coit, .....	52.50	Job Conger, .....	248.75
Daniel Ryan, .....	48.25	Asahel Hyde, .....	165.50
Prince B. Hall, .....	69.34	Solomon Calkins, .....	50.00
Seth Pomeroy, .....	119.50	Amos Merrill, .....	332.00
Thaddeus Rice, .....	252.75	James Brackett, .....	78.00
James S. Allen, .....	33.50	Gilman Goodwin, .....	38.25
Ornan Tullar, .....	43.50	Theopholis Merrill, .....	125.25
John Gilman, .....	271.50	Theopholis Mansfield, ....	38.50
William Nason, .....	221 50	Seth Wetmore .....	38.20
Enos Wood, .....	71.50	Benjamin Hoar, .....	67.00
Levi House, .....	326.50	Eleazer W. Keyes, .....	52.00
Benjamin Bradley, .....	148.00	Christopher Dutcher, ....	202.50
William Isham, .....	73.00	Ruluff Dutcher, .....	26.50
Samuel Wells, .....	77.50	Samuel Lane, .....	53.00
Ezekiel Wells, .....	58.25	Nathan Green, .....	195.25
Elihu Tracy, ....	54.00	Job Green .....	154.50
Freeborn Potter, .....	326.00	David Powers, .....	186.50
John Whittemore, .....	107.50	Josiah Colony, .....	26.00
Bradley Wilson, .....	64.00	David Powers, jr., .....	43.00
Daniel Clark, .....	53.50	William Powers, .....	20.00
David Clark, .....	51.20	Isaac Powers, .....	33.50
Benjamin Howard, .....	107.00	Thomas Hatch, .....	23.50
Abner Eastman, .....	28.50	John Ray, .....	84.25
Warren Munson, .....	190.00	John Corey, .....	107.50
Josiah Cheney, .....	53.00	Samuel Parsons .....	20.00

Asa Tarbell,.....	\$ 37.50	Adonijah Brooks,.....	\$ 98.50
Robert Lovewell,.....	54.75	Eleazer Brooks,.....	111.00
Richardson Emery,.....	78.00	Alfred Crippen,.....	130.50
Jabez Delano,.....	40.25	Ebenezer Chapman,.....	88.00
Barnabas Langdon,.....	26.25	Barnabas Hatch,.....	131.00
Lemuel Marsh,.....	72.50	Jonathan Gates,.....	104.50
Isaac Reynolds,.....	119.00	Nathaniel B. Torrey,.....	6.87
Potter Conger,.....	20.00	Gustavus Swan,.....	132.50
Orange Carter,.....	90.25	Benjamin Pitcher,.....	43.00
David Doty,.....	64.00	Thomas Pitcher,.....	26.50
John Armstrong,.....	44.00	William Emery,.....	36.50
Joseph Jones,.....	104.00	Benjamin Thurber,.....	38.00
Abraham Baldwin,.....	38.50	Francis McQuave,.....	26.50
Henry Tibbitts,.....	104.00	Est. David Hickok,.....	116.50
Reuben Sackett,.....	56.50	Est. David Warner,.....	40.50
Jonathan Winslow,.....	111.50	Ira Church,.....	40.00
Ira Baker,.....	108.75	Nathan Wood,.....	132.00
Jethro Bonny,.....	60.00	Halloway Taylor,.....	431.25
Parsons Cook,.....	133.00	David Stevens,.....	69.25
Jared Winslow,.....	70.50	Peter Drury,.....	38.50
Carter Hickok,.....	69.00	William Hurlbut,.....	33.50
Reuben Tullar,.....	212.75	Eli Hendricks,.....	26.50
Chester Tullar,.....	53.25	Noel Conger,.....	20.00
Noah Moody,.....	47.00	John Taylor,.....	200.00
Nathaniel Burton,.....	337.25	Est. Judge Lane,.....	119.50
Timothy Doty,.....	103.25	Oliver Smith,.....	33.50
Azariah Brooks,.....	199.00		

A summary of the foregoing list shows the town to have possessed a total of 125 polls, each assessed at \$20, making a total of \$2,400. There were also found to be at that time 2,136 acres of improved land, assessed at \$1.75 per acre, or a total of \$3,734. Houses, in the whole, were assessed at \$266, while other assessments brought the total valuation to \$14,028.58. From this sum there was deducted seventy-two militia polls, at \$20 each, or \$1,440, and twenty cavalry horses at \$13.50 each, or \$270. These exemptions reduced the total assessed valuation to \$12,318.58, on which the taxes of the town were levied.

From the list for the year 1800, just above given, there will be brought to the attention of the reader many names that are not now known in the town; and at the same time there will be noticed the names of nearly all the pioneers who resided in the town during or previous to the year 1800, a number of whose descendants still live here. And there are some, too, recorded in the list, of whom the oldest living residents will have no remembrance, and possibly a few who were never supposed to have resided in St. Albans. But nowhere in the town records is there found any data to establish the fact that either Ira or Levi Allen ever made this a dwelling-place. That they were here frequently cannot be disputed, for they had large interests in the town, and it is quite probable that in connection with their sales of lands one or both of those noted persons visited here and may have remained for some time, but it is hardly to be assumed that either became actual residents.

It would, indeed, be difficult to determine just when pioneer settlement in the town ceased, but to the ordinary observer it would seem that when a town had acquired the population that St. Albans was found to possess in the year 1800, subsequent comers would hardly be entitled to the distinction of being designated as pioneers, however closely such new arrivals may have been identified with the events of the locality after the time of their settlement.

It was the custom throughout the several towns of the state during the early period to have recorded in the town books the names of the children, or "progney," of the heads of families. This custom was in accordance with laws of the state at that time in force, but it was not universally complied with; and as a result of that non-compliance some families are not found on the record that were numerous and important in their respective localities. And it may be that the records themselves are not entirely reliable in all cases, for children may have been born in some of these families after the parents had handed in the names; and if such omissions occur here the reader will attribute the fault to the record rather than to careless compilation.

Freeborn Potter's family.—Captain Freeborn Potter came to St. Albans from Bennington county in 1786, and made his settlement on the lands that more recently have been a part of Governor Smith's farm. Captain Potter's wife was Dolly Irish, and they had a family of eleven

children, as follows: Lyman, Moseley, Solon, Dolly, Eliza, Syba, Arvin, Freeborn, jr., Fidelia, Daniel R., and Miranda. Captain Potter, the pioneer, died August 9, 1845. The eldest child, Lyman Potter, was born in St. Albans, November 18, 1790.

The Greene family.—Nathan and Job Greene were among the earliest settlers in St. Albans, having come to the town during the year 1786. Nathan Greene was born in Rhode Island, November 7, 1767. He married one of the only two single females in the town at that time, having the choice of a life partner in Susan Alford or an Indian squaw. He preferred the former, a native of Bennington, born February 26, 1774, whom he married, and by her had a family of fourteen children, as follows: Heman, born September 13, 1792; Gardner, December 5, 1796; Armanda and Miranda (twins), July 19, 1803; Nathan C., May 30, 1806; Susan, May 4, 1808; Sally, August 6, 1794; Eliza, May 30, 1801; Nathan, May 30, 1806; Henry C., December 6, 1810; Anson Draper, September 16, 1812; Fanny Adeline, February 10, 1815; Luther A., February 4, 1817; Almira, June 22, 1819. Job Greene's children were Sylvia, Noel P., Lephe, Orrin and Edward (twins), Clarissa, Leman, Henry, Harriet. Caleb and Clarissa Greene's children: Olive, Samuel Smith, Fanny Fidelia, John Whittemore.

Reuben and Esther Tullar's children.—Almon, Lucretia, Hiram, David G., George W., Reuben, Eliza, Louisa, Esther, Electa. Esther, wife of the pioneer, died April 11, 1822. Samuel Tullar's children: Seabury Butler, Alonzo Chadoc, Betsey L., Sarah Emeline, Mary Eveline, Samuel Miller.

Children of Ornan and Persis Tullar.—Adaline, Benjamin F., Billison, Ornan B., Lucy Maria, Lydia Ann, Harriet, Alvin H.

Lewis Walker's family.—Lewis Walker is to be mentioned among the pioneers of St. Albans. He was a prominent person in connection with the early history of the town. His wife was Mary Potter, who had eleven children, as follows: Amanda, William, Sally, Harvey, Nathan, Orange, Edward P., Olive E., Lewis, jr., Mary Maria, and Porter.

Children of David and Anna Powers.—Pliny W., born May 25, 1796; Edward, September 10, 1798; Polly, February 20, 1800; Harry, September 30, 1801; Lydia, July 4, 1803; Sally, February 14, 1805; Hannah, August 12, 1806; Osah, December 28, 1808; Elam, February 19, 1811; Seth P., June 12, 1814; Anna, September 11, 1816.



Seth Wetmore's family.—Seth Wetmore was a native of Massachusetts, and came to St. Albans about and just prior to the year 1800. He was a lawyer prominently connected with the affairs of the town, and at one time was sheriff of the county, from 1809 to 1811. The children of Seth and Nancy Wetmore were William Shepard, Charles Wright, Nancy, Salome Smith, and Seth Downing.

Josiah Colony's family.—Josiah and Esther Colony, husband and wife, came to this town some time prior to 1795. He took the freeman's oath in September of that year, and was quite prominent in the affairs of the new town. His children were Millie, Hiram, Solomon, James B., Samantha, Henrietta, Josiah, John G., Mary P., Allen H., and Timothy C.

Children of Willard and Patience Jewell.—Dana B., Patience W., Mary H., Lydia B., Lucy M., Joseph C., and Patty B.

John Gates's family.—Captain John Gates was a native of Massachusetts, and became a resident of St. Albans during the latter part of the last century. He had seen service during the war for independence, having served under General Knox. His wife was Abigail Ball, by whom he is said to have had twelve children, the record, however, showing only these: Abigail Ball, James Wilder, Susanna, Horatio Nelson, Martin Luther, Naham, and John W.

A record of the Marsh family.—Parmale Marsh, born April 20, 1793; Walter, November 25, 1794; James Anson, July 17, 1796; Rosanna, January 1, 1798; Josiah, July 1, 1800; Joseph, December 6, 1801; Lemuel Lucius, December 22, 1803; Orrin, February 18, 1806; Hollis, January 3, 1808; Julius W., March 27, 1810.

Joseph Sawyer's children.—Hannah, born April 9, 1799; Rachel, October 16, 1801; Noah, September 11, 1803; Luke, May 29, 1805; Joel, February 12, 1807; Levi, February —, 1809; Silva, October 27, 1811.

Richard Holyoke's children.—Josiah Penn, John Ball, Martin, Silas Gates.

Gibson and Polly Savage's children.—Roxia, Jehial, Hiram, Patty, Sabina, William Gibson.

Robert Lovewell's children.—Rachel, Robert, Nehemiah, Polly, Patty Adeline and Anna Avaline (twins), John, Nathan.

Daniel and Nancy Dutcher's children.—Luther Loomis, born July 31, 1802; Caroline, October 8, 1804; Rosanna, May 28, 1811; Nancy R., December 12, 1813; Amanda, July 5, 1816; Mary, October 24, 1817.

Children of Asa and Elizabeth Fuller: Joseph, Marietta, Mary Ann Park. Levi Simmons's children: Nalvira, Isaiah Thomas, Mary Dill, Edward Babbitt, Elizabeth Cornelia. Potter Conyer's children: John, Harriet, George, Jason, and Job. Thomas Chapin's children: Lucina, Uriel, Alonzo, according to the record. Children of William and Olive Foster: William, jr., Olive, Simeon, Samuel H. Claudius F. Cheney's children: Sarah, Alice, Orbanus, Lucina.

Jeremiah Merrill was born February 23, 1785; died March 8, 1815. His wife, Peggy, was born September 5, 1784. Their children were Joseph, Joseph, 2d, Jeremiah, Charlotte. The children of William and Betsey Merrill were William Ray, Eveline E., Hannah A., Greenleaf B., Sarah C., Betsey A., Theophilus, and Mary. Children of Asahel and Esther Hyde: Persis, Isaac Tichenor, Emily, Alvin, Jacob, Sarah Ann, Benjamin, Hiram, and Asahel Safford, the latter being born in 1809. Children of John H. and Mary Burton: John A., Albert Sidney, Oscar Alexis, Edgar Mandelbert, Carlos Colton, Mary Malvina, Agnes T., Josiah H., Theodore M.

The Meigs family.—Daniel Meigs was one of the pioneers of the town, and not only that, but he was one of the foremost men of his day. His son, John Meigs, was the first white male child born in the town. So near as can now be learned the children of Daniel B. Meigs were Guy, Lorain, John, Daniel, Bronson, and Timothy. Daniel Meigs never complied with the law that required recording the names and dates of birth of children with the town clerk. The pioneer himself was the first constable chosen at the organization meeting, in 1788.

Paul Brigham's family.—Deacon Paul Brigham was a Revolutionary soldier, and his settlement was made in St. Albans in March, 1803. He died of apoplexy on November 17, 1838. His wife was Fanny Brigham, by whom he had these children: Pierpont, born August 2, 1785; Josiah, August 5, 1787; Lovina, April 11, 1789; Sumner, December 13, 1791; Elbridge, March 10, 1794; Jonah, January 25, 1797; Paul, July 7, 1799; Elijah, July 31, 1801; Elisha, October 31, 1803; William D., January 14, 1806; Moses W., February 29, 1808; Lummus, July 24, 1810.

John Watson came from Linconshire, England, and took up his place of abode in this town during the year 1816. His wife was Elizabeth (Speed) Watson, by whom he had eight children, viz.: John S., Ed-

ward T., Mary Ann, Betsey E., William W., Henry J., Worthington J., and Adelaide.

Daniel Clark was born December 25, 1768; his wife, Phebe, was born July 9, 1770. They were married December 9, 1790, and had children, viz.: Rebekah, born May 27, 1791; Amos, born December 21, 1793, died May 11, 1890; Hiram, born September 27, 1795; Mary, born September 13, 1797; Jeremiah, born January 21, 1799; Anna, born March 2, 1801; Ruby, born January 18, 1803; Phebe, born April 16, 1805; Daniel and David, twins, born September 14, 1807; Abizal, born March 24, 1810; William C., born March 25, 1812; Moses, born July 2, 1814.

Closing, for the time being, this record of old families of St. Albans, the attention of the reader is now directed to the proceedings of the inhabitants of the town in the relation of its civil history. At a meeting held at the dwelling house of Alfred Hathaway, on June 12, 1792, there was appointed a committee composed of Colonel Robert Cochran, Captain Seth Ford, and Colonel Stephen Pearl, for the purpose of setting "out a stake for the center of the town."

This was a proceeding of considerable importance in the town, for in the locality in which the stake was to be "set out," and around it, there was to be laid out the green, or common, and on the several sides of the common were to be laid out the town lots referred to on earlier pages of this chapter, of which lots, of the contents of one acre each, one was to belong to each proprietor. This proceeding founded what is now the village of St. Albans. The report of this committee seems to have contemplated only the erection of a "meeting-house" on the land designed to be marked, but these worthies, in fact, designated the spot about which has been laid out the most beautiful park in the state of Vermont. The report was as follows:

"WHEREAS, We, the subscribers, being appointed a committee to look out and appoint a suitable spot for a meeting-house in St. Albans, and after considering every circumstance necessary for that purpose, do declare it is our candid opinion the best suitable and most beautiful place to accommodate the whole town be about thirty-seven rods south of the north line of lot No. thirty-two, and about seventeen rods east

of the middle of the road passing north and south through the town (Main street) as may appear by a stake and stones on the spot.

“St. Albans, June 28, 1792.

Signed,	“ROBERT COCHRAN,	} Committee.”
	“SETH FORD,	
	“STEPHEN PEARL,	

This green, as it was called, was afterwards, by the inhabitants, designated as the place for public buildings. And at a meeting held May 22, 1794, the town “voted that the sign post, stocks, and pound be placed on the green, where is most convenient for the pound, so as not to discommode the green for other buildings.” In accordance with the “vote” the stocks, sign post, and pound were located near what is now the northwest corner of the park; but before these necessary appurtenances were established, by direction of the town, “Mr. Welden’s and Esquire Hathaway’s (the Baron) barnyards” were designated as pounds “for the time being.” On March 31, 1796, the selectmen were directed to “set up the sign post and stocks and build the pound in some place on the main road, near the intersection of the road leading from Wells to the Bay, in the best place the grounds will admit.” In accordance with this direction the erections were made near the point of meeting of what is now Main and Lake streets. In May, 1796, the contract for building the pound was let to David Campbell for \$30, and the building of the stocks and sign post to Levi House for \$4.

In the year 1792, by an act of the legislature passed November 5th, the county of Franklin was incorporated, and with this action there immediately arose in several towns a strong desire to be designated as the seat of the new county. This designation would of course bring to the town so fortunate as to secure it the county buildings, and a considerable increase in population as well. Among the towns which contested for the much desired designation were St. Albans, Enosburgh, Sheldon, and Fairfield, and the efforts made by the champions and advocates of each were something extraordinary for that period. But, without going into the details of that local contest, sufficient it is to say that St. Albans was chosen the shire town in 1793, but it was some time later that county buildings were erected. In 1800, on September 4th, the town voted a tax of eight cents on each acre of land in the town, public rights ex-



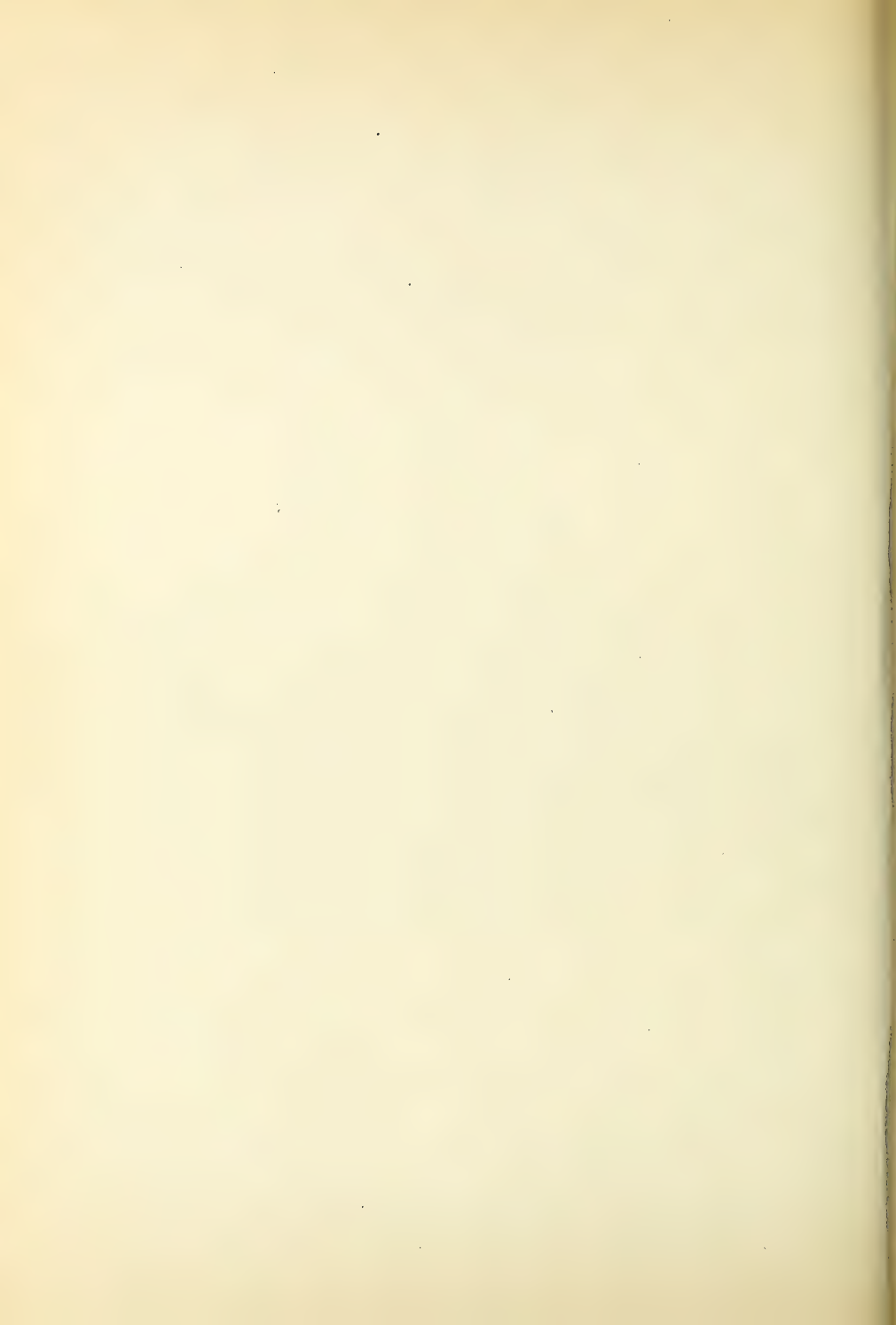
cepted, to defray the expenses of building the court-house. If at that time the town had 23,040 acres, and the public rights amounted to 1,254 acres, which it is claimed they did, the amount realized for the purpose of the erection was nearly \$1,750. With this sum the first court-house of the county was in part built. The total cost of the building was \$5,000. The land on which the court-house was erected was deeded by Holloway Taylor and Silas Hathaway to the selectmen of the town, on the 17th of September, 1800. The lot had a frontage of seventy-six feet, and extended back one hundred and sixteen feet. But this is a subject that will receive more extended notice on subsequent pages of this chapter; therefore it requires no further discussion at this time.

One of the early customs of the inhabitants of towns throughout the state was to provide for preaching or religious services of some character, to be supported at the general expense of the people. Among the first ministers to visit the town were Rev. Eben Hibbard and Rev. Z. Ross, the former in 1792 and the latter in 1795. But it is not understood that either of these reverend gentlemen came to the town at the formal invitation of the inhabitants, but rather as missionary workers in a field that they undoubtedly supposed offered excellent opportunities.

The town first took action in the matter of procuring a minister "to preach for them" in 1796, when, at a meeting held September 6th, Jonathan Hoit, Levi House, and David Nichols were appointed a committee for that purpose; and for the "support of a preacher" the town at another time voted to raise the extraordinary sum of eight dollars on the grand list. But the town meeting took action quite frequently in this matter, sometimes voting to hire a preacher, and afterwards nullifying such action at subsequent meetings, and it was not until the year 1803 that any decisive action may be said to have been taken. At a meeting of the inhabitants held in May of that year Levi House, Azariah Brooks, Bates Turner, Joseph Carter, and Jonathan Hoit were selected a committee to make proposals to Rev. Joel Foster with reference to his engaging to preach for the good people of St. Albans; and it was proposed by this meeting to offer Rev. Foster the sum of \$500 annual salary, on condition that he should give a sufficient bond to the town, or to the committee or selectmen for the town, that he would deed the minister's right of land (provided by the charter) to the town. The



*Mr Haynes*



proposition was duly made by the committee to the worthy divine, and he made prompt response, to the effect that the meeting at which the committee was created and their powers delegated was but poorly attended; that he would like to have another meeting called, which should be more generally attended, and a better expression of the sense of the people obtained. And the Reverend Foster proposed that the sum of \$300 be raised for him by subscription or otherwise, one-half to be paid in three months and the balance in nine months after installation, and that his salary be fixed at \$450 per annum.

Mr. Foster's letter to the committee was a rather pretty literary production, but almost too long to be furnished here. It was addressed thus: "To the Church and People at St. Albans; Grace and Peace be Multiplied," etc.

At a meeting held by the people on the 2d of July, 1803, Mr. Foster's proposition was voted upon and accepted, the tally showing thirty-one to seven in favor of his settlement.

After Mr. Foster's labors were ended in this community Rev. Jonathan Nye preached at the public expense; and he it was that deeded the "minister's right" to Colonel Halloway Taylor, about which land the people and Colonel Taylor afterward had a controversy. Why Rev. Nye should have taken it upon himself to transfer is a question not proper to be discussed here, but he did convey the "right" as stated, except about 100 acres.

As has already been stated, these early preachers were hired by the town, and their salaries were paid by a tax on the grand list. And it cannot be said that the early meetings for worship were strictly denominational, or at least they were not designed to be so, but were for the general welfare of the inhabitants of the town; and the preacher was expected to conform himself to the "condition that confronted him," and labor for the whole people. But there was a way in which any person could relieve himself from the payment of taxes for the minister's support, and a number of this town's people availed themselves of it. The manner in which this was done is perhaps well enough illustrated by the following certificate filed and recorded with the town clerk:

"June 2, 1807. I do not agree in religious sentiment with a majority of the inhabitants of this town.

SETH HOIT."



Similar certificates were filed by Johnson Hoit, Samuel Crippin, Jeremiah Morrill, Robert Wilson, David Doty, Samuel Greenman, Abraham S. Cummings, Daniel Hubbard, and Josiah Witters; but whether they took such action because they were of some other faith, or for the purpose of relieving themselves from paying taxes for the preacher's support, is a question that cannot be answered at this time, and it is, perhaps, better that no explanation be attempted.

*The First School District.*—In the year 1799, after the town had acquired a considerable population, after the shire town was established and the necessary and usual institutions were firmly fixed, and after it became an assured fact that St. Albans was destined to become a populous community, the inhabitants began to cast about for the proper division of the territory of the town into convenient school districts. At a meeting held during the summer of 1799 there was chosen a committee to make the proper division. The committee was comprised of Amos Morrill, David Powers, and Prince B. Hull, and they reported their division at a meeting held in November following. They divided the lands of the town into six districts, and their action was approved by the inhabitants. But as the population continued to increase from year to year frequent changes in the districts were necessary; and in 1805 the town was so much increased by new settlers that the districts were increased to nine in number. From that time forward, for a period of some thirty or forty years, alterations and enlargements, both in number and size of districts, were frequently made as circumstances required, and nearly every March meeting of the inhabitants records some proceeding by which the school districts of the town were in some manner affected. In 1811, according to an enumeration of the school population then made, St. Albans was found to have 532 scholars between the ages of four and eighteen years. In 1813 there were chosen trustees for the respective districts as follows: First, South Middle District, Daniel Dutcher; Center, Newton Hayes; Third, Josiah D. Dean; Conger's District, Richard Sacket; Fifth, Ornan Tullar; Sixth, Urial Smith; Northwest Corner, Adam Beals; Middle Point, William Foster; Point, Eleazer Brooks.

In 1842 the number of districts was increased to eighteen, and in 1851 Jephtha Bradley, B. B. Newton, and Jeremiah Clark were chosen a com-

mittee to re-district the town ; and although this committee made considerable changes in the boundaries of the several districts the number was not materially affected, and has not been to the present time, now standing as it did in 1842. Some of them, however, are joint or fractional districts, as commonly known. In addition to the regular annual appropriation of public money for schools, which now averages from \$4,000 to \$5,000, the town has the annual income from the Huntington fund, which amounts to about \$265.

*Early Militia Organizations.*—The laws of the state at an early day, somewhat after the fashion of the present time, provided for the organization of militia in the several towns ; but at the time of which we write, during the early years of the present century, and even earlier, those persons who belonged to some regular company had the benefits of an abatement of their poll tax, an advantage not now derived from membership in such organizations. And horses that belonged to cavalry members were likewise exempted, to a certain extent at least. That such organizations existed in St. Albans as early as the year 1800 is evidenced by the fact that the grand list of that year, given on a preceding page, was reduced in the gross sum of \$1,710, on account of seventy-two militia polls and twenty horses of cavalry. But there cannot now be found any record showing who of the people of the town were members of the militia companies of that year. The records for the year 1808, and about that period, show the names of company members with certificates by the commanding officers to the effect that the persons named were members of the respective companies.

The first record to be found furnishes a roll of Captain Clark Hubbard's company, which was made up as follows: Captain Clark Hubbard, John Nason, William Foot, Timothy W. Osborn, William H. Taylor, N. W. Kingman, Willard Jewell, Ashbel Smith, Jared Secor, James Williams, Abel Wilder, Robert Crawford, Sanford Gadcomb, Russell Fott, Charles Kittle, Potter Conger, Jeremiah Morrill, Samuel Smith, Gardner Smith, Nathan Smith, James Bentley, sr., Moses Folensby, Henry Stonehouse. Each of these persons the commanding officer certified as belonging to "my troop of Cavalry, and are equipped according to law."

It may be that this famous cavalry company was the same that Mr.

Adams so graphically describes in his most excellent work as being "a troop of horse, the uniform of which was very unique, consisting of yellow cap with gold band and red feather, red flannel jacket, and yellow breeches."

Then following, on June 25th, 1808, the record furnishes a roll of Captain Oliver Day's company, probably infantry, being as follows: Oliver Day, captain; Benjamin Ball and John Bowen, lieutenants; and privates Josiah Colony, Holton Jewell, Abner Eastman, Urial Smith, Abner Ward, William Warner, William Beals, Trowbridge Brigham, Pierpont Brigham, Thomas Horseman, Ham Brown, Aug. Marsh, Benjamin Weeks, Peter Stone, Orange Wells, Ephraim Jewell, jr.

But the largest by far of the local militia companies, and perhaps the most thoroughly organized and equipped, was that known as Captain Christopher Dutcher's command. This had greater numerical strength than both the others, and was, withal, partly uniformed. And Captain Dutcher's company, as the record states, belonged to the First Regiment of the third division of militia of Vermont. It is possible, however, that the companies heretofore named were attached regularly to the state militia, but if so there appears nothing in the record to show it.

The *personnel* of Captain Dutcher's company was as follows: Captain, Christopher Dutcher; lieutenant, John Whittemore; ensign, Daniel Benedict; sergeants, Adonijah Brooks, jr., John Wilder, John Gilman, Ira Bentley; corporals, Richard Sackett, Nicholas Spoor, John Bell, Herman Hoit; "soldiers," R. West, Richard Beals, Caleb Green, Daniel Clark, John Tucker, Levi Locke, Leman R. Weed, Benjamin Warner, Samuel Greenman, Benjamin Hendricks, Luke Stewart, William Foster, Solomon M. Wealthy, Harrington Brooks, Francis Boardman, Andrew Campbell, Jehial Holdridge, jr., Asa Langworthy, Robert Crawford, Dan L. Buffum, Josiah Brigham, Aaron Austin, John Woodward, Henry Aynesworth, Levi Johnson, Asahel Isham, Shepard Beals, Asa Tarbell, David Markin, Chauncey Dutcher, John Smith, Jonathan Danforth, jr., Reuben Tullar, jr., Isaac Spoor, Thomas Gibbs, jr., Erasmus Stratton, Eleazer Brooks, George Markin, Samuel Crippin, Daniel Titus, Philip Goodwin, Moses Fassett, William Thomas, William Leonard, Richard Holyoke, Samuel I. Mott, Aaron Hayward, Nathan Wheeler, Joshua D. Cram.

Neither of these mentioned military companies are understood as having participated in the second war with Great Britain, but were organized in time of peace in order to be prepared for the possibilities of the unknown future. But they did have long and hard fought battles on the grand old days of "general trainin'" and "muster," and their enemies conquered were mainly of the Yankee gingerbread and sweet cider stamp, but their victories were those of peace.

*During the War of 1812-15.*—By the treaty of peace made in 1783, between the representatives of the United States of America and the British government, the independence of the former was reluctantly acknowledged by the latter, but from that time forward until the countries again had recourse to arms the government of Great Britain never lost an opportunity of perpetrating some act of oppression, or offering some indignity or ungenerous action as an insult to the American people and their authorities; and at last these affronts were indulged in to such a degree that the home government was compelled to take cognizance of and concerning them. The events of that period are sufficiently detailed in an earlier chapter of this work, and all that need be said here is a mere reference to them. It became a necessary action on the part of our Federal government to lay an embargo upon foreign vessels in American ports, and prior thereto to put into operation what was called the "non-intercourse" act, prohibiting the entry of foreign productions into the states, and providing for the maintenance of such affairs of the government service and armed troops as were necessary to the carrying out of the provisions of the act.

In St. Albans, the same as in many other towns in the region, this act became operative at a time when the people were in a peculiarly distressed condition, and the strictures it laid upon importations added materially to their embarrassment. They were accustomed to trade and barter with the people across the border, and the denial to them of this privilege was indeed a hardship; and, as a result of the situation, the only relief offered to their condition was to resort to secret transportation of goods and merchandise across the line, or, in other words, to smuggle wares into the locality. This led to what has been conveniently termed the "Embargo" war, commencing with the year 1807, and continuing—well, it has always continued to a greater or less extent.



That smuggling was indulged in to a considerable extent by numbers of dwellers in St. Albans cannot be denied by any reasonable person. Collisions between the officers of the government and the violators of the law were frequent, but serious results were fortunately rare. On the 3d of November, 1811, the officers were in pursuit of a young man of the town, Harrington Brooks, and in order to prevent his escape he was shot and killed. Young Brooks was attempting to smuggle into the town a boat-load of salt. Two years later, during the progress of the war, another officer shot and killed one Silas Gates, but this occurred while attempting to effect the arrest of the unfortunate man as a deserter. Alvah Sabin, he who was afterward a highly respected resident of Georgia, and a somewhat celebrated divine, fired the shot that ended the life of young Gates.

The enforcement of the provisions of the embargo and non-intercourse laws in this town had the effect of alienating the sympathies of many of the people from the cause for which the United States was contending. In fact it appears that a majority of the towns-people were opposed to the policy of our government; and at a meeting, regularly warned and assembled, they expressed themselves in this manner:

“Holding sacred that provision of the Federal Constitution which guarantees the right of the people peaceably to assemble and petition the government for a redress of grievances, and considering under the present suffering and fearful situation of our unhappy country that a becoming and respectful exercise of this right is a duty solemnly incumbent upon all; and in the opinion of this meeting is calculated to check in some measure at least the further progress of that experimental and temporizing policy which has dried up the resources of individual and national wealth, exhausted the accumulated treasures of the Union; worse than neglected the commercial, consequently the agricultural, interests of the nation, and brought the only surviving republic on earth to the borders of national ruin, to the very confines of foreign war—a war to be waged we know not why, and to be prosecuted we know not how.

“Therefore, Resolved, that the foregoing petition is approbated by the inhabitants of this town; that the same be circulated for their signatures; and that the selectmen be requested to sign the same in their official capacity, and transmit it to Congress as soon as may be.”

These lamentations certainly betrayed strong Federalistic tendencies on the part of at least all who participated in the meeting, but that they were not an expression of the sentiment of the whole town is quite evident; and while the majority of those present may have, and undoubtedly did, oppose the war they nevertheless made certain preparations for offensive and defensive measures, in that the meeting voted to raise one hundred dollars for the purpose of providing a military magazine for the town, "agreeable to the laws of the state." And subsequently, in October, 1814, the town voted a tax of five mills on the dollar for the purpose of purchasing powder and lead.

Unfortunately there cannot be procured the names of the signers to the petition provided for by the preamble and resolution set forth above, nor is it now known who all of the petitioners were, nor the names of the prime movers of the same. The selectmen, they who were "requested to sign the same in their official capacity," were Asa Fuller, John Gates, and Eleazer Brooks; but whether they did affix their official signatures and transmit the document to Congress is a matter that cannot now be determined—probably they did.

However strong may have been the sentiment of many of the people of the town during this particular period, it cannot be said that the majority of the town were of the same opinion, for such was not the case; and the fact stands clear, that of its population, considering the peculiar condition of the people, and the affront they had lately received in the enforcement of the non-intercourse laws, no town was more loyal to the cause of America than St. Albans. While existing records show that the contribution of men to the American service numbered nearly 150 reliable tradition furnishes the information that something like fifty or seventy-five more were in some manner identified with the service during the period of the war, but the latter may not have been regularly organized and equipped, as the laws provided, and they may not have been attached to any regular command actually under the orders of superior officers.

The first company recruited in the town for service during the War of 1812-15 was that commanded by Captain John Wires, and entered the service on the last day of November, 1813. Captain John Wires was a Cambridge man, but raised his company in St. Albans. The

other officers and the privates of this company were as follows : Lieutenants, Reuben Salisbury, Elisha Smith, Benjamin Fassett; ensign, Stephen Webb; sergeants, Levi Beardsley, Benjamin R. Dodge, John W. Drury, Uriah Rogers, Ira Mix, Moses Turner, Alexander Jennings, Gibson Savage; corporals, Philetus Brookins, William Smedley, Levi Bishop, Zenas Baker, George Carlton; fife-major, David Goodwin; drum-major, Reuben Wellman; fifer, Samuel G. Safford; privates, Stephen Angrum, Joseph Brown, James H. Blackman, John Brown, Erastus Brown, Charles Belden, jr., Samuel Brevost, Shubael Bullock, Bradley Bliss, C. A. Buck, Peter Beebe, J. W. Cheeney, George Campbell, S. Campbell, Paul Cook, Caleb Dykeman, Daniel Drake, Charles Davis, Ira Dickinson, Benjamin F. Drake, Erastus B. Ellsworth, John Farnham, Ezra Fisher, Humphrey Gorham, Timothy Glynn, Levi Gregory, Philander Gregory, Noel P. Green, Bridgman Grant, Jonas Hagar, Joseph D. Halbut, William Hodgkins, Daniel Hunt, Seth Hoard, Joseph Hayward, Ira Hawley, William Jones, Thomas Johnson, Henry Johnson, Isaac Kellogg, Charles Kellogg, Solomon Kinsley, Benjamin A. Kingsley, Theodore King, jr., Frederick Laughlin, Moses Mason, Stephen Mosley, Kingsley Mosley, Reuben Merrill, Daniel McCoy, John Nichols, Jeremiah Olmsted, A. Palmer, Samuel Palmer, Abiel Pierce, John Pitkin, Russell Pitkin, William Pattison, Anthony Phillips, Henry Peck, Daniel Perkins, Daniel Parker, Reuben Peters, John Rumsay, A. Richards, Aaron Reynolds, William Rice, David Shepard, Thomas Shepard, P. H. Snow, Isaiah Smith, William Smith, Levi Simmons, Robert Simpson, E. Tryon, jr., E. Tucker, A. Thatcher, H. B. Thompson, John Thomas, Harry Tuttle, David S. Whitehead, Paul White, Thomas Wilcox, S. Wood, John Woodworth, Benjamin Woodworth, Levi Wells, William Walbridge, S. Waterman.

Captain Farnsworth's company was raised and organized in the town during the latter part of August and the early part of September, 1814, and was in the field and participated in the memorable battle at Plattsburgh, on the 11th day of September, of the year named. The events of that engagement are sufficiently narrated in an earlier chapter of this volume, and all that need be said in this connection is to furnish a roll of the men that comprised the company, which was as follows : Captain, Samuel H. Farnsworth; lieutenant, Daniel Dutcher; privates, Pierpont





*J. E. P. Kell.*





Brigham, J. M. Blaisdell, George Calkins, Jonas Calkins, Ira Church, Francis Davis, Orrin Davis, John Dimon, Moses Dimon, Thomas Dutton, Orrin Fisher, William Foster, Sanford Gadcomb, Caleb Green, John Haines, Ora Hall, Festus Hill, Stephen Holmes, Truman Hoyt, Henry Jones, Stephen Lawrence, Asahel Langworthy, Levi Lockwood, Robert Lovell, Josiah Newton, Thomas Pierce, Freeborn Potter, Mosley Potter, Anson D. Prentiss, Thomas P. St. John, Ebenezer Sanderson, Richard Sackett, Jesse Tryon.

The events of the War of 1812-15 continued to be the uppermost topic of conversation among the people of the town for many years after the period of its occurrence, and those who participated in that struggle were ever afterward looked upon as patriots and honored as heroes. Although the war was as wide-spread almost as the country itself, the great interest in this locality was centered on the one event—the battle at Plattsburgh—in which a goodly number from St. Albans had an active part. The roar of the battle was heard in this town, and the principal elevations, Aldis Hill and Bellevue, were points of lookout, from the summits of which many people directed their attention toward the battle-ground, but all they could observe was the cloud of smoke created by the artillery fire and an occasional movement by the armed vessels on the lake. 'T was a great day for Vermont, that eventful 11th of September, 1814, and when the news of the result reached the town congratulations and rejoicings were indulged in in every quarter and by every citizen; and the volunteers, when they returned, were lionized and applauded for their splendid conduct.

For nearly a quarter of a century after the close of the second war with England the warlike spirit of the town was allowed to slumber, and the entire people gave themselves wholly to the arts of peace; new farms were cleared and improved, new commercial, mercantile, and manufacturing enterprises were established, and an era of prosperity everywhere prevailed. At that time, and during that period of twenty and more years, it appeared that St. Albans Bay might become the important trading point of the town. Here were prominent merchants' stores and dwellings, and here, too, were the commercial interests centered, for nearly all, if not quite all, the heavy consignments of goods and wares were brought into town by boat and landed at the Bay; and it was not

until the construction of the railroad that the village became master over the Bay as a center of trade, although in point of population the village was the greater hamlet, and had been for many years.

To show something of the continual and healthful growth of the town from the beginning of the present century down to the year 1890 recourse may be had to the Federal census reports made at the beginning of each decade. In 1800 the town had a population of 901; in 1810 it had increased to 1,609, but during the next ten years, or until 1820, it had enlarged only to 1,636. In 1830 there were 2,395 inhabitants, and in 1840 the number was increased to 2,702. During the next ten years the increase was less rapid, the census showing but 2,814 souls, but in 1860 the number went to 3,637. In 1870 this latter number was nearly doubled, the census of that year showing 7,014, and in 1880 the enumeration gave a population of 7,195. The present population of St. Albans, according to the census for the year 1890, is a total slightly less than 8,000.

*The Canadian Rebellion.*—The next event of importance that had the effect of disturbing the peace and quiet of the town was that known variously as the Canadian Rebellion, the Patriot war, and the Papineau war; and while none of the scenes of strife were enacted within the limits of the town the period of its continuance was one of excitement on the part of the people hereabouts. The possible results of the rebellion might have involved the country, and to maintain peace among the people this side of the line, and to prevent any contemplated invasion by the Canadian soldiery, it became necessary to call into service on the frontier the militia of the several towns, among them the local organization of St. Albans.

The village of St. Albans also seems to have been made a place of rendezvous, or at least of refuge, by a number of the leading insurrectionists of that period, and here were matured the plans by which it was hoped by the rebellious French that the English dominion in Canada might be overthrown. Naturally enough the French patriots (for so they would have been termed had their plans been carried out) found many sympathizers in this locality, and no doubt exists that they received much substantial aid from friends here as well as elsewhere.

The war, if such it may be called, was of brief duration, and its con-

tests were not attended with serious and numerous fatalities. The command of the local militia devolved upon General John Nason, every inch a soldier, whose very commanding presence and dignified military bearing had much to do with awing into respectful submission the over-zealous element of the rebellious subjects of Great Britain who might have presumed too much upon the friendship of Americans. This outbreak also had the effect of calling into St. Albans two distinguished persons,—Generals Scott and Wool,—but their most efficient service was performed at General Nason's banquet table. Many and interesting are the tales related concerning the visit of these military heroes, but a recital of them here would not be of value.

During the latter part of January and the greater part of February, 1838, the St. Albans company commanded by J. K. Conger rendered service on the northern frontier. The *personnel* of that company was as follows: Captain, J. K. Conger; lieutenant, William H. Bell; privates, H. O. Green, O. B. Tuller, A. D. Green, Nelson Isham, Hiram Beals, Silas G. Holyoke, Harry Bascom, M. C. Clark, Chester Bascomb, Henry Green, Luther A. Green, W. Williams, A. S. Mears, Henry Beals, Shepard Burnham, Eben Burnham, Joseph Woodworth, H. A. Green, N. A. Draper, J. G. Clark, Charles Clark, J. D. Dean, Nathan Dean, Otis Barnard, Allen Stiles, George A. Pike, M. White, Lyman Hoit, Jerome B. Lobdell, E. A. Smith, Allen M. Sargent, Lawrence Brainerd, Rodney Whittemore, F. C. Bell, C. R. Deouse, J. C. Curtis, A. H. Fuller, E. F. West, Myron G. Hickok, Seymour Eggleston, Horace D. Hickok.

During the year 1839, from the 6th to the 18th of April, Captain Victor Atwood's Fourth Company of the Eleventh Regiment of Vermont militia were on duty along the northern frontier. The members of the company were as follows: Captain, Victor Atwood; lieutenant, H. Ainsworth; sergeants, J. Reynolds, jr., and E. L. Brooks; corporals, J. S. Brigham and A. W. Brooks; privates, P. Adams, J. McClure, M. Ballou, George Pike, C. Durkee, J. W. Smith, H. B. Foster, A. Green, David Newton, H. Bradford, A. B. Laselle, O. Maynard, B. F. Fuller, A. S. Barton, A. Holdridge, G. E. Daniels, D. McClure, Ralph Laselle, S. Collins, H. S. Eggleston, C. Jewell, B. F. Sias, R. Laselle, C. Gibson, J. H. Brooks, A. Prindle, I. Soule, jr., P. C. Palmer, S. Soule,



George Conger, E. Curtis, C. Burton, C. H. Hall, M. Ladd, E. Burnell, Otis Hayward, Calvin Tilton, G. S. Daniels, I. C. Palmer, A. Durkee.

The excitement created by the Papineau war soon passed away, as its attending incidents caused more merriment than otherwise. After it had subsided the subject was soon forgotten, but to this day the older people recall that particular period with feelings of pleasure. To them it was a vacation from the dull monotony of every day life, and the service of the local soldiery on the borders was hardly more severe than the usual muster on the green, at the Bay, or in front of General Nason's famous hostelry. There came no further outbreak that required the arming of troops until the year 1861.

*The Town's Poor.*—As is the custom throughout the state, each town makes provision for the support of its people who are unable to care for themselves; but in St. Albans a course somewhat different from that prevailing in most towns is employed. The records seem to throw no satisfactory light on the procedure by which the indigent poor of the town were supported at a very early period, except that occasional mention is made of the fact that the paupers were given in charge of certain persons at a specified sum per week. But when the town had acquired a considerable population there was of course an increased number of poor people, and it became necessary for the authorities to look more carefully to the expense of their keeping. This matter came before the March meeting of 1847, at which time Luther B. Hunt, Cornelius Stilphen, and Oscar A. Burton were appointed a committee to purchase a farm and erect suitable buildings thereon, to be used as a poor-farm. The result was the purchase, in 1848, of what was known as the Danforth farm in Georgia, at a cost of about \$2,500, perhaps a little more.

This farm was used by the town for several years, but it appears that the plan of maintaining such an institution outside the limits of the town did not find approval from the people in general, and the question of the sale of the Danforth place was frequently discussed in town meetings, and the result was the final sale and transfer of the Georgia property, under the direction of a special committee, comprising Alfred H. Huntington, William W. Thorp, and Theodore W. Smith. This committee was selected at the meeting of June 25, 1855, but the sale was not effected until 1861. The town then joined with the Sheldon Poor-House Asso-

ciation, using a part of the funds arising from the prior sale for the purchase of an interest in the association. Here the poor of the town of St. Albans have ever since been maintained, the annual expense thereof, according to the last report of the overseer, William P. Walker, being as follows: Amount paid for provisions, \$449.17; shoes and clothing, \$14.62; coal and wood, \$164.21; physicians and medicines, \$366.19; boarding transients, \$93.25; care of sick, \$32.25; board and care of sick at hospital, \$187.67; burials, etc., \$433.50; transportation, \$48.26; rents for sick, \$14; Sheldon poor-house, \$771.90; services of overseer, \$150. This, as may be seen, makes the total expense to the town for the care and support of poor persons the gross sum of \$2,725.02.

*During the War of 1861-65.*—The next event of importance in connection with the history of St. Albans in general was the part taken by the town and its people during that period known commonly as the war of the Rebellion. No sooner was the news announced that Sumter had fallen, that the war was in fact begun, than the local military organization—the Ransom Guards—was made ready for active duty, and in answer to the President's call for 75,000 men was mustered into the United States service as Company C, First Regiment of Vermont troops, on the 2d of May, 1861. At the same time the people of the town at large were making efforts in other directions, such as were considered necessary for the occasion. The equipment and preparations of the Guards for active service in the field required much attention and some revenue. To meet the expense incurred by the hasty fitting out of the company the town held a meeting on the 11th of May and voted to raise twenty-five cents on the dollar; also voted to exempt the volunteers from paying taxes, and further provided for the support of such families of volunteers as were unable to sustain themselves. For this expense the selectmen were authorized to make an outlay of seven hundred dollars per month.

The service of the Ransom Guards continued from the time of muster-in, May 2, 1861, until the time of enlistment expired; the company was discharged and mustered out on August 15, following. But before the term of the Guards' enlistment had expired other companies were in process of organization, and many of the first command afterward became members of subsequent companies, and in view of their previous experiences not a few were made officers of the new formations.

There was hardly a regiment of Vermont volunteers but had in its ranks more or less of men from St. Albans. The total number of men credited to the town, according to the adjutant and inspector general's reports, was four hundred and seventy-four, classified as follows: In the three months service, forty-seven; volunteers for three years previous to call of October 17, 1863, 194; volunteers for three years subsequent to the call of October, 1863, 115; volunteers for nine months service, twenty-two; volunteers re-enlisted, veterans, thirty-five; drafted men who entered the service, six; drafted and procured substitutes, fourteen; enrolled men furnished substitutes, four; miscellaneous credits, not named, twenty-five; drafted and paid commutation, twelve. The number of men from the town who actually entered the service was four hundred and sixty-two. Of this total number there were but thirty-eight opposite to whose names was marked "deserted."

But the town of St. Albans did more for the support of its volunteers than is mentioned in connection with temporary relief offered and granted the Ransom Guards and the families of its members. On the 7th of August, 1862, when it became necessary to send more men to the service, the town voted a tax of twelve cents on the grand list for the purpose of paying a bounty of forty dollars to each of thirty recruits; and on the 28th of January, 1863, there was voted on the list a tax of seventy-two cents on the dollar for the purpose of creating a fund with which to pay bounties. The report of the selectmen, presented at the March meeting of 1863, showed that they had paid bounties of forty dollars to each of thirty-two men, and a bounty of one hundred dollars each to sixty men, making an aggregate, to that time, of seven thousand three hundred and twenty dollars.

In 1863, at a largely attended town meeting, held on the 2d of December, there was considerable discussion relative to the subject of voting a still greater sum of money for the purpose of paying bounties. And there seems at this time to have been some opposition to the raising of further funds for the purpose indicated, the principal opponent being Alonzo W. Brooks, while Victor Atwood, Henry G. Edson, Dr. Hiram F. Stevens, Worthington C. Smith, and Heman S. Royce advocated the raising of the funds for bounties. After a free discussion of the subject Mr. Royce offered a resolution, and it was adopted by a large majority, that a tax

of one hundred and ten cents be laid on the grand list for the purpose of paying a bounty of three hundred dollars each to forty six men ; and the selectmen were also authorized to pledge the credit of the town in creating this fund.

And further, during the next year, 1864, at the meeting of June 14, the selectmen were directed to borrow the sum of six thousand dollars to pay bounties. August 11, following, the same officers were authorized to offer a bounty of one thousand dollars in order to secure men for the service. And at the same time the grand list was taxed to the extraordinary extent of three hundred and fifty cents on the dollar for the raising of funds.

This is the record of the town as disclosed by the minutes of the meetings held at various times, but in addition thereto there should be made mention of the efforts of individuals of which there stands no record. That the town was true and loyal to the Union no person for a moment doubts ; but in every community throughout the land there were persons who opposed the propositions that contemplated the creation of a town debt for the payment of large bounties ; but in St. Albans this opposition was never construed into a sentiment of disloyalty, but rather it was regarded as a feeling of dislike of and opposition to the practice of borrowing money on the credit of the town. But it will not be considered essential to this chapter to refer at greater length to the part taken by this town or by its people during the late war. The period of its continuance is made the subject of special and extended mention in one of the earlier chapters of this volume ; and in that connection there will be found a brief record of the part taken by each company from this and the other towns of the county during that great struggle ; and there will be found, too, a complete roll of the county's contribution of men for the service during the period of the war.

*The St. Albans Raid.*—Next in the succession of events there should here be made some reference to that which has been known in history as the St. Albans Raid, being nothing less than a well-devised and preconcerted attack upon the money vaults of the banking institutions of the village of St. Albans. But such was the peculiar character of this famous event, having a national rather than local significance, although local banks alone suffered through the raid, that it is made the subject of



particular and special reference in the general chapters of this work. However, a history of St. Albans without some allusion to this remarkable occurrence would indeed be incomplete.

The event referred to just above took place on the 19th of October, in the year 1864, at that particular time in which the dark cloud of war hung heaviest over our nation, and at a time when there were, perhaps, more of our nation's soldiers in the field than before or afterward; at a time when the frontier was the least prepared for an invasion from the Canadian provinces. But it cannot be said that some depredation was wholly unexpected, for there were men within the village who were able to see the possibility of the attack in the strange relation borne by the people under English rule to the Confederacy; men who could divine from singular and unusual utterances that a storm was nearing from the northern provinces. Keen-sighted men could not be mistaken in the meaning of strange visitants to the alien country northward, nor in the occasional presence in this town, about the time of and just preceding the raid, on the part of certain crafty though remarkably intelligent persons. These were the shadows that coming events cast before them, and to discerning men the results were plain, although the particular character or kind of storm about to burst could not be anticipated no more than it could have been thwarted. An effort was made, however, on the part of some leading citizens to have the national government establish here some defensive force, but at that special period the governmental mind was too much engrossed with other and possibly more important cases to give much heed to the warnings or petitions from remote localities. That the raid of October 19, 1864, was conceived in the Southern mind no sane man has ever doubted, and that it received the sanction and was aided and abetted by English subjects, if not by its government, on this side of the Atlantic, there appears also to be no reasonable or serious doubt. Certain it is that the raid was made, and equally certain it is that the same was executed by at least a number of British subjects under the leadership of persons warm in the affections of the rebellious South. But without entering further into the details of the raid, being sufficiently narrated in the general history, all that is necessary to state in this connection is that the raid was made and carried out according to its original conception, and by it the bank vaults



*William H Blake*



were looted to the extent of \$208,000. One person was killed, Elinus J. Morrison, and a number of others were more or less seriously wounded. The pillagers gained their desired plunder, captured and mounted horses, and made their way to Canada with all possible speed. Of course they were pursued as soon as the residents regained their self-possession, but the invaders made good their escape from the country. Subsequent efforts on the part of the towns-people, state, and Federal government succeeded in having restored to the plundered banks the equivalent of \$88,000, so that the total loss was reduced to something like \$120,000; but this sum was exclusive of the expenses incurred by interested persons in their efforts at regaining the loss, and also exclusive of the loss of and damage to horses and other properties stolen by Young and his companions, and with which they crossed the border.

In connection with the many incidents, accidents, and mishaps that attended the raid upon the St. Albans banks there occurred one that tends to show that, although nations are said to be ungrateful, towns are not always so. The town records disclose nothing relative to the raid itself, except as the following incident may show. It appears that a certain citizen of the town, whose name is not mentioned, but might be recalled, in his anxiety to do something to check the proceedings of the raiders, suddenly seized a gun, not his own, and started in pursuit of them, but in the excitement and turmoil of the occasion the weapon became lost and was not recovered. The owner of the gun afterward demanded payment to the extent of its value, and the unlucky citizen sought the intervention of the town to make good the loss, on the ground that he was acting in the public interest. Upon the presentation of the facts the town voted to pay the owner the price of the gun, thus substantially holding that its loss was "the fortune of war," and one that should be borne by the public.

*The Fenian War.*—Of the many warlike events that have occurred to affect the tranquility of this locality perhaps the least in importance was that known as the Fenian raid, which was nothing more than an attempt on the part of certain Irish persons to accumulate a sufficient army to overthrow the English dominion in the Canadas. But coming, as it did, close on the heels of the war in our own country, and the disastrous raid on the local banks, the people were in a proper frame of



mind to be easily disturbed by any uprising in the vicinity, no matter how trivial the cause or how limited its extent.

That has ever been remembered as the Fenian raid, and occurred during the month of June, 1866, when, on the first day of the month, the trains from the south brought to the village about three hundred men; a motley crew who marched from the depot to the public square, and there, uninvited and unwelcomed, pitched their camp. Of course such a visitation could not but throw the community into a state of excitement, but the invaders made no hostile demonstration against our people or against local institutions. They were unarmed, and paid in cash for whatever of accommodations they required. They characterized themselves as "the right wing of the army of Ireland," and soon declared their intention of invading Canada for the purpose of overthrowing the British rule in the Dominion. The people here had seen a similar demonstration some years before, and the avowed declarations of the Fenians had the effect of removing any suspicion that the people of the town or its business interests were to be made the subjects of attack.

But the "army" did not remain long in the village. They soon took up the march toward Canada, but suddenly they appeared to be reasonably armed and equipped, which fact shows conclusively that they had friends in this and adjoining towns, to whom the munitions of war had been previously intrusted and by them held in readiness for the coming of the troops. Whatever occurred after leaving the town is not necessarily a part of this chapter, but their attack upon the province met about the same fate as did that of the French during the years 1837-39. Many people from St. Albans and other localities accompanied the Fenians on their march to Canada, not having any interest in expected results, but for the purpose of "seeing the fun." But that happened to be a particularly muddy time, and their pleasures were not really enjoyable; some persons, too, in their enthusiasm came near being captured by the British troops, having got into a dangerous position "over the line."

Three days after the arrival of the Fenians in St. Albans there was sent to the place, by the President's order, a strong force of United States troops, but all the several detachments did not arrive at the same

time. All told, there were about 1,000 men, who encamped on the green, and remained about two weeks. They were under command of General Meade. The disheartened and misguided Fenians soon returned from their bootless expedition, and, as they reached the village limits, were relieved of their arms by the Federal troops. General Meade offered them rail transportation to their homes, in the larger cities to the South, and this they eagerly accepted. So ended the famous Fenian war.

*The Centennial of St. Albans.*—An event of much importance in the history of the town of St. Albans was the celebration of its hundredth anniversary. The subject of a fitting celebration was first suggested at one of the town meetings held in 1863, and the time named for the exercises was August 17th of that year, the centennial anniversary of the charter granted by Governor Wentworth. But it so happened that during the year 1863 the whole country was involved in the uncertainties of civil war, by reason of which it was deemed advisable to postpone the affair until the hundredth anniversary of the organization of the town, or to the 28th day of July, 1888. The year at length arrived, and preceding the time the people of the town made preparations for its coming. The proper committees were chosen at a public meeting, and the 4th of July—Independence Day—was designated for the centennial exercises.

But without devoting space to the preliminary arrangements, or to the various committees selected to arrange the program, sufficient it is to say that the occasion was fittingly and appropriately celebrated and observed. It was one of the grandest days in the history of the town, and the village was thronged with thousands of citizens of the county and interested visitors from distant localities. The exercises were held at Athletic Park, and were presided over by Hon. Worthington C. Smith, of St. Albans. The order of exercises was as follows: Music by St. Albans brigade band; invocation by the Rev. George A. Smith; vocal selection, "To thee, O Country!" by male chorus of twenty-four voices; historical address, by Rev. John A. MacColl; music, "Loyal Song," by the chorus; centennial poem, written by Mrs. Sarah A. Watson, read by Mr. W. W. Hopkins; "America," by chorus and band; benediction, pronounced by the Rev. O. M. Hilton.

## LOCALITIES, HAMLETS, AND VILLAGES.

It can hardly be considered as essentially within the province of this chapter to declaim at length on the subject of beautiful locations and situations in the town of St. Albans, for, if attempted, it would be exceedingly difficult to designate any single site as superior to all others as a point of view. Whether the visitor be on Rocky Point, at the head of the bay, at Lake View, or on the higher points back from the lake—either Aldis Hill or Bellevue—there is presented to the eye of the beholder that same magnificent panorama of nature. From almost any point within the town there can be seen the famous Adirondack Mountains and their equally celebrated sunsets. Aldis Hill, in the northeast part, and Bellevue, in the southeast, appear to vie with one another as points of advantage; and while the same splendid lake and mountain view is obtained from either, the former is perhaps most used as a look-out, being nearer to the village and more easy of ascent. From the commanding heights of Bellevue there can be seen, on a clear day, the distant city of Montreal, more than seventy miles away. And from points within the village of St. Albans, in the vicinity of Smith street, and particularly from the upper windows of A. S. Richardson's residence, when the atmosphere is clear, away in the southwest there can plainly be seen that magnificent peak, Mount Marcy, the king of the Adirondacks.

The town of St. Albans has something like ten or twelve miles of front on Lake Champlain, inclusive of its bays and small indentations; and all this great body of water bounding the town on the west is known by the distinguishing name of Great Back Bay, the famous fishing-ground of the lake region, and the native home of the small-mouthed black bass. One of the principal islands of the Back Bay, or at least of those that lie adjacent to this town, is Potter's Island, recently called Burton's Island, comprising 300 acres, and lying a short distance southwest from Rocky Point. This island was annexed to the town of St. Albans on October 28, 1842, and is now owned by Mr. Sidney B. Burton. To the northward from Burton's Island, and opposite Lapam Bay, is another body of land, containing over 100 acres, and called Wood's Island. This was annexed to the town October 27, 1845. Among the other

large islands in this vicinity are Butler's and Knight's, both of which are parts of Grand Isle county. To the south of Potter's Island is one smaller, known variously as "Ball's," "Bull's," and "Welden's." The small islands at the mouth of St. Albans Bay are respectively known as Ram and Rock. Another small island, or rather a large rock, stands prominently out of the water not far from the residence of George W. Stilphen, and is called by the name of "Popasquash."

*Rocky Point.*—At the southern extremity of St. Albans Point proper is the locality that has received the comparatively new name of Rocky Point, but which was formerly known as St. Albans Point and as Hathaway's Point, the latter from the name of the owner of the lands in the vicinity. It should be stated, however, that the name of Rocky Point was given this locality, not only as descriptive of the character of the point where it juts out into the water, but in part from a comfortable summer hotel that has been built by local capitalists on this desirable site. The house itself is not large, but was built with reference to convenience rather than magnitude or extravagant outlay of money. Its chief patronage comes from St. Albans village, six miles away, but its most recent management has succeeded in drawing to the locality a good number of people from the large cities of New England and New York.

*Lake View.*—Whatever of prominence this locality has attained as one of the charming resorts of St. Albans is due almost wholly to the efforts of Henry L. Samson, the present proprietor of the Lake View House. The locality of Lake View borders on the Great Back Bay, and is about three miles distant from the head of St. Albans Bay, to the northward from it. Here has been the home, for many years, of James P. Wilson, one of the substantial residents of the town, and whose parents came to the place at an early day. Mr. Wilson was a farmer, but his son, Charles E., made the first move in the matter of establishing a resort at the place during the year 1870. He then built the old Lake View House and managed it for three years, when, on account of indifferent success, it was closed. The old building was but twenty-five by fifty feet in size, and had only five rooms for boarders. Mr. Samson, who was the son-in-law of James P. Wilson, took the property in 1878, and, with some intervals, has since been its proprietor. In 1884 he substantially re-built the house, enlarging its capacity to the extent of fur-



nishing accommodations for sixty people ; and since that time he has made frequent changes and enlargements as necessity has required.

The Lake View House stands close to the shores of the lake, a driveway and a well-kept lawn only intervening. One of the attractive features of the place is the pavilion, but the boating accommodations must not be left unmentioned. There are twenty of them, all staunch craft, and can be used either by pleasure parties or those who prefer the enjoyments of bass fishing in the bay. This particular locality is noted for its excellent fishing-grounds.

*St. Albans Bay.*—By every consideration of desirability of location it would seem that the village of St. Albans ought to have been built upon the site now occupied by the hamlet called St. Albans Bay ; for here it would have enjoyed the advantages of lake commerce as well as the more modern means of transportation by rail. And had it been within the power of the worthy commissioners, Robert Cochran, Stephen Pearl, and Seth Ford, to “set out the stake” for the town lots in whatever locality they deemed best for the interests of the future generations, they would probably have selected a site at the head of the bay. But the committee was undoubtedly guided solely by the provisions of the charter, which stated that the lots should be laid out as near the center of the town as the character of the land would admit. This action alone made the east village at once the rival of the hamlet at the head of the bay, although a number of years passed before St. Albans became the most important point for trade and industry.

That the reader may have a clear understanding concerning the early history of St. Albans Bay the present writer feels constrained to copy certain extracts from the work recently prepared by that versatile writer, Henry K. Adams, as follows : “ This region still retains many of its aboriginal names. The Bay is often called ‘Bella Maqueen.’ Ma Quam, then known as Bopquam, while the rocky isle north of Samson’s is now known as Popasquash, which peculiar formation of nature was much larger than at the present time, being encircled with more land, of which we have a tradition, was the scene of many powwows or Indian councils, which Indians are said to have been ‘the Maquas.’<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> It is questionable whether these Indians were indeed the Maquas. That was a name given by the Dutch to the men of the Iroquois, the Five, and subsequently the Six Nations. The English called them Mingoes ; the French, Iroquois.—ED.

"The first clearing at the Bay was a tract of land extending south of the meeting-house, (the lake road not then being laid out,) on the lake shore, including the Ralph Lasell and Buck places. We have evidence that several branches of business were carried on as early as 1790, with a tanner, a shoemaker, carpenters and joiners, and a potash, etc., which latter commodity was shipped into Canada, in exchange for lumber, tobacco, nails, kettles, etc., sloops having been built previous to this date in Burlington, which frequently entered our bay for patronage.

"And as early as the year 1793, when the question of the shire was agitated, there was considerable hesitancy in deciding whether the county buildings should be located there or in the village, which demonstrates that there was an influential element there, but the population had increased here (in St. Albans village) much more rapidly than at the Bay by 1796. . . . As early as 1800 there were merchants at the Bay, and there must have been some enterprise among the inhabitants, as a petition for water works was presented to the legislature at that early date.

"In 1808 the commerce was extensive enough to call for two military companies<sup>1</sup> to protect it. In 1814 and 1815 sloops were built there. In 1823 the vessel heretofore described (the *Gleaner*) was built, and was the first to sail through to New York. In 1827 a steamboat was built at the Bay, and another in the year following.

"On March 27th, 1828, the inhabitants of St. Albans were requested to meet at Wilkins's Inn at the Bay, on Monday, the 31st inst., for the purpose of selecting a suitable name for the village and port at St. Albans Bay. Uriel Smith was chosen chairman, and George W. Bradford, secretary. The committee were Captain William Burton, Jedediah Freeman, esq., Rev. Orris Pier, and Mr. John H. Burton. Agreeably to the notice, etc., by the citizens of St. Albans a full meeting was convened. The committee appointed reported the highly favored name of Port Washington, which name was seldom used."

From the same writer, and from divers other sources of information, it appears that the Bay, or, more properly stated, Port Washington, increased and multiplied, both in population and industry, until it became

---

<sup>1</sup> These were probably Captain Christopher Dutcher's and Captain Day's companies, referred to heretofore.—ED.

a village of much importance. The place had its banking house, stores, hotel, and a number of fine residences; some of the latter of brick, which are yet standing, though occupied mainly by persons not versed in the history of their ancient burgh. The old ship yards,<sup>1</sup> in common with nearly all its old institutions, have long since gone to ruin, but occasionally one sees some relic of the former greatness of the place. Even the old planing-mill owned and operated by James Madison Haynes has disappeared, but its former proprietor still lives in the neighborhood, still hale and hearty in spite of his advanced age. The business interests of the Bay at the present time are briefly enumerated, comprising the mercantile houses of George Younger and Nelson Cook, the blacksmith shop of Peter Little, and some few others of less importance.

George Younger at this time enjoys the distinction of being the most extensive merchant of the locality. He came to the village in 1843 and set up a tailor shop, and engaged in making and repairing clothes. After eighteen years he started a small grocery, but gradually enlarged his stock and business until there are now but few more extensive and enterprising merchants in the entire town. From 1870 until about 1887 Mr. Younger was postmaster at the Bay. Nelson Cook then succeeded for a brief time, but in January, 1890, Mr. Younger was re-appointed, and so continues to the present.

Nelson Cook commenced business at the Bay during the period of the late war, and has been so engaged to this time. The immediate charge of his trade is left to his son, while he is engaged in various other callings, among them being farming and looking after his boating interests on the lake and bay. Under President Cleveland Mr. Cook was postmaster at this point, but when the administration changed Mr. Younger succeeded to the office.

Peter Little has been the local blacksmith at the Bay since 1874.

---

<sup>1</sup> The St. Albans Steamboat Company was chartered by the state the 4th of November, 1826, and organized by the election of Nehemiah W. Kingman, N. B. Wells, Luther L. Dutcher, John Lynde, and John Palmer, directors, and the appointment of Mr. Kingman as president, and Mr. Dutcher as clerk. In 1827 the company built the steamboat *Franklin* and in 1828 the *MacDonough*. The latter was commanded by Captain William Burton. She ran for several years between St. Albans Bay and Plattsburgh, and in January, 1835, was sold to the Champlain Transportation Company, together with the franchise and interests of the St. Albans Steamboat Company. In 1835 the *Winooski*, under Captain Flack, ran between Burlington and St. Albans Bay.

The only other considerable industry of the locality of the Bay is that known as the St. Albans Point Creamery, which was started as a stock company during the year 1882. The industry, with various changes, has continued until the present time. The buildings were erected just north of Governor Smith's farm dwelling. During the spring of 1890 the creamery and part of its contents were destroyed by fire, but the buildings were restored and business resumed with but little interruption.

There are at least two other noticeable industries that have a place within the precincts of what may properly be termed St. Albans Bay, although neither is a part of the village itself. These are the farms and buildings of ex-Governor Smith and Mr. John M. Foss. Each comprises several hundred acres, the former being the larger; and it is a common remark that there are no better appointed or more productive farms in this county, if indeed there are in the state. Both owners reside in St. Albans village, and operate their agricultural lands for pleasure and recreation, as well as the profit they find in that pursuit.

The St. Albans Bay Methodist Episcopal church, the only society having a church home at the Bay, was organized during the year 1856, then having a membership of but twelve persons. However, services of this society were held in the locality at a much earlier day; as early almost as those of the same denomination in any part of the town. Methodist meetings were held in the vicinity of the Point and Bay as early as the year 1809, and one of the most prominent persons connected with them was Nathan Green, the pioneer. This society held camp-meetings between the village and the Bay as early as 1815. The church here became a separate organization in 1856, with Rev Simeon Gardner as pastor. The first church edifice of the society was built of wood in 1857, but was replaced in 1874 by the more substantial brick structure that still stands. Its cost was about \$2,000. The present membership of the society numbers about eighty persons.

The tannery industry referred to on preceding pages as having been in operation at the Bay was started there in 1790 by Christopher Dutcher, one of the pioneers of that locality, and one of the prominent men of the town at an early day. Mr. Dutcher was also captain of one of the local militia companies, the largest of the three that had an existence about the time of the embargo war. But after a few years



Captain Dutcher moved his tannery to a point south of, and near, the village of St. Albans, locating on a small stream that afterward bore the name of Dutcher's Brook. Captain Dutcher lived in the town till 1814, when he died, his wife, Rosanna, having died the year before. Their son, James Clark Dutcher, died May 1, 1813.

Among the early settlers in the vicinity of the Bay were the families of the brothers Brooks: Eleazer, Adonijah, Azariah, Hananiah, and Asahel. They each raised to maturity large families, and many of their descendants still live in the locality. Julius H. Brooks has a fine farm just at the head of the bay, opposite to Governor Smith's large buildings; and although somewhat advanced in years, Mr. Brooks is still in the enjoyment of good health and a comfortable fortune. Likewise Mr. Brooks has been a somewhat prominent person in town affairs, but he has never sought political preferment.

Eleazer Brooks, one of the brothers before mentioned, came to the locality in 1785. He raised a large family of children, twelve in number. Eleazer Brooks, one of the sons, still lives on the home farm.

Adonijah Brooks is said to have come to the locality in 1788 or 1790. His wife was Betsey Gates, by whom he had these children: James, Halloway T., David G., Smith A., Betsey E., Victorice, Anson B., Luke H., Electa R. Smith A. Brooks, the fourth child born of these parents, still lives near the Bay and is now past his eightieth year.

Before concluding this branch of the present chapter, and before entering upon that portion that relates more particularly to the incorporated village of St. Albans, previous custom has established the rule of furnishing the names of those persons who have served the town in the respective capacities of clerk and representative. These have been as follows:

*Town Clerks.*—Jonathan Hoit, 1788 to 1799; Seth Pomeroy, 1799 to 1807; Francis Davis, 1807; Seth Wetmore, 1808–09; Abijah Stone, 1809–13; Abner Morton, 1813–15; Abijah Stone, 1815–25; Elihu L. Jones, 1825–26; Abijah Stone, 1827–28; John Gates, 1829–36; William Bridges, 1836–62; Cassius D. Farrar, 1862–77; Joseph S. Weeks, 1877–87; Benjamin D. Hopkins, 1887–90.

*Town Representatives.*<sup>1</sup>—1788, Jonathan Hoit; 1789–90, Silas Hath-

---

<sup>1</sup> Those previous to 1852 compiled from Deming's "Catalogue."



SMITH A. BROOKS.



away; 1791-92, Jonathan Hoit; 1793, Noel Potter; 1794-96, Silas Hathaway; 1797, Levi House; 1798-99, Silas Hathaway; 1800-01, Seth Pomeroy; 1802, Levi House; 1803-05, Seth Pomeroy; 1806, Nathan Green; 1807, Seth Wetmore; 1808, Asa Fuller; 1809, Carter Hickok; 1810, Nathan Green; 1811, Jonathan Hoit; 1812, Abner Morton; 1813, Benjamin Swift; 1814, Jonathan Hoit; 1815, Abner Morton; 1816, Nehemiah W. Kingman; 1817, J. K. Smedley; 1818, none; 1819, Samuel Barlow; 1820, Silas Hathaway; 1821, Asa Fuller; 1822-24, Stephen Royce; 1825-26, Benjamin Swift; 1827-33, John Smith; 1834, Lawrence Brainerd; 1835-37, John Smith; 1838, A. G. Tarleton; 1839, Stephen S. Brown; 1840, Isaiah Newton; 1841-42, Cornelius Stilphen; 1843, John Gates; 1844, none; 1845, Orlando Stephens; 1846-47, William Bridges; 1848, H. R. Beardsley; 1849, Benjamin B. Newton; 1850-51, William Bridges; 1852-53, C. N. Hayden; 1854-55, T. W. Smith; 1856-57, Hiram F. Stevens; 1858-59, A. G. Soule; 1860-62, John G. Smith; 1863, Worthington C. Smith; 1864-65, Bradley Barlow; 1866, Charles Wyman; 1867, E. F. Perkins; 1868-69, George G. Hunt; 1870-72, Edward A. Smith; 1874, Park Davis; 1876, J. W. Newton; 1878, Edward Green; 1880, Herbert Brainerd; 1882, Guy C. Noble; 1884, F. Stewart Stranahan; 1886, Spencer S. Bedard; 1888, Henry M. Stevens; 1890, Edward C. Smith.

#### THE VILLAGE OF ST. ALBANS.

The history of the village of St. Albans is the history of its various institutions and business interests, the first of which were in being some years prior to the erection of the county itself, and long before there had been passed any act by which the village was separated from the town for municipal organization and conduct. In fact the village has never become entirely separate from the town, for there are annually elected officers whose jurisdictions extend alike throughout the town and village, and who are chosen upon the joint ballot of both organizations or bodies corporate. The first step taken in the direction of erecting the municipality of St. Albans occurred on the 25th of January, 1855, when a petition was presented to the selectmen of the town, requesting that body to "establish a fire district in the village of St.



Albans," agreeable to the provisions of an act of the legislature, passed and approved the 11th of November of the preceding year—1854.

There appears no evidence tending to show that there was any municipal organization of the village prior to that time, and in this respect this locality seems to have been an exception to the great majority of the villages of the state that held any considerable population. The first act of the legislature that authorized embryo village organizations was passed somewhere about the year 1818; and this empowered the selectmen of the several towns of the state, upon the petition of resident freeholders, to define certain limits within which animals should not be permitted to run at large. But of the provisions of this act the people of the village of St. Albans seem never to have availed themselves; and it was only in pursuance of the enabling act of 1854 that the limited village organization of St. Albans was effected soon after that time. The petition upon which the village of St. Albans was erected into a fire district was dated the 25th day of January, 1855, and was addressed to the selectmen of the town—Romeo H. Hoyt, Cornelius Stilphen, and Thomas Campbell, as follows:

"To the selectmen of St. Albans: We, the subscribers, request you to establish a fire district in the village of St. Albans, in accordance with an act of the legislature of this state, approved November 11th, 1854." Signed, "L. L. Dutcher, B. B. Newton, Charles Wyman, Theodore W. Smith, A. S. Hyde, C. H. Huntington, Levi Webster, Azel Church, William Fuller, E. B. Whitney, William Farrar, V. Adams, J. Saxe, William O. Gadcomb, S. S. Robinson, Bildad Paul, A. O. Brainerd, A. Evans, Charles B. Swift, L. Gilman, M. M. Beardsley, C. F. Safford, H. Livingston, A. Hagar, A. H. Huntington, I. L. Chandler, I. M. Brown."

In pursuance of the petition the selectmen caused a survey of the town to be made, the work being done on the 30th of January, 1855, by Heman Green, engineer and surveyor; and in accordance with his report Fire District No. 1 of the town of St. Albans was established. The boundaries of the district are on record in the office of the town clerk, but are not considered of sufficient importance to warrant their publication here.

The first meeting to complete the organization of the district was held

on Wednesday, the 7th day of February, 1855. Romeo H. Hoyt presided, and Asahel H. Hyde was chosen clerk, Henry M. Stevens was elected collector, and Theodore W. Smith, Victor Atwood, and William Farrar were constituted the prudential committee. The establishment of the boundaries of the fire district by Surveyor Green gave rise to a slight feeling of dissatisfaction in certain quarters, and resulted in another petition signed by twenty interested citizens, asking that the lines be altered and re-established. This request was presented to the selectmen, Hiram F. Stevens and Jephtha Bradley only acting, and they, on the 28th of December, 1855, caused the district to be altered according to the prayer of the petition so that the village embraced something less than 640 acres area, a little less than one square mile. On the 20th of April, 1855, the people of the district were called together for the purpose of acting on a proposition that contemplated an outlay of not exceeding \$3,000 for the purchase of apparatus to be used as a protection against fire. The proposition, however, on being put before the meeting, was dismissed.

This was the character of the first recognized municipal organization of the village of St. Albans ; and, such as it was, was necessitated by the rapid, almost phenomenal, growth of the place, brought about mainly by one single enterprise, the construction of the railroad through the town and the establishing of the main offices of the company in the village. But it was not alone the location of the business departments of the road here that occasioned this wonderful and sudden increase in population, as one of the chief factors in working the village's early prosperity was the starting of the construction and repair shops, which act of itself brought to the place a large number of people and caused it to grow and increase constantly until it soon became the third in point of population and commercial importance among the municipalities of Vermont, a position it has maintained to the present time. But St. Albans was not destined to long remain in the character of a fire district ; that was but the first step in the march of municipal advancement. It was sufficient for the occasion, but not of the class of government to which the village soon thereafter became entitled to belong.

The village of St. Albans was incorporated by virtue of an act of the legislature of Vermont, passed and approved the 18th day of November,

1859, the first section<sup>1</sup> of which act was as follows : " That part of the town of St. Albans included within the limits of the fire district in said town, recorded on the town records in said town, in volume twenty second, page seventy-nine, and such part of the town of St. Albans as has been included in said village corporation since November, 1859, shall hereafter be known by the name of the village of St. Albans ; and the inhabitants of said village are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, with the usual powers incident to public corporations, to be known by the (name of the) village of St. Albans ; and they may alter the bounds of said village with the consent of the person or persons whose residence or property will be included or excluded thereby ; such alterations and written consent being first recorded in the town clerk's office in said St. Albans."

Subsequent sections of the same act made provision for the character of government of the village, designated the several offices to be filled, and the powers and duties of whoever should be called to fill them. To the act amendments were made from time to time, as occasion required ; but in November, 1876, at the meeting of the legislature of that year, there was passed an amendatory or supplementary act that had the effect of substantially revising the village charter, or, perhaps better, creating a new one, so radical were the changes made and so greatly increased were the powers conferred by the act passed at that time. Under the provisions of these acts of the legislature has the village of St. Albans been governed to this present time. In its several departments the proper officers have been chosen for the conduct of its affairs, and than this there is no better regulated municipality in the state of Vermont. The chief object in separating the village from the town was that the former might have the benefits of such improvements as its people, through its officers, saw fit to inaugurate from time to time, which improvements were designed particularly for the village alone, and for the expense of which the residents outside were not willing to contribute, either by subscription or by tax on their property. It could hardly be expected that the jurisdiction of the fire department should be made to extend beyond the village limits, and, as it thus afforded no protection to outside property, the people not benefited could not be charged with

---

<sup>1</sup> The amended section.

the expense of its apparatus or its maintenance. So, too, with the water supply of the village and its other local improvements usual to municipal corporations. But it can hardly be considered proper, in this connection, to enter into a discussion of the various causes that made it necessary that the village become incorporated, and thus separated from the town to which it belonged prior to the passage of the act of 1859.

But the district of territory that now comprises the beautiful village of St. Albans had an existence in the nature of a hamlet almost as ancient as the town itself. The first permanent settlement in the town was made during the years 1785 and 1786, by a handful of venturesome pioneers, who came and occupied the lands under the rights conferred upon the grantees in the New Hampshire charter. And one of the provisions of that charter declared for the laying out of town lots as near as practicable to the center of the town, thus contemplating the after-building up of a village on the designated lands. In carrying out these provisions Robert Cochran and Seth Ford set the proverbial stake for the center of the town, about which the town lots were to be laid out; and by that action they located what afterward became and now is the village of St. Albans. The report of their proceedings was made to the town on the 28th of June, 1792.

By this time, the year 1792, there were already built a number of dwelling houses, but they were scattered over the territory and erected wherever were the owner's lands. During this year Captain Charles Whitney started a store, the first of its kind, it is supposed, to be located here. In 1793 William Jackson also commenced merchandising in the south part of the village, near where was afterward built the Nason Tavern, the latter not having been opened until about 1797.

The part of the village in which the Nason Tavern was built seems to have been a strong rival to the section further north, about the common, during the early period, and the chief center of operations there seemed to be the tavern itself. It stood in the rear of what is now the residence of S. S. Allen, while the barns connected with the hostelry stood about on the site of the present Locke house. But all traces of these early occupancies have disappeared, and this is now one of the pleasant residential localities of the village.

The road that is now Main street was constructed through the town



by the efforts of the proprietors under the leadership of Ira and Levi Allen. It was laid out at a width of six rods, or ninety-nine feet: a wise provision, and one for which all subsequent residents have ever been grateful to the proprietors, although its construction was a burden of expense to the early settlers. Naturally the majority of the early structures, of whatever kind, were built along this highway, and the locality was more of the nature of a scattered settlement than like a compact village or hamlet.

But the designation of St. Albans as the shire town of the county was the first prominent event that promised a considerable population to the village in the then future; and the selection of the site for the county buildings at once made the locality of the common a place of importance, for here trade and settlement were destined to come and remain for all future time. Although it was a number of years after the selection was made before the buildings themselves materialized, the growth of the place in their immediate vicinity was noticeable, and this region soon became the principal center of trade; and while the south village held its position for a time, it nevertheless gradually declined as the north part progressed. In 1801 the place was found to be of sufficient importance to warrant the government in establishing a postoffice at St. Albans, with the pioneer Daniel Ryan at its head, under commission from the proper authorities. This leads us to the succession of postmasters of the village, with the dates of the appointments of each, to the present time, which has been as follows:

*Postmasters of St. Albans.*—Daniel Ryan, April 1, 1801; Horace Janes, December 24, 1806; Samuel H. Barlow, May 15, 1829; Luther L. Dutcher, February 5, 1841; Oscar A. Burton, June 1, 1841; Luther L. Dutcher, February 15, 1843; Edward J. Hicks, September 27, 1848; Seth P. Eastman, May 30, 1849; Hiram B. Sowles, April 27, 1853; Charles H. Reynolds, December 18, 1856; John J. Deavitt, July 14, 1860; Horatio N. Barber, January 15, 1862; Benjamin D. Hopkins, March 30, 1871; George T. Mooney, August 3, 1886; Austin W. Fuller, May 7, 1890.

*Educational Institutions of the Village.*—The history of the village of St. Albans does not appear to have been marked by the founding and subsequent downfall of numerous academic institutions, such as has been



Isaac S. Morley



the case in many other localities of the state similar to this; but from the very first those that have been established have been enduring, and were productive of much good. To be sure there have been changes, a number of them, and there have been schools of various degrees that were started, and afterward passed out of existence; but, at the same time, there has been a noticeable absence of rivalry among ambitious educators to found and have in operation during the same period several schools, each claiming superiority on account of special advantages afforded the youth of the community in the way of education.

There was no school established in the village and supported at the public expense prior to the year 1799, although there is evidence tending to show that Rev. Eben Hibbard taught a select school for some time, in connection with his engagement as preacher in the community. But the worthy dominie by no means conducted a parochial school, for such things were hardly known at that time, but his was maintained that the youth of the town might learn from his store of knowledge; and his goodly eye, too, might have seen visions of increased earnings by the way of tuition fees from the parents whose children attended his school. The period of Rev. Hibbard's teaching is said to have commenced somewhere about the year 1792; and the place of his labors is believed to have been about where J. G. Moore's marble works now stand, at or near the corner of Congress and Main streets.

During the year 1799 the people in town meeting took action relative to the formation of school districts, and the establishment and maintenance of schools therein. This was the first action on the part of the town, and by it the territory was erected into six districts. And during this same year there was brought into existence an institution that has been, though with many vicissitudes, maintained to the present day. This has always been known as the Franklin County Grammar School, but as such specialty it has lost its identity, and is now known as the St. Albans High School, maintained and supported mainly by the residents of School District No. 4, of the town of St. Albans, under the direction of the prudential committee as from year to year constituted and established.

For the following narrative of the history of the Franklin County Grammar School the writer has made bold piracy upon the sketch



prepared by Mr. Houghton and published in the *Vermont Gazetteer*, which, with slight modifications, was as follows: In the towns of "Berkshire, Enosburgh, Fletcher, Franklin, Montgomery, and Richford there are lands reserved in the charters for the use and benefit of the 'County Grammar School'; and the rights or shares of land were appropriated by a special act of the legislature, passed November 7, 1815, 'to the use of the Franklin County Grammar School, instituted and established at St. Albans.'"

The Franklin County Grammar School was established at St. Albans, by an act of the General Assembly of Vermont, passed November 9, 1799. Board of trustees named in the charter: Silas Hathaway, Levi House, Joseph Jones, Nathan Green, Seth Pomeroy, Jonathan Hoyt, Elisha Sheldon, and Joseph Robinson. The first building erected at St. Albans, for the use of the Franklin County Grammar School, was a capacious and tasteful wooden one, with a large hall in the second story, built under the direction of Joseph Jones, Levi House, and Jonathan Hoyt, a committee appointed by the trustees. It stood near the site of the present Union school-house, and after several years was removed upon the public green, where it remained several months, and was then removed to Main street, having been in recent times furnished with a brick front, and converted into stores and occupied until burnt in January, 1865.

In place of the wooden building so removed the trustees erected a two-story brick building in the year 1828, which was used until 1860, when it was sold to Benjamin F. Rugg, who removed it to Lake street, and converted it into a building which is now occupied for mercantile purposes. In 1861, the premises having been leased by the Franklin County Grammar School to Union School District Number Four, in St. Albans, a committee of said district, consisting of Bradley Barlow, John Gregory Smith, and William W. White, erected the large building now standing thereon. By the terms of the lease the Union School District is bound to provide, free of rent, on the first or second floor in said building, a capacious and conveniently furnished room or rooms, to accommodate at least 100 students, for the exclusive use, occupancy, and control at all times of the trustees and their successors in office; and subject to the further proviso: "That said district shall not use or occupy any portion of said premises for other than school purposes."

However much this parent school has lost its identity, by reason of the lease to School District No. 4, would be difficult, perhaps, to accurately determine, but it is still one of the recognized institutions of the locality; it is still in existence, in combination with the succeeding school, so harmonized and managed that to the average attendant he recognizes neither one from the other.

During the year 1884 the legislature passed an act that nearly deprived this institution of the rental of some of the lands that the act of 1815 had granted. In the last named year the Richford Grammar School was incorporated, and the act that effected that end contemplated the turning of the land rents of Richford, Fletcher, and Montgomery to the benefit of that institution. This proposition led to litigation, with the final result that the act of 1884 was declared to be unconstitutional: that lands once granted *forever* could not be diverted to the use of another purpose.

The present educational system of St. Albans contemplates the maintenance of two schools, the high school and the Elm street school. The first has four departments, designated respectively primary, intermediate, grammar, and high; and each division is graded according to the advancement of its pupils—the primary comprising the first and second grades; the intermediate the third, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh; the grammar the eighth, ninth, and tenth; and the high the grades called freshman, sophomore, junior, and senior. The Elm street school has two departments only, primary and grammar, the first comprising the first, second, and third grades, and the latter the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh grades. Pupils farther advanced than the course at this school contemplates are required to attend the high school on Church street.

The members of the last prudential committee, Messrs. M. Magiff, Homer E. Bentley, and F. F. Twitchell, in their recommendation to the district regarding the expenses for the current year of 1890, suggested a tax of forty-five cents on the dollar on the grand list of \$25,692.31. They also placed the probable expense of the schools, for the year, at \$14,105, but to be reduced by tuitions, \$500; grammar school fund, \$65; and public moneys, \$2,400; leaving to be provided by assessed tax the sum of \$11,040.

*The Banking Institutions of St. Albans.*—The history of the banks of St. Albans has been one of remarkable events. The first concern of the kind, of which there appears any reliable tradition or record, is said to have been established somewhere about the year 1807, as a branch of the Vermont State Bank, having its place of business at the corner of Main and Congress streets. There is, however, some doubt expressed concerning the relation of the local bank to the state bank, for the latter was not brought into existence until 1806, when branches were established at Woodstock and Middlebury; and in 1807 other branches were organized at Burlington and Westminster only. The more probable theory is that the bank here was some sort of a moneyed concern, started in the town about the time named, but was of a private character, and without organization or perpetuity.

In 1825 the Bank of St. Albans was organized under and in pursuance of a special charter, which was secured October 29th of that year, with an apparent capital stock of \$100,000, but with a paid in capital of \$50,000. It was organized by the election of Nehemiah W. Kingman as president, and A. Plympton as cashier. In 1829 Abel Houghton came to St. Albans, and was chosen cashier; and he, with Lawrence Brainerd as president, retained their respective positions during the after-existence of the institution. The bank ceased active business at the expiration of its charter, on January 1, 1855. The Bank of St. Albans issued bills which were secured by the responsibility of the association and the individual bonds of its directors. These bills circulated quite extensively, and were given additional circulation by means of their redemption by the Suffolk Bank of Boston, to which tribute had to be paid by all Vermont banks for that service.

This local bank was a great convenience to the business men of the community, and proved a profitable investment to its stockholders, under the able management of its principal executive officer, Abel Houghton, during its almost entire existence. It had some losses by burglary and failures, but these were partially recovered under peculiarly favorable circumstances. Its safe was once broken open by a French Canadian called Bodra, during its early existence, and robbed of the sum of \$3,000. The burglar, who was a blacksmith in the town, evaded all suspicion and detection for some time, but eventually came

under surveillance by reason of having been seen under suspicious circumstances in the town of Highgate about the time of the robbery. This led to an investigation before one of the justices of the peace, who, from that circumstance alone, "bound him up" for further investigation by the grand jury of the county, and for want of bail he was committed to jail. The prisoner at once sent for Hon. Henry Adams, an attorney of the firm of Smalley & Adams, through whom the fact subsequently became understood that Bodra desired that his whereabouts should not become known to the Canadian authorities; and, as the price of his freedom, he offered to disclose the place in which the stolen money was hidden. The money was recovered and the burglar released, but only to be subsequently arrested, tried, and hanged for murder in St. Louis, Mo. Subsequently this same bank suffered heavy losses through the failure of its redeeming agent in New York city, but of this loss it partially recovered.

In 1849 Oscar A. Burton secured a special charter for the Franklin County Bank at St. Albans Bay, with a capital stock of \$100,000, which was fully paid in. The bank was organized by the choice of a board of directors, of which Mr. Burton was made president, and Edward W. Parker, cashier. Subsequently, in 1853, this bank was removed to St. Albans village, and did a successful business under the same management, (with the exception that Marcus W. Beardsley afterwards became cashier, and N. A. Lassell, Eben Barlow, and Albert Sowles, tellers, in the successive order named,) until it was entered by a band of raiders, under command of Lieutenant Bennett H. Young, on the 19th of October, 1864, and about \$72,000 of money was taken from its tills and vault, the money consisting largely of the bank's own currency, to stop the payment of which it became necessary to suspend and cease business. After the bank was plundered the cashier, Mr. Beardsley, and one Jackson Clark were placed in the vault and then locked in, and remained until their assailants had fled from the town. This bank afterward secured about \$30,000 of its loss from the Canadian government.

At the October session of the legislature of 1853 Hiram B. Sowles secured a special charter for the St. Albans Bank, with a capital stock of \$150,000, which was fully paid in and the bank organized by the choice of Hiram B. Sowles as president, and Henry Howes as cashier.



Subsequently, in January, 1857, Mr. Howes resigned as cashier, and Bradley Barlow was appointed in his stead. The bank remained thus officered until it was plundered by the Confederate raiders under Lieutenant Young, on the 19th of October, 1864. Its tellers, Martin A. Seymour and Cyrus N. Bishop, were overpowered by the raiders, and after being relieved of about \$87,000 of currency they were compelled to take the oath of allegiance to the Southern Confederacy, and the banditti made their escape with the plunder.

This bank was unable to avoid the payment of its currency, in that it was so indiscriminately mixed with the currency of other banks that it could not be designated, for the want of "ear marks"; and the bank continued to do business until it was compelled to suspend by reason of the rigid and discriminating provisions of the National Bank Act, which placed a direct tax on all circulating currency of state banks, amounting to a practical prohibition against the issuance of circulation, which was the principal source of profit to the bank. It received from the Canadian government about \$20,000 in gold, for which the bank realized about \$30,000.

On the 24th of February, 1864, the First National Bank of St. Albans was organized under the National Banking Act, having a capital stock of \$100,000, and with Hiram Bellows as president and Albert Sowles as cashier. The charter bore the date of February 8, 1864. This bank was a designated depository and financial agent of the United States, and received subscriptions, as such agent, to the extent of about \$1,500,000 of bonds for the government during the Rebellion. This bank was likewise raided on the eventful 19th of October, 1864, and relieved of about \$57,500 of United States currency, bank bills, United States bonds and treasury notes. The latter were held in trust for the United States, and after ten years of hard labor, before the next commission under the twelfth section of the treaty of Washington, for the settlement of American and British claims, occasioned by depredations committed by alleged breaches of neutrality on American territory and citizens during the war of 1861-65, the claim was disallowed by reason of contributory negligence on the part of citizens of the United States in connection with the depredations. Congress, however, appropriated the sum of \$28,650 to partially make good the bank's loss.

The year 1883 witnessed great financial crises in the banking institutions of St. Albans, which resulted in the failure of the St. Albans Trust Company and the Vermont National Bank of St. Albans, on the 7th day of August of that year. The First National Bank weathered the storm for some eight months, when, through an unfortunate occurrence, brought about in part by the treachery of one of its correspondents, one of its drafts went to protest, and the concern soon passed into the hands of Receiver Daniel Roberts, but afterward superseded by Chester W. Witters, followed with all the consequences of a receivership. An examination into the affairs of this bank also disclosed the fact that its officers, as well as those of other banks, had seriously impaired its solidity by speculative indulgences, unauthorized and unwarrantable, which, of themselves, independent of other occurrences, were sufficient to work its downfall and ruin.

The Vermont National Bank of St. Albans, the immediate successor to the St. Albans Bank, was organized under the National Banking Act in October, 1865, with a capital stock of \$200,000; and its doors were opened for business on June 1, 1866, with Worthington C. Smith, president, and Bradley Barlow, cashier. Subsequently Mr. Barlow became its principal owner and president, with Cyrus N. Bishop as cashier; and so continued until the collapse on the 7th of August, 1883, when the bank and the St. Albans Trust Company suspended business at the same time. The downfall of the Vermont National was almost directly attributable to railroad speculations in Canada, which proved disastrous.

These events cast a gloom over the entire business community, and well-nigh brought disaster to many other interests and industries, as it did to some. The deposits of this bank at the time amounted to about \$450,000, and that of the Trust Company was about \$580,000, which were principally owned by depositors residing in the immediate vicinity, many of whom became nearly frantic over their misfortunes, and suspicious of all like institutions to such an extent that other banks in the region became demoralized and adversely affected by their action. Comptroller of the Currency John J. Knox immediately visited St. Albans, and at once decided to and did appoint Hon. George W. Hendee receiver of this bank, the Vermont National, and the affairs of the same are still in process of liquidation.

The St. Albans Trust Company, the succeeding institution of the National Trust Company, (the United States statutes prohibiting the use of "national" in designating any other than a national bank,) was organized in pursuance of an act of the Vermont legislature, on the 18th day of November, 1868, as a *quasi*-bank with a capital stock of \$100,000, and with Lawrence Brainerd as president, and Martin O. Seymour as treasurer, the latter being afterward succeeded by H. E. Burgess. The disaster to this institution was precipitated by its executive officers becoming extensively involved in various schemes, swapping accommodations, and more particularly in the Norwood Lumber Company, of Norwood, N. Y., of which Mr. Brainerd was likewise president and principal owner. The embarrassment of this bank resulted in an application to Chancellor Homer E. Royce for the appointment of a receiver, and Charles W. Rich was shortly thereafter so appointed. At his decease, in 1889, Henry M. Stevens succeeded to the position, and he after much effort succeeded in closing the affairs of the institution by an order of the Court of Chancery.

The Welden National Bank of St. Albans was organized under the national bank laws, on the 26th day of April, 1886, having a capital stock of \$100,000. The first board of directors were John Gregory Smith, Edward C. Smith, J. W. Hobart, J. M. Foss, Henry L. Millis, D. D. Ranellet, and Frank O. Squire. This board chose officers as follows: President, J. Gregory Smith; vice-president, Edward C. Smith; cashier, F. Stewart Stranahan; assistant cashier, John C. Stranahan.

From the first election of officers to the present time there has been no change, but in the directory Mr. Millis and Mr. Squire have retired, and their places filled by the selection of Bradley B. Smalley of Burlington, and F. Stewart Stranahan of St. Albans. The Welden National Bank is certainly in a prosperous condition under its present management, having a surplus of \$10,000, and undivided profits amounting to \$10,400.

The People's Trust Company of St. Albans was brought into existence by virtue of a special act of the Vermont legislature, passed and approved November 12th, 1886, by which act J. M. Foss, John Branch, Chester W. Witters, Henry R. Start, and Olin Merrill were designated commissioners to open books and receive stock subscriptions. Having

performed their duties the commissioners called a meeting of the stockholders to be held on the 1st of January, 1887, for the purpose of electing a board of directors, and turning over the stock books and charter from the state to the completed organization. The board of directors elected were these: J. Gregory Smith, D. D. Ranlett, J. M. Foss, C. W. Witters, Olin Merrill, A. W. Woodworth, Edward C. Smith. The officers were elected as follows: President, J. Gregory Smith; vice-president, D. D. Ranlett; treasurer and clerk, John Branch. In the directory A. W. Woodworth has retired, and Henry M. Stevens appointed in his stead; other than this there has been no change in the *personnel* of the board or officers of the company. The statement of the condition of the Trust Company, as shown by the report at the close of business June 30th, 1890, was as follows: Assets, loans on real estate all in Vermont, \$102,607.66; loans on town orders, \$11,979.75; loans on town bonds, \$8,726; loans on personal security, \$26,607.01; loans on mortgage collateral, \$12,700; loans on bank stock collateral, \$1,000; loans on deposit books, \$250; town, village, and school bonds, \$115,855; U. S. bonds, \$50; cash on hand, \$6,940 27. Liabilities: Capital paid in, \$40,000; due 955 depositors, \$233,299.64; surplus, \$10,000; profit and loss, \$3,416.05.

*The Warner Home.*—In the northeast part of the village of St. Albans, on a commanding elevation that overlooks the entire western part of the town, and as well the waters of the lake with its beautiful island towns, stands the Home for Little Wanderers, a lasting monument to the generosity and public spiritedness of Chauncey Warner, of Cambridge, Vt. In 1881 Mr. Warner made a magnificent donation of money, to the amount of \$25,000, to the ladies of St. Albans who should become properly organized and associated for its receipt for the purpose of establishing the Home, but on condition that the Ladies' Association should raise the additional sum of \$5,000 by subscription for the purchase of a site. This was done and the Home in due season established on the site now occupied by it. The institution, being purely charitable in its character, is under the direction of trustees and a board of managers, and is in all respects a worthy home for indigent children.

*St. Albans Hospital.*—In the year 1882 Chauncey Warner, of Cambridge, made the magnificent gift of the sum of \$25,000 to an associa-



tion for the purpose of establishing a general hospital for sick and injured persons in the village of St. Albans. For the purpose of carrying out the objects of this contribution the legislature passed an act November 28, 1882, by which John Gregory Smith, Bradley Barlow, Theodore R. Waugh, George Dunsmore, A. M. Brown, Silas P. Carpenter, George A. Ballard, A. G. Soule, and Reuben Brush were named incorporators. The Hospital Association was duly organized thereafter, and purchased the Edward A. Smith homestead on Main and Ferris streets, at a cost of \$8,000, which was remodeled to the extent necessary to convert it into hospital use and appointments.

But notwithstanding the worthy character and object of this institution it was not exempted from misfortune, for in February, 1888, it was virtually destroyed by an unfortunate fire, and not rebuilt until July following; but when it was again established and furnished it appeared second to none of its kind in the state. Its management was and is entrusted to competent officers, those for the year 1890 being as follows: John Gregory Smith, James M. Foss, Silas P. Carpenter, George Dunsmore, George A. Ballard, Theodore R. Waugh, M. P. Perley, Reuben Brush, and E. M. Brown, directors; George Dunsmore, G. A. Ballard, J. M. Foss, executive committee of directors; John Gregory Smith, president; J. M. Foss, vice-president; Charles D. Watson, secretary; Theodore R. Waugh, treasurer and superintendent; H. D. Belden, assistant superintendent; Dunsmore, Brush, and Watson, trustees. In addition to the \$25,000 first given by Mr. Warner for the establishment of the hospital the same generous person afterward enlarged the same by giving to the management a fine farm in Lamoille county and an extensive tract of woodland near Belvidere, Vt. The funds and property are invested and controlled by the trustees, and the institution derives an annual income from about \$20,000. The whole property and estate of the Hospital Association are estimated to be worth about \$49,000.

*Taylor Park* was so named in honor of its principal donor, Colonel Halloway Taylor, a pioneer and likewise extensive land owner in this vicinity. The name Taylor Park, however, is of comparatively recent application, and was brought about by action of the town meeting. The park itself has become one of the institutions of the village, and a locality

the fair name and fame of which are known throughout the state. In 1792, on the 28th of June, Robert Cochran and Seth Ford "set out the stake" for the center of the town, and brought into being the green, around which should be laid out the division of town lots for a village site; but little did those worthies think that they were in fact designating the location for one of the most beautiful parks in Vermont; nevertheless such was the fact. The park in size is twenty by fifty rods, but was not so according to the original intention, the legal construction and interpretation of what constitutes a donation to public use having something to do with its present area.

The park tract was once known as the "green," and has subsequently passed through the stages and conditions of "green" and "common," and thereafter became the modern park. During its existence as a green there was built and maintained for a time within its limits the stocks and whipping-post, recollections of ages passed and gone. These stood in its northwest corner, about opposite to the Brainerd block. The pound, likewise, was in the same tract, but only for a very short time. The only public building that ever stood within the park was the old school-house, which was moved there by force of circumstances, produced by litigations; but this was only a temporary occupancy.

The magnificent double row of maple and elm trees that now grace and adorn this locality were planted in 1838; but the southern-central portions of the park were kept free even from trees, for here was the common, which was brought into use on market days and other occasions for such uses as caravans, public assemblages, and the like. Football, a modern pastime, comparatively, is here at present indulged in by the grace of the local civil authorities.

But Taylor Park has received much of its later adornment from the efforts of the civil officers of the village, and from the generous labors of the Improvement Society. The laying out of walks and promenades, in which was displayed much skill in that special art, was the work of Mr. Marshall Mason, the superintendent of streets and of the water works of the village. The magnificent display fountain, which is constructed in the northern portion of the park, was the generous gift of John Gregory Smith to his native village. South of the fountain is a pretty little artificial lake, spanned by a substantial iron bridge, the latter the gift of the Vermont Construction Company.

*The Village Water Supply.*—The necessity of an ample supply of pure and wholesome water for family use as well as a protection against fire was fully realized by the people of St. Albans for a number of years prior to any definite action being taken in the matter of procuring the supply. In 1869 a disastrous conflagration destroyed the building in which the village records were kept, and again in 1871 property to the value of at least \$10,000 was destroyed from a similar cause. These events had the effect of awakening the people to a full sense of their necessities, with the result of a public meeting and a determination upon the immediate introduction of water into the village. The further result was, in brief, the agreement on the part of the St. Albans Aqueduct Company to construct the system of water supply, laying mains throughout the streets of the village, placing fire hydrants at convenient points, and in fact performing each and every act requisite to the construction of a complete system sufficient for the wants of the municipality. This was done in due time, the source of supply being established in the north part of Fairfax, and the water brought to the village through a main pipe. When completed the company, in accordance with its agreement so to do, transferred to the village of St. Albans the entire plant. This perhaps unusual method of operation was necessary that the village might be invested with power to acquire and hold real property outside its own boundaries. For the purchase of the system the village was authorized to bond to the extent of \$150,000, which was done, the sale of the bonds realizing \$131,250. The agreement of transfer was executed by its directors, Lawrence Brainerd, Edward A. Smith, George G. Hunt, James M. Foss, and Reuben C. Benton; while the trustees then acting for the village were Charles Wyman, M. G. Elliott, Guy C. Noble, F. S. Stranahan, and J. S. D. Taylor. This instrument was executed April 23, 1872, and the transfer was effected March 12, 1874, the directors then being the same persons as already mentioned, while the accepting trustees were Messrs. Elliott, Noble, Stranahan, H. C. Adams, and S. A. Smith.

The benefits that accrued to the village by the construction of its water works were indeed material; the old well system of supply for all purposes was discarded, and property owners generally availed themselves of the new method. The effect of this innovation on the old fire





*Gay Wroble*





department, however, was disastrous, for the engine thereby lost its usefulness. But the boys that "ran with the machine" very willingly accommodated themselves to the new order of things, and in 1880 reorganized the department. The present apparatus of this body now comprises the hose cart and truck, with sufficient hose for any ordinary occasion. These appliances for use in case of fire are managed by an association of young and strong men, and a more willing and active set of hands never responded to an alarm of fire.

*Churches and Church Societies.*—Among the pioneers of the town of St. Albans, the same as in all old settled communities, there was more strict observance of the Sabbath than can be said of some of the later generations of people; yet from this statement it must not be inferred that the present generation has shown any marked disregard of the Sabbath, but rather that the strict rules of conduct so closely adhered to by our Puritanic forefathers have been greatly relaxed by the advanced and more liberal views entertained by a fair proportion, if not by the majority, of the present generation of people. The first settlers of the town had no place for public worship other than their own dwellings, or barns, or, perhaps, in warm seasons, some convenient grove. But after the town had acquired a considerable population, and after its institutions had become fixed, the people at once cast about in the matter of employing a minister, who should preach and labor for the general welfare, not in the interest of any denomination. The major portion of the settlers for the first ten years were inclined to the Congregational form of worship, had been reared and instructed in that church's faith and government, and, as a consequence, the first ministers employed were of that church. They were hired at the town's expense; the salaries were paid by tax on the grand list; but did any person object to being taxed for this purpose he had only to record with the town clerk a certificate to the effect that he was not in harmony with the views of the employed preacher in order to relieve himself.

*The Congregational Church of St. Albans* had its inception in the primitive meetings for worship held by the first settlers, but it was not until some years afterward that the society had definite organization or pastoral head. As early as 1792 meetings were held by Rev. Ebenezer Hibbard, who was a Congregational clergyman; and in 1795 Rev.

Zephaniah Ross officiated. Neither of these ministers were ordained pastors, nor was the society organized as a result of their labors. The first settled minister was Rev. Joel Foster, in May, 1803. The society was the outgrowth of the efforts of Rev. Joel Foster, who came to the town in 1802, the organization following the next year. The first members were Samuel Smith, Patience Smith, Paul Brigham, Fanny Brigham, Antipas Brigham, John Hastings, Samuel Sumner, Lucy Farrar, and Noah Ripley.

The property and church edifice of the Congregational Society are situated at the corner of Bank and Church streets, fronting the park. The edifice is a plain, substantial brick structure, with spire and belfry. The interior is arranged somewhat after the old style of construction, the basement or ground floor being for use as a lecture and prayer room, while the auditorium is up a half-flight of stairs. The church was erected in 1863, at a cost of some \$30,000. The congregation of this society is perhaps the strongest in point of members and affluence of any of the churches of the village.

The first settled pastor was Rev. Jonathan Nye, whose term of connection with the church continued from 1805 to 1809. From the time of Rev. Mr. Nye's resignation the succession of officiating clergymen, either in the pastoral relation or as ministers in charge, has been about as follows: Revs. Mr. Hazen, William Dunlap, Willard Preston, Benjamin Wooster, Henry P. Strong, Worthington Smith, Ebenezer Cutler, David Dobie, J. Eames Rankin, John Q. Bittinger, Herman C. Riggs, Charles Van Orden, John A. MacColl, and D. Sage Mackay, the latter being the present pastor of the church and society.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* of St. Albans had its origin in the locality during the closing years of the eighteenth century, and its society therefore is to be numbered among the ancient institutions of the place. The first meeting-house was commenced in 1819, a plain brick structure, which, with various enlargements and repairs, answered the purposes of the society until the year 1875, when it was replaced by the large and elegant edifice that adorns the village. Its location is on Church street, fronting the park, and about midway between Bank and Fairfield streets. The cost of this edifice was about \$30,000.

The early meetings of the people who were of the Methodist faith

were held in this locality during the years from 1795 to 1800, in private dwellings, barns occasionally, and sometimes in groves. The Essex circuit of New York state was made to extend over this region, and laboring therein was found the redoubtable Lorenzo Dow, whose exhortations have been heard throughout the state, and he was associated in his work here with Nehemiah Sabine. In 1801 St. Albans and this vicinity were changed from the Essex to the Fletcher circuit; and during the same year Laban Clarke formed the Methodist class in this town, being the first religious society organized in the town. The circuit "riders" during this time were Henry Ryan and Elijah Hedding. The first baptized persons were Samuel Crippen, George Martin, Sally Cleveland, and David Crippen. In 1807 others were added by the same service, as follows: Azariah Brooks, Lydia Brooks, Sarah Harrington, and Sarah Waters, all baptized by Reuben Harris.

During the first half century of the society's history and existence its membership included all the Methodists of the village and town. A fair number of these members lived in the western part of the town, and held their meetings at the Bay as well as joining with the society at the village; but during the 'fifties, or about 1855 or 1856, the Bay society became a distinct body, built its own house of worship, and in fact became entirely separated from the parent church. Of the Bay society mention has been made on a preceding page of this chapter. The congregation and membership of the Methodist Episcopal Society and church in the village are large, and their property is among the best in the county.

*St. Luke's Church (Protestant Episcopal).*—The seed of this church in St. Albans was sown in the early part of the year 1816, by the mission services conducted by the Rev. Stephen Beach in the old court-house. At that time the church people of the village and town numbered hardly more than half a dozen families, but others were added by Mr. Beach's labors, he conducting services at the request of the Congregationalists, who at that time happened to be without a pastoral head. But this arrangement bred a feeling of dissatisfaction, with final result in the withdrawal of the church families from the use of the court-room and the signing of articles of association as follows:

"We, the subscribers, do voluntarily associate and form ourselves into



a society by the name of the Episcopal Society in St. Albans; and by that name do organize ourselves under the first section of an act entitled 'An act for the support of the Gospel.' St. Albans, Vermont, Aug. 26, 1816. (Signed) Ashbel Smith, Benj. Chandler, Abijah Stone, Abner Morton, Samuel Barlow, Orange Ferris, Joshua Brooks, B. B. Downs, Joseph Carter, jun., Hubbard Barlow, John Nason, Bingham Lasell, Abijah Hubbell, Austin Bryan, John Wood."

As may be seen from these articles the society of the church was organized in 1816, but following that time was a season of adversity and misfortunes, with the result that no church home was provided until the year 1824, and then not completed until the succeeding year. The edifice itself was a plain frame structure, of modest proportions and cost, and built by general subscription, but largely by the people of the society. It was substantially remodeled and repaired during the rectorship of Rev. W. H. Hoyt, from 1838 to 1846, and at the same time that generous rector gave the organ to the church, it costing him some \$1,200. But at length the old church became insufficient for the large and growing society; therefore, in 1860, the beautiful stone edifice was erected at a cost of \$14,000. It was consecrated by Rt. Rev. J. H. Hopkins, bishop of the diocese of Vermont, on the 25th of July, 1860.

Succession of officiating rectors or clergymen in charge: Stephen Beach, Jordon Gray, Elijah Brainerd (deacon in orders), Nathan B. Burgess, Joseph S. Covell, Louis McDonald, Sylvester Nash, George Allen, William Henry Hoyt, Josiah Perry, Charles Fay, J. Isham Bliss, Nathaniel F. Putnam, Thomas Haskins, Thomas Burgess, A. B. Flanders.

*Church of the Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic).*—Prior to 1825 there were no regular Catholic services held in St. Albans, except those conducted by the occasional and irregular visits to the town of French priests from Canada, whose labors were of a missionary character. From the time stated until 1830, the same as before, the priests made visits, said mass, and gave an occasional discourse, but in 1830 the Rev. J. O'Callaghan commenced more systematic missionary work in this locality, maintaining, however, his residence in Burlington. Father O'Callaghan continued in the field until 1841, and was then succeeded by Rev. William Ivers. Soon after an effort was made to raise funds for the erection of a church, but such difficulties were encountered that the

project was abandoned for the time. However, in 1848, a lot of land with a house thereon was purchased, and this was used for services until a suitable church could be built. The foundation for the church edifice was laid during the summer of 1849, the corner-stone being placed, with proper ceremony, in August of that year. The work of building the superstructure was thereafter forwarded as rapidly as the limited means of the parishioners would permit, and the building itself was formally dedicated by the bishop in 1864.

The church property of this parish, including the priest's home, convent, and parochial school, is undoubtedly the most valuable of any in the village. The church itself is a splendid brick structure, of admirable style and proportion, and occupies a commanding site on Fairfield street, facing the west. Near the church is the pastoral house, while on the opposite side of the street, also fronting the west and as well the north, is the large, commodious, and well appointed convent and parochial school; and this is an exceedingly well conducted institution, under the charge of sisters from the famous Notre Dame of Montreal. This school and the grounds on which it stands were the generous gift of one of St. Albans's former business men.

The succession of priests in charge of the parish has been as follows: Fathers J. O'Callaghan, William Ivers, George A. Hamilton, Henry Lennon, T. Shahan, E. McGowan, T. Riordan, S. Danielou (appointed in 1855 to take charge of the French Catholics of the parish), F. Clavier, and L. Druon, the latter having come to the parish in 1865 and remained to the present time.

*The Church of the Holy Guardian Angels*, situate on Lake street, is practically an offshoot from the mother church of the village, that last above mentioned. The congregation of the Guardian Angels church is composed largely of French Catholics, many of them being residents of the locality in which the church is built. The bishop of the diocese of Vermont began to look particularly after the welfare of the French Catholics in this vicinity about the year 1855, when Father Danielou was sent to the parish in St. Albans, charged with that especial duty. In 1856 Father Danielou was recalled and Father Clavier succeeded him, but in the pastoral charge of the Immaculate Conception church and parish. The division of the parish of the church was effected

after the year 1872, and the new parish formed. In 1886 the splendid church edifice at the corner of Lake and Elm streets was erected under the then pastoral charge of Father Joseph Daignault. The building has a seating capacity of 1,100, and its cost was about \$26,000. Connected with the parish is the Convent of the Holy Cross, in charge of five sisters, who conduct the parochial school, numbering 200 pupils.

*The First Baptist Church.*—Prior to the year 1865 there had been no services held by the people of the Baptist church in the village of St. Albans, the few families who were of that denomination having united with the Congregational Society, at least so far as concerned attendance at public worship. In the year named Rev. Dr. J. F. Bigelow came to St. Albans, and gathered together the Baptist families and organized a society with a membership of twenty-six persons. At this time Dr. Bigelow officiated in the pastoral relation, while D. M. Walker and Marshall Mason were chosen deacons; L. J. Swett, clerk; and S. S. Robinson, treasurer. In due time, and after some difficulties, the little congregation and society, with some help from outside, built a church home; but just as the labor of completing the payment of the cost of the structure was accomplished the church was destroyed by an unfortunate fire. The building was soon afterward replaced by the splendid brick edifice now standing on the north side of Congress street. The church property, lands, and buildings of the Baptist Society will bear favorable comparison with any in the village. The succession of pastors in charge of the church and society has been these: Dr. J. F. Bigelow, William G. Walker, M. G. Smith, J. A. Johnston, George S. Pratt, George A. Smith, and Lyman S. Johnson, the latter having come to the pastorate in September, 1889. The new brick church, that now occupied by the society, was built during the pastorate of Rev. George S. Pratt. The present church membership numbers 112 persons.

*The First Universalist Church of St. Albans* was established on the 6th of March, 1859, by the adoption of a declaration of faith, signed originally by Francis Davis, Bradley Soule, E. Burgess, Henry Greene, Orrin Greene, Philo Weeks, J. J. Burgess, and L. B. S. Clarke, but to which number was subsequently added other names, giving the society reasonable numerical strength. The organization of the society or parish was effected by the election of vestrymen Curtis Pierce, J. J. Bur-

gess, Francis Davis, N. Beech, R. Camp, jr., J. S. Watson, T. A. Miles, A. Hawkins, and Lucius Smith. These officers were chosen: Senior warden, Curtis Smith; junior warden, T. A. Miles; secretary, John J. Burgess; treasurer, John S. Watson; sexton, William Watson. On the 10th of January, 1864, a constitution for church government was adopted, and on the 14th the parish voted to call Rev. J. O. Skinner to the pastoral charge. The call was accepted, and Mr. Skinner remained at the head of the society for about a year, when, from a variety of causes, the parish declined in interest and strength, and finally became practically extinct. During the period of its existence the meetings were held in the old court-house.

After the lapse of fifteen years a successful effort at re-organization was made, and the constitution adopted in 1880 was signed by forty-four persons. At this time J. H. Farnsworth was state missionary, and gave much attention to the revival of the church and parish. In 1881 the members began to discuss the subject of building a church edifice, with the final result of the completion by May 1, 1883, of the substantial building now in use on Bishop street, at the entire cost, inclusive of pipe organ, of \$13,000. On March 26, 1883, the parish voted to extend a pastoral call to Rev. J. Clarence Lee, who accepted and was duly installed the head of the local church. He was succeeded in this relation by the Rev. O. M. Hilton, and the latter in turn by Rev. F. W. Whippen, the present acceptable pastor. The present membership numbers fifty families. The present officers are Willard Farrington, chairman; S. C. Greene, treasurer; S. H. Wood, clerk; and J. M. Haynes, Manchester Chase, E. G. Lucas, and George C. Story, who, with the officers named, comprise the board of trustees.

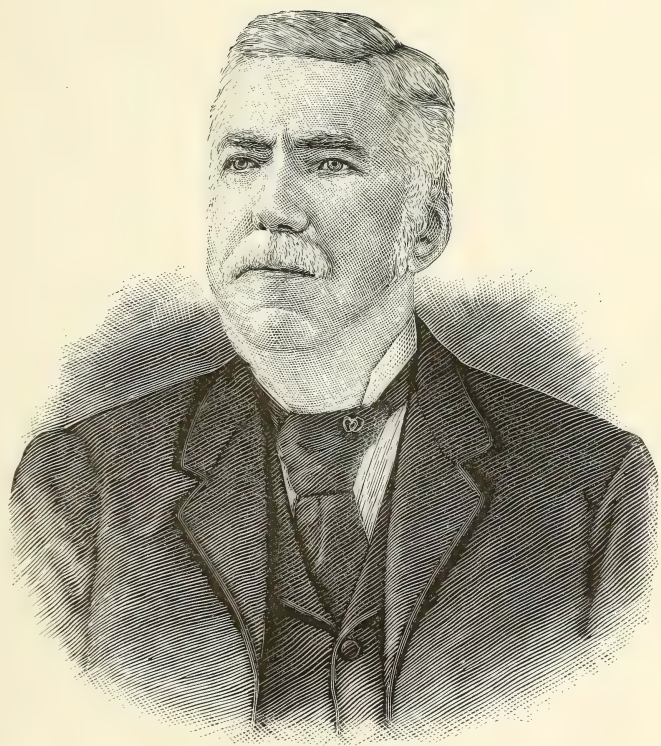
*Manufacturing Industries of St. Albans.*—Notwithstanding the unusual facilities for shipment and transportation afforded by the several railroads centering in St. Albans, the village has never achieved any special prominence as a place of manufacture; and it is almost an undeniable fact that the total of manufacturing industries in operation at any one time until within the past year might be counted on one's fingers. This may be in a measure accounted for in the fact that the village and town contain no streams of sufficient magnitude to furnish even the lightest power, and such factories as have been in the past and



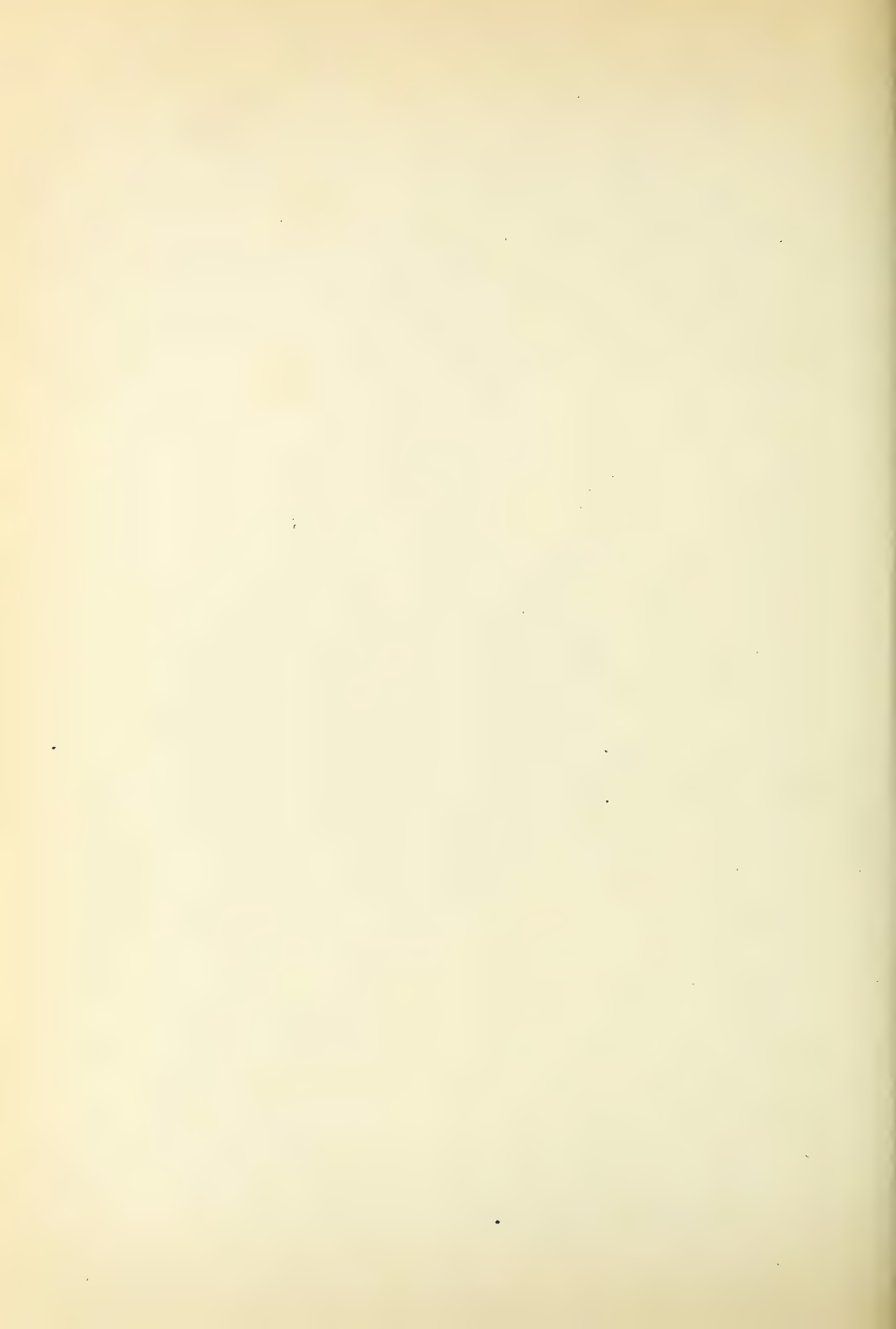
are at the present in existence have had recourse to steam as a motive power for propelling machinery. But regardless of the fact that St. Albans has not had a diversity of industries, such as have found an abode within the place have been of importance, and have furnished employment to many persons. Perhaps the oldest, and by far the most extensive, industry of the village is the works connected with the Central Vermont Railroad Company, being their vast repair and construction shops, which give employment to several hundred men; but this is not a manufacturing enterprise except in a certain sense. In the same connection, too, may be mentioned the railroad itself, which employs other hundreds of men year after year without intermission, who also have a place of residence within the village, and contribute largely to its business and enterprise, for they must be fed and clothed and housed, to the advantage of the mercantile branch of the municipality. These shops were moved to St. Albans soon after the appointment of Governor Smith to the office of receiver and manager of the old Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada companies, and to him and his efforts is almost wholly due the credit of having caused the removal from Northfield to this place.

*The Vermont Construction Company* is an enterprise comparatively new to St. Albans, but of older establishment in New England, the local branch under the above name having been established here but a few years. Since the location of a branch in St. Albans the company has occupied the building formerly owned and used by the old defunct rolling-mill company, but in the year 1890 the Construction Company had in process of erection more suitable buildings in the northern part of the village, near the railroad. This company builds bridges, both for railroad companies and for towns and cities. That theirs is a successful business is evidenced in the fact of the buildings recently erected. The local managing officer of the Vermont Construction Company is D. E. Bradley, who, also, is its treasurer. E. B. Jennings fills the position of consulting engineer.

*The St. Albans Foundry Company*, as the succeeding enterprise to the St. Albans foundry, had its organization in May, 1890, but the older concern dates back for origin to 1840, and was, therefore, one of the pioneer industries of the village. Of the old firm Worthington C.



Worthington C. Smith



Smith was leading proprietor, and of the new he is president. The business of the company is the manufacture of general machinery and castings, forgings, agricultural implements, railroad horse-powers, threshing machines, fodder shredders, circular and drag-sawing machines, car wheels, and in fact all the principal manufactures incident to extensive foundry and machine shop enterprises. The works of the company, and general offices, occupy the site at the northeast corner of Lake and Foundry streets, having a considerable frontage on each thoroughfare. The present president of the company is Hon. W. C. Smith; vice-president, secretary, and treasurer, W. T. Smith; general manager, N. C. Hyde.

*The National Car Company* was organized in pursuance of an act of the legislature passed November 18, 1868, with a capital stock of \$500,000, but which stock has by subsequent authorization been increased several fold. So far as St. Albans is concerned the company has no more than a nominal existence, its manufactures being produced elsewhere, mainly in Detroit, Mich., and Elsdon, Ill. However, the offices of the company are located in this village, in connection with which are employed a number of persons. The present officers of the National Car Company are James R. Langdon, president; H. L. Millis, vice-president; F. S. Stranahan, secretary and treasurer; and John B. Fletcher, superintendent.

*The Willard Manufacturing Company*, succeeding the firm of R. S. Willard & Co., was incorporated in 1886, by action taken in pursuance of the provisions of the statutes of Vermont. The original concern was established in 1884 as a Swanton industry, but was moved to St. Albans in 1885. The manufactures of the company are the Eclipse overall, overshirts, office coats, seersucker coats and vests, water-proof sporting suits, hose supporters, and shoulder brace and hose supporter combined. The office and place of business of the company is on Lake street, south side, and west of Main street. The officers of the company are Stephen E. Royce, president; W. B. Fonda, vice-president; H. P. Jones, secretary and treasurer.

*Frederick Dutcher & Son's Fly-Paper Factory* is one of the established industries of the village, and is the outgrowth of a business founded in 1850 by the pioneer drug firm of L. L. Dutcher & Son. The factory



for the manufacture of fly-paper, warranted to destroy these troublesome insects, is situated on Pearl street, in the western part of the village. This business furnishes employment to some ten or a dozen persons, and the annual output reaches thousands of reams of paper, which is sold to the trade generally throughout the land.

*The St. Albans Gas Light Company* became incorporated in November, 1859, and was organized for the ostensible purpose of lighting the village with gas. The purposes of the company were satisfactorily carried out for many years, and as long, perhaps, as local capital was interested in its management; but the plant afterward fell into the ownership of non-residents, who have changed essentially the character of material used in producing the gas, with the result quite frequently of an inferior article; being more of a smoking rather than lighting agent.

*The St. Albans Cold Storage Company*, although by no means a manufacturing enterprise, is nevertheless regarded as one of the fixed and useful business interests of the village. The company was incorporated in 1889, having a capital stock of \$10,000, an amount sufficient to build the storage-house. This building was erected in 1889, three stories in height, 40 by 80 feet on the ground, and having a storage capacity of one million pounds. The officers of the company are James M. Foss, president; G. W. Crampton, vice-president; T. M. Deal, secretary, treasurer, and manager.

*The Franklin County Creamery Association* was formed and organized in the year 1890, in conformity with, and in pursuance of, the statutes of the state, with a capital stock of \$100,000. It is the object and purpose of the association to erect a creamery building of large dimensions, being 45 by 147 feet, in which is to be made as much as possible of the butter which the county can produce. In each town there will be established separators to which the farmers may take their milk, as has been the previous custom, but the cream will be conveyed to St. Albans and there wrought into butter. It will then be placed in cold storage and held in readiness for the market, and when the demand and price are agreeable the butter can be placed in market in a very few hours. It is hoped and confidently expected that the founding of this enterprise will result in better returns to the farmer for his milk product. The

association is officered as follows: John Gregory Smith, president; George W. Crampton, vice-president; Thomas M. Deal, manager.

The foregoing statements embrace about what there is in the way of manufactures in St. Albans at the beginning of winter in 1890; but the spring of 1891 will undoubtedly find in operation an extensive granite and marble works, also a large sash, blind, and door factory. These things are promised, and in fact have passed the agitation period, but are not yet in operation.

*Hotels of St. Albans.*—Any publication having for its object the making of a record of the industries and business interests of any municipality, and which failed to mention so important an adjunct as the public houses thereof, would indeed be imperfect. The village of St. Albans is provided with an ample number of hotel buildings, and of the five that are in active operation each is well suited to its especial purpose, and in all respects a well conducted institution. On the west side of North Main street stands a large building that was formerly known as the Tremont House, which was erected way back in the early 'thirties, but which fell short in results contemplated by its projectors and proprietors. Having thus failed in its main purpose the old building has since been put to various uses, being now in part occupied as the office of a newspaper publication, a furniture repair establishment, joiner's shop, and other businesses not usual to hotel buildings.

*The American House*, the pioneer of its kind now in operation in the village, stands on a site that has long been occupied for hotel purposes, and has had landlords and proprietors almost innumerable; but under no management or proprietorship has it enjoyed the business prosperity brought to it by its present owner, S. I. Stroud. The location of the house is altogether desirable, being in the business center, having four open sides, two street fronts (Main and Lake), while on the east is the celebrated Taylor Park. The American is deservedly well patronized.

*The Welden* is the name of the largest and best equipped hostelry in Northern Vermont; in fact it enjoys the reputation of being the best hotel in the state. Its location in the village is at the corner of Bank street and Maiden lane, with front on the former, therefore on the park. In a part of the building proper is the postoffice and the only national bank of the village. The Welden is a four-story and mansard

brick building, having a capacity for accommodating 300 guests, and in every essential regard is a complete metropoli an house. The hotel has been in use for something like a quarter of a century, and was erected at a time when the cost of building and furnishing was much in excess of present governing prices, either of labor or materials. The money that has been invested in the Welden, were it stated, would amount to an almost fabulous sum, but its cost to the present owner, Mr. John Greenway, of Syracuse, N. Y., was far less than the expenditure for its erection.

*Stratton's Hotel.*—This name marks the site of one of the most pleasant hotel buildings in St. Albans. Its location is at the corner of South Main and Fairfield streets, and opposite the south end of the park. The hotel has not been without former proprietors, but under no management has it enjoyed a better reputation, or been productive of greater revenue to its landlord, than it now has under the proprietorship of J. H. Stratton. The only cause for complaint regarding the house is that it has not the capacity for accommodating the number of persons who would assemble and live here ; but as it is conditioned the house is generally crowded to the utmost of its capacity.

*The St. Albans House* is the name of a large and comfortable frame hotel that stands on Lake street, near the depot. Its owner is Willard Pierce, a progressive resident of the village, who leases the house to responsible persons and devotes his personal attention to other interests.

*The Grand Central* is situated on Lake street, about midway between the railroad and Main street. This is a comfortable hostelry, three stories in height, of brick construction, and under the proprietorship of Mr. Shedd.

*Present Mercantile Interests.*—A number of past writers have referred at considerable length to the business interests of the village as they existed during the early days of the town's history, and have generally ignored those who were so engaged at the period of their publication; and while it is not within the proper province of the present work to remark concerning any branch of business, by way of aiming to advertise the trade, there can be no reasonable objection to the mention of the bare names of proprietors of the several business interests now be-

ing in operation. And if, from whatever of mention is here made, the merchants can derive any of the benefits that accrue from advertising in general they are certainly welcome to them.

At no time in the history of St. Albans has there been a greater diversity of business interests than at present ; while every branch of mercantile trade is well represented there is nothing to indicate that it is overdone ; yet there is noticeable a gradual increase in trade, and in the number of persons engaged, but this is due to the increasing demand caused by enlarged population. The business blocks and buildings of the village at the present time will bear comparison with those of any municipality of like size. The greatest period of building up of the substantial brick blocks covered the years running from 1870 to 1880, but from the latter to the present year a fair number have been erected. The present representatives of business in the line of clothing, furnishings, and tailoring are Twigg Brothers, John F. Locke, J. A. Bedard, C. H. Morton, and Blaisdell Brothers as general dealers, and H. J. Watson, E. T. Watson, and Joseph Milo as principal custom tailors. The general dry goods business of the village is represented by four large and well stocked establishments, under the proprietorships, severally, of F. F. Twitchell & Co., L. J. Morton, Richardson, Twigg & Co., and W. S. Bailey. The druggists of the village are Frederick Dutcher & Son, C. L. Capron, R. Brainard, and Daniel Dutcher, the latter being in business on Lake street, the others on Main street. In the general grocery and provision trade are Henry M. Stevens & Co., A. S. Hyde & Son, A. S. Olmsted, George W. Shattuck, F. L. Brainerd, W. H. Ellis, G. W. Lepper, L. J. La Fleur, L. A. Curtis, W. T. Merritt, M. F. Sullivan, Lester K. Corliss, E. Thibault, L. Coureville, George C. Storey, Fred. Woodward, and perhaps others. The jewelers and watch-makers of the village are Charles Wyman & Son, C. H. Place, and B. Guinaud ; dealers in hardware and stock usual to such stores are Charles H. Atwood, successor to the pioneer house of Victor Atwood, subsequently V. Atwood & Son ; Hatch & Clark, and Hale & Burgess. The boot and shoe dealers are A. L. Weeks, Marceau & Vincent, P. Mitchell, E. Deschenes, R. R. Sweeney. Booksellers and stationers: A. F. Lane, W. Gibbs, and Wallace Printing Co. Furniture dealer: C. H. Harvey. Harnesses and horse goods: J. A. Bedard, L. Dutton. Dealer



in flour, grain, and seed : Hiram B. Weeks. Coal merchants and lumber dealers : I. S. Bostwick, W. B. Fonda. Granite and marble dealers : J. G. Moore and O. S. Cummings. Carriages : S. S. Bedard. Stoves and tinware : Green & Clark, J. Scofield, F. Paquette. In addition to these business interests there may also be named others, viz.: in the line of life, fire, and accident insurance are Isaac S. Borley, Tenney & Watson, and H. H. Farnsworth ; liverymen : E. D. Fuller, S. I. Stroud, D. Gilmore, G. Bocash ; photographers : R. H. Smith, W. D. Chandler, N. Jarvis ; dentists : Drs. Gilman, Wells, Soule, Sherrar, Campbell, and Comjges ; marketmen : F. L. Allen, J. J. Finn, John Ryan, H. C. Allen, A. H. & S. S. Royce ; milliners : E. C. Maxham, M. G. Gilder, Mrs. Sullivan, E. A. Wright, Mrs. Dougherty, M. Sweeney ; music dealers : H. A. Lyon, Daniel Dutcher.

*Societies and Orders.*—A preceding chapter of the present volume is devoted to the local history of the two principal orders, Free Masonry and Odd Fellowship ; and the subject is there so thoroughly and exhaustively treated that the branches of those orders that have an abiding place in the village need no mention in this place. In a large and comfortably furnished hall in the Barnes block, on Lake street, a number of local societies have a place of meeting. The hall is particularly the home of the temperance organizations that have been and are in existence in the village and locality, but the life of the average society of this kind is of brief duration in Vermont ; in fact, this being a strictly prohibition commonwealth, it is not to be supposed that temperance societies have a great field for operations ; hence their transitory life. But the hall in question is also used by the Knights of Pythias and the departments of the G. A. R., which virtually sustain the place as a hall.

*A. R. Hurlbut Post, No. 60, G. A. R.*, was chartered October 4, 1883, as the succeeding organization to the still older " Baldy " Smith Post, No. 20, which was chartered during the pioneer days of such societies. But the old post became involved in difficulties, and its members lost interest in its welfare, whereupon the charter was surrendered. Hurlbut Post is in no manner the outgrowth of the senior society, but an independently chartered organization, containing, however, nearly all the members formerly in the old commander post. Hurlbut Post boasts of the splendid membership of 150, and is the strongest and most healthful

organization of its kind in the county. The post commanders have been George T. Childs, H. E. Perkins, A. W. Fuller, E. W. Bordo, D. K. Gilson, S. W. Cummings. Officers in 1890: James Halloway, commander; A. S. Fleury, S. V. C.; A. S. Green, J. V. C.; S. Story, jr., adjutant; S. H. Wood, Q. M.; H. D. Belden, surgeon; Rev. L. S. Johnson, chaplain; J. H. Montefiore, O. of D.; N. Bertrand, O. of G.; C. W. McArthur, Q. M.-S.; J. G. Moore, sergeant-major.

*A. R. Hurlbut W. R. C.* is an organization formed for work in connection with the post, and has a membership of nearly sixty ladies. The present officers of the Relief Corps are as follows: President, Mrs. Sue S. Gilson; S. V.-P., Mrs. Jennie A. Montefiore; J. V.-P., Mrs. Sarah M. Shedd; secretary, Mrs. Rosa J. Wooster; treasurer, Mrs. Louisa J. Switzer; chaplain, Mrs. Mary J. Conant; conductress, Mrs. Hattie J. Moore; G., Laura A. Wells. Past presidents, Mrs. Libbie R. Sherwood, Mrs. Celia M. Allen.

*George T. Childs Camp, No. 36, S. of V.*, was chartered April 19, 1887. Its present membership numbers seventy-two young men. Present officers: Frank L. Green, captain; Ferrand S. Stranahan, first lieutenant; L. G. Young, second lieutenant; C. A. Searle, chaplain; C. H. Anderson, first sergeant; E. B. Francis, quartermaster-sergeant; George O. Webster, sergeant of guard; M. C. Burnet, color sergeant; H. R. Marvin, principal musician; J. W. Gilson, corporal of guard; G. S. Conger, camp guard; F. E. Ingraham, picket guard. Past captains, C. A. Searle, M. C. Garey, B. B. Perkins.

*Unity Lodge, No. 3, K. of P.*—The order of Pythian Knights is one of recognized power, and was founded only a quarter of a century ago. Its purpose is to bind together in one harmonious brotherhood men of all classes and opinions. And it is a purely beneficent organization, charitable and helpful to its members. The strength of the order in the country reaches beyond 250,000, represents every state in the Union, and its jurisdiction is unlimited. The lodge in St. Albans was instituted January 3, 1889, and has more than eighty members. For the year 1890 the officers were these: C. W. Cole, S. P. C.; A. H. George, C. C.; G. W. Lepper, V. C.; A. Ross, P.; M. Sowles, K. R. S.; E. Wilder, M. F.; J. M. Bullock, M. E.; W. P. Conger, M. A.; C. La Pointe, I. G.; J. Lewis, O. G.

Among the employees of the various lines of railroad that center and have their seat of operations in St. Albans there are several associations or societies, each of which is an auxiliary or subordinate branch of a national order or brotherhood.

*The Order of Railway Conductors* has a local branch in St. Albans, which was formed about the year 1870, and now has a membership of about fifty persons, under the chief conductor, J. E. Maun ; secretary and treasurer, J. B. Wiley.

*The Independent Order of Railway Conductors* is a comparatively new organization in the country, having been founded in the city of New York, July 13, 1890. It is distinguished from the older order in the fact that its members are unalterably and absolutely opposed to strikes among employees of any road or system of roads. Its president is E. D. Nash, of St. Albans. The local branch has a membership of thirty-two persons, the president being J. C. Sweeney ; James Finn, secretary and treasurer. The Independent Order is purely a benefit organization, an amount not exceeding \$1,000 being payable to members on proper occasion, and no member being assessable for more than one dollar on each claim for benefit.

*Green Mountain Division, No. 330, of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers*, has an abiding place in St. Albans, and a membership of about fifty persons. Chief engineer, G. E. Taylor ; secretary, W. H. Washburne ; treasurer, Frederick Maloney.

*Champlain Division, No. 352*, is the name of the local branch of the National Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen. It has about fifty members, governed by John Sweeney, master ; John McGarighan, secretary ; and H. P. Hill, treasurer and collector.

*Green Mountain Division Brotherhood of Railway Brakemen* is another of the local societies, and has for its purpose the same worthy object as those heretofore mentioned, and is likewise well conducted in all material respects.

*Libraries.*—The town of St. Albans was at one time the custodian of a library of agricultural works, which had been purchased by subscription and placed in the care of the town clerk for general use. But the town is indebted to the liberality of Henry J. Hunt, esq., for its present library. Mr. Hunt, by his last will, bequeathed the sum of \$1,000 to the

town of St. Albans, to be used in the establishment of a free library provided the town furnished an equal amount of money. The citizens of St. Albans owe a lasting debt of gratitude to Mr. Hunt for his thoughtful generosity, and should show their appreciation thereof by supporting this library generously, keeping up its supply of books, and thus carry out to the fullest extent his evident intentions. The records show the first meeting of the trustees of the library fund to have been held April 15, 1862, when Hon. R. H. Hoyt was chosen chairman, and Hon. George F. Houghton, secretary. At this meeting Messrs. Farrar, Huntington, and Gilman, as prudential committee of School District No. 4, offered the trustees the use of the library room in the academy. There is no record of any meeting held from March 13, 1862, until March 30, 1863, at which time Cassius D. Farrar was elected secretary. The intervening time had been fully occupied by the trustees in securing by subscription the amount necessary to comply with the terms of the bequest. In addition to the sum of \$1,000 received from Mr. Hunt, there had been paid in \$1,011. Of this amount \$1,000 was invested, and the remainder used in the purchase of books. Some time during the year 1863 the nucleus of the present library was purchased and placed in circulation. For several years the library was kept in the town clerk's office, Mr. Farrar, then town clerk, acting as librarian. On June 21, 1866, a code of by-laws was adopted, and an organization effected by the election of a board of officers, consisting of a president, secretary, and treasurer, of a book committee, and a library committee. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Amos D. Wardwell was elected librarian, and continued to serve until March, 1879. In the latter part of 1869 the stockholders of the Agricultural Library presented to the present association the remains of their once valuable collection of agricultural works. There are no records of any meetings from March 21, 1873, to March 11, 1875. So far as we can learn the first report of the trustees of the library fund to the town was presented with the report of other officers at the annual meeting in 1876. Since that time the report of the trustees has appeared annually with the town office reports, and has been recognized as one of the public institutions of the town. In the year 1877, through the liberality of Hon. Herbert Brainerd, a suitable room was prepared in Brainerd block for the reception of the library, and for



the first time in its history it had a home. In 1878 a few men, who desired a place where they could meet for reading, conversation, and intellectual pursuits, organized the Franklin Literary Club. A room was secured in the Harvey block, and for some time was kept open day and evening, warmed, lighted, and in charge of a competent attendant, being well supplied with the daily papers and current literature. Early in 1879 negotiations were begun between the managers of the club and of the library looking to a union of the two organizations, and on March 14, 1879, the library was removed to its present quarters, and Miss Annie Thorne elected librarian of both organizations. This change of location marked the beginning of a new era in the history of the library. Borrowers now had access to the library each week-day, and there was an immediate increase in the demand for books. The utterly inadequate number of books, made manifest to the rapidly increasing number of borrowers, created in their minds such a desire for more books that very soon a sentiment was aroused in favor of public support of the library. In the year 1881 the Library Association received from Horatio Seymour, esq., the sum of \$500, all of which was expended in the purchase of the much needed new books, and a small sum in the hands of the trustees was used in repairing old books and preparing a new catalogue. Some time in 1882, the health of Miss Thorne having failed, Miss Carrie Jennison was appointed librarian. Out of the accumulation of interest from the investment of \$1,000, and money received from other sources, some books were purchased during the years of 1886-87. In 1889 the present incumbent, Miss Hattie Brown, was elected to the position of librarian. The library at present contains about 3,000 volumes, and includes several valuable books of reference, works of history, travel, biography, and well selected works of fiction, together with standard charts and maps. The best evidence that the library is appreciated as an auxiliary to the public schools, as furnishing means for the gratification of the literary tastes of the whole people, is the fact that both the town and village municipalities are contributing to its support by handsome appropriations. Such appropriation is a most wise and judicious economy, and will insure benefits as permanent as those derived from our public schools.

*The Vermont Central Library Association* was established at North-

field, in or about the year 1852, in connection with the general offices and management location of the Vermont Central Railroad Company, and for the use of the employees of the road; and when the base of operations of the roads and system was transferred to St. Albans the Library Association likewise moved to the same place, and now occupies a large and well lighted room on the ground floor of the main office building of the company. The library is supported and sustained in part by the income of a thousand-dollar consolidated railroad bond, and in part by the sale of library stock and personal assessment of members. The number of volumes now on the shelves reaches about 2,600, about one-half of which are works of fiction, the rest being of a historical and biographical character. The officers of the association are Alfred Coote, president; Mark D. Greene, secretary and treasurer; John Burke, librarian. The board of directors comprises nine persons. The library is opened on each Saturday afternoon and evening.

---

## CHAPTER XX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SWANTON.<sup>1</sup>

THE town of Swanton is situated in the northwestern part of Franklin county, and is bounded on the north by Lake Champlain and the towns of Highgate and Sheldon; on the east by Highgate, Sheldon, and Fairfield; on the south by Maquam Bay and St. Albans; and on the west by Lake Champlain. It lies about six miles south of the northern boundary line of the state of Vermont, and is properly a lake town. About twenty miles of its western boundary is washed by the waters of Lake Champlain. All along these shores are numerous fishing-grounds, from which, in spring and fall, large catches of fish are taken.

The area of Swanton is nearly 27,000 acres. The surface of the town is slightly rolling, but generally quite flat, and in some places low and swampy. The land gradually rises from the lake on the west to "Swan-

---

<sup>1</sup> By R. O. Sturtevant, esq.

ton Hill" on the extreme east. There are two considerable elevations or ridges between "Swanton Hill" and the lake, extending across the town from north to south, between and on either side of which are quite large and beautiful valleys, rich in soil and very productive, especially in hay and grain. The farms in these valleys are well watered and sufficiently timbered, and are counted among the best in town.

Lime rock is found near the surface about two miles east from the lake shore, from which the very best of lime in large quantities has been annually manufactured for many years past. The lime rock ledges near Swanton village are inexhaustible. The burning of lime rock is one of the leading industries of the town.

The westerly and more elevated ridge is rocky and mountainous, running across the town from north to south, about two miles east of the lake or Maquam Bay, and is rich in colored marbles, mottled in great variety; and this marble is extensively quarried, is finished at Swanton Falls, and shipped far and near to the many cities of the United States. It is generally used in large public buildings for inside finish.

The soil of Swanton is varied in character from rich alluvium to white sand. There is some clay and considerable loam mixed with the gravel; here and there are marl and muck. The soil is generally strong and very productive. Many valuable farms are found here, and no town in Vermont can boast of better or more of them of equal size. Oats, wheat, barley, buckwheat, corn, potatoes, and hay are extensively raised, though hay and dairy among the farmers are the principal industries.

The northwestern part of the town, along the lake shore and on either side of Missisquoi River, is quite level, and in places low and marshy. In that part of the town now called "West Swanton" (vulgarly called "Hog Island") are located the great huckleberry and cranberry marshes, containing hundreds of acres. In these marshes the inhabitants for miles around go to gather the luscious fruit, unmolested save by the water snakes and mosquitoes, which are annoying, but not dangerous. It is said that the depression where these marshes are was caused by an earthquake in an early day. More likely the marshes, long before the advent of the redman, were a part of Lake Champlain, from which, by the overflow of Missisquoi River and rank vegetable growth, the present condition has come. This marshy land is very attractive to the sports-

man, for it is the home of a great variety of game birds and ducks that find their way here in summer to hatch and raise their young.

In this part of the town, too, are many small inlets or coves, setting back from the lake into the land, up which a variety of fish run to feed and spawn. It is claimed that the great abundance of fish and game in this region densely populated the banks of the Missisquoi with the redmen long before the Iroquois, the Algonquins, or the St. Francis tribes made this section their dwelling-place and hunting-grounds. The many Indian burial-grounds and numerous Indian relics, found in the immediate vicinity of Swanton Falls of the Missisquoi, warrant the belief of early settlement and continuous habitation down to about the time of the visit to this locality by Champlain, in the summer of 1609.

The natural scenery, as viewed from the traveled highway as it runs along and over the rocky ridge crossing the town, is unsurpassed in beauty and grandeur—commanding as it does, a plain view of Mount Marcy and Wall Face of the Adirondacks in the south, Montreal Mountain and St. Lawrence Valley in the north, Lake Champlain, dotted with islands and fringed with numerous inlets and bays, in the west, and a mighty stretch of the great Champlain Valley that lies between the Green Mountains and the Adirondacks—a magnificent and charming sight, a wonderful panorama of nature.

The principal stream flowing through the town is Missisquoi River: entering the town from the east, running westerly for two miles and more, and then bending around gradually and moving northerly for some eight miles through the west part of the town, and finally discharging its waters through three branches, or mouths, into Missisquoi Bay. Of the many valuable water-powers on this stream none are better or more extensively used than the one at Swanton Falls. The first saw-mill in the state was built on the Missisquoi River, at Swanton Falls, in an early day, by the French, years before the French and Indian war.

At Swanton Falls the first dam built was in the year 1789, by Thomas Butterfield, agent of Ira Allen. The Missisquoi is navigable from the lake to Swanton Falls, seven miles, and was used by the early white settlers to float their rafts of lumber down to the lake on the way to Quebec, then their only market. In later years pine and other lumber and the finished marble from the mills at the Falls were shipped to New York



by way of the Missisquoi, Lake Champlain, Champlain Canal, and Hudson River. Now many small steam yachts, owned by the well-to-do dwellers of Swanton village, ply up and down the river from the Falls to the lake on pleasure excursions, and to hunt and fish. Occasionally one of the large boats of the lake, during the season of high water, comes sailing up the river, loaded with blocks of black marble from Isle La Motte, to the marble-mill. There are two small creeks, or inlets, called Maquam and Charcoal Creeks. The former, in high water, empties into Maquam Bay and the latter into Missisquoi Bay.

Swanton took its name from Captain William Swanton, an officer in the British army, who visited this section during the French and Indian war. The town of Swanton was chartered in 1763, by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, to Isaiah Goodrich and sixty-three associates, with the customary royal reservations and conditions, in seventy shares, comprising in the whole, according to the charter, 26,040 acres. The town is very irregular in shape, though no doubt originally intended to be nearly square. It is nearly twenty miles from the Fairfield line on "Swanton Hill" to Lake Champlain on the northwest. A few hundred acres were added to the area by change of town lines with Highgate and Fairfield.

*Settlements.*—None of the original grantees mentioned in the Wentworth charter ever settled in the town, or even visited the lands so generously bestowed, but transferred their claims; and as late as 1786 it appears that fifty-nine of the sixty-four original shares were owned by Ira Allen, who about this time caused a new survey to be made and took measures to have the town settled, and the water-power of the Missisquoi, at what is now Swanton Falls, improved and used.

The first white settlements in this section were on the banks of the Missisquoi River, near and at Swanton Falls, and were made by the French, coming in by the way of Quebec and Montreal by water, about the year 1740. It is quite certain from all that can be ascertained that the first white settlement effected by Europeans within the present limits of Vermont was on the Missisquoi at Swanton Falls. It is a fact that a concession of a large tract of land, including what is now the town of Swanton, was made by the French government in 1734. This part of Vermont, at the time of the French concession, was included in the domains of New France.

At the time of the French and Indian war there were two white settlements near the present village of Swanton, on the Missisquoi banks, with every indication of many years of habitation. A French mission was established just below the Falls in an early day, by the Jesuits, on the north bank, and a stone church or building erected, and considerable done by these missionaries in an endeavor to elevate and convert the St. Francis Indians, who dwelt here, to the faith of the Cross. The plague depopulated the missions and Indian villages, the survivors returning to St. Francis, and there remained until about 1741, about which time they turned their faces southward again, and soon re-occupied their old hunting-grounds and deserted fields, and raised and repaired their dilapidated or fallen wigwams. The St. Francis Indians continued in considerable numbers on the lands in this vicinity until long after the coming of the first English settlers, and even some persons now living here remember the occasional visits by the remnants of this tribe to the lands of their fathers to hunt and fish and to lay claim to right of soil.

Though white men had settled on the Missisquoi at and near what is now Swanton Falls, and some improvements had been made by Thomas Metcalf and James Robertson, prior to the commencement of the American Revolution, yet no permanent settlement was made here until after the beginning of hostilities between the colonies and Great Britain.

The first permanent white settler in this town was John Hillicker. He came with his family in 1779, and settled on the south bank of the Missisquoi River, about two miles below the Falls, on what has for many years been known as the Vernon farm, now owned by E. H. Rood. Mr. Hillicker was of Dutch descent, born at White Plains, N. Y., in 1745. He lived on the land taken up by him, and died September 11, 1828, aged eighty-three. There are quite a number of his descendants who still reside in the west part of the town. For a number of years Mr. Hillicker's nearest white neighbor, except the Jesuit missionary, lived on Colchester Point, on the lake shore, some thirty miles to the south. An old stone chapel, surrounded by a considerable Indian village, stood just across the river from his home in 1779, and the bell that hung in the chapel rang daily for morning and evening worship. The Jesuit missionary was still an active factor among the fast depleting Indians of

the St. Francis tribe. The chapel and village were on the A. A. Brooks farm, now owned by William Janes. In after years the old stone chapel was taken down, and the stone moved as they came, in canoes by the Indians, to British soil, and used in building a chapel at Moscow, Canada.

The first English settlement was effected on the Missisquoi River not far from 1765, and considerable business was done by way of trade with the Indians and in the manufacture of lumber. There was a time between 1765 and 1776, when Thomas Metcalf and James Robertson were engaged here, that the village at the falls must have numbered a hundred or more, mostly engaged in manufacturing lumber and traffic with the Indians. The French took their departure just before, about 1760, but some of their improvements remained. The lumbering was done entirely by man labor. No horses or oxen were used in this section until after 1776. The second saw-mill was built by Matcalf and Robertson at the Falls between 1765 and 1768. The first proprietors' meeting was held June 20, 1763, in the colony of Connecticut, and after in Connecticut and Vermont. One was held at Fort Frederick, on Onion River, Vermont, in 1774, and one a little later, 1775, at a place called Sunderland, at the house of Brigadier-General Ethan Allen (the hero of Ticonderoga).

Immediately following the close of the American Revolution the settlement of Swanton commenced under the New Hampshire Grants, the English, by the treaty, having relinquished their claims to lands lying south of 45° north latitude. The first to locate in this vicinity after John Hillicker was John Wagoner, who came in 1787. He was very soon followed by Adams Mills, Orange Smith, and they by Michael Lampman, Henry Lampman, John Hoyle, Stephen Lampman, Conrad Asselstyne, and some others, all of whom came previous to 1790.

Settlements were made in other parts of the town as early as 1787-88. One of the first, if not the first, to settle in the southern part of the town, between the Falls and St. Albans, was Asa Abell, who located on the place more recently known as the Gadcomb farm, where for many years past limekilns have been successfully operated. Lemuel Laselle arrived from Lanesboro, Mass., sometime in the year 1788, and located north of Mr. Abell about two miles, and between Mr. Abell and the

Falls, on land now known as the C. H. Mead farm, owned by Charles L. Bullard. It is asserted with good reason that Messrs. Abell and Lasselie were the first settlers on what is now the direct road from Swanton Falls to St. Albans village.

John Nokes settled on Hog Island, now called West Swanton, as early as 1787, coming with his wife and five children in a canoe from Whitehall down the lake, took up land, and built and lived thereon for many years. The place is now known as the Richard Moore farm, and is owned by E. S. Tabor. Mr. Nokes was very soon joined by a man called Thomas Clark, who, it is claimed by Major L. D. Clark, a grandson now living here, was descended on his mother's side from the great Mohawk nation. He took up land about one mile west of Nokes, on the west shore of the island. To this part of Swanton a little later came Asa Lewis, Daniel Beagle, Hugh Donaldson, James Donaldson, and others, who took up lands, built log houses, cleared up farms, and established good and comfortable homes. Many descendants of these early and hardy settlers still live in West Swanton, prosperous farmers, contented and happy. There is nothing to show any permanent settlement in the east part of the town prior to 1790.

About the year 1790 Israel Robinson, who was the pioneer of this section of Swanton, settled in the east part of the town, just west of "Swanton Hill," and he was very soon followed, the same year it is said, by Asa and William Green, Thomas Armes, John Adams, Isaac Lackey, George Hall, Stephen Robinson, Noah Brown, and James Tracy, who settled in East Swanton about 1794. Major George W. Foster and Mr. Schoolcraft located here, too, in 1797, and very soon others followed.

The middle part of the town, directly north from what is now St. Albans village, was settled some later, and first by John Baker, who settled near St. Albans line, on the place now called the Bronson Warner farm, and he was soon followed by Ezekiel Goodrich, Ephraim Smith, Daniel Geer, Silas Robinson, Benjamin Bowers, Joshua Calkins, and Captain Wheeler Branch, all settling near each other and previous to 1798, locating their farms on either side of what is now called the middle road. Nehemiah Ordway, Asa Wilson, and John Crawford, with their families, settled on "Swanton Hill" in the year 1798, and there cleared up farms.



The early settlers of Swanton were of two classes: those settling in the west part of the town being of low Dutch descent, coming in from near the headwaters of Lake Champlain, tinctured with Toryism, intending to settle (no doubt) on British soil; those who settled about the Falls and south and east were mostly of the Yankee type, and firm believers in popular government, and many of them were in the American army during the Revolution.

The first regular town meeting of which we find any record was held here on March 23, 1790. Jonathan Butterfield was chosen moderator; Thomas Butterfield, town clerk; John Asselstyne, constable; Conrad Asselstyne, John Nokes, and Jonathan Butterfield, selectmen. Town meetings have been regularly held ever since.

While an article has been prepared for this chapter on the Indians of this section, by Mr. L. B. Truax, it may not be out of place to say that as late as 1793 there were living on the banks of the Missisquoi, near Swanton Falls, seventy or eighty Indians who claimed all the land in this part of the Missisquoi Valley, who threatened the settlers as they came, and were a great source of disquietude among the English settlers and hindrance to progress. They all, however, disappeared before 1799, only occasionally visiting in small parties the lands of their once powerful tribe, to hunt and fish and renew the claim to the soil. These Indians were principally the remnants of the St. Francis tribe, who joined their associates, and under General Burgoyne, in his invasion during the American Revolution, moved southward, taking a conspicuous part in murdering and plundering, making prisoners of the men, and leaving the women and children and aged to survive without food and shelter.

When John Hillicker (before referred to) took up his home here this section, as far as eye could see, was a dense wilderness, then inhabited only by the redmen and the wild denizens of the forests; the lake, river, and creeks the only highways of travel; wild meat and fish the only food, and these not always obtainable in frozen winter, and then birch bark tea was resorted to in order to keep soul and body together.

Very soon a little land was cleared and corn raised, and the lonely, courageous settler took hope, and with an iron will and strong arm soon established a home. Neighbors were far away, to whose houses occasional visits were made, guided by blazed trees; no mills to grind their

corn except far away generally, and hence each family had a mill of their own, called a plumping-mill, in which to grind corn. These were made by rounding out a hole in the top of a hardwood stump, like a large mortar, in which the corn was pounded with a large pestle, with pegs in the sides for handles, attached to a spring-pole, and then moved up and down till the corn was cracked and ground fine enough for use. Very soon after 1789 a mill was built at the Falls, to which the settlers came from far and near with grain to be made into meal and flour.

The first marriage of which there is record was that of William Crocker and Percis Hardley, January 12, 1796. It is said others occurred before this, and it may be true, for marriages were not always in that early day recorded (nowadays they are often a matter of record before actually married); but times and customs have changed. After the settlement here under the New Hampshire Grants the first children born were Laban Lasell, George W. Greene, and Allen Pratt in 1791. The first girl born of Yankee parentage was the daughter of Thomas Butterfield (town clerk). She became the wife of William Keyes, and mother of William Keyes, jr., a noted family in this town for many years. William Keyes, jr., is now living here, having recently returned from Virginia, where he has lived for a number of years past. He is eighty-two years of age, and is still a smart man. Some of his family also reside in town.

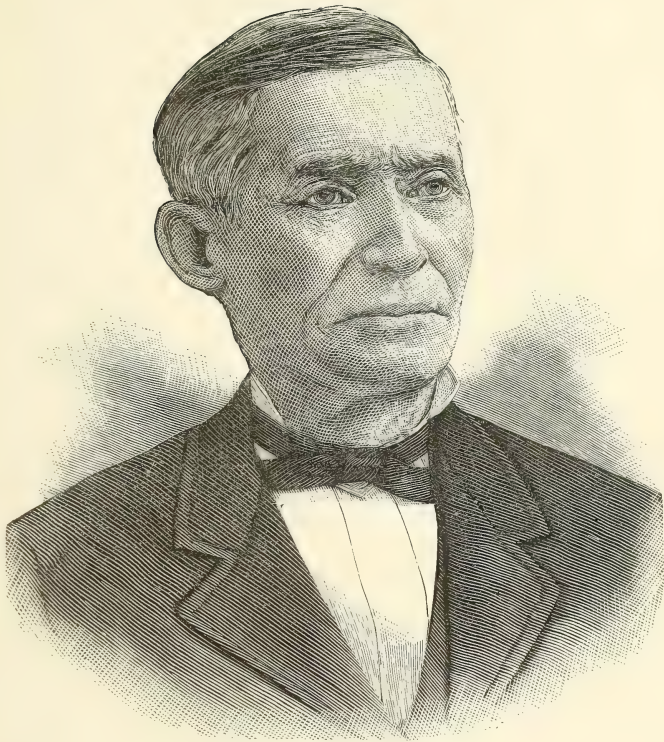
In the year 1800 the number of names or polls set in the grand list were 160. The only watches owned in town in the years 1801 and 1804 were the property of Silas and Shadrack Hathaway, and these were set in the grand lists of 1801 and 1804. A watch or even a clock was a rare article among the pioneers. The first census was taken in 1800, and showed a population of 858. The town has gradually increased in population and wealth to the present (1890), and now, according to the census report of 1890, we number 3,231.

The embargo act and non-intercourse with England made quite a disturbance in some of the towns lying near the Canada line, especially Swanton, which was very favorably situated, on account of water communication to carry on the business of smuggling English merchandise into the states and articles of home manufacture into Canada. The business was lucrative and exciting, and a goodly number of the other-

wise loyal Swantonians now and then took part in the traffic, and some impelled by gain followed it as a regular occupation. Government officials were numerous and vigilant, and on the alert night and day. Yet the many cunning devices resorted to by the smugglers often proved successful. Many are the thrilling stories now told by the old residents of exciting scenes in early days connected with smuggling. The incentive for great gain and rapid accumulation of wealth was too much for the cupidity of many an honest Yankee in this region. They were in great need of gold and silver, and so could not see the harm. In the summer of 1808 quite a large boat called the *Blake Snake* was fitted up for smuggling purposes by parties living in St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate, Alburgh, and other towns along the lake, and under command of Captain Mudgett commenced business.

The *Blake Snake* had no abiding headquarters; its forays were in the night. By day she was hidden away in some cove or slough in the back marsh north and west of the Falls; now here, now there, as prudence might suggest. About this time many came ostensibly to settle, but in fact were attracted on account of the favorable location of the town for traffic with Canada. Swanton Falls was headquarters at this time and many years after for all main movements connected with the customs department of Vermont. Smuggling was carried on so extensively that the government stationed troops here to aid in enforcement of the law. Barney says in his book on Swanton "that the women were never known to engage in smuggling." If he had lived a few years longer before writing he could not have thus praised our women. I will revise his book by saying that, in these later times of female suffrage, woman's rights, etc., the smuggler's occupation is not confined to the sterner sex; women now and then engage in the disgraceful and unlawful business, doubtless an inherited idiosyncrasy. The profit nowadays to be sure is small, and the risk great, still the desire to smuggle lingers, and occasionally the hand of law is gently laid on the gentler sex.

The *Black Snake* made many successful trips, but finally the United States revenue cutter *Fly* pursued and ran her up the Onion River, and then captured her after a desperate fight; three men of the government were killed, the smugglers arrested and tried, and one by the name of Dean, from Swanton, sentenced to be hung, others to be whipped at



*A. H. Mason*





the public whipping-post and sent to state prison, and others acquitted. A full account of this unfortunate affair may be found in Volume 2d of Miss Hemenway's "Gazetteer," commencing on page 342.

Smuggling continued to be quite brisk and pretty thoroughly followed, not only by those who lived in this region, but by many who came to this town and section from the cities of Boston and New York, down to 1820. Later it died out to some extent, but during the war of the Rebellion, 1861-65, the business revived, and some of the stirring scenes of the early days were again enacted. No smuggling is now done by Swantonians, or but little in this vicinity; the people are better or the temptation much less.

Swanton, on account of its proximity to the Canada line and the lake, became very early in her history a military post, and soldiers were stationed here and barracks and store-houses erected as early as 1812. A regiment of Vermont militia, under Colonel Williams, was stationed at the Falls in July, 1812, and remained until the following December. Then Colonel Fifield, with his regiment of militia from the east side of the state, came and remained until the summer of 1813, and sometime in June was ordered away, leaving a few sick as guard.

A British force of 1,400 strong invaded the northern part of Champlain Valley, coming by water up the St. Johns River into Lake Champlain, landing first at Plattsburgh, N. Y., July 30, 1813, and after burning the barracks, and destroying all the government property, sailed across the lake to Burlington, Vt.; and when on their return down the lake they sent a detachment of 600 soldiers to Swanton for the purpose of destroying the government property. They landed at Maquam Bay, August 6, 1813, pressed old Mr. Manzer into service as guide, and came direct from the lake through the woods and swamp to Swanton Falls; crossed the river in a scow just above the dam, set fire to the barracks, and burned and destroyed all the United States property they could find; and after the soldiers had committed numerous acts of wantonness and pillage on the inhabitants they hastily returned to their boats and back to Canada, whence they had come.

Another regiment, under command of Colonel Dixon, was sent to Swanton, September 13, 1813, one company of which was recruited at Swanton, and among them were Ezekiel Goodrich, first sergeant;

Amasa I. Brown, Stephen S. Brown, Ira Church, Rufus L. Barney, Samuel Emery, Abraham Manzer, John Pratt, and others. They remained in town awhile, and then went to Burlington, and were then sent into the state of New York and stationed at Cumberland Head until November 10th of the same year, when they were discharged.

Swanton was much interested and greatly excited at the time of Plattsburgh's battle, in September, 1814; many of the citizens volunteered to take part in the conflict, and men organized for the purpose. The years 1815 and 1816 were the scarce years (so called), but the inhabitants of Swanton had resort to their fine fishing-grounds, and fish were never more plenty than in those years. The fishing seines were operated night and day during the fishing season. Many came from surrounding towns, bringing maple sugar and other barter to exchange for fish.

Swanton Falls was a sort of headquarters for the Patriots, as they were called in the Radical war, or the Canadian rebellion, in 1837-39. The Vermont and Canada Railroad was built through the town, passing through the village, in 1850-51. This event gave new impetus to the village, but did not do for the village what was anticipated; still it was, and always has been, a great benefit.

The great event of the war of the Rebellion, commencing April, 1861, and ending in the spring of 1865, stirred the people of this town into a great fever of excitement. The military feeling was at once aroused, war meetings held, and the absorbing question was war, and all agreed that the Rebellion ought to be put down and must be at all hazard. Nearly all, men, women, and children, seemed fired with the same kind of patriotism that characterized the followers of Ethan Allen and General Stark. Occasionally a copperhead could be found, but such were given to understand that no rebellious sentiments would be tolerated in our midst—silence or Canada was the ultimatum.

The "Green Mountain Guards," an independent military company organized a few years previous, were well drilled and equipped, and were anxious to go and take part in the conflict. This company offered its services at once to the governor of our state, and they were accepted and became the first company enrolled for the suppression of the Rebellion from Vermont. They were mustered in Company A, First Regi-

ment, May 2, 1861. This was a three months' regiment, and went in response to the first call for volunteers made by President Lincoln. L. D. Clark was captain; A. B. Jewett, first lieutenant; and F. E. Bell, second lieutenant. Quite a large proportion of the men who went out in this company returned later to the service, and some became quite prominent as officers, discharging duty with great credit to themselves and honor to the town of Swanton.

Nothing ever occurred in the history of the town that so disturbed the social fabric and embittered the landowners, one against another, as the measure resulting in bonding the town for \$75,000 to aid in the construction of the Lamoille Valley Railroad. The feeling engendered at that time was so strong that even now, after more than twenty years have passed, the survivors have not forgotten the pet names by which each side was called. It is claimed, but without any foundation in fact, that Rufus L. Barney, who had a large grand list and favored bonding, so regretted his course that just before his decease, in February, 1874, he provided by will a legacy of \$20,000, which sum was duly turned over to the town of Swanton. If this railroad has been, and is, a benefit to the village of Swanton Falls it is well to remember that no one man contributed so largely to its success as Colonel A. B. Jewett, deceased. His labor in connection with this railroad enterprise shortened his days.

*Manufactures.*—The first effort in this town was at the Falls, where a saw-mill for manufacturing lumber (pine logs into plank and boards) was built in the days of the French settlement, some years prior to the French and Indian war; the exact date cannot be ascertained. The enormous growth of white pine in this section, and the demand at Quebec, to which there was water communication, led to the erection of a saw-mill here at so early a period. When Thomas Butterfield and others came here under Ira Allen's directions, in 1789, they found hundreds of pine saw-logs piled up on both sides of the river above the falls, ready to be rolled into the river and floated down to the mill at the falls to be cut up. Many of these logs were still quite sound, though having been cut many years before. The French settlers had gone and the mill had been destroyed. Before any dam was built across the river at the Falls water-power was provided by cutting a channel around the rapids, on



the east bank from Tinker's Bay (so called), just above the Lamoille Valley Railroad bridge, to the site of the present dam. In many places may be seen evidences of the old channel.

The next year after the dam was completed, the year 1791, Mr. Allen caused a saw and grist-mill to be put in operation on the easterly side of the river. The grist-mill was built on the same site now owned by the village of Swanton Falls, where the building is in which are the pumps used for the water system of the village. The next grist-mill was erected on the ledge of rocks on the west side of the river at the head of Goose Island (so called), just below the brick wagon shop, owned by James Bullard, built in 1804-05 by Isaac Hull, and carried off by a flood in 1813. The next grist-mill was put up on the east side of the river at the upper end of the old tannery property, in 1808 or 1809, and was called the "Little Mill"; and the next was on the same side of the river a few rods below, and built in 1816, and was successfully run as such for many years, attended by John Dunbar and his son, grandfather and father of George B. Dunbar and Almon C. Dunbar, who are also millers. George B. is now a merchant of our village, and Almon C. is a modest farmer living on the bow of the river a mile above the dam. The large brick grist-mill now standing near the east end of the dam was next in order, and was built in 1833 by J. A., V. S., and E. M. Ferris. This was erected at great expense, and when completed was equal in equipment to any in the state. This has been in successful operation since its erection, and now is owned and managed by Vilas, Hawly & Lapelle. In the years 1889-90 the owners made extensive repairs, extending the plant and largely increasing the facilities in order to meet the rapidly growing demand for grinding corn and other grain for their trade. They erected quite a large grain elevator on the west side of the river, directly across the road from the old Scott house, and sheds adjacent, for storage of flour and feed; built a side-track to the elevator and connected with the Central Vermont Railroad, and then put in a conveyor which carried the grain from the elevator on a wide, flat rubberbelt, running on numerous little round rollers, through an inclosed box to the grist-mill, where it was emptied, ground into meal or feed, and then returned to the elevator in the same way, there to be loaded into cars and shipped to customers. The conveyor runs overhead

through the covered bridge that spans the river. It is said a car-load of corn can be unloaded at the elevator and carried across to the grist-mill in the conveyor in thirty minutes. This mill does a large business, and often grinds and ships several car-loads in a day. The mill, elevator, and conveyor are run by water-power furnished under the grist-mill. This company attached to their plant in 1890 a large steam engine for use in case of low water or accidental loss of water-power. The firm laid out by way of said improvements nearly \$25,000. The business is managed by Captain Frank J. Hawly and Frank D. Lapelle, two enterprising and first-class business men, who moved into town some eighteen years ago from New York state as young men, and have grown up with the town and village, enjoying an enviable reputation among the citizens.

Another grist-mill was erected in 1863, on the east side of the river, right along side of the big brick grist-mill, further out into the stream, by Lorenzo Laselle, by whom it was operated for quite a number of years, and then sold. It is now owned by A. Lapelle (father of F. D. Lapelle), and run as a custom mill. This mill has a large custom patronage and is run acceptably to the public. Mr. A. Lapelle is a born miller, honest, happy, and clever, and never tires of conversation.

In an early day there was erected, on the west side of the river, on the site where stands the saw and plaster-mill now owned by George Webster, forges for making wrought-iron from the bog ore which was obtained from the swamp land just east of the village. The manufacture of iron commenced in November, 1800. The first forge was erected and operated by Captain Rufus Barney and his brother, Elisha Barney, who came here in the fall of 1798, and purchased of Silas Hathaway a one-half interest in 200 acres of land on the westerly side of the river, at the Falls, which included all the water-power below the dam on the west side. The Barneys commenced work, getting ready to make iron, in the spring of 1799, building a forge-dam, a long flume from the main dam to what is now Forge Pond, and from there digging a channel through to the forge-dam below, and then a ditch or channel to the river. All along where the channel was dug at that time stood a heavy growth of pine. This channel made an island and a brook, now called Goose Island and Forge Brook.

The first frame house on the west side was erected by the Barneys in the summer of 1799. It stood a few rods east from where now stands George Webster's saw and plaster-mill. After the above purchase had been made, and plans agreed upon for prosecution of work, the brothers returned to their homes, Captain Rufus to Bennington, Vt., and Elisha to Taunton, Mass. Captain Rufus Barney returned in the spring of 1799, with men and teams, and commenced work, giving the enterprise his attention until it was completed and well under way doing a successful business; in 1803 he gave up his interest to his son, Lemuel Barney, and son-in-law, Levi Scott, and returned to his home in Bennington, Vt., where he died.

Elisha Barney returned with his family, wife and two children (Rufus and Evaline), in February, 1800, and at once moved into the small frame house built the previous summer. The advantages of this locality for manufacturing wrought-iron led to the settlement of the Barney family in Swanton, where they have been ever since more or less conspicuously connected with the business interests of village and town.

The manufacture of iron continued for many years under the management of some of the Barney family, and in fact until wood for coal was too costly and bog ore too scarce to make the business profitable. The drainage of the swamp lands east of the village destroyed the accumulation of ore, and nothing has been done in the business for many years.

One of the enterprises commenced here at an early day, in 1808-09, was manufacturing potash from wood ashes for the Montreal market. This business was engaged in by many, for in this way a little money (which was hard to get) could be obtained by sale of ashes and potash, and at the same time clear up the land.

Lime was manufactured here to a considerable extent before 1800. The first limekiln it is believed was built at the lime rock ledge near "John's Bridge." Benjamin Joyal carried on this limekiln seventy or eighty years ago.

Subsequently the Ferrises carried on the lime business on a large scale. In 1850 C. W. Rich, esq., erected some kilns of an improved kind, from which great quantities have been made and shipped to market, and are still in successful operation, being run by John P. Rich, son of

C. W. Rich. W. Beecher Fonda has carried on an extensive lime business on what is called the Gadcomb farm for twenty years past. In 1878 E. W. Jewett & Co. (Col. A. B. Jewett, C. W. Rich, and E. W. Jewett) commenced burning lime from the Nelson Bullard ledges, one-half a mile south of the village. The lime is first-class and known as "Champlain lime." This plant is now owned by John P. Rich, whose careful attention and business ability has won for him an enviable reputation among the consumers of lime in New England, and he is doing a large and prosperous business. The lime rock is first-class and inexhaustible, and the advantages of this plant for manufacture and shipment are superior. This industry is one of the best and most valuable in town, giving constant employment to a large number of men. There are three separate plants, all operating some fifteen kilns, which run most of the time during the year; hundreds of barrels are made each day, and immediately shipped to New England cities and towns for use in manufacturing establishments. The lime rock is a "gold mine" to this town, producing many thousand dollars every year, mostly paid out for labor and fuel (wood), adding to the prosperity and wealth of the village and town. The increased demand for Swanton lime is constantly developing the business.

Woolen-mills, so far as this town is concerned, are industries of our earlier history; not even buildings or machinery remain to tell the story of the busy past, when the manufacture of wool into cloth was the leading business. The first establishment or mill was erected in 1806, by Luther Drury, at first starting with a carding machine, and from that date down to 1872 many at different times were engaged in the business, who achieved more or less success, and among the men who engaged in it may be mentioned the Hopkins, Robinsons, Ferrises, Reed, Jackson, Platts, Tuttle, Story, Laselle, Ives, Carlton, Higgins, Twitchell, Converse, Story, Smith, Hinkley, and last E. S. Miegs; and all of these men, who ever made it a regular business, except Alanson Platt (now living in Highgate), are dead. These mills were run by water-power now used to propel other industries.

*The Marble Industry.*—Sawing of marble at the Falls from Swanton quarries, in mills erected for the purpose, has been a leading business since the construction of the first mill in 1812. Time and customs have



made many changes as to the purposes for which the products have been used, as well as the kind and amount at different periods required. Swanton for many years has monopolized in the market production of many articles finished at her mills. The calico marble (called Lyon-nais) is found here in great abundance and variety, mottled in beautiful shades of red, white, chocolate, dove, yellow, black, and gray, blended in such a manner that each successive layer in the same quarry is different, is unsurpassed in texture, and not found elsewhere in this country. To Joseph Atkinson belongs the distinction of erecting the first mill in this section of the state for sawing marble. It was located on the east side of the river, where once stood the old tannery, between the highway and the Barney Marble Company's present marble-mill. In 1815 John Ferris, of New York, built a marble-mill on the easterly side, close up to the old dam. In the year 1820 Underhill & Ferris, of New York, erected a marble-mill on the site now occupied by A. Lapelle's grist-mill. This last mill was especially designed for getting out mantels and pieces for furniture for the New York city market. It was shipped direct by water, and the first boat-load of finished marble from here was sent to New York city in 1823. Julius H. Rice put up a mill on the T. B. Marvin privilege, now owned and used by Swanton village for obtaining power for the village water system. The next mill put in operation was in 1825, and was located near the highway, on the upper end of the old tannery plant. This was built by one Seth Edson. It was burned in 1831, and re-built by V. S. Ferris & Company the same year. In the year 1829 Elisha Barney erected a marble-mill on the west side of the river, on the site where stood E. M. Prouty's manufacturing establishment, which was burned June 18, 1891.

The year 1840 marked a new era in the marble industry, which led George Barney to build a large mill with six gangs of saws, on the east side of the river, nearly on the same ground where now stands the large mill of the Barney Marble Company. Mr. Barney's mill, for a number of years, was principally engaged in sawing and finishing hearths from Isle La Motte marble, shipped in boat-loads to New York city. Another mill for the same purpose was built just below James Bullard's wagon shop, on Goose Island, by H. B. Farrar in 1843. The increased demand for hearths and mantels from Isle La Motte black and gray and

Swanton dove marbles induced Lorenzo Perry to put up a mill, and this was located on the east side of the river, below the bridge and opposite A. Lapelle's grist-mill, about the year 1852.

Hervey and H. M. Stone, also about this time, repaired and fitted up the Julius H. Rice mill for manufacturing hearths. The supply very soon exceeded the demand and hearth and mantel business declined, and operations in these two mills were suspended. All of the above mills were, from time to time, changed and repaired, and most of them owned by many different parties. The demand for grave-stones and mantels from Swanton dove, hearths and mantels from Isle La Motte black and gray marble, made the business lucrative until about 1837, when from change of fashion to cheaper, light-colored, Italian marbles, and the general financial disaster of the country, the marblemen of Swanton were compelled to suspend and wait for better times or a new demand for the marble.

In 1840 there was a fair demand for hearths from what was called the Isle La Motte hearth marble, and some of the mills started up and continued in this line for a few years, and the other mills were either converted into other uses, or suffered to go to decay.

George Barney, the most enterprising and successful of all, continued in the marble business from the time he commenced in 1840 to his death, October, 1883. The first mill was built for sawing out grave-stones from Swanton dove marble, for which there was a great demand, and the numerous stones set up in the burial-places throughout Northern Vermont and New York is evidence of the amount of business done, and the durability of the marble for the purpose.

The peculiar color of this dove marble attracted the eye of the New York city Quakers, and very soon a demand came from there for mantels, and a large business was done in this line for many years. From the same quarter came a little later a demand for a black marble for hearths and mantels, and this was quarried at Isle La Motte, and in Canada just across the line, brought to Swanton, sawed and finished, and shipped by water to New York. This marble took a very high polish, and for years was very popular among the well-to-do builders of the cities. Swanton, and Glen Falls, N. Y., controlled the market, and prices went up, and then Italian white marbles for the same purposes were thrown on

the market so cheap that the demand for black native marble was very much limited. This change was a serious blow and discouraging to the dealers of Swanton, and then followed the manufacture of hearths for a season, for which there was only a limited demand. The above mentioned conditions and circumstances compelled the local dealers to look for some other use for the products of their mills or abandon the business of sawing entirely. About this time, 1848, George Barney, the principal man in the business, impelled by a strong desire to keep up the business at the Falls and to continue in it as an occupation, began an investigation and ascertained that all the tile used in this country for floors was imported from Italy, and, the color being of a light and dark blue, concluded that the Isle La Motte black and gray and other Vermont marbles might be successfully introduced in competition with the Italian tile, and so the same year commenced sawing and finishing tile from Isle La Motte marble. The first made were used for the floor of the then new Free Masons' building, Grand street, New York, and these were the first made in this country. This new avenue thus opened revolutionized the marble industry at Swanton Falls; the mills were changed and fitted up for tile-making, and for many years after tilemaking was the principal business of the mills; even now tile is one of the leading products of the Barney Marble Company, made from Vermont marbles. About 1870 the variegated marbles of Swanton began to be used for inside finish of costly buildings. The demand was largely due to the efforts of George Barney and his son, R. Lester Barney, who were in partnership, and sawed and finished the Lyonnais marble for their trade.

Very soon after George Barney's decease R. Lester Barney induced the Hon. John N. Baxter, of Rutland, Vt., and others to come to Swanton and examine the marble quarries there with a view of engaging with him in the marble business. The effort resulted in the organization of the "Barney Marble Company" in 1888, and preparations were at once commenced for extensive operations. All the marble quarries of value in the vicinity were either bought or leased. The new mill erected by George Barney just before his death was thoroughly repaired and equipped with the most improved machinery and appliances, and everything done regardless of cost to make the plant first-class in every particular. The old mill was operated until the new was ready, but

long before business was commenced in the new mill the new firm was flooded with orders that would take them months to fill, and thus has it been to the present time, the mill running night and day to meet the increasing demand.

The new firm opened a quarry on the farm of Charles L. Bullard, where they found a great variety of mottled marble of fine texture, and in shades from dark solid red to light red, mottled with many shades of red and chocolate, spotted with white, yellow, green, and other colors, making when finished a beautiful surface of superior quality. It has no equal in this country.

The Barney Marble Company sends their finished marble all through the United States and Canada. The demand is so great that they have recently purchased the old tannery property, and are contemplating to erect soon a large mill, and thereby more than double their present capacity. They employ now from sixty to seventy-five men in the mills and in the quarries, paying out weekly for labor and other expenses from \$700 to \$1,000. The pulsations of business in village and town are quicker, and the outlook for Swanton on account of this industry alone is quite flattering. It makes a home market, and thousands of dollars are paid out annually that find their way into the legitimate channels of trade, and the grocer, merchant, and farmer find quick sale for their wares in exchange for ready cash, and are happy. John N. Baxter, esq., is the head and front of the concern and business manager, and so long as he remains identified with the enterprise prosperity will attend. The colored marbles of Swanton are inexhaustible and accessible. The Missisquoi River furnishes ample power to propel the numerous gangs for sawing the marble and rubbing beds for smoothing and polishing the same. Shipping facilities are good by rail or water. The Lyonnais marbles of Swanton have already made the town famous, and the indications are that only a few years will be required in developing our marble to have it do for the town what the white marbles have done for Rutland, Vt.

*Tanning and Tanneries.*—As early as 1814 the business of tanning hides into leather at Swanton Falls was commenced, and the first to engage in it was Henry Steinhour, who located his plant on the flat land on the banks of the Missisquoi, just above the dam, and between the public



mall or park and the river, directly in the rear of Merchants' Row. The tanning business has been carried on in town ever since, but often, as at present, in a limited way. E. W. Babcock came here from New Hampshire in 1840, purchased the old Steinhour plant, made extensive repairs, and did a good business for many years, down to about 1854, in the meantime moving the plant and business down below the bridge at the east end, to have water-power and better facilities for using modern appliances and machinery in the process of tanning. Nelson Gallup bought this plant at the end of the bridge in 1856, made general repairs, put in new machinery, and carried on a large business until he sold out to Richard Skinner and Cadmus S. Gates, in 1868. Skinner & Gates carried on the business for a year or two, when the property went back into Nelson Gallup's hands, and he then sold out, in 1872, to A. M. & P. D. Moore, of Plattsburgh, N. Y., who were owners of several tanneries in Northern and Eastern New York, conducting an immense trade. A. M. & P. D. Moore made such repairs as were necessary, and at once commenced and did a thriving business. Mr. Richard Skinner, who was engaged by the Moores as foreman, having died in 1872, H. F. Martin, of Peru, N. Y., came here and became a partner with A. M. & P. D. Moore, and assumed charge and managed the business until the fire of February 7, 1874, which destroyed the building and contents.

The burning of the tannery threw out of employment a good many men, besides being a heavy loss to the owners, and depressing to the business community, who depended on the earnings of the men employed for trade and continued prosperity. The village people were deeply interested, and were much grieved to have so prosperous an industry so suddenly and disastrously terminated. The regret and sympathy of the enterprising citizens were so intense that substantial inducements were offered the owners if they would re-build. Very soon a stock company was organized with a capital of \$25,000, under the name of the Swanton Tanning Company. The stockholders were A. M. Moore, of Plattsburgh; P. D. Moore, then of Boston; A. L. Wright, George Barney, and Edwin S. Miegs, of Swanton.

Additions were made to the plant by purchase of the old woolen-mill (then owned by E. S. Miegs), a vacant lot and water-power owned by George Barney, and a new brick building erected, and everything fitted

up in the best possible manner for tanning and manufacturing upon a large scale. The good will of many citizens was manifested by their generous contributions, which influenced the Moores in their decision to re-build and continue the business at Swanton. The Swanton Tanning Company commenced business in tanning and manufacturing leather in the spring of 1875, and continued until 1882, employing, in connection with the business, on an average forty men per day, doing an immense business, tanning mostly South American hides, and finishing the leather for Boston market, where the Moores owned a leather store.

The death of P. D. Moore and decline in the leather trade led to the closing of the business of the Swanton Tanning Company. In 1882 Walter Kimball, of Andover, Mass., came here and associated himself with C. A. Howe, who had been foreman for a number of years for the Swanton Tanning Company, (both practical tanners,) and they leased the plant, carried it on about two years, and then gave it up because of the constant decline in the leather trade, having lost from \$6,000 to \$10,000 during the two years. A very small business was done here, after the dissolution of the firm of Kimball & Howe, by Howe & Marcia, in the summer of 1884, which was the last done on this plant and in the village of Swanton Falls. The tannery buildings, from want of use and care, rapidly decayed and commenced to tumble down, and finally, in the spring of 1890, A. M. Moore sold the real estate to the Barney Marble Company, who, during the summer of 1890, took down the buildings and cleared away the rubbish, with a view of building a large marble-mill on the site. The new mill is to be erected, it is said, this year (1891). The tanning of leather on a small scale was commenced by Frederick Gove in 1815, on the west road, near the Daniel Bullard place, and kept up by him until about 1845. Another small tannery was started by Daniel Dean in 1846, on the same road, about a mile farther south. Dean was followed by James Malony, Elias Burnell, and R. T. Wood, and Wood and his son still carry on the business in a very small way. This is the only tannery, however, in town at present in operation. B. D. Wood commenced tanning at his home place in 1862, but after a few years abandoned the business.

It is said that other small tanneries were run for awhile in different parts of the town, which is quite likely, but just when and where the

writer is unable to ascertain. A few years ago (say thirty) there were many tanneries in successful operation in this section of the state, but now, on account of the scarcity of hemlock bark in this section, and the tendency to combine, nearly all have been driven out of the business in this and other parts of Vermont, and the tanning business transferred to the hemlock forests of other states.

The only cotton-mill operated in this part of the state was built on "Swanton Hill," about 1820, by William O. Gadcomb, then of St. Albans. The only article manufactured was cotton yarn, and this was in great demand among the settlers, being used as warp in the hand-loom in making linen and other cloth for family use. The mill was erected on a small stream that empties into Fairfield Pond a few rods below the site of the mill. The writer visited the spot a few years ago, and the walls and parts of water-wheels and other machinery still remained. On this same site and on the old walls a saw-mill was built quite recently by Lewis & Morton, of St. Albans. The cotton for the old mill came by way of Lake Champlain to St. Albans Bay, and then through the woods by horse and ox-teams to the mill.

*Ship Building.*—In 1820 S. W. & S. S. Keyes built a first-class boat, sloop style, at the Falls just below the dam; this was the first built here or in this section, and the launching was a great event, and the country people came in for miles around to witness the novel scene. It was christened, as it plunged into the river, *Montgomery*, and was used by the Keyeses in shipping lumber from Highgate and Swanton to Whitehall. In 1823 another large boat, canal style, schooner-rigged, was built by Julius H. Rice, Samuel Hoffman, and Thomas Clark. This boat was named the *Washington*, and was run by Captain Thomas Clark for many years. Thomas Webster, becoming the owner of the *Washington*, rebuilt her, after which she was commanded by George W. Webster, running up and down the lake and to New York city, and it is said did a good business for years. The *Royal Oak* was next, and was built in 1825 by Samuel Bullard. After the opening of the Champlain Canal these boats were mostly engaged in carrying pine lumber from the Falls direct to New York, also spruce and hemlock later on; but the shipping of lumber from Swanton ended about 1848. These boats, on their return trips from New York, brought

cargoes of merchandise for the merchants of Swanton, Highgate, and towns east. Iron from the Barney forge and marble from the marble-mills were taken in boats through the lake to New York markets. Since 1880 quite a number of steam yachts have been built here, the largest of which was the *Hattie Belle*, built by George F. Atwood at an expense of \$1,500 or more. She was adapted for river and lake, and in fact was a staunch, fine boat. Atwood sold her to Charles C. Gilmore, and he made many trips with her up and down the river, through the lake, down to St. Johns, P. Q., and wherever he or his friends desired to go in pursuit of game or pleasure. The *Hattie Belle* did the carrying trade for the camping, fishing, and hunting parties starting out from Swanton Falls for a number of years. Gilmore sold her in the summer of 1890 to St. Albans parties. Captain F. J. Hawly and F. D. Lapelle own a good steam yacht, built by them to be used in summer in going to and from camp, and in making forays on fish and game down the river and in back bays and creeks. Boat-houses line the banks of the river below the dam where the yachts and small boats are housed during the winter and when not in use. Steam yachts are also owned by Dorman & Jewett, Barnes & Hosinger, Furman, Brown & Allen, and others. The Missisquoi, from the Falls to the lake, cannot be excelled for pleasure boating.

*Public Houses or Hotels.*—The first hotel was located where Lorenzo Laselle now owns and lives, and was run by Asa Holgate from 1793 to '98. This was the first hotel in town. Mr. Holgate dying, his widow continued to manage it until 1802. She was succeeded by Theophilus Mansfield to about 1821; then John R. Phelps, Capron, Harrison Stevens, and lastly Thomas Webster, in 1826. The next hotel at the Falls was built on the site where stands the residence of William H. Blake, 2d, and at first called the old Stevens stand. Ezra Jones was landlord from 1805 to 1812; Nathaniel Stearns from 1812 to 1825; James Brown from 1825 to 1826; Rice from 1826 to 1828; Nelson Bullard, 1828-33; Calvin Perry, 1833-37; William Cain, 1837-41; Nelson Bullard, 1841-49; L. D. Trurrill, 1849-58. This old-time and popular stand was burned in 1858. The next in order was called the Eagle Hotel, on the same site where stands the Central House, now owned and managed by J. F. Kelly. The first landlord was Thomas Webster, 1825; James Brown,



1827; Samuel Curtis, 1830; Mrs. Samuel Stevens, 1831; Lorenzo Perry, 1833; Daniel B. Marvin, 1835; Thomas Dimon, same year, 1835; W. Keys, 1836; Samuel Stevens, 1837; Harry Asselstyne, 1838-41; William Cain, 1842; Homer E. Loveland, 1844-46; Mrs. Samuel Stevens, 1847; Ward Barney, 1848; Stiles Faxon, 1851; William Keys, 1852; Horace Stearns, 1853; William Keys again in 1854, and he changed the name to "Central"; Erastus C. Jennison, 1856-66; Widow Jennison & Sons, S. H. and Stephen, 1866-69; Briggs, 1869-70; C. F. Smith, 1870-80. The Central was enlarged and generally repaired by C. F. Smith. Mr. Smith sold to J. C. Babbitt, who leased it to a Brattleboro man by the name of Lawrence. Thomas S. Babbitt, son of J. C., succeeded Lawrence in 1882, and managed it until 1884; then S. H. Jennison, son of Erastus, came here and leased it, and operated it for one year, and he was succeeded, in the spring of 1885, by J. F. Kelly, the present landlord. This hotel is now one of the best in the state, and is as well managed and as popular as any. Mr. Kelly has made a good many improvements to the property outside and in, by building, repairing, painting, etc. It is of brick and a fine looking structure, standing on the corner of Grand avenue and First street. On the west side of the river at the Falls the first to open a hotel were Ira and Erastus Church, in 1823. Ira Church and widow continued down to 1854, when Stiles Faxon ran it for awhile; William Keys followed in 1856-65; Hammond, 1865-69; William Keys again, 1869-72; J. I. Gibbs, 1872-74. In 1874 R. Lester Barney bought the hotel property, moved back the old building, and put up a new modern building, fitted it up and named it the Barney House, and a man by the name of Thomas Bolack was the first landlord under the new name. It was sold in 1876 to Charles & William Pease, who managed it until 1878, when it was sold to A. T. Kellogg. In 1880 the property came into the possession of E. A. Sowles, esq. He added a third story and changed the name to the "American House," and leased it to J. F. Kelly, who ran it until 1885, since which time it has been run by A. P. Herrick, jr., and F. B. Martel, and by a Mr. Hill. In the east part of the town, at a place known as Green's Corners, a hotel was opened in 1796, and run, first, by William Green, a pioneer in that section; after by Scofield, Jackson, Butler, Ordway, and George Green. There has been no hotel in this part of

the town since 1833. On the middle road Clark Hubbard commenced keeping hotel in 1798, and he was followed by Jarib Jackson, Ora Willard, Daniel Campbell, Daniel B. Miegs, and Seth W. Hathaway ending in the year 1831. On the west road, near the Daniel Bullard brick house, Levi Hathaway commenced keeping hotel in 1797. Nathaniel Stearns, John R. Phelps, Adam Andros and John B. Keep followed him in the same building, but after 1834 it was abandoned as a tavern. On the same road, a mile or more farther south, and the same house now owned and occupied by Samuel Bullard, was the hotel known as and called the Old Stone Tavern. This was built by Samuel Bullard, grandfather of the present owner, in 1819, and was run by him, his widow, and son Charles until 1832, and was the half-way house between Swanton Falls and St. Albans village. There is a summer hotel on the lake shore, near Maquam dock and the terminus of the St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad, owned by the railroad company, erected a few years ago by the Maquam Land Company. It was first built at Sheldon, Vt., taken down and brought here by railroad and put up, and finished and furnished in first-class manner, intended for summer travel and city boarders, and is open in the summer season only. It is quite an imposing building and nicely located. It is about two miles west from Swanton village, and is now under a lease to C. F. Smith, who opens it in summer for city patronage mainly. There are only two regular hotels in town at present.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ENOSBURGH.

THE town of Enosburgh was brought into existence through the medium of a grant issued by Governor Thomas Chittenden, under the recommendation of the General Assembly, during the year 1780. At this particular period the authorities of the state were greatly in need of funds with which to conduct the affairs of government and provide

for military defenses on the northern frontier; therefore, on the 10th of March, 1780, a committee of the Assembly, chosen for the purpose of providing for frontier defenses, made a report by which it was recommended that the governor grant, or order to be granted, four, five, or six townships of land "if it can be found without danger of lapping on the former grants."

In pursuance of this report, on the 12th of March, Governor Chittenden made grants of six towns—Berkshire, Enosburgh, Richford, Montgomery, Wyllis (Jay), and Westfield; all being, as will be noticed, in the northern region of the state, and of lands not previously granted.

The conditions upon which Enosburgh, and the others as well, was granted were: "That, each proprietor of said townships pay to the treasurer of this state, or a committee hereafter to be appointed, the sum of eight pounds, lawful money, to be made good as it passed current in the year 1774. That the proprietors of Enosburgh and Westfield make payment to the said committee on or before the first day of June next, on payment of which charters of incorporation will be given. And each proprietor of the above townships, his heirs, or assigns, shall plant and cultivate five acres of land, and build a house at least eighteen feet square on the floor, or have one family settled on each respective right or share of land within the term of four years after the circumstances of the war will admit of a settlement with safety, on penalty of the forfeiture of each respective right or share of land in said townships, and the same to revert to the freemen of this state, to be by their representatives re-granted to such persons as shall appear to settle and cultivate the same. And said committee is empowered to erase the names of such proprietors as shall not appear and pay the money aforesaid, and enter others in their stead. And that five sixty-fifth parts in said township be reserved for public uses in this state, as shall be hereafter described in the charters of incorporation for said towns, as also all pine and oak timbers suitable for a navy."

Such was the character of the act by which Enosburgh was created; and such were the conditions on which the grant was made. But the proprietors or those holding under them never complied with the strict requirements of their grant, nor, on this account, does it anywhere appear that there was any forfeiture of rights by any of the grantees.

The war closed in 1783, and settlement could have been made with safety very soon after that year, but none was made by that time, nor within the specified four years thereafter. As provided by the grant the grantees, Roger Enos and his associates, paid the consideration required of them by the state, and thereafter, on the 15th of May, 1780, Governor Chittenden issued a charter for the town, giving to it these boundaries: "Beginning at the southwest corner of the town of Berkshire; thence east in the south line of Berkshire, six miles; thence southerly on such points as to gain six miles on a perpendicular from the south line of said Berkshire; thence west parallel with said south line of Berkshire, to the easterly line of the land heretofore granted by New Hampshire (Sheldon or Hungerford); thence northerly in such line, to the bounds began at, as will contain the contents of six miles square, and no more. And that the same is hereby incorporated a town by the name of Enosburgh; and the inhabitants that do or hereafter shall inhabit the said town, are declared to be enfranchised, and entitled to all the privileges and immunities that other towns within this state do by law exercise and enjoy. To have and to hold the said granted and described tract of land, as above expressed, with all the privileges and appurtenances to them, and to their respective heirs and assigns forever."

Of the "five sixty-fifth parts," reserved for public uses, specified in the grant, the charter provided that one share be set apart for the use and support of a seminary or college within the state; one share to the first settled minister of the gospel, to be disposed of for that purpose as the town shall direct; one share for the use and support of the ministry; one share for the support of the grammar schools throughout this state; and one share for the use and support of a school or schools within said town.

The town of Enosburgh was named by Governor Chittenden in honor of its chief proprietor, Major-General Roger Enos, who entered the Continental army at the opening of the Revolutionary war. In the expedition conducted by Brigadier-General Arnold through the forests of Maine to Quebec, in the autumn of 1775, General Enos commanded the rear division of the army, which consisted of eleven hundred men. When the difficulties were so great as to make the enterprise questionable a council of war was held, and it was determined to go on, and



Enos was ordered to bring up his strongest men and leave the sick and feeble to return, but Enos took upon himself the responsibility of returning with his whole command. His conduct was severely criticized, but his action was excused on account of the circumstances that prompted it. Says a recent writer: "General Enos first appeared in Vermont history in March, 1780, when the town of Enosburgh was granted to him and his associates. He next appears as above, commander of all Vermont troops in service, where he was among the few cognizant of the Haldimand Correspondence, and governed his military movements accordingly. His residence was in Hartland until after 1791, as the record shows that he represented that town on several occasions from October, 1782, to October, 1792. The closing years of his life were spent with his daughter, Mrs. Ira Allen, in Colchester, where he died October 6, 1808. He was a major-general in the Vermont militia." But whatever prominence may have come to General Enos by virtue of his connection with the civil and military affairs of the state, and whatever riches may have been acquired by him in connection with the charter of this town, he nevertheless became reduced in circumstances in later life, and was confined in jail under the act authorizing imprisonment for debt; but for this misfortune he was subsequently released under a special act of the legislature. Neither Roger Enos nor any of his fifty-nine associate grantees are understood as ever having become permanent residents of the town.

Although the town of Enosburgh was granted as early as March, 1780, the proprietors do not appear to have done anything looking to its settlement and improvement until some fifteen years later, except to have caused a survey to be made of the town's boundaries. But the state in 1789 seems to have assessed the town to pay the sum of twenty pounds, six shillings, and threepence, expenses of surveying town lines, done by Ira Allen and James Whitelaw, who had been successive surveyors-general about that period. In this connection, upon the making of the above assessment, the proprietors protested, and said they had already caused the survey to be made, upon which the collection of the tax was suspended until an investigation should be made. An examination into this matter showed that the proprietors had made the survey and paid the cost of it as they alleged. But Enosburgh did not always continue according to the boundaries described in the original grant, for an act

of October 31, 1798, took a tract of land from Bakersfield and annexed it to this town.

The first meeting of the proprietary of Enosburgh, of which there appears to be any present record, was that held the 8th of September, 1795, in pursuance of an "advertisement" issued by Councilor Samuel Safford, dated Bennington, July 18, 1795. By this warning the proprietors were directed to meet at the house of Joseph Baker in Bakersfield, at nine o'clock in the forenoon of the day named. In pursuance of the warning the meeting was held, at which time Captain Jedediah Hyde was chosen moderator; Martin D. Follett, proprietors' clerk; Stephen House, collector; Levi House, treasurer. Jedediah Hyde, Stephen House, Samuel B. Sheldon, Levi House, Amos Draper, Joseph Baker, and Martin D. Follett were chosen a committee to allot the town in one or more divisions and to lay out and clear roads. To meet the expense of this work there was voted a tax of ten dollars on each proprietor's right. On the 9th of September the proprietors held a meeting at Cambridge, at which time it was voted to lay out ten acres of land for a public parade; and at a meeting held at Bakersfield, October 24, 1795, it was voted to give Stephen House forty acres of land for building a saw and grist-mill in the town. Proprietors' meetings were held at various times and places until about the year 1823, when they were dropped, or became merged in the town meetings held by the inhabitants; at least no record appears to be in existence showing such meetings of date more recent than 1823.

Tradition has it that the first settlement in Enosburgh was made during the year 1796, by a family named Balch, whose abode was in the west part of the town, on what was called Balch Hill; that the child of this family, Enos Balch, was the first born in the town; that it was cradled in a sap-trough, but notwithstanding this hardship it afterward became a man of much prominence—a respected clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church. Other authorities contend that Anna Fish Farrar, the daughter born to Isaac B. and Anna Farrar, was the first born in the town, the date of that event being June 4, 1798.

In 1797 there was found to be a sufficient number of inhabitants and "right" owners to justify the full organization of the town, by the election of town officers and the administration of affairs within the juris-

diction independent of the proprietors or their proceedings. Accordingly, on the 12th of December, 1797, Justice of the Peace Jason Kingsley, of Cambridge, issued a warning as follows: "These are to notify all the inhabitants of Enosburgh, in the county of Franklin, who are qualified by law to vote in town meeting to meet at the dwelling house of Samuel Little on the third Monday of March next, then and there to act," etc. In pursuance of this warning the inhabitants met at Samuel Little's house on the 9th of March, 1798, and transacted business as follows: Chose Jonas Brigham, moderator; Isaac B. Farrar, town clerk; Charles Follett, Samuel Little, and Martin Deming, selectmen; Moses Farrar, constable; Benjamin Follett, surveyor of highways; Joseph Terrill, hog reefe. At a meeting held later in the same month the records disclose what would now appear to be a highly unwarrantable proceeding on the part of the selectmen, being a "license" granted thus: "Enosburgh, March 27, 1798. This may certify that we do approve of Mr. Lewis Sweetland's entertaining, and retailing liquors by small quantity, as an inn-keeper, at his house in Enosburgh, for one year from this date. Charles Follett, Martin Deming, Samuel Little, selectmen."

*Town Officers Chosen in 1799.*—William Barber, moderator; Samuel Little, clerk *pro tempore*; Wheelock Peet, town clerk; Martin Deming, Isaac B. Farrar, Martin D. Follett, selectmen; William Barber, treasurer; Moses Farrar, constable; William Barber, Edward Baker, Nathan Pierce, listers; Moses Farrar, collector; Lewis Sweetland, grand juror; Martin D. Follett, Amos Balch, Micah Rockwood, Edward Baker, surveyors of highways; William Barber, Wheelock Peet, Anson Hull, haywards.

Now for the purpose of bringing to the reader's attention the names of as many as possible of the pioneer residents of Enosburg, it has been suggested that there be made a record of those who took the "freeman's oath" at various times down to and inclusive of the year 1810, at which time it is fairly conceded that pioneership was at an end. The following persons became qualified freemen at the time indicated: September 3, 1799: Stephen House, Erastus Swift, Challis Safford, Lewis Sweetland, Samuel Little, Moody Clark, Amos Lawrence, Wheelock Peet, Martin D. Follett, Martin Deming, Henry Hopkins, Ralph Stern, Edward Baker, Amos Fassett, Stephen Jones, Anson Hull, Micah Rockwood,

David Fassett, James Follett, Talma Hendrick, Oliver Hutchins, Amos Balch, Joshua Miller, Amaziah Clark, Nathan Pierce, Cyrus Balch, Thomas Richards, John Coburn. 1800: Solomon Gilbert, Charles Rozier, David Davis, John Barber, Paul Duell. 1802: Samuel H. Taylor, David Fassett, jr., Amos Fassett, jr., Israel H. Gunn, Robert Barber, Ebenezer Farrar, Philetus Sweetland, Benjamin Holden. 1804: Solomon Dimick, Solomon Crook, Samuel Todd, Rhoderick Owen, James Eaton, James Bassett, Elisha Fassett, S. Smith, Isaiah Phelps, S. Smith, Henry Albrow, Enos Pease, Elisha Boyce, Jonathan Eagar, Isaac Baldwin, Amos Underwood, George Bassett, Henry Putnam, Horace Jones. March 26, 1806: Thomas Emmons, Artemas Taft, Jehiel Barnum, Leonard Read, Leonard Read, jr., Josiah Baldwin, John C. Waller, Ebenezer Phelps, Joseph Waller, Moody Clark. September 2, 1806: Daniel Stevens, Eliphaz Eaton, Harvey Durguy, Grove Griswold, Jonas Boutelle, Elijah Nichols, Myer Wright, Benjamin Dutton, ——— Fassett, John Perley, John Kingsbury, Stephen Davis, Benjamin Smith, David Perley, Benjamin Kinne, Levi Chapman. September 3, 1806: Benjamin Albee, Elisha Nichols, Clark Gilbert, John Whitcomb, Moses Whitcomb, Timothy Dimmick, Ebenezer Bogue, Ephraim Adams, Samuel Cooper, Jedathon Baldwin. September, 1808: Charles Comstock, John Arbuckle, Daniel Johnson, jr., Enoch Johnson, John Ripley, Enoch Pease, Abijah Rice, Holcomb Fassett, Asa Chamberlain, Lewis Sweetland, jr., Thomas Fuller, Daniel Johnson, 2d, Thomas Burbank, Daniel Johnson, Job Thomas, Peter Allard, Asahel Whitcomb, Amos Dunning, Ebenezer Baldwin. September, 1809: Spaulding Day, Elisha Taylor, Caleb Stevens, William Granger, Michael Jepson, Samuel Bessee, Calvin Stewart, Daniel Finn, Thomas Richardson, Charles Burbank, Thomas Stevens, Asa Rozier, Anthony Bessee, James Arbuckle, Nathaniel Brown, Charles Montgomery, George Flint, William Morey, Gideon Mott, Theodore B. Haight, John Flint, Thomas Sawyer, Ebenezer Hoyt, William Gay, Joseph Waters, James Lockwood, Henry Burbank, Bishop Burnett, Amos Allen. September, 1810: Samuel Rowley, Rufus Ward, Thomas E. Richards, Jeremiah Hutchings, Jonathan Kellogg, Nehemiah Phillips, Solomon Hurd, Gilbert Hayes, Anthony Gay, Horatio G. Hawkins, Jacob Pomeroy, Dolphus Paul, Benjamin Smith, jr., Valentine Sergeant.



*Town Clerks and Selectmen.*—1798: Isaac B. Farrar, clerk; Charles Follett, Samuel Little, Martin Deming, selectmen. 1799: Wheelock Peet, clerk; Martin Deming, Isaac B. Farrar, Martin D. Follett, selectmen. 1800: Challis Safford, clerk; Edward Baker, Nathaniel Griswold, Wheelock Peet, selectmen. 1801: Amos Fassett, clerk; Martin D. Follett, Nathaniel Griswold, Samuel Little, selectmen. 1802: William Barber, clerk; Amos Fassett, Stephen House, James Tracey, selectmen. 1803: William Barber, clerk; Amos Fassett, Stephen House, Martin D. Follett, selectmen. 1804: William Barber, clerk; Amos Fassett, Challis Safford, James Tracey, selectmen. 1805: William Barber, clerk; Challis Safford, James Tracey, Henry Hopkins, selectmen. 1806: William Barber, clerk; Thomas M. Pollard, Ephraim Adams, Nathaniel Griswold, selectmen. 1807: W. Barber, clerk; T. M. Pollard, E. Adams, N. Griswold, selectmen. 1808: Wm. Barber, clerk; Ephraim Adams, William Barber, Harvey Durkee, selectmen. 1809: William Barber, clerk; Ephraim Adams, William Barber, Challis Safford, selectmen. 1810: William Barber, clerk; Martin D. Follett, John C. Waller, Harvey Durkee, selectmen. 1811: Eliphaz Eaton, clerk; Martin D. Follett, Ephraim Adams, John Adams, selectmen. 1812: E. Eaton, clerk; Martin D. Follett, Jehiel R. Barnum, Jonas Boutelle, selectmen. 1813: E. Eaton, clerk; Martin D. Follett, Jehiel R. Barnum, Jonas Boutelle, selectmen. 1814: E. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, William Barber, Nathaniel Griswold, selectmen. 1815: E. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, William Barber, Thomas Fuller, selectmen. 1816: E. Eaton, clerk; Caleb Stevens, Joseph Waller, Levi Nichols, selectmen. 1817: E. Eaton, clerk; Levi Nichols, Solomon Williams, Joseph Waller, selectmen. 1818: E. Eaton, clerk; Joseph Waller, Charles Stevens, Challis Safford, selectmen. 1819: E. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, Joseph Waller, Charles Stevens, selectmen. 1820: E. Eaton, clerk; Joseph Waller, E. Eaton, Charles Stevens, selectmen. 1821: E. Eaton, clerk; John Adams, Samuel Todd, Jonas Boutelle, selectmen. 1822: E. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, John Adams, Samuel Todd, selectmen. 1823: E. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, John Adams, Samuel Bessee, selectmen. 1824: E. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, Samuel Bessee, William Ovitt, selectmen. 1825: E. Eaton, clerk; William Barber, Austin Fuller, Thomas Fuller, selectmen. 1826: E. Eaton, clerk; William

Barber, John Adams, Austin Fuller, selectmen. 1827: Thomas Fuller, clerk; Jehiel R. Barnum, John Adams, Martin D. Follett, selectmen. 1828: Thomas Fuller, clerk; J. R. Barnum, John Adams, Jonas Boutelle, selectmen. 1829: Thomas Fuller, clerk; J. R. Barnum, Samuel Bessee, Jonas Boutelle, selectmen. 1830: Horace Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, J. R. Barnum, Samuel Kendall, selectmen. 1831: Horace Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, J. R. Barnum, Samuel Kendall, selectmen. 1832: H. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, Jehiel R. Barnum, Bennett Eaton, selectmen. 1833: H. Eaton, clerk; Samuel Kendall, Thomas Fuller, Timothy K. Adams, selectmen. 1834: H. Eaton, clerk; Timothy K. Adams, John Adams, Jonas Boutelle, selectmen. 1835: H. Eaton, clerk; Timothy K. Adams, Harding Allen, Bennett Eaton, selectmen. 1836: H. Eaton, clerk; Timothy K. Adams, Horace Adams, Bennett Eaton, selectmen. 1837: H. Eaton, clerk; Timothy K. Adams, Horace Adams, Bennett Eaton, selectmen. 1838: H. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, Charles B. Maynard, Horatio N. Barber, selectmen. 1839: H. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, Horatio N. Barber, C. B. Maynard, selectmen. 1840: H. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, H. N. Barber, P. E. Smith, selectmen. 1841: H. Eaton, clerk; Jonas Boutelle, H. N. Barber, P. E. Smith, selectmen. 1842: H. Eaton, clerk; William N. Smith, Timothy K. Adams, Clark Barnes, selectmen. 1843: H. Eaton, clerk; William N. Smith, Clark Barnes, Chester Waller, selectmen. 1844: H. Eaton, clerk; C. B. Maynard, Clark Barnes, Chester Waller, selectmen. 1845: H. Eaton, clerk; C. B. Maynard, Clark Barnes, Jonas Eaton, selectmen. 1846: H. Eaton, clerk; C. B. Maynard, Clark Barnes, Bennett H. Eaton, selectmen. 1847: H. Eaton, clerk; C. B. Maynard, Bennett Eaton, Caleb R. Brewer, selectmen. 1848: Theodorus Platt, clerk; C. B. Maynard, Bennett Eaton, F. C. Kimball, selectmen. 1849: Theodorus Platt, clerk; C. B. Maynard, George Adams, F. C. Kimball, selectmen. 1850: T. Platt, clerk; C. B. Maynard, George Adams, J. M. Dean, selectmen. 1851: T. Platt, clerk; C. B. Maynard, J. M. Dean, Caleb R. Brewer, selectmen. 1852: T. Platt, clerk; J. C. Bryant, George Adams, Clark Barnes, selectmen. 1853: T. Platt, clerk; J. C. Bryant, F. P. Leach, A. S. Ladd, selectmen. 1854: T. Platt, clerk; J. C. Bryant, F. P. Leach, A. S. Ladd, selectmen. 1855: T. Platt, clerk; F. P. Leach, A. S. Ladd, J. P. Baker,

selectmen. 1856: T. Platt, clerk; H. N. Barber, John P. Baker, C. F. Eish, selectmen. 1857: William R. Hutchinson, clerk; H. N. Barber, John P. Baker, C. F. Fish, selectmen. 1858: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; H. N. Barber, L. Nichols, J. C. Parker, selectmen. 1859: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; J. C. Bryant, J. C. Parker, E. B. Ladd, selectmen. 1860: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; E. B. Ladd, C. R. Brewer, A. B. McAllister, selectmen. 1861: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; E. B. Ladd, C. R. Brewer, A. B. McAllister, selectmen. 1862: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; E. B. Ladd, C. R. Brewer, A. B. McAllister, selectmen. 1863: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; Ellison Maynard, John P. Reed, A. H. Baker, selectmen. 1864: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; C. R. Brewer, A. H. Baker, Daniel B. Stetson, selectmen. 1865: Caleb R. Brewer, Daniel B. Stetson, T. P. Baker, selectmen. 1866: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; C. R. Brewer, F. P. Baker, C. S. McAllister, selectmen. 1867: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; C. R. Brewer, D. B. Stetson, Samuel H. Dow, selectmen. 1868: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; Samuel H. Dow, A. W. Woodworth, J. B. Croft, selectmen. 1869: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; S. H. Dow, A. W. Woodworth, J. B. Croft, selectmen. 1870: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; S. H. Dow, A. W. Woodworth, J. B. Croft, selectmen. 1871: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; A. W. Woodworth, J. B. Croft, E. H. Sayles, selectmen. 1872: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; Gardner S. Fassett, F. R. Perkins, John G. Jenne, selectmen. 1873: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; G. S. Fassett, J. G. Jenne, F. R. Perkins, selectmen. 1874: W. R. Hutchinson, clerk; G. S. Fassett, E. B. Ladd, B. H. Rice, selectmen. 1875: William W. Hutchinson, clerk; C. R. Brewer, B. H. Rice, William H. McAllister, selectmen. 1876: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; C. R. Brewer, B. H. Rice, W. H. McAllister, selectmen. 1877: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; C. R. Brewer, W. H. McAllister, L. S. Woodworth, selectmen. 1878: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; C. R. Brewer, W. H. McAllister, L. S. Woodworth, selectmen. 1879: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; A. M. Forsythe, D. B. Stetson, G. S. Fassett, selectmen. 1880-82: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; A. M. Forsythe, D. B. Stetson, G. S. Fassett, selectmen. 1883: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; G. S. Fassett, Lyman Gilbert, S. N. Howe, selectmen. 1884: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; G. S. Fassett, Lyman Gilbert, A. M. Gladden, selectmen. 1885: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; S. N. Howe, G. H. Nichols, A. M. Gladden, selectmen. 1886:

W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; S. N. Howe, G. H. Nichols, John Whitney, selectmen. 1887: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; G. H. Nichols, Richard Smith, A. P. Leach, selectmen. 1888: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; G. H. Nichols, Richard Smith, Alpheus P. Leach, selectmen. 1889: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; Richard Smith, Lyman Gilbert, Allen H. Manley, selectmen. 1890: W. W. Hutchinson, clerk; Gardner S. Fassett, Stanley Sayles, Allen H. Manley, selectmen.

*Representatives in General Assembly.*—William Barber, 1798–1800; none in 1801; Stephen House, 1802–07; Martin D. Follett, 1808; William Barber, 1809; Martin D. Follett, 1810; John Adams, 1811–15; Nathaniel Griswold, 1816–17; Martin D. Follett, 1818–23; Austin Fuller, 1824–25; Thomas Fuller, 1826; Jehiel R. Barnum, 1827–28; Horace Eaton, 1829–30; Oliver H. Robinson, 1831–32; John Adams, 1833–34; Horace Eaton, 1835–36; Jonas Boutelle, 1837–38; Samuel Kendall, 1839–40; Horatio N. Barber, 1841–42; Bennett Eaton, 1843–44; Charles B. Maynard, 1845–46; Caleb R. Brewer, 1847; James M. Dean, 1848–49; Henry Walbridge, 1850; none in 1851–53; C. A. Cramton, 1854–55; Anson S. Ladd, 1856–57; A. W. Woodworth, 1858–59; none reported in 1860–63; William R. Hutchinson, 1864–65; Hazen B. Ladd, 1866–67; Caleb R. Brewer, 1868–69; none found in records for 1870–73; Silas Hopkins, 1874–75; George Adams, 1876–77; John G. Jenne, 1878–79; Charles Allen, 1880–81; William Watson Hutchinson, 1882–83; Lyman Gilbert, 1884–85; Moses P. Perley, 1886–87; Samuel H. Dow, 1888–89; Olin Merrill, 1890–91.

By reference to preceding pages it will be noticed that many names there appear as pioneers of Enosburgh, or as town officers, which names also appear in connection with other towns of the county. The early settlers of Enosburgh were many of them from other and older towns of this county, while others were from more distant localities of the state. The lands through this region of the county had become known to the people living southward as early as the period of the French wars, but it was then hardly imagined that settlement and improvement could ever advance into a locality so remote from inhabited districts; and, more than that, before the final extinguishment of the French dominion in America it seemed more than probable that the early wars with the Indians would never terminate. But the close of the French and Eng-



lish war in 1763 had the effect of subduing the Indians in a measure, but their depredations were continued with less frequency until just before the close of the Revolutionary war, thus rendering settlement in the extreme northern region not only hazardous, but actually impossible. The state authorities of Vermont were not ignorant of this condition of things at the time the grant for these towns were made, and the governor wisely provided that the conditions of the grants need not be complied with so far as settlement was concerned until it could be accomplished with safety.

The grant and charter of Enosburgh were made during the year 1780, yet settlement could not be made with safety until some years later; but it appears that no settlement was in fact made until about the year 1796, a delay that may be in part accounted for in the fact of the troubles existing in the proprietary, and the tardy action of that body in opening the road to settlement and improvement. These land companies and speculators (for they were nothing else) held their estates and towns for some time beyond that provided by the charters in which occupancy should commence; they had influence with the governing power, and therefore had no fear that their rights would be forfeited, and by holding the lands unoccupied they were able to realize larger prices in their sale when other regions should be taken up and fully settled.

And another reasonable explanation concerning the delay in settlement in this region is that, at the period between the granting and actual occupancy, there was a disturbance existing between the subjects of Great Britain in Canada and the United States; and although there was no open rupture between the countries, there was a feeling of unpleasantness growing out of land controversies, and the Canadian government felt it incumbent upon them to maintain an armed force in the region of now Grand Isle county, and at other points on the frontier. With this feeling existing, it is not surprising that the pioneers of this town, and others as well, were somewhat reluctant about coming earlier than they did. But after John Jay's treaty of amity and commerce the British troops were withdrawn from the state, thus admitting of perfect security in settlement. In 1800 Enosburgh had a population of 143, or its equivalent of about 30 families. By 1810 the number of persons had increased to 704, or about 140 families.

Although the pioneer settlers of Enosburgh found many difficulties and obstacles in effecting a permanent lodgment in the town, they were not embarrassed by the almost incredible hardships that attended settlement in many other localities at an earlier day. Fortunate it was for the pioneers of this town that their early life here was favored by the trade relation with the Province, for it enabled them to easily obtain such commodities as they themselves could not produce; and their own productions found a ready market for exchange and barter for such necessities as were required for their comfort. But the President and Congress of the United States felt impelled to enact and enforce the provisions of the embargo and non-intercourse laws; the people of Enosburgh were directly injured, and had recourse to such methods as were employed in other similarly affected towns; and when the Federal authorities sent armed troops to compel obedience to the laws, and characterized as insurgents all who were injured by the provisions of the law, and sought to avoid it in order to obtain the common necessities of life, then the people met, almost with one accord, and expressed their indignation at what was deemed the Federal outrage. On the first Monday in April, 1809, a meeting was held in the town to take action concerning the situation. A committee consisting of Thomas M. Pollard, William Barber, Ephraim Adams, Stephen House, Martin D. Follitt, Nathaniel Griswold, and Eliphaz Eaton prepared resolutions expressive of the sentiment of the town, which were read, discussed, and adopted, and voted to be transmitted to the President of the United States. The resolutions were as follows:

*“Resolved,* That it is the sense of this town that the several embargo laws passed by Congress, and more especially the act approved on the 9th day of January last, does contain provisions for exercising arbitrary powers grievous to the good people of this community, and dangerous to their common liberties, incompatible with the Constitution of the United States, and encroaching on the immunities of this state.

*“Resolved,* That we will ever support the Constitution of the United States according to the true letter and spirit of the same, Embargo acts, Non-intercourse laws, Standing armies, and Proclamations declaring us in a state of insurrection to the contrary notwithstanding.

*“Resolved,* That when we have witnessed our common highways

guarded with armed troops, seen the property of our fellow citizens wrested from them by an armed force without the least shadow of legal authority, we are constrained to say and declare that, should we continue to suffer all these abuses with patient, submissive silence, the spirits of our patriarch fathers, who nobly fell to purchase our freedom, would reproach us as being unworthy to be called their descendants.

*“Resolved,* That we are in duty bound, and shall ever respect those officers and soldiers that are called in defense of their country to repel an invading foe ; but that we do highly disapprove the recent transactions of the armed force stationed in this vicinity, and view their conduct incompatible with the laws of this state, for the safe-keeping of the peace, and also of the Embargo laws under which they pretend to act.

*“Resolved,* That the minority in Congress are entitled to the thanks of all honest men, and that they ought to have the grateful remembrance in the heart of every independent American for their faithful and unwearied exertions in supporting the precious liberties of their country.”

The expression of these sentiments disclosed unmistakable tendencies of Federalism on the part of those who participated in the meeting, but it cannot be said that the people were at all disloyal to the Federal government, for they expressly affirmed allegiance to the constitution of the United States, and only protested against what was considered an unjust and unwarrantable violation of their established rights and recognized custom. But the loyalty of the people of Enosburgh was proved in another way, for, during the War of 1812-15, the town contributed its full proportion of men to the service, although there is no record to show in what particular branch of the service they were engaged, except duty on the northern frontier. In common with the people of the whole region the men of Enosburgh rallied in response to the call for volunteers just preceding the battle of Plattsburgh, but that engagement was virtually ended before the majority of the men reached the front ; but although their names cannot be recalled at this time, it is generally understood that a number of men from this town participated in the events of September 11, 1814.

Preceding the actual outbreak of the war Enosburgh had its organized militia of the same character as had other towns, and the local organization was known as the “Enosburgh Rifle Corps.” The company

volunteered for duty on the 14th of October, 1813, and continued in service until the 17th of November following. The *personnel* of the company was as follows: Captain, Martin D. Follett; lieutenant, Benjamin Follett; ensign, John Lewis; sergeant, Andrew Farnsworth; privates, Josiah W. Potter, Thomas Hill, Nelson Brown, A. Fassett, John Stone, Benjamin Austin, A. F. Stone, B. Shaw, Josiah Randall, Anson Sherwood, Raymond Austin, William Colton, Anthony Bessee, James Brown, Salmon Dodge, Henry Follett, John Flint, Page Gould, Samuel Hall, Caleb Hill, Horace Gates, Barnabas Hedge, Nathan Hedge, Samuel Hedge, Talman Hendricks, John Lewis, J. Taylor, R. Essex, Aaron Martin, Chauncey Brown, Harris Streeter, John Miller, James Miller, Tolman Miller, John Martin, William Martin, William Osborn, H. Palmer, Obadiah Sherwood, Luther Taylor, Job Thompson, Moses Wallace, Lyman West, John Wright, Martin D. Follett, jr., Samuel Cooper, Robert Watson, Anson Curtis, Elijah Cooper, John Thompson, Sanford Fay, Aaron Jackson, George Town, William Rood, William Haskins, E. Bishop, John Douglass, William Wells.

In explanation of the foregoing roll it should be stated that an error has possibly been made, for there appears to be a conflict of statement between past writers on the subject. By reference to the above roll it will be seen that names appear that were not then known to the town, and the company, moreover, appears to be very large for a town so small in population as Enosburgh was at that time; still, it may be a fact that Captain Follett's company was comprised not only of Enosburgh men, but of men from other towns in the vicinity. The papers of Samuel Kendall purport to furnish a list of the persons of the town who were in the service during the War of 1812-15, by which it appears that the *personnel* of the local company was quite different from that above given; but which is right and which is wrong the reader must be the judge. Again it is quite possible that both accounts are correct, and that Captain Follett had different companies under his command during the period of the war. According to the Kendall papers the officers and soldiers of Enosburgh were as follows: Captain, Martin D. Follett; lieutenant, Benjamin Follett; corporal, Alvin Fassett; musician, Hiram Fassett; privates, Solomon Dodge, Henry Follett, John Flint, Samuel Hedge, Barnabas Hedge, Nathan Hedge, Talma Hendricks, Samuel



Kendall, James Miller, John Miller, William Miller, John Martin, Joseph Pollard, Anthony Bessee, Abijah Rice, Enoch Pease, John Osborne, Laban Brown, Asa Ladd.

After the close of the War of 1812-15 the town of Enosburgh, in common with the various other sub divisions that comprise the county of Franklin, entered upon an era of peace and prosperity not before enjoyed by its people during the period of its existence; but the history of that period is written particularly in the general building up and improvement of farms throughout the town; in the founding and operation of almost innumerable industries for manufacture on the principal streams, the Missisquoi River and the so-called Tyler's Branch. Each of these has afforded an abundant water-power for manufacturing purposes, than which there is none superior in the county; and while the facilities thus afforded have never been utilized to their fullest capacity, they have, nevertheless, been operated to an extent equal to almost any town in the county. This possession has been of immense advantage to Enosburgh, and has been a powerful factor in establishing for the town the good repute it has as one of the leading towns of Franklin county. More than this, it may also be said as a fact that at least four of the seven villages or hamlets of the town owe their existence to the development of the water privileges offered by the Missisquoi and the branch, while Bogue's Branch has likewise been instrumental in contributing to the general progress of the locality in which it has its course. And in the same connection, too, should be mentioned Cold Hollow Branch, for that has done a full share in the lumber manufacturing interests of the town for many years. But of each of these localities and their industries mention will be made in later pages of this chapter.

For a period of nearly fifty years after the War of 1812 the people of the town continued in the quiet and peaceable enjoyment of their property, and were not disturbed by any event of unusual importance, or more serious than the rather amusing Canadian rebellion, or the Patriot war, as it has been commonly called, that had its period of occurrence during the years 1837-39. This event furnished a topic of much interesting conversation among the people at the fireside and at the usual places of resort, but none of the people for a moment entertained the serious thought that a mere handful of political adventurers would

be able to overthrow a government so strong as that which then, as now, ruled Canada, and there is no record to show that the local militia company was called upon for frontier duty, although many citizens went to the "line" to watch the proceedings there taking place.

But during the period of 1861-65 the town of Enosburgh was seriously called upon to contribute both men and means for the prosecution and conduct of the civil war then in progress; and the support given by the town, both in volunteers and money contributions, forms one of the grandest chapters of its history. But this is a subject that has been so fully discussed in one of the general chapters of this volume as to demand but a passing notice here. In the chapter referred to there will be found not only a record of the part taken by Enosburgh's soldiery in that great struggle, but as well a record of all from the town who participated in the war. In view of this, and not to hazard a repetition, the present reference will be confined to a summary of the town's part in furnishing men for the service. By reference to the reports of the adjutant and inspector-general of this state it is found that Enosburgh furnished the equivalent of 188 men for the service, of which number only four did not go to the front, making a total of 184 that actually entered service. Of this number there may be made the following classification: Furnished under first call in 1861, for three months' men, four; volunteers for three years previous to call of October 17, 1863, sixty-six men; volunteers for three years subsequent to October 17, 1863, thirty men; volunteers for nine months, twenty-nine; for one year, twenty-seven; volunteers re-enlisted for three years, veterans, ten; drafted and entered service, one; drafted and procured substitutes, six; enrolled man who furnished substitute, one; miscellaneous credits to the town not named, ten. Of the men who entered the service from the town four were killed in battle, twenty-two died of wounds and disease, twenty-five were discharged for wounds, disabilities, etc., seventeen deserted, eighteen were not accounted for, three were in part not accounted for, and eighty-five were mustered out of service.

One of the established present institutions of Enosburgh, and one which cannot be said to have a fixed seat of operations, but extends throughout the town, is that commonly known as the Enosburgh Young Men's Total Abstinence Society. This organization has been in contin-

uous existence in the town for a period of more than sixty years, having been organized in February, 1830, and numbering among its original members such men as Horace Eaton, Bennett Eaton, George Adams, Levi Nichols, Moses Wright, Brigham B. Williams, Thomas P. Lawrence, Jonas Boutelle, and others, men who were prominent, not alone in town affairs, but in state as well. And this organization was brought into being and grew and prospered at a time when indulgence in strong drinks was popular, and was considered rather in the light of a credit than otherwise. But one peculiar feature of the society lay in the fact that none but young men, those of the ages of thirty years or less, were eligible to hold any office in it, and this feature has been productive of much good in the society, and kept its ranks well filled with young persons, but in the selection of officers the older members of course have a voice. The membership in the society may be counted by hundreds; it was the first of its kind in the county, one of the first in the state, and is the oldest, perhaps, now in existence. Annual meetings are regularly held at the Center, at which addresses are made and the numerical strength of the society increased by signers to the pledge, which act constitutes membership. The present president of the society is Wesley R. Ovitt, and the secretary is Marshall P. Hubbell.

#### VILLAGES AND HAMLETS OF ENOSBURGH.

Enosburgh Center is probably the most ancient of the settled villages of the town, and one that had its foundation almost as early as settlement was made in the locality. Here it was that the proprietors voted to lay out the parade ground, being an act nothing less than the donation of lands for the public use. The Center never had any corporate existence, but in a way was once the most important trading and business points in the town; here was located the usual and indispensable pot and pearlsh works, a comb factory, a harness shop, a blacksmith shop, and a tailor shop, which, with the customary two stores, comprised the business interests of the hamlet at an early day. Here, too, was the residence of Dr. Eliphaz Eaton, who came in 1805 or '06 and practiced for many years, besides holding the responsible office of town clerk. In this office he was succeeded by his son, Horace Eaton, who likewise was

a physician, and who became not only a person of large influence in the town and county, but was elevated to the high office of governor of the state, being, perhaps, the highest position ever filled by any citizen of the town.

For many years, and until the stage coach was replaced by more modern means of travel, Enosburgh Center was the chief settled and leading community of the town; but with the constant march of improvement and the establishment of modern industries the hamlet has been robbed of much of its former glory, and is now become one of the least important trading points of the town. Its present business interests may be summed up in the possession of Woodward's general store, Spooner's hotel (the Central House), a blacksmith's shop, and the legal and justice business performed by Orrin Woodward. The town clerk's office has ever been maintained at the Center, and the incumbent of that position has generally been a physician, the present being William W. Hutchinson, the successor in office of his father, Dr. William R. Hutchinson.

In addition to what has already been referred to as forming the hamlet of Enosburgh, the place has two regularly established church societies, each being the outgrowth of pioneer efforts and the first founded in the town. These societies are the Congregational and Episcopal. As early as the year 1804 there was an effort made in town meeting to have public worship and preaching at the town's expense, but the proposition did not meet with general approval and was voted down; but at a later period the subject was again discussed with the final result of establishing a primitive church organization, from which the Congregational church and society of the present day are the direct outgrowth, although it was not until the years 1820 and 1821 that the meeting-house of the society was built. Among the early preachers in this vicinity, whose labors were of the character of missionary work and not presumed to be denominational, were Revs. James Parker, Thomas Skelton, John Scott, Moses Parmalee, J. T. Phelps, J. C. Wilder, J. C. Kent, Moses Robinson, Alfred B. Swift, and perhaps others, who were settled ministers and compensated by payment in grain or provisions, which, for want of cash, were considered and adopted as equivalent or money value. But as the population of the town increased the people



began to divide themselves into societies according to their inclination, preference, or early teaching in spiritual affairs. In 1820 and '21 the Congregational meeting-house was erected, being the second of this society in the county. In 1849 and '50 the building was substantially repaired, but the society became so strong in numbers and influence that in 1870 the old building was replaced by the present edifice, the latter being of frame construction, and in all respects a commodious and attractive place of public worship. Its cost was about \$10,000, and its seating capacity is 250.

*Christ's Church* of Enosburgh had its origin in the association formed on the 19th of December, 1821, by Nathaniel Griswold, Edward Baker, George Griswold, Joshua Miller, William Barber, Giles Martin, Robert Barber, Moses Wells, and others, to the number of nearly forty, but who never came into the church. The persons whose names are above recorded formed the association at the time stated, but the church was not formally organized until May 6, 1822; and even then no church home was provided, nor until 1839-40, when an edifice was built at West Enosburgh, the society in the meantime having the occasional use of the Congregational meeting-house and the school-house for their services. The church was erected at the West village for the accommodation of members living in the west part of the town and in Sheldon. But this proved to be an unfortunate movement for the society, as expected results were not realized; and again, the church structure was so insufficiently built as to soon become practically valueless; therefore, in 1857, it was sold and taken down, and the seat of the church moved back to the Center. In 1861 the church edifice was erected, and was consecrated on the 9th of February, 1862.

East Enosburgh, or, as otherwise known, Stoneville, is the smallest and least in importance of any of the hamlets of the town; in fact it was so exceedingly small as to require much effort in obtaining a post-office for the place, and that end would never have been obtained except for the influence of prominent farmers living in that remote part of the town. Industries and enterprises of like character the hamlet has none, but in the region of the place, and northeast of it, is John M. Whitcomb's saw, shingle, and planing-mill, which was started by him in 1885, and gradually enlarged as necessity required. The only public

buildings at this point are the school-house of district number three, and the Baptist church, the latter having occasional services by a supply minister. This church was organized in 1810. The prominent dwellers in this locality are Samuel H. Dow, T. T. Snell, J. H. Chaffee, John M. Whitcomb, Clarence Whitcomb, G. H. Nichols, George Adams, and Gardner S. Fassett, each of whom is a truly representative citizen and progressive farmer.

West Enosburgh is a pretty little hamlet, situated, as its name indicates, in the west part of the town, on the branch, which stream at this point is of considerable magnitude, and furnishes power for such manufactures as are located here, but its capacity in this respect has never been taxed beyond, or even up to, its power. West Enosburgh has also been known as Jacksonville, but the latter name is applied more in derision and jest than otherwise. This place was the home of Judge Austin Fuller, who, in his time, was one of the foremost men of the whole town. The enterprise of Judge Fuller established this burg, for here he built and started, many years ago, a grist-mill, starch factory, and, likewise then an important industry in the town, a distillery; also Judge Fuller was engaged in merchandising for many years at the West village. But after the Judge's time these industries passed into other hands, and some of them were discontinued. The grist and flour-mills became the property of C. F. Ovitt, and from him went to his sons, C. L. and W. R. Ovitt, the first named now being in charge of the mercantile business, while the latter is proprietor of the grist-mill. These, with the Bessee & Webster store and the few minor establishments, such as carriage and blacksmith shops, comprise whatever of business enterprise West Enosburgh now possesses. A short distance from the village proper there stands an idle building that was formerly a carding and fulling-mill, but being remote from the railroad, and suffering from outside competition, it has gone into disuse. About two miles east from the burg is Lyman Gilbert's tannery, an industry of some note in former years, but now standing idle much of the time. South of the village is a patrons' creamery. The *Venture* was a newspaper publication founded by C. L. Ovitt at Bakersfield about 1873, and two years afterward moved to West Enosburgh, and there continued several years more. It started as a four-page paper, 8 x 10 inches in size, but was subsequently enlarged

to twice its original dimensions. After some six or seven years of life the *Venture* was discontinued.

West Enosburgh has one church society, the Methodist Episcopal, which was organized about 1825, under the ministry of Rev. Isaac Hall, and with a membership of fifteen persons; but for many years preceding that organization Methodist preaching was had in the locality, even as early as 1812 or '14. The church edifice at the West village was erected in 1839, and afterward repaired or remodeled in 1855, and again in 1882. It is a substantial brick building, having a seating capacity for 200 persons. Among the more prominent dwellers in West Enosburgh and its immediate vicinity there may be named Henry Bessee, Henry H. Cutting, Charles L. Ovitt, Marshall P. Hubbell, A. P. Croft, W. R. Ovitt, C. S. McAllister, and J. P. Hendricks.

The little burg that rejoices in the name of Bordoville lies in the extreme southwest corner of the town, being nearly three miles from the West village, and about six from the Falls. Aside from its single store and Seventh-Day Advent Church there is but little to indicate to the wayfarer the presence of a named hamlet; but for all that Bordoville lives and has a being. The society of the church here was organized in 1860, with eleven members, but not until 1864 was the church building erected, costing \$700

Samsonville, so called in honor of its founder, Dennis Samson, is a station on the line of the Missisquoi Valley Railroad, and on the banks of the Missisquoi River. At this point it is said Samuel Stone built a grist-mill many years ago, probably somewhere about 1825, as old residents state. Samson, the founder of the hamlet, came later and started a starch factory; also a fulling and cloth-mill at the place; hence its name. But Samsonville is not by any means destitute of present business interests, for here are operated the extensive mills owned by Silas P. Carpenter, A. W. Woodward, and Daniel Moren, under the name of "The Samsonville Mill Company." John L. Perley became interested in these mills about the year 1851, then becoming half-owner, but afterward taking the whole plant, operating the saw-mill, grist-mill, and cheese-box factory. In 1887 he sold out to the company above mentioned.

North Enosburgh is a post station on the Missisquoi Valley Railroad,

and likewise has its site on the north side of the River Missisquoi. Here Thomas Fuller made the first substantial improvements something more than sixty years ago. Here, too, at the intersection of the principal roads, was built, about 1810 or '11, a building that is said to have been occupied by Charles Stevens as a hotel or inn. Thomas Fuller "traded" in the little red store building, but afterward built another and larger building near the corner or cross roads, the latter being now occupied by Daniel Woodward, one of the prominent men of the locality. Among the other prominent residents of the vicinity of North Enosburgh may be mentioned the names of D. M. Perley, Byron Woodward, Edwin P. Stevens, and Horace Read Ingalls, the last two named being residents south of the river.

*Village of Enosburgh Falls.*—The village of Enosburgh Falls is by far the most important trading and manufacturing center in the town, but practically within the last quarter of a century has this prominence been attained. Indeed, so rapid and healthful has been the growth of this locality that on the 19th of November, 1886, the state legislature passed an act incorporating the old Seventh School District into a village, and otherwise provided for the election of trustees, clerk, treasurer, collector, one chief engineer, two assistants, three fire wardens, and conferred upon the village the power to govern its district in the same manner that other corporate villages are ordered and governed.

But Enosburgh Falls as a hamlet had an existence almost if not quite as early as any other settled locality of the town, yet it was not until the construction of the Missisquoi Valley Railroad through the town that the rapid strides in the direction of municipality were made. The hamlet was first started and built up in the vicinity of the falls, where nature designed one of the best of the many fine water privileges of the valley, but which required the arts of man to develope and put into practical use and operation. That this power has been utilized by past generations, as well as by the present, there can be no doubt, for the old buildings still standing are sufficient evidence of the fact in the absence of other proof, but just when manufacturing commenced here, and what was its peculiar character, none of the present villagers will venture to state. During the early years of the present century Samuel Kendall was numbered among the most prominent men of this locality. In 1824



he built and put into operation a woolen-mill, or, as it was then known, a carding and fulling-mill, and manufactured cloth for the few settlers of the locality. Also, that he might profitably turn into cash an accumulated stock of corn, he started a distillery, but the latter industry he gave up, not liking the whiskey business. After Samuel Kendall, the pioneer, came his sons Marshall and Samuel, jr., as proprietors of the mill, and about 1860, or perhaps earlier, the "red mill" was built by Samuel, jr. The property afterward passed through other hands, and finally came to its present occupancy.

At an early day Retup Peck built a saw and grist-mill just below the site of the bridge as at present located. It afterward went to Samuel Peck, and was eventually torn down. Horton Hall was early in the saw-mill business, his mill standing where John Lawrence's mill now is. Perley Hall owned it at one time, and after him Reed & Sprague, and finally, in 1866, it was bought by Mr. Lawrence. There, in the same locality, was the old broom-handle factory, owned and operated by one Drake; but this, too, is numbered with the things that have passed.

But it cannot be essentially within the province of this chapter to dwell at any considerable length upon these old industries; they have many of them long since passed into history, have outlived their usefulness, and are now replaced by new industries, some of like character and others wholly new and different; but all, both past and present, have contributed their full share in building up and maintaining the reputation that Enosburgh enjoys, as being not only one of the prettiest, but as well one of the most enterprising and prosperous villages in the state of Vermont. The honor of establishing this good name for the place does not belong to the old generation of inhabitants, but to those in the field of business at the present day; and as past writers have alluded mainly to the established institutions of the period of which they recorded events, so it remains only for the present historian to confine his narrative to the things that are rather than those that were, and, at the same time, taking each subject at its founding and pursuing its history to the present. Manufacturing industries have made Enosburgh Falls the prominent village that it is; and it can be said, as an undeniable truth, that no village in the entire state, having no greater population than this, can boast of as many or of as great a variety of manufactured

commodities as Enosburgh Falls. The principal manufactures of this village, and those which bring to the place the greatest annual revenue, are proprietary or patent medicines; and in this special industry Enosburgh Falls has a reputation second to no place in the state. There are in operation in the village at the present time no less than five firms or companies engaged in this branch of manufacture, each of which appears to be doing a reasonably successful business.

*The B. J. Kendall Company.*—Away back in the early 'seventies Dr. B. J. Kendall was the proprietor of a drug store in this village; and in the course of his business and practice became in some manner possessed of a number of valuable recipes, or prescriptions, or remedies, for application and use in cases of sickness or infirmities in either man or beast. One of these remedies (and how the worthy doctor happened to discover it the world has not yet learned) was found to be peculiarly beneficial when applied to horses affected with the infirmity commonly called a "spavin." This remedy was then a new discovery, and one not in use in the market, and to give it circulation and bring it prominently before the public it was named "Kendall's Spavin Cure," and so advertised and published to the world, at least so far as Dr. Kendall's means enabled him to do. But the good and worthy proprietor soon found that the invention and compounding of a medicine, however meritorious an article it might be, was one thing, while putting it on the market and bring in substantial revenue returns was quite another thing, and somewhat difficult of accomplishment. In his efforts to advertise and make a market for his remedy the doctor soon found his means were exhausted and his success doubtful; but in his extremity he applied to Carmi L. Marsh, a resident of Franklin, and a farmer of large means, with the result that the latter became interested in the business under the firm style of B. J. Kendall & Co., in the year 1879. This acquisition to the business and firm proved highly beneficial, and Kendall's Spavin Cure was freely and liberally advertised throughout the country. Among other things the worthy doctor issued a book publication called "Dr. Kendall's Treatise on the Horse," and this was given a wide distribution and circulation, in the form of club inducements and other legitimate devices. But the prominence these measures brought to the company and its business was not wholly due to the firm as at first constituted, but rather

to the energy and push of Mr. Olin Merrill, who had been brought into the concern in December, 1879, in the capacity of business manager. And it may be said here, and it is no fulsome compliment either, that from the time Olin Merrill became a partner in the firm the business has steadily increased, and it is doubtful whether the annual or monthly output of the company was ever so great as at the present time. Again, in 1881, the firm required additional assistance in its managing department, therefore Moses P. Perley, then traveling salesman for a Boston house, became an active partner in the business. In 1883 the B. J. Kendall Company was incorporated and subsequently organized, having a capital stock of \$200,000, with Dr. Kendall as president; Carmi L. Marsh, vice-president; Moses P. Perley, secretary; and Olin Merrill, treasurer and business manager. The stock of the company was entirely owned by the officers. In 1884 Dr. Kendall resigned his position and moved away from the village, whereupon General Marsh was chosen president, the other officers remaining as formerly. But with the young and active business managers of the company Dr. Kendall could not agree; their methods, however successful they had been, were not his methods, and the result was his offer to sell to them his stock in the concern, which was accepted, upon which in September, 1889, the original proprietor of this famous cure retired from connection with its manufacture and sale.

Previous to 1880 the manufacturing department of the firm was in a small, one-story frame building, but during the year named the firm erected the large and elegant three-story and mansard building which the company now owns and occupies. It stands fronting on Main street, in the north part of the village, surrounded by ample and well-ordered grounds. The building itself is quite attractive in appearance, and its exterior and interior alike are so arranged as to provide comfort and health to its occupants and the employees of the company. The arrangements for various branches of the work done inside are admirable, each department having its own apartment, and all well lighted and ventilated; in fact, everything is done "decently and in order." Much more might be said concerning the business and manufacture of the B. J. Kendall Company, but it could not be desirable or essential in this connection other than to state that, besides the enormous output of

the spavin cure, the company also manufactures the celebrated "Dr. Flint's Condition Powders" and a preparation called "anti-aploplectine."

Daniel A. Harvey is the proprietor of a large business, and one that had its origin in 1882, when Mr. Harvey and H. D. Kendall became associated in the manufacture of proprietary medicines, but of which business Mr. Harvey afterwards became sole proprietor. His manufactures, past and present, comprise Kendall's liver and kidney cure, Kendall's sarsaparilla and iron, elixir, cordial, pain cure, pills, soothing syrup, condition powders, and, lastly, superior healing oil, this being the leading product, and one that meets with a wide sale, for it is an article of much merit and deserved popularity.

The firm of Nathan A. Gilbert & Company (the partner being J. W. Beatty) was organized as a patent medicine company in 1886, as the outgrowth of a drug and medicine business formerly established by H. D. Kendall, and in which Mr. Gilbert became interested. The present firm of N. A. Gilbert & Company manufactures Scotch oil, lung balsam, and sarsaparilla bitters, and does a successful business.

Hamilton Kimball & Co., successors to the former firm of Hamilton, Best & Kimball, began business in the manufacture of proprietary medicines in 1888, although the business was in fact started in 1886 by the preceding firm. The present firm puts upon the market a number of the well-known Kendall preparations, and also a variety of extracts.

McAllister & Green are also one of the patent medicine firms of the village, having been formed in 1886. Their productions comprise Green's blood purifier and nerve tonic, cough elixir, condition powders, besides a silver polish and other products.

Allard & Burt is the firm name of another proprietary medicine concern, the chief manufacture of which is "black oil."

*The Missisquoi Woolen-Mills* is one of the substantial industries of the village at the present time, and stands on the site where Samuel Kendall originally built a carding-mill. The present mill is operated by M. A. Kent, of Boston, and superintended by C. A. Nichols. Here are manufactured gloves and mittens, giving employment to about thirty persons.

*The Missisquoi Flouring-Mill* was built in 1877, by Daniel B. Stetson and Nathan A. Gilbert. The mill stands near the dam, on the east



side of the river ; a substantial building, well adapted for its use, having four "runs of stone," and equal in capacity to any industry of its kind in the region, excepting only those at Swanton. In 1883 Mr. Gilbert retired from the business, and was succeeded by General C. L. Marsh, the firm becoming Stetson & Marsh, a relation that has ever since been maintained. In connection with the milling business here done the firm has an extensive grain, flour, and feed store on Main street, near the railroad.

Alanson A. Kendall is the proprietor of a carriage and wagon shop, which is located near the end of the bridge at the falls. This plant was established in 1841, by Nathan Kendall, who managed it some twenty-eight years, and then sold to Frank Eldridge ; later it went to Jere Leach, and finally to Alanson Kendall. Then the old and unprofitable so-called broom-socket shop went also to Mr. Kendall, and forms a part of his carriage works.

Lucius C. Kendall commenced the manufacture of carriages and lumber wagons about the year 1868. His factory stands on St. Albans street, near Main street, but is now used only for the manufacture of wagons, the carriage branch of the business having become unprofitable on account of the cheap product in that line by the factories of the large commercial cities. Still Mr. Kendall deals extensively in carriages and buggies in connection with his manufacturing business.

Allen H. Manley is the proprietor of the sash and door factory and planing-mill that stands below the bridge at the falls. In 1872 Mr. Manley bought the privilege there, and built the sash and door factory, in addition to the plant formerly there and known as the Sprague & Lawrence planing-mill. The present proprietor has materially increased the capacity of the mill, and made it the prosperous industry that it now is, using it in connection with his extensive business as contracting builder and carpenter.

*John Lawrence's Saw-Mill* became his by purchase in 1866, having formerly been known as the Reed & Sprague mill, which has already been mentioned in this chapter.

*Theodore H. Armstrong's Box Factory* is one of the established industries of the village, and is located on the river, just off St. Albans street. The water privilege here was formerly used by E. C. & M. Burt in

running a saw-mill. That firm was succeeded by Gladden & Marsh, and by them the mill was changed into a box factory. Marsh sold his interest to Gladden, and the latter, in 1886, to Mr. Armstrong. Under the present management the business done here is planing and matching lumber, all kinds of job work, and the manufacture of boxes for the spavin cure works and other patent medicine factories of the village and vicinity.

In addition to the manufacturing industries of the village mention may properly be made of some of the mercantile interests of the place. It is a fact that this branch of business is well represented in the village, but at the same time it does not appear to be overdone. The principal business blocks are those occupied and owned respectively by W. H. Billado and M. P. Perley, each of which is a substantial structure, the former two and the latter three stories in height. These proprietors have extensive stocks of general merchandise. Other substantial merchants are Messrs. Archambault, Jones & Co., Burt, Jeffords, Rublee, Burt & Potter, Stetson & Marsh, John Burns, and others well known in the town as men of undoubted worth and integrity. The public health is guarded by five worthy and regularly schooled physicians—Drs. W. R. Hutchinson, A. J. Darrah, F. S. Hutchinson, Achille G. Payment, and Charles R. Draper. The attorney of the village is Counselor Emmet McFeeters.

*Church and other Societies.*—The recently published Gazetteer of Vermont, in recording the history of the several church societies of the town, has devoted much space to that subject; in view of all this it scarcely becomes this chapter to discuss the several societies of that character at any great length, for their history remains the same, with the exception that a new generation of people has replaced that of twenty years ago. The churches and church societies of Enosburgh Falls are four in number, being respectively the Baptist, Methodist, Episcopal, and Catholic. The society of the Baptist church was organized in 1830, then having a membership of only twenty-nine persons, but during the next ten years the number was increased to over one hundred. The church building is understood to have been the result of the joint efforts of this and other societies as a union meeting-house, but the others subsequently withdrew or sold out their interests, and built for themselves.

The Baptist church edifice is as substantial as any, perhaps, in the village, being of brick construction. It stands on Main street, in the center of the village.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* is an attractively appearing building, of modern style of architecture, but without elaborate ornamentation, and stands on the west side of Church street, in the village. The congregation of the Methodist Episcopal church is the largest and financially the strongest of any in the town.

*St. Matthew's Episcopal Church* was organized October 7, 1869, then having but three communicants in its parish. In 1872 the church edifice was built on Church street. It is a plain but comfortable wooden structure, having a seating capacity for about 100 persons. The present rector of the parish is Rev. Edward S. Stone.

*St. John the Baptist Church (Roman Catholic)* was organized in 1870, although missionary labors of the church in the community dated back of that time. The church stands in the east part of the village.

*Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, F. and A. M.*, was granted a dispensation in the winter of 1867, and chartered June 11, 1868. Charter members: Solomon Bradley, Ralph Stebbins, William H. McAllister, J. M. Burt, Michael Hatch, Charles S. McAllister, S. B. Maynard, Alvin House, G. W. Maynard, S. O. Maynard, Eli Noble, George W. Sprague, J. A. Ladd, John Lawrence, C. E. Waller, Samuel Kendall, D. B. Stetson, Solomon Stebbins. The present membership is about fifty. Present officers: William H. McAllister, master; Linus Leavens, S. W.; E. H. Hamilton, J. W.; A. H. Manley, secretary; J. H. Burns, treasurer; Charles Stratton, S. D.; W. L. McCarthy, J. D.; Hiram Leach and T. W. Sprague, stewards.

*Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, R. A. M.*, was chartered June 18, 1828, at East Berkshire, but was moved to Enosburgh Falls in 1868, soon after the organization of the lodge at this place. In a fire that occurred in this village some years ago the records of the chapter were burned. The members, too, have become scattered throughout the country, the society now being able to account for but twenty-two. The present officers are as follows: R. W. Marsh, H. P.; W. H. McAllister, king; George W. Sprague, scribe; D. B. Stetson, treasurer; J. H. Burns, secretary; N. A. Gilbert, C. of H.; Linus Leavens, principal sojourner;

A. R. Bell, R. A. C.; George Gibson, M. 3d V.; E. S. Pease, M. 2d V.; W. L. McCarty, M. 1st V.; C. A. Hull, guard.

*Pixley Post*, No. 102, *G. A. R.*, was chartered in May, 1887, and so named in memory of Lieutenant Charles Pixley, whose remains lie buried in the village cemetery. The post has a membership of about twenty-two persons, and is officered as follows: George A. White, commander; Richard Smith, S. V. C.; Daniel Burt, J. V. C.; E. B. Larrabee, Q. M.; John E. Chamberlain, adjutant.

In the foregoing chapter the reader's attention may be drawn to the fact that there is but little of eulogy or biography regarding the life and deeds of early residents of the town, when some of them were, perhaps, so prominently associated with town, county, and state affairs as to deserve some special mention; but as preceding writers of Enosburgh's history have devoted their efforts mainly to that kind of history, the writer in the field to-day feels that further work of that character would be but a repetition of what has already been done, and therefore superfluous. In view of this a later chapter is devoted to the lives of men of of the present generation: men who are in some manner identified with the present interests of the town, and who are regarded as worthy of having their records and deeds perpetuated.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF RICHFORD.<sup>1</sup>

THE town of Richford lies in the extreme northern part of the state of Vermont, and is one of the border towns of Franklin county, described in the charter as containing thirty-six square miles. The surface of the town is very uneven, yet the greater part is suitable for agricultural and grazing purposes, with a variety of soil well watered and fertile. There are also some variety of rocks, valuable as building material and for the manufacture of lime. In some parts small deposits of gneiss and slate are found.

---

<sup>1</sup> Written by Mrs. J. G. Powell.



The first settlement made in Richford was in 1795, by Hugh Miller. In the spring of that year Mr. Miller, with his wife, eight children, and three sons-in law, started from Brandon, Vt, whence, by some wilderness route, they found their way to this place. The sons-in-law were Robert Kennedy, Theophilus Hastings, and Benjamin Barnet. They located about one and a half miles from the falls. About one year later others came: Joseph Stanhope and wife, and a Mr. Loveland. Stanhope settled on a flat known at present as Stanhope flat, and Mr. Loveland on a brook southwest of the flat, which still bears his name.

In the spring of the year 1795 these immigrants reached their destined homes. Their first care was to construct a shelter for themselves and families. This they did by slashing the trees and covering them with boughs and blankets. They then cleared and burned the smaller trees, and converted the ground between the larger trees into cornfields. There they grew their corn, usually good crops, and as there were no mills accessible for grinding they converted some of the larger trees into mortars for pounding or grinding their corn.

Mrs. Miller, the wife of Hugh Miller, was an extraordinary woman, a woman of rare courage, and possessed great powers of endurance. There being no physician in town she was often called upon to visit the sick and suffering. She traveled much in midwinter on snow-shoes, by marked trees. In summer time she was obliged to cross the river by boats, which, many times in midnight darkness, brought her into great danger. The first sermon preached in town was delivered at her house. It was in the year 1802, by Bishop Hedding, a pioneer of Methodism, who, following the trail of the early immigrants, found his way to her home. This good woman survived her husband about ten years, and died in 1820. Her funeral was attended in a barn. She was buried on a hill near her home, beside her husband.

It was not long, however, before other families came from different parts of the state and even outside the state: the Powells from the Massachusetts border, the Royces from Tinmouth, and the Carpenters from Rutland. These pioneers made themselves homes in different parts of the state and were seemingly well united, for a time at least, until two distinct parties arose (the result of a political influence exerted by the exciting events of the French Revolution). Party spirit ran high,

although our government persisted in preserving a position of strict neutrality and of showing due respect to the mother country. Besides, the commerce of the country suffered greatly from the rules and regulation instituted by England. As a matter of course the people of Richford, occupying territory bordering on Canada, were subjected to many hardships and dangers.

The earliest settlers of Richford, it seems, were not the original proprietors or landowners, but the territory was owned by a company of men, sixty in number, most of them outside of the state, and many of them living in the state of Connecticut. These men, Jonathan Wells, esq., and his associates to the number of sixty, petitioned the legislature of Vermont to grant them this tract of unoccupied land, lying in the northern part of the state, bordering on Canada, "and not heretofore granted." The legislature of Vermont, the Governor and Council, for the purpose of encouraging the settlement of a new plantation, and other valuable considerations, granted their request, "and this tract of land, six miles square, forming a part of the northern boundary of Franklin county, was incorporated into a town by the name of Richford."

*Provisions of the Charter.*—"Each proprietor of said town, his heirs or assigns, shall plant and cultivate five acres of land, and build a house at least eighteen feet square on the floor, or have one family settled on each right or share of land in said town within the term of four years next after the circumstances of the war will with safety admit of settlement. This on penalty of a forfeiture of said grant or share of land in said town, which shall in all cases revert to the state. These grants, together with five equal shares, to be appropriated to public use, as follows: one share for the use of a seminary or college within the state; one for the use of the Franklin County Grammar School; one for the first settled minister of the Gospel in town; one share for the support of the ministry; and one share for the support of a school or schools within said town."

*Town Meetings.*—The first town meeting was called by Stephen Royce, of Berkshire, in a warning dated March 30, 1799, to be held at the house of Jonathan Janes. Agreeable to call the meeting opened and Stephen Royce was chosen moderator, after which the town was organized by the selection of the following officers: Town clerk, Chester Wells; treas-

urer, Jonathan Janes; selectmen, Jonathan Janes, Daniel Janes, and Robert Kennedy; constable, Theophilus Hastings.

"Grand List for 1799:

Sixteen Polls, twenty dollars each.....	\$320.00
Twenty-five acres of land improved.....	61.25
One House.....	3.00
Other property.....	800.00"

These landowners, Jeremiah Wadsworth, Daniel Wadsworth, and Timothy Seymour, and others of Hartford, Conn., appointed as their lawful attorney Jonathan Janes, to vote for, and in their names in all legal meetings to draw lots, make, divide, and partition all lands owned by them in said town of Richford. In witness whereof is affixed their names and seals, the first day of July, 1800. That Jonathan Janes was for a time lawful agent for a majority of the landowners of the town is seen by a statement made by him, recorded on page 12, Book 1, of the records of the town of Richford, as follows:

"Be it remembered that for the encouragement of the settlement of the town of Richford, I have this day agreed with Chester Wells (who is now residing in said Richford and owns a number of lots of land in said town) that I will, as agent for a major part of the proprietors of said town, give him a chance to pitch the lots he owns, except those he has already pitched, provided he takes only one lot in a place, and puts a settler on to each lot which he pitches, on any lands that are not already engaged, that I have the care of."

The same year a tax of six dollars on each proprietor's right was voted for the purpose of paying Jonathan Janes for his services, time, and expenses in attending to matters concerning suits before the Circuit Courts; also "voted that John Powell be appointed collector to collect the above tax." About this time there was considerable uneasiness felt in regard to land titles, and in regard to the division or size of the lots, as no correct record had been kept. On petition of more than one-sixteenth of the proprietors of the town of Richford a meeting was called to consider the subject of re-division. Agreeable to call fifty-seven proprietors, by themselves or duly authorized agents, met at the house of Jonathan Janes, June 21, 1801, and transacted the following business:

"Voted, That as it is found on examining the lots in said town that

some lots contain more than double the number of acres that other lots do, which ought to be of equal size ; and as it appears that, by reason of the said mistake, the same lands included in some of the lots surveyed for a first division are also included in the lines of some of the lands surveyed for a second division; and as it also appears by the papers handed over to the person who had heretofore, as it is said, been clerk for said proprietors, that no division has heretofore been legally made of any part of the lands in said town, and if there has been a division pretended to be made there appears no record of the same whereby it can be ascertained where each proprietor's lots are. It is therefore voted that all the former doings of said proprietors, if any have been done, and also of the surveys, be considered void and of no effect, and all the land be considered as common and undivided until a division shall be made, by voting to settlers the lots on which they live, or by drawing for their lots as the law directs.

“ JONATHAN JANES, Town Clerk.”

At a meeting of the proprietors of the town June 21, 1801, Bradford and John Powell were appointed a committee to lay out, and survey into lots of 105 acres each, three lots to each proprietor's right in said town, and to make an accurate plan and report the same as soon as completed, or at an adjourned meeting June 21, 1802.

“ Met June 21, 1802, and report work not completed ; vote to adjourn to 1803 ; met and adjourned until 1806, when the report of the committee was received and accepted.” Still the settlers were not quiet; doubts arose in the minds of some in regard to the legality of the doings of the proprietors; whether the meeting of said proprietors was so organized as to make all doings legal and binding. Although the greatest effort was made to quiet settlers in possession of their lands there was still great uneasiness in regard to the titles, and also as to the size of the lots. Thus matters progressed until February, 1822, when the proprietors, by themselves or their agents, met at the house of Stephen Blaisdell, and appointed Asa Aldis, Stephen Royce, and John Powell a committee to make a full and complete survey of the town, and a division among the proprietors, either by draft, or by voting to settlers the lots on which they were then located. All of this was thereafter done as required by the proprietors.



The first freemen's meeting was held on the first Tuesday of September, 1799, only eleven votes being polled. The vote was unanimous, however, for the following officers: Governor, Isaac Tichenor; lieutenant-governor, Paul Brigham; treasurer, Samuel Mattocks; representative, Jonathan Janes.

The following is a list of the various town representatives since the organization of the town: Jonathan Janes, 1799-1802; no record, 1803; Joseph Parker, 1804; Robert Kennedy, 1805-07; Amherst Willoughby, 1808; John Powell, 1809-10; William Rogers, 1811-12; Joseph Parker, 1813; William Rogers, 1814; Captain John Powell, 1815-17; Hezekiah Goff, 1818; Captain John Powell, 1819-21; Caleb Royce, 1822; Sterling Parker, 1823-26; Jonathan Carpenter, 1827-29; Rev. William Rogers, 1830; Caleb Royce, 1831; William Rogers, 1832; John Huse, 1833-35; Alden Sears, 1836-37; John Huse, 1838-39; Nathaniel Sears, 1840; Jay Powell, 1841-42; Josiah Blaisdell, 1843; Alden Sears, 1844; no election in 1845; Harvey D. Farrar, 1846-47; Silas P. Carpenter, 1848-49; Caleb Royce, 1850; Calvin P. Dwyer, 1851-52; no choice, 1853; S. P. Carpenter, 1854; Lucius Goff, 1855-56; Josiah Blaisdell, 1857; Charles Royce, 1858-59; Arvin A. Brown, 1860-61; Lorenzo Corliss, 1862-63; Orvill Smith, 1864-65; William Corliss, 1866-67; Caleb Royce, 1868; William C. Brown, 1869-70; M. W. Rounds, 1872; E. H. Powell, 1874; A. S. Chace, 1876; W. C. Brown, 1878; Alonzo Button, 1880; Richard Smith, 1882; Reuben Combs, 1884; J. S. Dailey, 1886; J. C. Baker, 1888; Henry Heath, 1890.

The first bridge across the Missisquoi was built at the mill-pond just above the dam. The dam referred to was a little above the present one. It was built by Timothy Seymour, of Hartford, Conn., in 1796. He also built a saw-mill (a little later) near where the present mill now stands and put into the mill a run of stones for the purpose of grinding corn. The mill stones were made from native granite.

The first store in town was owned by Amherst Willoughby, and located near the falls. He also built a distillery near the dam. Daniel Janes built a house on the north side of the river, on the site where William Corliss's house now stands. About this time Samuel Shepherd built a trip-hammer shop on the same side of the river. He built a log house

where G. N. Goff's house is now located, where afterwards John Dwyer built and lived nearly a half century, and was for many years the only blacksmith in the town. F. Steward built of scantling and boards a small house where now stands the house occupied over a half century by William Goff, one of the early settlers, and now occupied by Homer L. Baker. Nathaniel Rains built a hotel on the corner near the present residence of C. S. Royce, esq. A Mr. Spring built a house near where Hon. Luther Baker lives. Deacon Joshua Smith, Caleb Sanders, and a Mr. Calf built tenements on the same road. Samuel Heath built on a road leading to "Hardwood Hill." Chester Wells and Rev. William Rogers settled on the road leading to North Berkshire, and Stephen Carpenter near where James Conner now lives, on a farm lying both sides of Canada line, with other settlers on the east side of the branch, on what is now Province street, and some in the south part of the village, now Main street. There were others who came about this time, among them Mr. Brayer, Mr. Ladd, Samuel White, Bradford Janes, Jared Farnham, and John French. About this time there was a road opened to the head of the rapids, to what is now known as East Richford. Settlers were now coming in quite rapidly, and much of the best land was taken. For awhile everything seemed prosperous, and land brought a good price. But a change came. In the spring of 1804 the high water did great damage to the business interests of the town. It took off the bridge and some of the shops and other buildings about the falls. The depression of business caused thereby, together with the disturbance in regard to land titles, which had previously agitated the settlers, induced many of the early inhabitants to leave the town. Some moved to St. Albans, some to Berkshire, and some even to other states, and across the border line to Canada, leaving the few with their large families to face the trials and hardships of pioneer life as best they could.

At the time our country declared war with Great Britain, 1812, the people of Richford found themselves face to face with their old enemy, although Vermont was not compelled to take up arms in the common cause. John and Bradford Powell were then living at the falls. John was an officer in the customs department, and also kept the only hotel in the place. This served as a rendezvous or barracks for the soldiers then stationed along the line. The company, called militia, who vol-

unteered to march in defense of the country, went as far as Plattsburgh, the headquarters of the United States forces on the frontier. They were expected to report for duty on arriving at camp. Some of these brave men, however, thought that too severe, and concluded to wait a little to see if they could not get along without them. It seemed they did.

The War of 1812-15, and the cold season following, nearly desolated the town. The few remaining inhabitants were in a starving condition; corn could not be purchased for less than three dollars per bushel, and flour comparatively high, and, the worst of all, there was no money in circulation and nothing that would bring money or purchase the necessary articles of food. There was no alternative for the settlers but to cut down the trees and convert them into salts and potash, the only articles within their reach that would bring money; meanwhile potatoes and milk supplied the large families with food.

In 1817 the third bridge across the Missisquoi was swept away, and the people were compelled to cross the river in boats until 1818. Hezekiah Goff built a bridge and warranted it to stand fifteen years. In the year 1822 the high water again did great damage to the people of Richford. It carried away the saw-mill, the grist-mill, and the cloth works, and also the bridge. This seemed almost a finishing stroke to the people of the town. By it some were nearly ruined. Stephen Blaisdell was one of the principal losers. It was about this time that the settlers of the town called a meeting of the proprietors at the house of Stephen Blaisdell and voted to have the town re-surveyed, which was accordingly done by Joseph Beeman, of Fairfax, as already stated, and matters so arranged as to give good titles and quiet the settlers in possession of their lands. This gave great encouragement to settlers, and it was not long before others came to town. Enoch Carlton, with his son-in-law, Alden Sears, came about this time. Sears built a store and did quite a successful business for a time. He afterwards built a hotel, which is still standing—a portion of the Union House of Richford. In 1837 Mr. Sears built a starch factory on a brook southwest of the Union House, which gave some relief to farmers for awhile, and until the potato rot cut short the supply. Mr. Sears afterwards converted his starch factory into a distillery.

In 1822 William Goff, of Sheldon, brother of Hezekiah Goff, came to town, and for the sum of \$1,000 bought the falls and much of the land surrounding. He put into the saw-mill previously built by Blaisdell a run of stones for grinding. Mr. Goff afterwards built the grist-mill now standing. In making repairs on this mill, in 1884, the following inscription was found on the back side of the bolt: "The first grist-mill built in Richford was built by Colonel Seymour in 1797, burnt up in 1800. The second built in 1803, by Jonathan Janes, and stood until William Goff built another in 1824. William Goff built, in 1837, the mill now standing. Men worked on this mill: A. Newton, S. Brown, W. Davis, A. Squire, C. Smith, F. Lamb, J. Wells, Jon. J. Combs, R. Lathrop, J. Harvey, A. Carr, and J. Upham."

*Village of Richford.*—As the population of the town increased the resources of the inhabitants became greater. The business interests of the town gradually centered about the falls, now the village, which is situated on both sides of the river, while one of principal streets crosses the river a little below the falls proper.

The falls were for many years controlled by one man, Mr. Goff, but of late have passed into the hands of different parties, and the power is now being utilized to something of its capacity. Mills have been built and machinery put in operation. As one, speaking of the industries of the American colonies, has said, if we may be allowed the comparison, "all other trades have here fallen into their ranks and places to their great advantage." The building of railroads through the town of Richford (in which the thoughtful and enterprising citizens displayed great interest) gave a powerful impetus to its business interests. In 1870 the town of Richford issued bonds to the amount of \$39,800, to be used in building the two roads now established. The first road was built in 1871, called the Southeastern. This formed a connecting link between the Passumpsic and Chamblee. The other was built a little later, and connects the town with the south and the great southwestern portion of the country. The effect upon the business interests of the town was not only immediate, but lasting. It is growing, and to-day Richford is really one of the most prosperous towns in the northern part of the state. As a port of entry Richford ranks among the first. The amount of goods assessed at this office the past year, the year just closed, was about \$500,000, and the duties collected amounted to \$230,000.



At present Richford is doing something in the way of manufacturing articles in common use, but the lumber interest exceeds all others. Richford has four mills on the river, and as many more on the smaller streams. The mills on the river are supplied mostly by logs floated down in times of high water. The amount of lumber turned out by these mills is truly considerable. These lumber manufacturers on the river, represented by Baker, Brainerd & Co., C. P. Stephens & Co., Manual, Richards & Co., and Brainerd & Hatch, have of late pooled their interests, by which operation all are supplied from the same stock, and all share alike the profits and control the markets. This organization has done much towards advancing the business interests of the town. It has given to society certain conditions of security and regularity necessary for the benefit and welfare of the people. Not only have they given a permanence and security to the business interests of the village, but they have been a powerful incentive to trade. In the place of two or three variety stores there are now a large number of extensive business interests, such as grocery, hardware, dry goods, men's furnishing goods stores, etc. There are now in the village two good hotels, the Union House and the American House.

*East Richford*, formerly called the "Head of the Rapids," is growing to be a place of some importance. It is located on the Missisquoi. During the War of 1812 soldiers were stationed at this place to guard the frontier. A postoffice is established here, a depot, and a hotel. Grocery and other stores have, within a few years, been started; also a blacksmith and other shops. The Seventh-Day Adventists have recently built here a house for worship. The Methodists hold services occasionally.

*South Richford*, so called, is in the southwest part of the town, and was at one time a place of some business. A small stream of water runs through it, on which, in 1802, a saw-mill and grist-mill were built by Hezekiah Goff; also other machinery for cloth-dressing, etc., were run for awhile, until the larger streams took away the custom. The hamlet still sustains good schools, and some of the time has preaching on the Sabbath.

*Schools.*—The first school-house in town was located on the west side of what is known as the north branch of the Missisquoi. This served

not only for a school-house, but for many years a place for worship. This was the first school district organized in town. The next, known as No. 2, was afterwards called the village district. The house was located on Province street, near where Mr. McCarty's house now stands. The number of scholars in the second or village district, in 1802, between the ages of four and eighteen, is given as thirty. In 1825, according to the record of the district clerk, there were belonging to district No. 2 twenty-two families with eighty-eight scholars of suitable age for school. Richford has now nine full school districts, with two union districts on the border of the town.

Richford Academy, now in the village, is a two-story building, erected in 1871, capable of accommodating 200 students. The cost of the building was about \$5,000. In 1888 an addition was built, capable of accommodating nearly as many more.

*Churches.*—The first church in town was that of the Baptist Society, organized August 12, 1802. The record gives eleven original members, five males and six females, namely: Stephen Carpenter and wife, Rhoda Gibson, F. Brown, J. Rowe, L. Gibbs, S. Scoville, J. French, S. French, and a Mr. Calf. The St. Armand and Sutton churches sent delegates to hold recognition services. At a covenant meeting held the same month Mr. Thomas Arms and wife were received into the church. Stephen Carpenter and wife and Rhoda Gibson were the first persons baptized in Richford. This church called to the pastorate Rev. William Rogers, of Stanbridge, P. Q., who, in 1804, commenced a pastorate which continued over forty-five years. In 1825, in consequence of some difference in doctrinal views, a number of persons withdrew from church connections, and the result was the formation of another church, a second Baptist society. Several attempts, however, were made to reunite the two, but to no effect. For a time there were some additions to the first church. Later the loss of these members without additions, together with the natural diminution by deaths and removals, resulted in the final extinction of the society. The church records show no dates later than February 5, 1848.

*The Second Baptist Church*, formed in 1825, existed about eighteen years. Revs. Prosper Powell, James Spaulding, Albert Stone, William Arthur, and Wellington Sornborger were ministers in charge of the

church at different times. In 1842 this society, in connection with the Methodist Episcopal, built the first meeting-house in town, the building now used for a town house.

*The Third Baptist Church* was organized July 15, 1851, with fourteen constituent members. Delegates from the Baptist churches in Enosburgh, Montgomery, Fairfield, and St. Armand composed the re-organizing council. The first pastor was J. C. Briant, succeeded by Rev. A. Bedell, February 17, 1857. Arnold L. Arms, son of Thomas and Martha Arms, first members received into the First Baptist church of Richford, was ordained to the ministry, and in 1860 was called to the pastorate of this church, in which capacity he served acceptably for some time.

*The First Methodist* class in town was formed in 1825, with these members: Dr. Alvin Lusk and wife, Porter Bliss and wife, Jay Powell, Rebecca Goff, and Rebecca Carr. It was not long before the number increased to thirty or forty members. Dr. Lusk was appointed leader of the class; Jay Powell, assistant leader. Mr. Powell was afterwards appointed leader and steward, which office he held for twenty years or more. At the time of formation the Richford class was connected with the Sheldon circuit, but in consequence of increasing membership of the Sheldon church Richford was set off with the Franklin circuit, and again from the Franklin to the Berkshire; also to the Montgomery circuit. In 1861 the Richford and Berkshire circuit was formed, with headquarters at Richford. In 1864 a parsonage was built, and from that time the Methodists have had a resident minister. Rev. B. F. Livingstone was the first. Under his care the membership increased. In 1867 it was nearly 100. The present membership is about 171.

*The Advent Church of Richford* was organized in the year 1856, with about sixty members. Rev. S. S. Garvin was the first pastor. Some of the members were formerly connected with the Second Baptist church of Richford, among them Deacon Nelson Smith, Samuel Heath; also Russell Smith, formerly a member of the Methodist church. Rev. F. H. Peabody was the first minister ordained by this church in 1879. For several years this society had frequent additions to its numbers, but in later years there have been few new members. During the last two or three years the church has sustained preaching only part of the time.

*The Protestant Episcopal Church* established a mission in Richford in

1881, called St. Ann's Mission. In 1883 they built a house for worship, which is located on the hill just in rear of the union church, now the town house of Richford. Their present rector is the Rev. Mr. Daggett.

*The Roman Catholic Church of Richford* was organized in 1874, by Bishop L. de Goesbriand, with about 100 members. They now have a large church with rapidly increasing membership.

There are now five churches and church organizations in Richford village. The first church edifice was built in 1842, located on the hill north of the bridge which crosses the river just below the falls. This was the only church building occupied by the Methodists, Baptists, and Adventists until 1871, when the Methodists built a house on River street and the Adventists one on the south side of the river. In fact the latter was called a union church. The Baptists were invited to occupy the house immediately after its dedication, and filled the pulpit one-half of the time until 1888, when they built a house on the west side of Main street near the Richford Academy. They now sustain preaching regularly. Rev. Mr. Schofield has been their preacher since the dedication of their house.

*Societies and Orders.*—The Good Templars is the only organization now active. This is kept alive by the constant efforts of Mrs. R. R. Boright. The W. C. T. Union was organized in 1871.

A lodge of Odd Fellows was organized January 17, 1883. Charter members: H. E. Rustedt, G. F. Smith, J. N. Powell, J. H. Hale, J. C. Baker, L. W. Powers, H. H. Thomas, and H. L. Baker.

*Frontier Post, No. 70; G. A. R.*, was organized in 1883, and Colonel C. D. Gates was the mustering officer. The first commander was E. H. Powell; adjutant, Lewis S. Hebb; quartermaster, W. W. Kinsley. There have been sixty-six names enrolled, forty-five being the present number.

*Descendants of Pioneers.*—Among the oldest inhabitants of Richford now living are the Corlisses, descendants of Ephraim Corliss, who came to town in 1804. There are at present living in town three daughters, and three sons, William, Hezekiah, and Lorenzo, men of means and of standing, and representative men withal.

The Stanhopes are descended from one of the earliest settlers, who came to town in 1796. But few representatives of this name are now



remaining. Two or three families are still in possession of the lands left to them by their ancestors.

Bradford Powell came to this town as early as 1799, then a young man about twenty-four years of age. Mr. Powell had much to do in the business of the town. His name appears as one of the first surveyors, as lister, and also deputy collector of customs. He early formed a co-partnership with his brother John and Horace Janes, of St. Albans, and traded for a time in a small store on the corner where Alvin Goff's dwelling house now stands. The firm, however, did not live very long. It was during the troublous times of 1812-15, when Congress placed some proscription on trade, and as many of their goods came from Canada, their trade was necessarily embarrassed. The cold season following Mr. Powell was compelled to place an encumbrance on his real estate, which he was never able to discharge. Mr. Powell married Clarissa Goff, in April, 1803, and was the father of nine children. He died when a comparatively young man. He was a member of the First Baptist church. Mr. Powell has no surviving children, but has several grandchildren living. Jay Powell, the oldest son, born March 7, 1704, died September, 1872. The father of Jay Powell died when Jay was about sixteen years of age, leaving nine children, Jay being the eldest. The care of the family consequently devolved upon him. At the time of his father's death his estate, owing to cold seasons and a protracted sickness of three years, was in an embarrassed condition. Jay managed to provide for the smaller children until places could be found for them. He then went to work, wherever he could find employment, to raise money to pay the debts that were against the estate. In less than five years he had succeeded in paying them all, and saved the property for the children. In 1824 Mr. Powell married E. M. Smith. In 1825 he became a Christian, and was one of the eight members that formed the first Methodist class in town. He was appointed leader of the class, and afterwards labored for some time as an exhorter. He was ordained deacon in 1824, at Plattsburgh. Mr. Powell never joined the conference, but labored on the plan of the circuit, filling a share of the appointments. He never received any compensation for his labor, but, like most local preachers of early days, worked with his hands during the week and preached on the Sabbath. There being no settled preacher in

town he was often called upon to attend funerals, which called him from his secular business, oftentimes under the most trying circumstances. Mr. Powell never wholly gave up preaching, and for many years preached but little. Yet he was always zealous to promote the interests of the church, still, at the same time, liberal in his views. He enjoyed the respect and confidence of the people, who honored him in many ways. He was in the legislature in 1841-42.

Captain John Powell, brother of Bradford Powell, was another one of the oldest settlers. Of his children, three sons and one daughter are now living. Captian Powell was a person who had much to do in town business. He was appointed to survey and make a permanent division of the town; was also a collector of taxes and of customs. He represented Richford in the legislature in 1809-10 and in 1815-17. He kept the only hotel in town for several years. His sons now living in town are John F. and James G. Powell. The former was a grocer for many years, but failing health compelled him to give up the business. He was succeeded by his son-in-law, Frank C. Sears, who is doing a prosperous business. Mr. Sears served in the late war. George N. Powell, another son and the father of J. N. Powell, now one of the grocers of the village, is still living in Eden, Vt. He was at one time proprietor of the Union House, of Richford. James G. Powell commenced business in 1845 as a carriagemaker (the first in town), but failing health, and the loss of one arm, put a check on that business. In 1860 he opened a grocery store in the village (the first grocery in town). He continued in this business about twenty years. James G. Powell has taken some interest in town affairs, and held many offices; he was in the Senate in 1886, the only Democrat in the body. Mr. Powell has been the local agent for the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company over twenty-five years.

Jonathan Carpenter was one of the early settlers of the town. He was born in the southern part of the state. His father came to Berkshire when Jonathan was quite young, where he lived for a time. Jonathan, however, was soon compelled to rely wholly upon his own efforts, and therefore apprenticed himself to a tanner and shoemaker. He came to this town as early as 1800, and in 1810 married Patience Rogers, daughter of Rev. William Rogers. They settled on a small farm bor-

dering on Canada, (owned at present by F. Puffer,) where he built a rude log house and a shop for shoemaking. His vats for tanning leather were made on a flat near the brook, without any covering aside from a few loose boards thrown over them, and covered with tan bark in winter to keep them from freezing. The increasing demand for leather induced Mr. Carpenter in 1826 to sell his farm on the line and remove to the falls. In addition to leather manufacturing and shoemaking he built a store near the north end of the bridge, where he did an extensive business; he also had an ashery on the opposite bank of the river, where Sheldon Boright's store now stands. Mr. Carpenter did a successful business, and he used to say that tanning would be good business as long as children were born barefoot. He had much to do in all town affairs, and held nearly all town offices; he was the first mover in the cause of temperance in town, and a believer in the Christian religion. He represented the town in 1811-12, 1814, and in 1831-32. The descendants of Jonathan Carpenter, now living, are four daughters and one son and their families. Previous to 1887, for thirty years or more, there resided within the limits of one-half mile five daughters and one son. The son, Silas P. Carpenter, married a daughter of Dr. John Huse, and is now living on the site occupied by Dr. Huse during the many years of his life as a physician. Mr. Carpenter has been active in town business. He was town clerk twenty-five or thirty years, and customs officer from 1861 to 1885. In 1885 Mr. Carpenter was appointed associate justice of the Franklin County Court, which office, by subsequent elections, he still holds. He has several times occupied a place in the body of lawmakers in the House and in the Senate; he also has been for many years interested in the lumber business, associated with Manuel, Richards & Co. He has two sons interested with him in business, De Forest and J. H. Carpenter.

Rev. William Rogers was the first settled minister of the town. He was born in Hancock, Mass. His father was a Baptist clergyman, and the first settled minister of that place. Rev. Rogers married Susannah Carr, April 28, 1791, after which he resided in Hancock five years. He then removed to St. Armand, where he resided until 1804. He was ordained to the work of the ministry in 1802. In 1804 he came to Richford, and became pastor of the First Baptist church.

Rev. Rogers was a preacher of the old stamp. He enjoyed but few advantages for literary culture, but Providence had given him in greatest plenty that which would be most useful to him in his condition in life. He was a man of close observation and accurate discrimination, permitted nothing to pass without his notice, and possessed a rare memory which enabled him to accommodate the knowledge thus attained to the purposes of life. His life was governed by fixed religious principles, for whatever he believed to be right he was ever ready to maintain, and ever had the courage to be true to his convictions, and express them boldly, even when such a course placed him in opposition to his friends. His ideas of reform were wholly upon gospel principles. He discarded the idea of forming societies other than church organizations. He several times represented the town in the state legislature. He died March 9, 1851.

Charles S. Royce is the only one of the second generation of his family now living in town. The other members have in later years removed to different parts of the country. Charles is one of the oldest and most influential men of the town, and has, from time to time, been honored with different offices in the gift of the people.

John S. Royce, also one of the second generation, was a lawyer of some repute, able and well-read for the time in which he lived. Herman S. Royce, also a brother, was a lawyer of the town, but later belonged to the St. Albans bar.

The Goffs, of Richford, are the descendants of Hezekiah Goff, a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He was also a soldier in the War of 1812. In this war Mr. Goff enlisted and took with him two sons, David and Jonathan, twins, seventeen years of age. At the close of the war they all returned unharmed. Mr. Goff has grandsons now living in town. Alvin Goff, son of Hezekiah Goff, 2d, is a harnessmaker of the town, and lives on Province street.

William W. Goff, son of William Goff before mentioned, is a farmer of ripe old age. Gilbert L., another son, served four years in the war for the suppression of the rebellion, and came home at the close of the war without the loss of a limb or even a wound. His son, Corliss W., stands enrolled among the Sons of Veterans. H. M. and M. R. Goff, grandsons of William and sons of L. H. Goff, are merchants now living in town.



The Rounds, Joseph, Reuben, and George, were not among the first nor the oldest settlers of the town, yet they were industrious, substantial, and useful citizens, who lived long and quiet in possession of the lands early acquired by themselves.

There are now living two aged sisters, Mrs. Mary Thorn and Mrs. Justice Calkins. A few of their descendants are now living in town. M. W. Rounds, a grandson of Reuben Rounds, is doing an extensive dry goods business in the new bank block, on the south side of the river.

*Some Business Interests.*—There are now in town two creameries, one on Troy street, owned by Button & Deal, and one on the north side of the river, owned by Boright & Smith; also a furniture, sash, and door factory, owned by Ira J. Sweat & Co. Another successful enterprise, recently started in town, is a veneer-mill, at present owned by Manuel, Hardy & Co. The company now use the mill principally for the manufacture of butter trays and boxes. Besides these there are the marble shop, tin, harness, and blacksmith shops, and other industries necessary to the prosperity of the village. The Richford Savings Bank and Trust Company was chartered February, 1875, and commenced business with a capital of \$50,000. E. H. Powell is president, and S. P. Carpenter, treasurer.

*Physicians.*—Dr. William Samson was the first physician in town, and lived near where C. S. Royce now resides. Dr. Alvin Lusk came to town about 1816. He had a good practice and remained here until 1827. One year later Dr. John Huse came. He was the only practicing physician for many years, and was quite successful. Besides his practice Dr. Huse had much to do in the business of the town. He was elected town clerk in 1830, which office he held until 1846, when his son-in-law, S. P. Carpenter, succeeded, and who continued until 1873. Dr. J. H. Hamilton succeeded Dr. Huse as local physician, and is still in practice. Dr. Hamilton has not only had a long and successful practice, but has started a number of young men on the road to success. He is now assisted by Dr. Manuel. Dr. S. L. Fuller has been since 1850 one of the physicians of the village.

*Dentists.*—Dr. Andrews practiced dentistry in this village for several years, and left town about 1876. About that time Dr. N. F. Hamilton

commenced practice. Dr. Hamilton's practice has been successful. Although located in Richford he "draws" for many persons residing in the adjoining towns, and also from Canada.

*Druggists.*—There are at present two druggists, F. W. Mitchell and E. G. Garvin, both located on River street.

Richford has at present two cemeteries, one called the old, the other the new. The new cemetery, situated in the northern part of the village off Province street, is neatly laid out, though but sparsely settled. The old, on the south side of the river, is not so orderly, but almost every foot of ground within its enclosure is occupied. This burying-ground was given the town by Stephen Blaisdell, one of the early settlers, whose mortal remains have long rested there. Hezekiah Goff, one of the early settlers, father of Alvin Goff, was the first person buried in the old cemetery. The first birth in town was that of Seymour, son of Theophilus Hastings, the latter the son-in-law of Hugh Miller, the first settler of the town of Richford.

*Newspapers.*—The first newspaper published in town was the *Frontier Sentinel*, a weekly four-page paper, started by Myron F. Wilson (now publishing a paper in Bristol, Vt.) in 1886. In the fall of the same year Josiah B. Bowditch purchased the paper from Mr. Wilson, and continued its publication. The first number bears date October 25, 1866. Mr. Bowditch continued the publication of the *Sentinel* until 1875, when he sold to Scott & Brown. Brown soon after sold his interest to C. L. Reed (now publishing the *Richford Journal*), and soon afterward Scott retired. In the spring of 1877 Reed transferred the paper and office to Lyman Bailey, of Richford, and he sold it to a young printer from St. Johnsbury, who neglected to carry out the contract, whereupon the paper ceased issue. Since 1879 there has been published in town two newspapers, the *Richford Journal* and the *Richford Gazette*.

The *Gazette*, a four-page weekly, published by the *Gazette* Publishing Company and edited by Mr. P. Maloney, is a reliable journal devoted to local and general news.

The *Richford Journal* is also a four-page weekly. It was established by C. L. Reed, October, 1878, as the *Green Mountain Journal*. In 1881 Mr. Reed changed its name to the *Richford Journal*. Besides local and general news Mr. Reed gives space for contributions of religious intelligence.

As already stated, Richford, in enterprise and business energy, compares favorably with other towns in the northern part of the state. The increase of its population and the enterprise of its people are shown by statistics gathered from time to time. In 1800 there were in what is now the village corporation but eight or nine families, with about as many more scattered over the town. In 1890 the population was about 2,200, one-half of which is included in the village corporation. The village was incorporated by an act of the state legislature approved November 21, 1878, "to be hereafter known as the village of Richford." It was organized under this act in 1879. The village is provided with water and a board of water commissioners, with hose and an organized hose company, and an electric light plant for the purpose of lighting the village. The business interests of the village and town are about to receive fresh encouragement in the erection of a large grain elevator by the Canadian Pacific Railroad Company. Money has been subscribed and land purchased for the company, on which to erect the building, and preparatory work has already commenced.

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FAIRFAX.

**F**AIRFAX is situated in the extreme southern part of Franklin county, and is bounded on the north by Fairfield; east by Fletcher; south by Westford in Chittenden county; and west by Georgia. The town is pentagonal in shape. The charter was granted by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, August 18, 1763, to Edward Burling and sixty-three others, granting to them 23,040 acres of land, for the purpose of encouraging the settlement of a new plantation.

The surface of the town is broken, and has but very little plain land. Lying between the village and Westford is quite a large tract known as the "Plain," which is very level, and here the first village was laid out. It contains about 600 acres of land. The old stage road, running from

Huntington to Canada, runs across the same, north and south. A road running east and west was laid out ten rods wide and known as the parade ground. Formerly on the Plain was a store, tavern, pottery, still, pot-ash, and fulling-mill, all of which have now passed away, and what was the first incorporated village of Fairfax is now used for farming purposes.

Among the original forest trees the pine predominated, with a large admixture of sugar-maple, beech, birch, elm, ash, hemlock, and basswood. In most all cases where the pine was cut off the sugar-maple has sprung up.

The town is well watered by the Lamoille River running through the southern portion, and about half way of its course there is a fall of eighty feet, which is known as the "Great Falls," which is without doubt the best water-power in the state. The stream now called Mill Brook heads in the extreme northern part of Fairfax, and flows a serpentine course through the town and empties into the Lamoille River at the village. On this brook are three dams. That which is known as Shepardson or Stone Brook heads in Fletcher, passes through the southeast part of the town, and empties into the Lamoille just below the Great Falls. On this there is one pond.

*Early Proprietors' Meetings.*—At a meeting of the proprietors of the town of Fairfax, legally convened at Arlington at the house of Elnathan Merwin, innholder, on the 30th day of August, 1786, according to the monition published in the *Vermont Gazette* for July, 1786, and occasionally in the *Vermont Journal* at the same time, the following action was taken :

"Whereas, Application is made to me the subscriber, by more than one Sixteenth part of the proprietors of the Town of Fairfax, County of Addison, State of Vermont, to warn a meeting of said Proprietors; these and therefore to Notify to the sd Proprietors that they meet at the Dwelling house of Elnathan Merwin, of Arlington, in the County of Bennington, State aforesaid, on the 30th day of August next, beginning at Two oclock in the afternoon of sd day, then and there to act on the Following articles : 1st, to choose a Moderator for sd Meeting ; 2d, a Proprietors Clerk; to see if the Proprietors will proceed to lay out the first division Lots; 4th, to see if the Proprietors will raise a sum of Money by Tax to defray the necessary charges which may arise in making a division.

"ISAAC TICHONOR, Justice Peace.

"Bennington, July 2, 1786."



The meeting was properly opened and James Everts chosen moderator, and Timothy Todd, proprietors' clerk.

"Voted, That the proprietors will lay out as soon as may be one hundred acres on each right for the first Division in such a manner that the length of the lots shall not more than Twice exceed the Breadth of the same. Voted, That the surveyor be one of our Committee for laying out sd township, and that James Everts be our surveyor, and one of our committee. Voted, That James Horsford be another of our Committee, and that this meeting be adjourned to Fryday the 8th day of Sept. next, to meet at the house of Timothy Todd, in Sunderland, at 3 oclock P. M.

"Test. TIMY TODD, Proprietors' Clerk."

At a subsequent meeting held at Sunderland, November 8, 1786, the committee made their report of the survey of the first division of lots, and they were allotted to the several owners. At a meeting of the proprietors holden at the house of Reuben Molton, innholder, at Castleton, on the 25th day of October, 1790, it was voted to survey the remaining undivided land in Fairfax, and to employ John Safford, of Bennington, as surveyor.

The first meeting of the proprietors holden in town was held June 9, 1791, at the house of Broadstreet Spafford, at which time Captain Seth Ford was elected moderator, and the oath of office was administered by Thomas Russell, justice of the peace. Nathan Spafford was proprietors' clerk. At this and subsequent meetings the balance of the lots were surveyed and drawn out. The surveying and dividing the town was not finished until May 7, 1792.

The first deed recorded in Fairfax was from James Everts, of Georgia, to Joseph Beeman, jr., dated May 20, 1798, deeding to him the whole of the right or share of Thomas Newton, likewise the right of Joseph Newmarch, for \$450.

The first town meeting was held according to the following notice :

"CAMBRIDGE, April 20, 1787.

"This may certify that the inhabitants of the Town of Fairfax had a legal warning given out to them for a town meeting in sd town on Tuesday, the 22d Day of March, A. D. 1787.

"AMOS FASSETT, Justice of the Peace."

The meeting was held at the house of Captain Broadstreet Spafford,

who was elected moderator. Thomas Russell was elected town clerk; Nathan Spafford, constable; Broadstreet Spafford, first selectman; Robert Barnett, 2d, second selectman; and Thomas Russell, third selectman. At that meeting the freeman's oath was administered to Broadstreet Spafford, Asa Spafford, Robert Barnett, 2d, Nathan Spafford, Jose Barnett, and Thomas Russell.

The first birth in town of which we have any record was Martha, daughter of Simon and Prudence Powers, June 10, 1784.

*Town Clerks and Treasurers.*—Thomas Russell to 1796; Erastus Safford, 1796 to 1802; Seth Ford, 1802; Erastus Safford, 1803-07; Hampton Lovegrove, 1807-20; Erastus Safford, 1821; H. Lovegrove, 1822-30; N. W. Perry, 1831-33; Churchill Sampson, 1834-43; James H. Farnsworth, 1844; Silas W. Brush, 1845-56; Elias H. Wells, 1857-61; Samuel Randall, 1862; Dr. C. F. Hawley, 1863-68; Elias Bellows, 1868-81; A. B. Beeman, 1882-91.

The first settlement made in Fairfax was by Broadstreet Spafford, who, with two sons, Nathan and Asa, came from New Hampshire in 1783 and began improvement on the farm now owned by Mrs. David Shepardson, on the Lamoille River. In the following year Robert and Jose Barnett came, and a short time after Thomas Russell settled in the town. None of the descendants of these persons are now living here. At that time the nearest known settlers were at Cambridge, some seven miles distant. For supplies they had to go to Burlington, generally on foot, and brought their purchases back on their shoulders. In the spring of 1787 Broadstreet Spafford started to go to Burlington, and as he neared the "Plain" he saw smoke arising, and was surprised to find that a settlement had been made there by Levi Farnsworth, who came from Charlestown, N. H., bringing nothing but his dog, gun, and axe with him. He built a log house on the farm now owned by Mary Ovitt. Mr. Farnsworth went back to New Hampshire that fall, and in 1790 returned bringing his family with him. They returned by the way of Williston, and from there cut a road to Cambridge; then followed the road of Captain Spafford down the river, and forded that stream just below the Great Falls, whence a road was cut to their homes. Levi Farnsworth was soon followed by Jasper Farnsworth, sr., Jasper, jr., and Oliver and Joseph Farnsworth, all of whom settled on the Plain.

*Buck Hollow.*—In the northeast part of the town of Fairfax, separated from the other portions by a high range of hills, is the locality commonly known as Buck Hollow, and so named from one of the pioneer families of the town surnamed Buck. The pioneer of this family was Gould Buck, who came to the locality called Buck Hollow during the year 1790; but his coming was soon afterwards followed by his brothers, George, Zadock, Nathan, Joseph, and Jesse. Joseph Buck went into the British army, and afterwards drew land in Canada from the English government, on which land he lived and died. Jesse Buck afterwards moved to New York state.

Of the pioneers but little can be now learned, and whatever is here stated is said on the authority of an old member of the family now living in the "Hollow." Gould Buck married Hannah Burritt, and had by her nine children. His second wife was Sarah Stone, who bore him two children. George married Lucy Hard, and raised a large family. Zadock married Harriet Murray, but had no children. Nathan married Polly Stone, and had seven children. Joseph married Hannah Hard, and had a goodly family of children. Jesse also married, but his wife's maiden name cannot be recalled. She was always known as Aunt Lydia. They also had a family. The Buck family name is well preserved in the town, and among its representatives are some of the most thrifty and progressive farmers of the county.

Another of the old families in this locality was that of which Abijah Hawley was the head. He was the son of Jehiel Hawley, of Arlington, a man prominently associated with the events relating to the early history of Vermont. Abijah Hawley settled in the extreme northern part of what is called Buck Hollow, as early it is said as 1789. He was in all respects the industrious and useful citizen, prominent in town affairs, and highly respected throughout the community. His descendants, though not numerous in Fairfax, are among the leading people of the town. The old home farm is still in possession of the family, though three generations removed from the pioneer stock. A part of the old dwelling still stands, and to that ancient structure the present Hawley representatives point with especial pride.

The Hollow has never been particularly productive of manufactures, the residents preferring the more peaceful arts of agriculture. The

present efforts in the direction of trade and manufacture appear to be confined to the industry of which W. Harmon Rood is proprietor, being a saw and planing-mill, and incident to it a blacksmith shop. These are situate on Mill Brook, west from the Hollow proper.

Christ's church (Episcopal) is the only society having a seat of location in this part of the town. The first seed of the church was sown here in the coming of the Buck family, and they were from Arlington, the home of the church in Vermont. Through the influence of the Bucks, Hawleys, Bradleys, Lobdells, and others mission services were held here as early as the first years of the present century, although it was not until 1835 that a parish was formed, the people of the church being previously annexed to the Fairfield parish. Among the early rectors of Fairfield who officiated in this locality were Revs. Beach, Brainerd, Burgess, Bingham, Hard, Humphrey, and Sabin. Abijah Hawley and Nathaniel Chittenden were lay readers. On May 8, 1835, the parish was formed and thirteen persons signed the "Articles of Association," viz.: Alfred Wheeler, Lyman Hawley, Nathan Buck, 2d, James Farnsworth, Hiram Bellows, H. E. Hubbell, Asa L. Gove, Bundie Roys, James Bellows, George Buck, Horace Stearns, Jasper Rand, and Andrew Buck. The organization was perfected in 1836, when the name "Christ church" was applied, Rev. Samuel Crane being rector. In January, 1861, the new church was used for the first time. The building still stands, a plain, comfortable edifice, built mainly through the personal efforts of its people, having a seating capacity for about 200 persons.

The rectors since the formation of the parish have been these: Silas A. Crane, J. A. Spooner, E. H. Sayles, S. B. Bostwick, E. F. Putnam, J. A. Fitch, C. Fay, R. F. Cadle, F. W. Smith, J. A. Hicks, J. Swett, A. H. Bailey, and Gemont Graves, the latter being the present rector. The present officers of the church and parish are Andrew Buck, C. A. Hawley, wardens; Noble H. Buck, William Buck, Rollin Wheeler, Douglas Buck, A. N. Buck, S. F. Sturgis, and D. N. Buck, vestrymen; Douglas Buck, treasurer; D. N. Buck, secretary; lay readers, N. H. Buck, C. A. Hawley, D. Buck, X. C. Wheeler, and D. N. Buck.

*North Fairfax*, as the name implies, lies in the northern part of the town, and is a scattered settlement, the occupants of which are farmers. The hamlet proper has two churches, Baptist and Methodist, the former



having been some years abandoned, and the latter supplied from Georgia. At North Fairfax is located the reservoir from which the county seat is supplied with water. A creamery was established at this point about three years ago.

The Methodist Episcopal church at North Fairfax had its organization about the beginning of the present century, but the society had no church home at the point until the year 1852, when was built the edifice now used. In 1873 it underwent substantial repairs, and it is now an attractive structure. The Baptist church here owes its origin to the labors of Rev. Alvah Sabin, who formed the society January 18, 1828, and was its moderator, while the office of clerk was filled by Elder William Arthur, father of the late President Arthur. The church building was erected in 1852, but is now sadly out of repair on account of the lack of interest and the constant reduction in members of the society.

North Fairfax has a postoffice, smith's shop, and occasionally a store for small trade, but is so near the county seat and metropolis of the region that the people prefer the enlarged facilities for trade at that place.

*Fairfax Falls*, commonly and appropriately called the "Great Falls," is unquestionably the most attractive spot in the town; but beyond this quality there is the more important fact that here is the most excellent and valuable water power that Vermont can boast. The survey in this locality was made for James Everts in 1791, in the original right of Joseph Sackett, but the latter allowed the land to be sold rather than pay the tax laid against it. The first improvement here is credited to Ainos Fassett, who built near the falls the first saw and grist-mill in the town, in 1791. In 1824 Crane & Crandall built a cloth-mill on the privilege, the first also of its kind in the town, but which was carried away by the freshet of 1830. Samuel N. Gaut purchased the entire privilege and property in 1849, and operated it extensively until quite recently. In 1850 he built the brick grist-mill, having four runs of stone, and soon thereafter started in trade, thus making the falls a considerable trade center. Mr. Gaut also enlarged the saw-mill and changed it to a cloth or woolen factory, in which he was assisted by F. W. Shepardson as partner. Their products were flannels, cassimeres, and yarns, and their business was large and successful. Mr. Shepardson withdrew from the business in 1881, and the property soon passed into the ownership of

Susan E. Gaut and Harriet G. Minot, the latter being the present proprietress. She has entire supervision and control, both general and in detail, of the factory and business, and it goes without saying that the product of the Lamoille mills is not equalled in America. It is no exaggeration, but a fact, that the blankets manufactured at this place are superior to any produced in this country at the present time.

*Fairfax Village.*—This is by far the largest and most important settled community in the town, and is, withal, a desirable and comfortable place of abode. The village took a certain form of municipality in the year 1820, the people availing themselves of the provisions of an act of the state legislature that authorized the selectmen to prescribe certain limits within which cattle, swine, and other animals should not be permitted to run at large. These limits were defined by the selectmen in pursuance of a petition signed by Luther B. Hunt, Hampton Lovegrove, Hiram Bellows, Medad Parsons, Elijah Levens, James Farnsworth, Asa Wilkins, jr., and David Bascom.

Fairfax village, while an altogether desirable place, is peculiarly situated, being practically divided by a high hill, a part of the business and residences being on the hill and the remainder in the valley. From this situation the people are classed as residents on the "Hill" or in the "Hollow"; and this condition of location has been productive of a division of sentiment among the people, which does not fail to manifest itself on frequent occasions, and particularly when a postmaster is to be selected, and sometimes in the choice of local officers. At present the "Hollow" folks have the best of their brethren on the "Hill," for they have the coveted office and a majority of business houses. The few who are dwellers along the ascent are happily situated, for they enjoy equal benefits from above and below. There appears to be no immediate hope for an adjustment of differences, and each faction will continue to struggle for its own advantage so long as the hill lasts, and it is yet in an exceedingly healthy condition. The up-Hill forces are led by merchants John B. Alfred and A. B. Beeman, while the champions of the Hollow are Counselor Ballard, Dr. Brush, S. E. Wilson, John B. Drew, Ira E. Hunt, and others. But all, whether "up or down-hillers," are good men and true, and all interested in the welfare of their pretty village. And their controversies are buried with each final result, regardless of which side wins.

But Fairfax is, and for many years has been, a trade center of great importance, and at no time has there been a greater diversity of business interests than at present. The village has three churches, two hotels (only one now in use), one undertaker's shop, three blacksmith shops, two wheelwright shops, one tin shop, one jewelry store, one millinery store, one saw and shingle-mill, five general stores, three drug stores, two hardware stores, four groceries, eighty-two dwellings, two lawyers, four physicians, and two barbers. The population of the village is about 400 souls.

*The First Baptist Church of Fairfax* was organized in 1792, and its first ordained minister was Rev. Elisha Andrews. In 1801 the Rev. Ephraim Butler conducted services here. He died in the town in 1861. In 1824 the society in association with the Congregationalists built a meeting-house (now a part of the institute building). In 1848 and '49 the society built the present church, the frame being furnished by Deacon Ansel Shepardson and the long timber by Harry Safford. The old union meeting-house was used for the last time on August 19, 1849. The new edifice was repaired and enlarged in 1851. It is in all respects an attractive and comfortable church home, having received further material repairs in 1885. The succession of pastors, so far as can be ascertained, has been as follows: Elisha Andrews, 1793; Ephraim Butler, 1801; Amos Tuttle, 1806; Ephraim Butler, 1821; Jeremiah Hall, 1830; J. C. Bryant, licenciate, 1832; Josiah Huntly, supply; Simeon Fletcher, 1837; H. D. Hodge, 1840; Lewis A. Dunn, 1843-71, a pastorate of twenty-seven years; Jabez Ferris, December, 1871; J. S. Webber, 1872; Deforest Safford, 1874; George W. Bower, 1877; W. G. Goucher, 1879; Charles A. Votey, 1884; Henry Crocker, 1887.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church.*—The early class services of the society of the Methodist Episcopal church of Fairfax village and vicinity date back to the beginning of the century in which we now live, but it was not until a comparatively recent time, or in 1832, that a separate organized society of the denomination was made here. The first meeting-house of this society was built in 1840, and the second and present one in 1851. Among the prominent early members of the society were Sewall S. Chamberlain, Isaac T. Parris, Reuben Moulton, Zenas Bascom, Kendrick Bascom, George W. Farrar, Flavel J. Butler, Aaron Drew,

E. J. Rogers, Hiram Stewart, and others. Among the early local preachers were Rev. Benjamin Stoddard, in 1822, who continued nearly thirty years, Rev. A. Hazelton, and Rev. O. Pier (preacher and physician). Other early ministers in this circuit were Revs. Solomon Stebbins, Chase, Caryhey, Foster, Leonard, and Campbell. From 1842 to the present time the succession of ministers has been as follows: George McKillips, Zina H. Brown, Chester Lyon, John Fassett, Reuben Washburn, S. W. Clements, Albinus Johnson, A. C. Rose, John Bate, Simeon Gardner, S. B. Whitney, H. F. Austin, George Townsend, H. Warner, M. Spencer, H. A. Bushnell, S. L. Eastman, W. Underwood, F. C. Kimball, W. D. Malcom, W. H. Hyde, W. W. Wilder, J. Enright, E. Folsom, and C. A. Smith.

*The Roman Catholic Church* at Fairfax village was built during 1872, under the direction of Father M. Pigeon, but there had been Catholic mission services in the town before that time, conducted by the same zealous priest. The church stands on Bridge street, and is a comfortable structure built of wood. The society or parish is not large, and the church is supplied from Milton and St. Albans.

*The Society of the Congregational Church of Fairfax* was organized on March 28, 1802, by Rev. Purlius V. Bogue, of Georgia, with an original membership of nine persons, viz.: Josiah Safford, Zenas Palmer, Samuel Dorwin, Giles Swift, Charles Swift, Joseph Parmalee, Jonathan Whipple, Abigail Parmalee, and Sarah Swift. The society as a church has not met since 1852.

*The New Hampton Institute.*—During the period in which Fairfax may be said to have attained its greatest prosperity some of the leading citizens of the village and town conceived the idea of establishing a literary and educational institution that should not alone be an ornament and honor to their locality, but one as well that afford the youth of the region the facilities for thorough and complete education. To this end they opened correspondence with the managers of the New Hampton Institute, of New Hampton, N. H., with a result of a promise that the same would be moved to this town, provided suitable buildings should be erected free of expense to the management. To do this the enterprising people of Fairfax went deeply into their pockets and succeeded in raising the sum of nearly \$10,000, with which such additions



were made to the old union meeting-house as made it a large and admirably arranged school building. The leaders of this enterprise were Rev. L. A. Dunn, Rev. H. L. Parker, J. H. Farnsworth, Reuben Dewey, Silas W. Brush, Heman Hunt, S. D. Alfred, Albert Ufford, Damon Howard, Harry Maxfield, H. C. Safford, Franklin Hunt, Ira Hunt, and others. The work of preparing the building was prosecuted with such vigor that during the summer of 1853 the school was ready for occupancy. The school proved to be all that its projectors had expected, and from the very outset and many years thereafter Fairfax enjoyed the reputation of having one of the best educational institutions in Northern Vermont. But in more recent years the school has suffered with the general decline in popularity of such throughout the state, yet, unlike many others, it has been maintained to the present day. At the present time the institute is under the principalship of Prof. A. G. Cox.

*The Bellows Free Academy.*—The late Hon. Hiram Bellows, of St. Albans, but formerly a resident of Fairfax, in his will devised four acres of land, situated at the corner of Hunt and Spring streets, in Fairfax village, to certain persons in trust for the future erection of a free academy; and at the same time he bequeathed to the trustees certain shares of Chicago, Rock Island, and Pacific Railroad stock, of the par value of \$25,000, to be invested as a trust fund by the trustees and their successors, and so continued until the same aggregated \$150,000. It was the purpose and direction of the testator that this sum be devoted to the erection on the land of a free academy for the use of the town, and if the millenium is not too near the purpose may yet be carried out. By judicious investment the fund is now increased to the gross sum of \$90,053.20, and is now under the charge of James M. Beeman, president; F. Wayland Shepardson, secretary and treasurer; I. F. Wilcox, I. T. Beeman, and C. A. Hawley, board of trustees.

*Lamoille Lodge, No 25, F. and A. M.,* is one of the oldest institutions of the village and town, and was chartered by the Grand Lodge, October 8, 1806, to Zerah Willoughby, Simeon Lester, Elias Fassett, Eli Green, Thaddeus Murdock, Theophilis Blake, Phineas Page, Isaac Warner, James Farnsworth, Asa Stone, and Isaac Farrar, as charter members. The first officers were James Farnsworth, W. M.; A. W. Robinson,

S. W.; Isaac B. Farrar, J. W. The lodge has a present membership of forty-four persons, and is in all respects a prosperous fraternity. Its officers are as follows: N. C. Dermnich, W. M.; C. E. Mudgett, S. W.; George Northaway, J. W.; F. W. Shepardson, treasurer; A. B. Bee-man, secretary; A. H. Bell, S. D.; H. L. Pease, J. D.; L. B. Hunt, William A. Decker, stewards; Sidney Bascom, tyler.

*General I. B. Richardson Post, No. 92, G. A. R.*, of Fairfax, was organized November 20, 1885, with the following officers and charter members: L. B. Hunt, P. C.; Page Ufford, S. V. C.; George Hunt, J. V. C.; E. G. Minkler, adjutant; Fred S. Hunt, quartermaster; J. S. Howard, surgeon; A. M. Storey, chaplain; S. Sturgis, O. D.; B. S. Davison, O. G. The post was named as above in honor of General Israel Bush Richardson, a native of Fairfax, and a veteran of both the Mexican war and the late Rebellion. In connection with and auxiliary to the post is the I. B. Richardson Drum Corps, under the captaincy of Charles H. Watson,—a uniformed organization which, on proper occasions, furnishes martial music.

In the matter of schools the town of Fairfax will bear favorable comparison with any town in the county, and as a rule the school buildings are of better appearance than shown in many other towns. Since the early years of the present century, when the town was divided into districts, there have been frequent alterations both in number and size of districts, making it quite difficult to correctly follow the changes. At the present time the town comprises fifteen districts, each of which is very well provided with school buildings, and in charge of a competent teacher. The schools are maintained on the district plan. District No. 1 is commonly known as the Huntsville district; No. 2 is at Sanderson's Corners; No. 3 is in the Leach neighborhood; No. 4 is the Buck Hollow district; No. 5 is in the village; No. 6 is on the Plain; No. 7 is at the falls; No. 8 is located in the Spafford neighborhood, so called; No. 9 is the North Fairfax district; No. 10 is in the extreme southeast corner of the town, joint with part of Cambridge town; No. 11 is in the Bellows neighborhood; No. 12 is in the southwest part of the town; No. 13 lies between North Fairfax and Buck Hollow; No. 15 joins the Safford district; No. 16 lies partly in Fletcher; and No. 17 includes the "Hill" part of Fairfax village.

*Revolutionary Soldiers who afterward lived in Fairfax.*— Captain Oliver Farnsworth, Nathan Murray, Stephen England, Thomas Stickney, Josiah Brush, Stephen Holmes, Jonathan George, James Keeler, Zelda Keyes, Jonathan Major, Arad Joy, Hampton Lovegrove, Philip Blaisdell, Eunice, widow of Captain John Stark, Robert Wilkins, ——— Ward, Oliver Farwell, Edmund Goodrich, James Crissey, Briar Beeman, Brigham Rood, Anthony Cline, Stephen Howard, Stephen Holmes, and Joseph Starkweather.

*Fairfax Company of Eleventh Regiment, U. S. Infantry, War of 1812-15.*— Joseph Beeman, jr., captain; George Myers, Stephen Howard, William Blake, Austin Root, Z. C. Howard, Elisha Hoit, Samuel Storey, Joel Tucker, Nathaniel Parker, J. Baker, R. Hubbard, Cary Edwards, Bates Chittenden, Joseph Clark, John Bissell, Stephen Howard, jr., Joseph Butler, Peter Jesmyer, Elijah Chapman, John Sampsie, John Fox, Frederick Burnham, Thomas B. Read, James Collis, D. W. Collin, Timothy Burdick, Robert Miller, Ansel Follett, R. Estus, Asahel Lyon, Reuben Brown, Ansel Lebanon, Orson Bryant, John Martin, Benjamin Stevens, B. Watson, Noel Frisket, Peter Morse, George Majors, Ephraim Wood, Joseph Wilcox, Benjamin H. Estus, Lewis Marberds, John Noles, William Michelon, William King, William Shampar, Ezra Eastman, William Garland, Joseph Gale, Gardner Wright, Thomas Dukeman, Rufus Austin, Jared Camp, Cyrus Pierce, Amos Casey, George Bates, John Bussels, Stephen Howard, Thomas B. Rood, Nicholas Turman.

*Fairfax Company at the Battle of Plattsburgh.*— Joseph Grout, captain; Asa Wilkins, lieutenant; Abner Holmes, ensign; Hiram Storey, David Wilkins, Lemuel Scott, jr., sergeants; Jesse Higgins, Benjamin Holmes, Joseph Webster, Isaac F. Storey, James Wilkins, corporals; privates Phineas Chapman, James and Joseph Robinson, Cyrel Cull, John Town, John Randall, Noah Richardson, Samuel Wright, Joseph Cox, Amos Fisk, Marshall Howard, John Andrews, Ebenezer Smith, Sylvanus Crissey, Joseph Story, Allen Loveland, Joseph Kingsbury, Eben Bellus, Joseph Ellsworth, Jonathan Scott, Parker Ingalls, Samuel Bigsby, Levi Lockwood, Andrew Story, David Palmer, Joseph Hunt, George Major, jr., Ezekiel Richardson, Peter Smith, John Major, Samuel Crissey, Samuel Webster, Zacheus Kinney, Elijah Story, Hopkins



Webster, R. B. Wilkins, Elnathan Burdick, Asahel Farnsworth, John Crissey, Isaac Webster.

*Representatives in General Assembly.*—Thomas Russell, 1787-92; Josiah Spafford, 1788; Nathan Spafford, 1789-90; James Farnsworth, 1791; Jonathan Danforth, 1793-95, '97, and 99; Ross Coon, 1796; Joseph Beeman, jr., 1800-04; Asa Wilkins, 1805-06; Erastus Safford, 1807-10; Benjamin Gale, 1811; Samuel Ufford, 1812-13; Joseph Holmes, 1814; Stephen Holmes, 1815-16; Erastus Safford, 1817; Samuel Parmalee, 1818; Elias Bellows, 1819-20; Joseph Beeman, 1821; Luther B. Hunt, 1822-24; Reuben Wood, 1826; Erastus Safford, 1827; James Farnsworth, 1828; James Bellows, 1829 and '31; Joseph Kingsbury, 1830; Joseph Learned, 1832-33; Alanson Webster, 1834-35; Alfred Wheeler, 1836-37; James Bellows, 1838; Lyman Hawley, 1839-40; James H. Farnsworth, 1841; Asa S. Gove, 1842; Joseph Leonard, 1843-44; Reuben Dewey, 1845-46; Homer E. Hubbell, 1847-51, '61; Anson Soule, 1852-53, 1862-63; George Buck, 1854-55; Albert Ufford, 1856-57; Lucius Kingsbury, 1858-59; Julius Halbert, 1860 and '67; Rev. L. A. Dunn, 1865-66 and '68; George A. Ballard, 1869-70; Curtis F. Hawley, 1872 and '74; Harry S. Ufford, 1876; G. G. Orton, 1878; David A. Shephardson, 1880; A. J. Merrill, 1882; Jude Fairman, 1884; Adelbert B. Beeman, 1886; George Hunt, 1888; F. Wayland Shephardson, 1890.

*Family and Personal Sketches.*—Captain Broadstreet Spafford was the first white settler in the town. He came from Pierpont, N. H., in 1783, and settled on the farm now owned by F. H. Shephardson, where he died. Of his descendants none are now living in town.

Thomas Russell came about the year 1786 and made the first clearing on what is now known as the Swift farm, owned by Solomon Marsh. This is one of the best stock farms in town. Afterwards, at tax sales, he bought several other pieces, so that at one time he was the owner of a large tract of land. In 1804 or '05 he moved to St. Albans.

Joseph Belcher came to town in 1787. He was a migratory person, a hunter, and a trapper. He made the first clearing in that part of the town known as the village. He cleared a spot and built a log cabin for himself and one for each of his two boys, near the stone house now owned by Lewis Story. Thus the name "The City of Fairfax" originated. He never owned any land.



Gideon Orton was born in Farmington, Conn., and with his wife, Phebe, came to the town in 1789, locating in North Fairfax. On his farm was the head of Beaver Pond. His son Aaron was born the year he came to town, and lived on the old farm until his death. His wife survived him several years, dying in 1889. The farm than passed into the hands of his son, Gardner G. Orton.

Stratton B. Hunt, a son of Caleb and Lydia Hunt, was born in Alstead, N. H., January 12, 1799. At the age of twenty-one years he took his pack upon his back and started for Fairfax to join his brother, Hon. Luther B. Hunt, who was established in business here. He walked the entire distance. He remained here five years, teaching and helping his brother. He then went into the store of Runnels & Hunt, at Cambridge, Vt., as a clerk. On the 8th day of October, 1826, he was married to Abigail C. Parmalee. In 1830 he returned to Fairfax and bought the farm on the Lamoille River where he lived until 1840, when he bought a place in the village, on Hunt street, where he lived and died June 1, 1881.

Asa Wilkins came to Fairfax from the town of Reading, in this state, about 1797, and settled on the farm now owned by John S. Howard, 1st, in consequence of its being lease land and hardwood timber. He built the house and barn now standing on the place. He had nine children, John, James, Robert, Daniel, Asa, Polly, Alice, Hannah, and Lucy. Polly married Joseph Hunt; Alice married Palmer Hunt; Hannah married William Crane; and Lucy married William Parker.

Thomas Story came from Bennington, Vt., to Fairfax in 1796, and made the first settlement on a farm near Buck Hollow. His son, Thomas, was then six years of age. Thomas Story, jr., married Hannah Sylvester, of Georgia, in October, 1814, and on the death of his father succeeded in the ownership of the farm. He died February, 1864. His wife died June, 1858. The farm is now owned by his son, A. M. Story.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FRANKLIN.

THIS town is situated in the northern part of Franklin county, in latitude  $44^{\circ} 58'$  and longitude  $4^{\circ} 2'$ , and is bounded north by St. Armand, P. Q., east by Berkshire, south by Sheldon, and west by Highgate. It contains 19,040 acres, and in form is somewhat irregular, as the surrounding towns were surveyed first, leaving this tract somewhat deficient in measure and outline. The surface is somewhat uneven, but not abrupt. There are only two hills worthy of note: Bridgeman Hill, lying west of the Center village, and Minister Hill, about a mile north. The former, according to Prof. Hitchcock, is a peak or "uplift" of the Red Sandrock Mountains, a distinct range running through the northwest part of the state. The soil is generally a gravelly loam, with an occasional mixture of clay and sand, and is well adapted to most purposes of agriculture. Stock raising is followed to a limited extent, but the principal business is dairying. The timber consists of maple, beech, hemlock, pine, etc. There are several swamps abounding in cedar and ash that have furnished large amounts of fencing material. There is plenty of stone, but little of it is suitable for building purposes. Slate, limestone, and granite are occasionally found. The only mineral yet discovered is hematite, a species of iron ore.

Rock River, a small stream that passes through the western part of the town, and the outlet of Franklin Pond furnish the available water-power, which is rather limited. There is now a saw-mill on each of these streams. Formerly there were half a dozen of these with carding-mill, tannery, and machine shop, but these have all disappeared in the march of events. There is a grist-mill a mile to the north of the Center village. A little east of the center of the town is Franklin Pond, or Silver Lake as it was known among the Indians. This is a fine body of water pleasantly surrounded, about two and a half miles in length from north to south, and one mile wide. Connected with this by a brook on the east line of the town is what is known as Little Pond, sur-

rounded on three sides by a marsh which is gradually extending into the water, the pond being only about one-half as large now as in the early settlement of the town. In the north part of the town there is quite an extensive marsh containing 224 acres. There are no natural curiosities worthy of mention.

This town was not inhabited permanently by Indians previous to its settlement by white men, but the St. Francis, a Canada tribe, employed it as a summer hunting-ground where, game being plenty, they procured their winter's supply of provisions. They used to drive the moose and deer from the hills adjoining Little Pond into the marshes, where they succeeded in killing them, and then prepared their flesh with that of other animals for transportation by drying on racks in the sun. There were plenty of deer, and for a time after the first settlement of the town they were so tame as to frequently feed in the meadows. Bears and wolves were also quite numerous, and made serious havoc in the corn-fields and sheep-folds, and afforded many occasions for the rally and spirited hunt, but these animals have long since disappeared. Otter have been taken in the town, and the remains of beaver dams are conclusive evidence that that animal once inhabited these regions. The mink, muskrat, fox, and raccoon are still found, but are gradually disappearing, and ere long will very likely become extinct.

There have been quite a quantity of Indian relics, consisting of various kinds of arrowheads, hatchets, hammers, gouges, etc., all made from flint, found at the north end of the pond just west of the outlet bridge. These would indicate that the Indians camped here quite extensively at some time previous to the coming of white men. Edward Powers and Lewis Demarah possess most of these relics.

From the records it appears that the town of Franklin was granted October 24, 1787, and chartered by Governor Chittenden to Jonathan Hunt and his associates, March 19, 1789, by the name of Huntsburgh. The town was, according to charter, to be divided into sixty-nine equal parts and shared by the proprietors as follows, with the reservations for public purposes: Jonathan Hunt, thirty-one shares; Samuel Hubbard, eighteen; Joseph Fay, seven; John Bridgeman, jr., four; Ebenzer Waldbbridge, three; Dr. Ebenezer Marvin, one. Three equal shares were reserved for educational and two for religious purposes, making sixty-nine in the whole.

At a meeting of the proprietors of Huntsburgh, held at the house of Joseph Fay in Bennington, March 18, 1789, all being present, the following business was transacted :

“ 1st. Made choice of Hon. Ebenezer Waldbridge, Moderator.

“ 2nd. Made choice of Joseph Fay, Esq., Clerk.

“ 3rd. Agreed to pitch the Public rights, or shares, according to charter.

“ 4th. Agreed to allow Jonathan Hunt to pitch lot No. 2nd in the 8th range, and No. 2nd in the 7th range ; and John Bridgeman, jr., lots No. 2nd and 3rd in the 6th range ; to encourage them to make immediate settlement, erect mills, etc.

“ 5th. Proceeded to make a division of the township, as the law directs, having sized the lots for the first division.

“ 6th. Voted to adjourn without date.

“ EBENEZER WALDBRIDGE, Moderator.

“ JOSEPH FAY, Clerk.”

The first and second division of lots among the proprietors was made at this time, according to charter. The first survey of the town is thought to have been made by a Mr. Waldbridge, under the superintendence of Samuel Hubbard. Jonathan Hunt, of Vernon, Vt., the principal grantee, and from whom the town derived its name, was never a resident. He was a prominent citizen of the state, having been elected lieutenant-governor in 1794 and '95, and besides held several other important offices. Ebenezer Waldbridge and Joseph Fay, proprietors, were never residents of the town.

The first settlement in town was made by Samuel Hubbard in 1789. He left Northfield, Mass., in March of that year with three hired men, one yoke of oxen, and one cow, and came by way of Skenesboro—now Whitehall, N. Y.—down Lake Champlain to Missisquoi Bay, C. E., where he found a few settlers, and ten miles to the eastward of here, in this town, selected the site so long occupied by his son, Hon. J. H. Hubbard, and now in possession of J. E. Wilder. He at once commenced to clear land, sowed ten acres to wheat, and then returned to Massachusetts. The following spring he came back again, accompanied by his newly married wife and John Webster and wife. The women remained at Missisquoi Bay until suitable habitations could be con-



structed in the wilderness. Mr. Hubbard constructed the first log house, frame barn, grist and saw-mills, took an active part in all matters of private or public importance, and, being a large landed proprietor, must have had business transactions with most of the early settlers of the town. John Webster settled on lands at the center of the town, where his descendants down to the fourth generation continued to live.

For fuller information concerning these leading early settlers the reader is referred to the biographical sketches.

Samuel Peckham settled a little to the west of Mr. Hubbard, where he kept the first public house. He remained here a few years, and then with his son, Samuel, jr., commenced a settlement at the Center, where he resided until his death.

John Bridgeman, jr., proprietor, made a selection a little to the west of the Center, near the hill that bears his name—time unknown.

Dr. Ebenezer Marvin, proprietor, was the first physician in town, and a very prominent man. He built the first frame house about a mile north of Mr. Hubbard's, near the province line, which is still standing, although fast going to decay.

Uri Hill, of Tinmouth, and Stephen Royce, father of ex-Governor Royce, first came to town in 1789, and settled near the Province line, north of the Center. They did not remain here long, as Stephen Royce was the first representative from the town of Berkshire in 1796, and Mr. Hill went either to Canada or Highgate. They had quite an adventure on first coming to town in trying to find their "pitch," as related by Ebenezer Hill, of Highgate. They first came upon the northwest corner of the town, and, proceeding a short distance to the east, turned southward, passing through a low hemlock-timbered region; thence over Bridgeman's hill into the lowlands since occupied by the mill-pond, in the vicinity of the Center village, from which, taking a turn eastward, they came to a "stand-point" in "Cranberry Marsh." Not suited with the "lay of the land," at least of that portion through which they had passed, Royce climbed a tree for the purpose of making any discovery that promised to lead them out of the labyrinth of swamp and hill in which they had unwittingly become involved. After surveying the surrounding prospect for a time Hill asked Royce "what he saw." "I hardly know what I *see*," replied Royce, "but I know what I

*think.* I wish the first man that ever visited Huntsburgh had had his tongue cut out before he had the opportunity for telling any others what he saw," so vexed was he at the unfavorable country through which they had passed, and not knowing but the rest might be something of the same character. Taking a different course they next passed over "Minister Hill," and finally came upon a hardwooded tract of land, the finest they ever saw, found their "pitch," and proved the truth of the adage that "all 's well that ends well."

Paul Gates, a native of Worcester, Mass., came into town from Orwell, this state, about 1790. He settled a mile south of the Center, where his descendants now reside. He drove the first sleigh into town.

Samuel Hitchcock lived in town previous to June, 1792, as the proprietary records show that the first proprietors' meeting in town was called by him as justice of the peace, and run as follows:

"Whereas, application has been made to me by more than one-sixteenth of the proprietors of Huntsburgh, in the county of Chittenden, to warn a meeting of said proprietors. This is therefore to warn them to meet in said Huntsburgh, at the house of Samuel Hubbard, on the first Wednesday in October next, at one o'clock P. M., to act on the following articles, viz.:

"1st. To choose a Moderator and Clerk.

"2d. To see if they will establish the boundaries of the late survey and draught of lots in said town.

"3d. To see if they will vote an allowance to those proprietors whose lots have been drawn or laid, partially in the pond, or are otherwise deficient in quantity.

"4th. To see if they will provide ways and means to complete the survey, and divide the commonage into severalty, and to do any other business proper to be done when met.

"Signed, SAMUEL HITCHCOCK, Justice of the Peace."

"Huntsburgh, 12th of June, A. D. 1792."

At the meeting Samuel Peckham was chosen moderator, and Samuel Hubbard, clerk.

"Voted, to establish the boundaries of lots agreeable with the late survey.

"Voted, to establish the late draughts of lots in said town.

"Voted, an allowance to those persons who drew lots in the pond, by taking a like quantity on the south and east sides of the Great Pond, so called, if there is a sufficiency, if not, out of the other commonage on an average.

"Voted, to complete the survey for the division of the commonage in said town.

"Voted, to choose a committee of three to procure a surveyor to scale the two ponds and pay him.

"Voted, to choose a Collector, and made choice of Samuel Peckham.

"Voted, to choose a Treasurer, and made choice of John Bridgeman, jr.

"Voted, to adjourn this meeting to the last Wednesday in May next, to again meet at this place.

"SAMUEL PECKHAM, Moderator."

The proprietors met according to adjournment, but there is no record of the proceedings of that meeting. As there is no record of any meeting of the proprietors of interest until 1807 something more in relation to the early settlement of Franklin will be given here.

The town was organized in 1793, Ebenezer Sanderson being first town clerk, Paul Gates first treasurer, and Samuel Peckham first representative in 1794. As there are no town records in existence previous to 1802 it is possible that some matters of interest are thus rendered unavailable. Clark Rodgers settled early at the Center, and built the first tavern stand at that place, near where the store occupied by Hill Brothers now stands, where many of the proprietary meetings were held.

Dr. Enoch Pomery came to the town from Southampton, Mass., in 1794, taught school, and practiced medicine for a time. He afterwards settled on a farm two miles south from the Center, where Judge Cleaveland now lives. Hezekiah Weed settled in the south part of the town, and was justice of the peace and town representative in 1811. William Felton, father of the now venerable Charles Felton, came to town in 1806 and settled at the Center. He was a prominent and respected citizen. The eastern part of the town was early settled by quite a number who only remained a few years and then removed West. The time of settlement of these is not definitely known, but probably extended from 1794 down until 1800, or perhaps later.

Captain William Kendall settled on the farm later occupied by John Hammond, and now by M. L. Kendall. He was killed by the falling of a building a little south of here in the edge of Sheldon in 1798.

Daniel Dean, or "Elder Dean" as he was familiarly known, (for the reason that in those early days he sometimes officiated on funeral occasions in absence of a clergyman,) lived on the farm since occupied by Oliver and his son, William Stanley.

Salmon Warner, or 'Squire Warner as he was known, settled where Mrs. Lydia Hibbard now lives. He was the first school district clerk in this part of the town, and representative in 1806.

Captain Lemuel Roberts lived on the farm now owned by Dolphus Dewing. He was in the Revolutionary war, and while a resident of the town published an account of his life and adventures. It is to be regretted that a copy of this work has not been preserved, for doubtless matters of interest would have been found therein.

The first permanent residents of this part of the town were Tristum C. Colcord, John Hammond, Reuben Currier, Reuben Towle, James Stevenson, William Sisco, Asa Fay, Eleazer Olmstead, and others. T. C. Colcord died in 1815, and at so late a date no clergyman could be found to attend the funeral services, and Elder Dean, previously mentioned, made a prayer on the occasion.

Where some of these early settlers failed to make a living, and emigrated westward with ox-teams, others took their places, and by diligence and economy transformed the wilderness into fruitful fields, where to-day are to be found some of the best farms in town. This is particularly the case upon the eastern side of the pond, where Dolphus Dewing, Asa Hammond, Lathrop Marsh, and James W. Beatty finally settled and became proprietors of large and productive farms.

This part of the town is now known as South Franklin. A little distance south of the church John Hammond, from Clarendon, Vt., settled in 1800. He had a family of fourteen children, and was one of the leading farmers of his town, paying much attention to the raising of good stock. A little further on Vernal Himes located quite early, reared a large family, and followed the occupation of blacksmith and farmer. The writer has some carpenter tools made by him in those early days. East of the church Samuel Stanley settled upon the farm that has re-



mained in the family since. He had a family of twelve children, all of whom lived to be married. Three families in the neighborhood at one time sent seven children each to the district school.

One thing worthy of note is the fact that, particularly in the eastern part of the town, so many of the farms and homes remain in the same families, even until the fourth generation. It will be difficult finding other places where there are so many instances of this kind.

Having thus briefly sketched the early settlement of the town reference will again be had to the records for such items of interest as may deserve a place in this chapter. At the first proprietors' meeting held in this town, October 3, 1792, it was voted to choose a committee of three to scale the two ponds and pay them. At a meeting of the proprietors held May 26, 1807, Samuel Hubbard, of this town, Ebenezer Marvin, jr., of Sheldon, and Adolphus Waldbridge, of Burlington, were appointed a committee to scale the several ponds in town to ascertain the number of acres covered by each; also the number of acres contained in the swamps and other lands unfit for cultivation, and to survey all the undivided land in town for a third division.

This committee was also to prepare a correct chart or map of the town, with the allotments of the several surveys, divided into sixty-nine rights or shares, with the different ponds, swamps, streams, etc. The report of this committee stated the quantity of land covered by the Great Pond to be 1,684 acres and eighty rods; by the Little Pond, 140 acres water and marsh; and by Cranberry marsh, 224 acres and eighty rods. Amos Fay surveyed the town for the committee for the third division of land made March 25, 1811. This closes the proprietary records.

The name of the town was changed from Huntsburgh to Franklin, October 25, 1817. The legislative proceedings in relation to the change are as follows:

"In General Assembly, October 14, 1817, Mr. Samuel Hubbard, on motion and leave, introduced a bill entitled 'an act altering the name of the town of Huntsburgh to that of Franklin', which was referred to the members from Franklin county. (Journal page 33.)

"October 18. The members aforesaid made a report that the bill ought to pass and become a law. (Journal page 63.)

"October 20. The bill was read a second time and referred to Dr. Farnsworth, of Fairfield, for amendment. (Journal page 72.)

"October 22 the bill was passed to be engrossed for a third reading, and October 25, 1817, it became a law."

The inhabitants of Franklin are mostly farmers and, in general, intelligent and successful. Dairying is the leading occupation. Formerly a large amount of cheese was made upon the farms, but that was gradually changed to butter many years since. Now a considerable portion of the milk is made into butter at creameries, and there are located at different points in town several separators, so called, for the purpose of obtaining the cream from the milk. The farms vary in size from 100 to 500 acres or more each, and are generally well improved and contain good buildings.

*Franklin Center*, a small and pretty village, contains a well-kept hotel, three stores, shoe store, millinery storé, furniture store and undertakers' supplies, marble shop, three blacksmith shops, tin shop and hardware store, wheelwright shop, meat market, three churches, postoffice, and fifty or sixty dwelling houses.

*East Franklin* has a church, store, postoffice, blacksmith shop, and several residences. The only telegraph office in town is at this place. Eleazer Olmstead was the first settler here, having come from Canada in 1821. His descendants reside in this part of the town, and are thrifty farmers. Bartholomew Whitney came from Clarendon, Vt., to this town in 1812, and settled near the Canada line, a mile from East Franklin, where he lived until his death, leaving numerous descendants. On the road from East Franklin to the Center village Joel Powers settled in 1806, William Giddings in 1814, Matthew Grice in 1818, and Silas N. Hefflon in 1823. Edwin Prouty has been a local Methodist minister for forty years. He represented the town in 1890.

There are no railroads in town. The Canada Junction Railroad, so called, intending to connect West Farnham, P. Q., with the roads at Sheldon Junction, was surveyed through the town several years since, running through East Franklin, along the eastern shore of the pond, and thence into Sheldon Junction. The road was mostly graded and the rails laid to East Franklin, but the financial failure of the projector stopped further work, and the road remains uncompleted. Whether it will ever be put in running order is a question of time and expediency. The only telegraph office in town, belonging to the Great Canada Northwestern

Company, is located at East Franklin. There is a Masonic organization in town of long standing, a lodge of Good Templars in the west part of the town, and a Farmers' League recently formed.

Ebenezer Marvin, jr., was the first attorney in the town; first birth, John, son of Samuel Hubbard, August 4, 1791; first marriage, November 29, 1792, by Samuel Peckham, esq., Paul Gates to Zerniah Spooner; first death, Susanah, wife of Samuel Peckham, January 30, 1796; first cemetery laid out in town, the one adjoining the Center village; the first person buried therein, Mrs. Susanah Peckham; first highway surveyed, the one leading south through the town from Samuel Hubbard's to some point on the Missisquoi River, in Sheldon, time unknown. John Webster kept the first articles of merchandise for sale, composed of groceries, ironware, nails, etc., which he brought with him into town from New Hampshire. Thomas and Uri Foot kept store in a log building belonging to Samuel Hubbard, and Thomas erected the first building for this purpose about the year 1810. The first military company was formed in 1808: Samuel Hubbard, captain; Ephraim Joy, lieutenant; Thomas Foot, ensign; and William Felton, sergeant.

The first inhabitants of this town, realizing the great importance of education, early made provision for this purpose. Three grants of land were made for educational purposes in the charter of the town: one for the University of Vermont, one for the first county grammar school—which goes to St. Albans,—and one for the schools in town. The rent from these lands goes annually for the purposes mentioned. For 1890 it was about as follows: University of Vermont, \$34; St. Albans Grammar School, \$18; schools in town, \$19: total, \$71.

In 1795-96 a school was taught by Josiah Allen in a log house near the dwelling of Samuel Hubbard, a mile north of the Center. This school was small and supposed to be the first in town. In the summer of 1796 Miss Easton taught school in the house of Samuel Hubbard. In the winter of 1796-97 Dr. Enoch Pomery taught in a house in this vicinity, to which scholars came from all parts of the town. There were no school-houses in the town up to this time, the schools often being held in private houses. These were supported by voluntary contributions, Mr. Hubbard paying one-half and others the remainder. In 1798 the town was divided into two school districts known as the North and and South districts.

The first school-house—a log one—was built near where Judge Cleveland now lives. In 1800 a log school-house was built in the North district near the residence of Ethan Vincent. Judge Barnard, a man of liberal education, taught here, and scholars from St. Albans and Vergennes attended the school. In 1809 a school was taught at the Center by John Hubbard. The first school-house built here was in 1800. In 1809 a school was taught by Miss Warner on the east side of the pond, in South Franklin, three families furnishing twenty-one scholars for the same. The first school-house built here was in 1815. In 1810 there were five districts in town, from which 250 scholars were returned.

In 1820 there were 227 scholars; in 1830, 325; in 1840, 400; in 1850, twelve districts and 500 scholars; in 1860, fourteen districts and 525 scholars; in 1880, ten districts, eleven schools, and 385 scholars. At the present time (1890) there are ten districts and eleven schools—there being two at the Center. In 1860 the expense of the schools amounted to \$1,250, and amount of public money to \$440. In 1880 the cost of the schools was \$1,290. The expense of maintenance, under the new supervision, must be somewhat increased from 1880. Both the schools and the school-houses here will compare favorably with the other towns of the county.

*Franklin Academy* was incorporated in 1849 and went into successful operation the following year. A Mr. Smith was the first preceptor. He was followed by ex-Governor Roswell Farnham, Professor A. M. Butler, Miss M. A. Pomery, C. W. Gates, and others. At one time this school enjoyed great popularity, but after a time others came into operation and finally this was discontinued. The academy building is now occupied by the Center district schools.

*Biographical Sketches.*—Dr. Enoch Pomery was a native of Southampton, Mass., and came to this town in 1794, where he taught school and practiced medicine for a year or two. After this he was married to Miss Mary Tinney, of Bennington, and became a permanent resident. He followed the occupation of farming along with the practice of medicine, having made choice of the farm now owned by his grandson, Henry C. Pomery, where he lived until his death. In those early days there were either no roads or very poor ones, and the doctor used to



visit his patients on horseback, guided on his way by marked trees to the scattered settlements. He reared quite a family of children, one of whom, at least, J. N. Pomery, of East Fairfield, is still living. He and his wife were worthy people and held in high esteem in the community where they lived. He died in January, 1833, aged sixty-two years, and his wife in August, 1863, aged eighty-five years.

Reuben Towle was a native of New Hampshire. He joined the army of the Revolution at the age of sixteen, and was at West Point when the traitor Arnold undertook to deliver that post to the British. As he lay sick at this place he was visited and talked very kindly to by General Washington. At the close of the campaign he returned home without pay, sick and on foot, and obliged to beg for food and lodging on the way. Not discouraged he enlisted again the following year and served through another campaign. At the close of the war he married and moved to Enfield. In February, 1815, he with his family removed to Franklin and settled in the eastern part of the town, where he followed the occupation of a farmer. His wife, Sarah Towle, traveled from Enfield, N. H., to this town, a distance of 130 miles, and back again on horseback, part of the way being through the wilderness with little or no roads,—a feat which the ladies of the present day would hardly care to undertake even with good roads. Mr. Towle had seven children, all of whom married and settled near each other. Descendants of the fifth generation are now living here. He died September 15, 1849, aged eighty-seven years, venerated and esteemed by all.

James Stevenson was a native of Ireland and came to this country with Burgoyne's army. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Saratoga, and afterwards joined the American forces and served with them during the rest of the war. He was one of the first settlers in the eastern part of the town, living on the farm now occupied by Reuben Towle, where he died in 1822. In common with others of the early settlers he endured many hardships in endeavoring to make a home in the wilderness of a new country.

William Sisco was one of the first settlers on the east side of the pond. He lived on the farm now occupied by the Asa Hammond family. He served during the entire war of the Revolution. As showing some of the privations to which these early settlers were subjected, it is related

that he had been known to go to Swanton, a distance of fifteen miles, work for a bushel of potatoes, and then bring them home on his back. Notwithstanding privations and unfavorable conditions the people were industrious, thrifty, and excellent managers. Everything that could be raised or manufactured upon the farm was done. Flax and wool were produced in abundance and made into fabrics for home use or to sell. The itinerant shoemaker and tailoress were a necessity in those days, but they have long since ceased to ply their trades, and the spinning wheel and loom are stored away, treasured only as relics of the past. The woolen-mill, also the starch factory, the ashery and tanneries even, have disappeared in the march of time and the changed conditions of production and manufacturing.

Hon. Samuel Hubbard was born in the year 1763 and spent the early years of his life in Northfield, Mass. He is spoken of as a very industrious boy, exhibiting while young those traits of character that afterwards made him a leading man in the town where he spent the most of his life. He was associated with Jonathan Hunt and others in the proprietorship of the town of Franklin,—then Huntsburgh,—and assisted in obtaining the charter in 1787. He helped survey the town the next year. Succeeding this he was married to Miss Elizabeth Swan, and in the spring of 1789 came to Franklin with his family, provisions, furniture, etc., with horse teams by way of Whitehall, N. Y., and Rutland, to Missisquoi Bay, P. Q. He had previously made his "pitch" a mile north of the center of the town, so long occupied by his son, Hon. J. H. Hubbard, and now owned by J. E. Wilder. He was a leading proprietor of the town, and many of those who afterwards became settlers purchased their lands of him. He was noted for his business ability, perseverance, and thrift, and the settlers were indebted to him for many of the advantages which they were permitted to enjoy at this time, as he was a leader in most of the early enterprises of the town. He reared quite a family of children, but one of whom we think, Rev. Thomas Hubbard, is now living. At the age of seventy-two he became interested in religious matters, and with his wife and children became identified with the church and was an exemplary member during the remainder of his life. He died in 1844, at the ripe age of four-score years, honored and respected by all.

Dr. Ebenezer Marvin was a native of Connecticut, and his birth dates back to about 1741. Part of his life was spent in New York and the southern part of this state. He came to this town in 1794 and was one of the original proprietors. He also acquired considerable landed property in the towns of Berkshire and Highgate. He did not here follow so extensively his profession as physician and surgeon, but attended more to his farming interests. He was possessed of unusual legislative and executive ability, which being early recognized, he was intrusted with important offices, the duties of which he performed with great fidelity and exceptance. For twenty years or more he was a member of the Executive Council of the state and for a time chief judge of the county of Chittenden, then including the town of Franklin. Upon the organization of the county of Franklin he was elected chief judge, which position he held until 1801. Although not educated for the legal profession he is stated to have possessed uncommon qualifications for the important positions he was called upon to occupy, and honored them in the best sense of the word. Succeeding the time of which we speak the remainder of his life was mostly passed in retirement from public duties. Having acquired sufficient competence he was a liberal provider and hospitable entertainer. He lived to a good old age, passing away in 1820, being nearly eighty years old.

Ebenezer Sanderson, a native of Petersham, Mass., came to Franklin in 1790, and settled on a tract of land a little to the south of the Center village, now known as the Chadwick farm. Upon the organization of the town in 1793 Mr. Sanderson was elected clerk, which office he held until his death, which occurred April 19, 1800, his being the first adult death in town. As showing the obstacles these early settlers had to encounter in the wilderness, it is stated that in the spring of 1791 the snow was so deep that Mr. Sanderson was obliged to remove or transport the most necessary articles of housekeeping for his family on a hand-sled from Missisquoi Bay, P. Q., to his home in Franklin, a distance of ten miles. Their first house was constructed of logs, roofed with bark, and had a floor of rifted logs, there being no saw-mill near in those days. The chimney was built of sticks and clay, and a blanket served for a door. This was a fair specimen of the houses of these early settlers.

John Webster was born in Franklin, N. H., in 1755, and was first-cousin to Daniel Webster. He received a liberal education and graduated at Dartmouth College in the year 1778. In the spring of 1789, in company with Samuel Hubbard, he came to this town and settled on lands at the Center, still occupied by his descendants down to the fourth generation. According to reliable information Deacon Webster kept the first articles of merchandise for sale in town, consisting of groceries, nails, ironware, etc., which he brought with him from New Hampshire. He always followed the occupation of farming, and was very retired and unobtrusive in his habits; consequently he never took an active part in town affairs. He was the principal founder of the Congregational church in Franklin, of which he was a worthy member and officer until his death, which occurred January 7, 1838, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Elias Truax is supposed to be the oldest person ever having lived in town. He was born July 4, 1772, and died February 4, 1875, being nearly 103 years old. He possessed remarkable vitality, as may be seen from the following: January 1, 1863, then being in his ninety-first year, he skated across Franklin Pond and back again, a distance of one and one-half miles, and is said to have done it as cleverly as a boy of fifteen. He came from Albany, N. Y., in 1792, and at this time there was not a frame building in the large village of St. Albans, the shire town of Franklin county.

*Religious History.*—The different religious denominations in town are the Methodist, Congregationalist, Baptist, and Roman Catholic. There was provision made in the charter for the support of the gospel, and two grants of land were devoted to this purpose, the income of which is divided, annually, equally among the different societies. This amounts to nearly \$50 a year. Rev. Mr. Nichols, sent out by the society for the promotion of Christian knowledge, from Montreal, is either the first or one of the first who conducted religious services in town. Rev. Mr. Stewart preached here about 1807. He afterwards became bishop of the Diocese of Quebec. Others will be noticed in connection with this history.

*Centenary Methodist Church.*—This society occupies that part of the town west of Franklin Pond. In the year 1799 Lorenzo Dow was sent



by the New York Conference to labor in Northern Vermont and Canada, and preached several times in the south part of this town. The following year Russell Bigalow came from New Hampshire and became the first resident Methodist in Franklin. Religious meetings were held here about this time by a Mr. Wallace from Sheldon, and several conversions occurred, among them Dr. Pomery and wife and three children of Mr. Bigalow. In 1812 Rev. Henry Ryan formed the first Methodist class, of twelve members, with Mr. Bigalow as leader. There was only occasional preaching at this time, and no place of worship other than a private house or barn, but each year witnessed addition of numbers and increase of strength. In 1820 the New York Conference extended into Canada and a young man by the name of William Ross preached here. Regular preaching has been maintained ever since. In 1822 the first Sunday-school was organized with Winsor Pratt as superintendent.

In 1828 the Methodist and Congregational societies united in building a house of worship, to be occupied alternately by each, and this was so occupied until 1843, when the Methodists sold their interest to the other society and erected an edifice of their own, which they occupy at the present time. In 1860 there were 200 members connected with this church. There are at present 141 members, and three Sunday-schools located in different parts of the town. The church edifice has recently been repaired, and Rev. G. L. Story is the present pastor.

*Methodist Church at South Franklin.*—Previous to 1809 there was a Methodist class formed on the east side of the pond, in South Franklin, with Salmon Warner as leader. But little is known of this class, as most of the members soon went away and it was broken up. In 1822 or '23 another class was formed of six members, with Simeon Welch as leader. The last surviving member of that class, Mrs. Sally Chadwich, of Swanton, died only a few years since. At this time there was no stated preaching, but the people assembled on the Sabbath for religious worship, and enjoyed great spiritual prosperity. In 1825 this society was embraced within the limits of Sheldon circuit, when for the first time stated preaching was enjoyed, and which has been continued since. It now belongs with West Berkshire and East Franklin charge, with Rev. W. C. Robinson as pastor. The greatest number of members at one time was eighty, when the society embraced a large extent of terri-

tory. In 1860 there were thirty-five, and at the present time fifty-five. There is a flourishing Sunday-school connected with the church. The society worshiped in school-houses until 1886, when a very pretty church edifice was erected.

*Methodist Church at East Franklin.*—A Methodist class was formed here in 1838, which at first consisted of only five members. Soon afterwards there was an extensive revival and the number was largely increased. Circuit preaching was established in 1838, and has been maintained since. In 1860 this society united with other denominations in building a union meeting-house, to be used by each. There is a Sunday-school at this place. The present number of members is forty-seven; total membership of the Methodist church in town, 243.

*The Congregational Church.*—This church was organized October 9, 1817, and consisted of fourteen members. Like most of the other pioneer churches in this part of the state it had no pastor or stated preaching for years, but succeeded in keeping up its organization and conducted the ordinances of the gospel in accordance with the rules of the denomination. In 1824 the number of members was twenty-seven; January 1, 1855, forty-four; May 1, 1861, forty-four; and in 1890 twenty-eight, representing twenty families. In 1828 they united with other denominations in building a house of worship, to be used alternately by each. In 1844 this society purchased the interests of the others and in the fall called Rev. L. S. French to preach to them. The following May he was installed their first pastor, and for sixteen years held this relation to the church. He has been the only resident pastor up to this time. He died July 10, 1879, aged eighty-two years. Since 1861 the church has been supplied with preaching by different clergymen living out of town. The society has re-constructed its church, built a pretty parsonage, and secured the services of Rev. Wilmot M. Mayhew, of Whiting, Vt., who is to commence his labors at once. There is a flourishing Sunday-school connected with the church.

*The Baptist Church.*—The Freewill Baptist church was organized in West Franklin, February 12, 1832, by Rev. Leland Huntly, and consisted of twelve members. The church had no regular preaching previous to April 5, 1845, but was supplied by itinerant clergymen. At this date Rev. J. Coffrin was installed pastor. In 1861 there were forty-

two members. The society erected a church in 1859. The society still retains its church organization, but for the past two years there has been no regular preaching, there being simply quarterly meetings three times during the year.

*The Catholic Church.*—For quite a number of years there has been a church of this kind in town. There is a church edifice and quite a large congregation. There has never been any resident priest, the pulpit being supplied from other towns. At present a priest from Highgate officiates.

*Town Representatives.*—Samuel Peckham, 1794, 1796-97, 1801, 1804; Samuel Hubbard, 1795, 1798-1800, 1802, 1805, 1807-08, 1812-17, 1819-20; Salmon Warner, 1806; Samuel Peckham, jr., 1809-10; Hezekiah Weed, 1811; William Felton, 1818, 1824-26, 1829, 1831, 1834; Joshua Peckham, 1824; Reuben Towle, 1822-23; Geri Cushman, 1827-28; Philip S. Gates, 1830, 1832-33, 1843; Elisha Bascomb, 1835-36; Henry Bowman, 1837-38; Jonathan H. Hubbard, 1839-41, 1846; Dolphus Dewing, 1842; Isaac Warner, 1844; Peter Chase, 1845; 1847-49, not represented; Lathrop Marsh, 1850-51; John P. Olds, 1852; Solon Kinsman, 1853-54; Charles Felton, 1855; Vincent Horskin, 1856-57; Alonzo Green, 1858; John K. Whitney, 1859-60; Philo Horskin, 1861-62; John Colcord, 1863-64; W. C. Robie, 1865-66; Ai Pearson, 1867. (Commencement of biennial sessions.) J. D. Brown, 1868-69; Harvey Olmstead, 1870-71; George C. Briggs, 1872-73; John Webster, 1874-77; Carmi L. Marsh, 1878-79; Bartholomew Whitney, 1880-81; Chauncy Temple, 1882-83; Reuben Towle, 1884-85; A. H. Shedd, 1886-87; L. H. Felton, 1888-89; Edwin Prouty, 1890-91.

*Town Clerks.*—Ebenezer Sanderson, 1794; 1794 to 1802, no record; Samuel Peckham, 1802-04; Samuel Peckham, jr., 1804-12; Samuel Hubbard, 1812-27; Philip S. Gates, 1827-45; John Adams, 1845-51; Alonzo Green, 1851-53; Vincent Horskin, 1853-59; Alonzo Green, 1859-81; W. C. Robie, 1881, present incumbent.

*County Officers.*—Ebenezer Marvin, chief justice, 1796-1802, 1808; Jonathan H. Hubbard, assistant chief justice, 1845-47; Ebenezer Marvin, jr., state's attorney, 1807-08, 1812, 1815; Ebenezer Marvin, state's attorney, 1813; assistant judges: John K. Whitney, 1868-69; John P. Olds, 1872-73; E. H. Cleaveland, 1880-81.

*State Senators.*—Jonathan H. Hubbard, 1843-44, 1848; Alonzo Green, 1859-60; W. C. Robie, 1874-75; Edwin R. Bell, 1888-89.

*Members of Constitutional Convention.*—Samuel Hubbard, 1814; William Felton, 1822 and 1828; Orville Kempton, 1836; John J. Deavitt, 1843; Charles Felton, 1850.

*Justices of the Peace, with Terms of Office.*—J. H. Hubbard, twenty-five years; P. S. Gates, twenty-three years; Nahum Temple, twenty-two years; Peter Chase, nineteen years; John K. Whitney, fifteen years; Dolphus Dewing, twelve years; James Spaulding, E. H. Cleveland, James Randall, A. L. Galusha, Jonathan Towle, A. H. Shedd, Philo Horskin for quite lengthy terms.

*Attorneys.*—The attorneys who have practiced in town are Ebenezer Marvin, jr., J. J. Beardsley, ——— Basford, John J. Deavitt, J. E. Tenney, Romeo H. Start, and George W. Burleson. None reside in town at the present time.

*Physicians.*—Drs. Ebenezer Marvin, Enoch Pomery, Geri Cushman, George S. Gale, Enos Pearson, Sheldon S. Searles, C. N. Burleson, E. J. Powers, George S. Briggs, M. H. Powers, R. E. Welch, and J. B. Hall.

*Census.*—1791, 46; 1800, 280; 1810, 714; 1820, 631; 1830, 1,129; 1840, 1,410; 1850, 1,647; 1860, 1,781; 1870, 1,612; 1880, 1,439; 1890, 1,300.

*Grand List.*—Owing to imperfections of the records the grand list of an early date cannot be obtained. The following is supplied: 1850, \$2,785.73; 1860, \$4,096.31; 1870, \$4,552.81; 1880, \$4,168.26; 1890, \$7,098.17.

*Military History.*—As will be seen in reading this chapter several of the early settlers of the town served at some period during the Revolutionary war. Among these were Col. Ebenezer Marvin, Major Leonard Keep, Captain Lemuel Roberts, James Stevenson, William Sisco, and Reuben Towle. The following men enlisted in the War of 1812: John Webster, Jabez Keep, Erasmus Osborne, William Felton, William Wright, Benjamin Sisco, Horace Gates, and Henry Bowman.

The town of Franklin furnished 130 men for the war of the great Rebellion, six of whom were commissioned officers, viz.: Romeo H. Start, captain of Company E, 3d Regiment; Orloff H. Whitney, captain Company H, 13th Regiment; George W. Burleson, captain Company C, 6th



Regiment; Rodney C. Gates, first lieutenant Company F, 7th Regiment; Edward L. Hibbard, first lieutenant Company D, 13th Regiment; Carmi L. Marsh, second lieutenant Company K, 13th Regiment. Out of these 130, twenty-six lost their lives in the service of their country. In memory of these soldiers dead and living the town has caused to be placed in the town hall five large marbleized slate tablets, of beautiful design, with the names of the men, their rank, and the company and regiment to which they belonged inscribed in letters of gold.

Every year Decoration day is observed either at the Center village or East Franklin. There is a flourishing post of the G. A. R. Marsh Post, No. 80, was named in honor of the late Lathrop Marsh, who rendered excellent service as a town official during the war.

At the time of the Confederate raid as it was called, near the close of the war, when a company of marauders in passing through the county toward Canada robbed one of the banks in St. Albans, fired at persons, and created considerable disturbance on their route, a company of "Home Guards" was organized in this town for protection, with Carmi L. Marsh as captain. After guarding the line between the town and Canada for a time, and frequent drillings, there being no further hostile demonstration, the company was disbanded.

During and immediately preceding the War of 1812 a pretty extensive business in the line of smuggling was carried on by some adventurous citizens of this and adjoining towns. Many droves of cattle were taken across the "lines," on which a good price was realized, and numerous loads of merchandise found their way "this side," notwithstanding soldiers were stationed along the border to prevent the illegal traffic. This being the case there were, as may be supposed, many exciting adventures between the United States officials and the contraband dealers, some of which may still be remembered, as related by those acquainted with the circumstances. The "smuggler's road," as it was termed, extended from some point on the Missisquoi River in Sheldon through this town, on the east side of the pond, to the line adjoining St. Armand, P. Q. As this entire region at that time was a wilderness it aided the smugglers somewhat, but now and then they got caught, while at other times they would fool the officers by playing a double game and get off safely.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FAIRFIELD.

THE town of Fairfield is centrally located in Franklin county, lying in latitude 44 degrees 49 minutes, and longitude 4 degrees 5 minutes east, and contains nearly sixty square miles, or 38,000 acres. The towns lying adjacent are Sheldon upon the north; a corner of Enosburgh and Bakersfield upon the east; on the south are Fletcher and Fairfax; and St. Albans and Swanton on the west.

The surface is very uneven, being broken by short ranges and spurs of hills and alternating valleys. The rocks are mainly *talcose schist* in the eastern part of the town, dipping easterly at an angle of about seventy-five degrees, while in the western part they are *conglomerate*.

Here nature seems to have vied with herself in the lavishness of her charms. While the scenery is short of the sublime, and seldom grand, it is always beautiful and picturesque. It is well watered by numerous springs, and also by several streams, notably among which is Black Creek, which receives much of its tributary waters from Fletcher and Bakersfield, enters the town not far from the southeast corner, and flows northwesterly into Sheldon, where it falls into the Missisquoi River.

Fairfield River, having its source in Fletcher, sometimes rises to the majesty of a rushing river, and again retiring within its banks becomes a rippling streamlet. Flowing northerly it unites with Black Creek near the central part of the town. Dead Creek receives the sluggish water of Cedar Swamp in the west part of this town and the eastern point of St. Albans, flows northerly, uniting with the outlet of Fairfield pond, and takes an easterly course into Black Creek near St. Rocks. Among the beauties of this favored region is this miniature lake or pond already mentioned; the water is pure and clear, being mainly supplied by subterranean springs. This pond is three miles long and nearly a mile in width.

No minerals of importance are known to exist. The soil in the valleys is alluvial, and is especially adapted to the growth of grass and the

principal cereals of the North, while the uplands yield rich and abundant pasturage. The timber is principally maple, beech, and birch; hemlock, spruce, butternut, and other varieties abound, while cedar is the principal growth of the swamp. So far as known this town and vicinity was not probably the home of any of the Indian tribes, but it is tolerably well established that this was for a long time one of their favorite hunting-grounds, and that deer, bears, wolves, and beavers were their worthy game.

August 18, 1763, Governor Benning Wentworth, of New Hampshire, made grants of three towns, Fairfield, Smithfield, and Hungerford, northeast of Lake Champlain, to Samuel Hungerford, of New Fairfield, Conn., and his associates.

The grantees held their first meeting at the house of Gershom Bradley, Fairfield, Conn., February 16, 1774. At an adjourned meeting held on the following day at the house of John Hubbell: "Voted, to proceed to survey and lay out the township." At a proprietors' meeting in April following: "Voted, that the committee for said township shall have power to agree with some suitable person to go and see said township, in order to see what sort of land it is." There seems to have been little business of importance transacted at subsequent meetings until the proprietors held their first meeting in Vermont, at Pawlet, in September, 1783, when it was voted to lay out one division of land containing 160 acres, and a second division of 100 acres to each proprietor. In April, 1789, the proprietors, then meeting in Fairfield, made arrangements for laying out roads. In September, of the same year, there was a third division of 50 acres, a fourth division of 140 acres, and a fifth division of four-acre lots in the cedar swamp made to each proprietor. The swamp lots were valuable for the cedar and other fencing timber, great quantities of which have been used for that purpose. There was also a "town plot" set off on a hill in the southwest part of the town, intended for city lots. The proprietors and all of the first settlers of the town have passed from earth, a century has elapsed, and the intended city is not yet.

The first permanent settler of whom there is any record was Joseph Wheeler, who came to Fairfield in March, 1787. Soon after, or during the following year, John Sunderland and John Mitchell were succeeded

by James Hawley, William Beaden, and Gabriel Sherwood as settlers from Huntington, Conn.; Nathan and David Hoyt (Hoit) and Ebenezer Lobdell came from Bridgefield, John Leach and Samuel Roberts from New Fairfield, Conn.; Edmund Town and Joel Barber from Simsbury, Levi Wakeman from Norwalk, and Lucius Hall from New Milford. In 1789 New Fairfield, Conn., gave to the new settlement Hubbard Barlow, Andrew Bradley, and Clark Burlingame. Jabez Burr came from Reading, Conn. In 1790 Dimon Barlow, Samuel Gilbert, Samuel Hollister, and Jehiel Smith found a residence here. Joseph Soule, from Dover, N. Y., came early in 1791. He had a large family. His sons were Timothy, Isaac Newton, Salmon, Joseph, Hiram, and Harry, who also became residents of Fairfield and Fairfax.

The town was organized and town officers elected pursuant to the following notice:

"WHEREAS, Application hath been made to me the subscriber, by six good lawful Freholders, of the town of Fairfield, for the purpose of electing town officers.

"These are therefore to warn all the inhabitants of Fairfield, aforesaid, to meet at the dwelling house of Mr. Joseph Wheeler, in sd Fairfield, on the 30th day of Instant March, to act on the following business, viz.:

"1st. To choose a moderator to govern sd meeting.

"2d. To choose a Town Clerk.

"3d. To choose a Selectman.

"4th. To choose all other town officers as the law directs.

"5th. To transact any other business that may be deemed necessary when met.

"Dated at Fairfield, March 13th, 1791.

"HUB'D BARLOW, Just. Peace."

At the town meeting held March 30, 1791, town officers were chosen as follows: Joseph Wheeler, moderator; Edmund Town, town clerk; Edmund Town, Thomas Northrop, and Ralph Gregory, selectmen; Levi Wakeman, "first" constable; Joseph Wheeler, town treasurer; Salmon Wheeler, Abraham Northrop, and David Hoit, listers; Nathan Lobdell, collector; Joseph Soule, leather sealer; Nathaniel Beardsley, grand juror; Ebenezer Lobdell, pound-keeper; Philo Gregory, "tythes-



man"; Isaac Hull, hayward; David Hoit, fence viewer; Ezekiel Beardsley, Wetmore Beardsley, and Barzillai Brown, surveyors of highways; Ralph Gregory, sealer of weights and measures.

The records show that these were duly sworn "as the law directs" and the harmony which pervaded this first town meeting found expression in the following enactment: "Voted, that swine being properly yoked and ringed may run at large."

The organization of the town, and the fact that the proprietors, as well as others, had already ascertained "what sort of land it is," were sufficient inducements to attract other settlers. In 1792 Isaac Luce, Reuben Crow, and Francis Story became residents. Other early settlers, some of whom may have come previous to 1792, were Bates Turner, Joseph D. Farnsworth, Whittemore Beardsley, John Chandler, Solomon Bingham, Benjamin Wooster, John Sturtevant, Dyer Sherwood, Morse Warner, Ezra Sherman, Sherwood Whitney, Nathan Lobdell, Ezekiel Bradley, Eli Sherman, Amos Thompson, Abraham Northrop, Bradley Davis, Samuel Barlow, Joab Smith, Ebenezer Barlow, Job Hurlburt, Samuel Payne, Isaac Wakeman, Noah Dimon, Ezra Sturges, Solomon Nelson, Abner Wright, Ezra Gilbert, Samuel Gilbert, Whittemore Beardsley, Nathan Gilbert, Nathaniel Beardsley, William Morse, Benjamin Kendrick, ——— Story, Andrew Kendrick, Martin Prince, Westover Barber, Orange Hall, Norman Barber, Benjamin Fairbanks, John Abbotts, Joseph Bowditch, and Jehiel Hull.

Fairfield as originally chartered contained 23,040 acres; but in 1792 the greater part of Smithfield was, by act of the legislature, annexed, thus giving the town its present dimensions, and making it the largest town in Franklin county. The town as thus constituted is regular in outline except that the west side is notched by the eastern extremities of St. Albans and Swanton, and the southwest corner extends in point to a corner of the town of Georgia.

The hardships and privations endured by the pioneer settlers of Fairfield stand in marked contrast with the comfort and conveniences of the present day. Searching out a wilderness home by traveling miles along a half-distinguishable trail, failing to reach the hut of some pioneer, and remaining over night where darkness and a clustering thicket gave the only shelter; again taking up the journey and finding all the

discouragements of the preceding day repeated, and finally locating in a hastily constructed hut which gave little of comfort and less of convenience; then disputing the possession of their rude dwellings and meagre fare with bears or other wild animals—all these were endured by the early settlers, and are but the background of a nearer view, where there are fine farms, and beautiful residences wherein are all the comforts and luxuries of life which convenience may demand or wealth may procure.

One or two instances of the scarcity of provisions will suffice to show what not a few endured. One of the Hoit families being destitute of food Mr. Hoit, hearing that a man who resided some thirty miles distant had wheat to sell, started on foot to obtain a supply; reaching his destination the owner of the wheat told him he had none to sell, but in consideration of such destitution would give him as much as he could carry. Venturing the burden of a bushel, and having it ground soon after starting, Mr. Hoit soon came to the relief of the hungry family.

Andrew Bradley settled in 1789, and planted corn for bread for his family during the coming winter, but it was damaged by frost and rendered almost worthless. Pinching want drove him to the necessity of leaving his wife and several small children while he sought some occupation by which he might procure something for their subsistence. During his continued absence the only food which his family could procure was this frost-bitten corn which they cut from the cob.

About this time Jabez Burr came to Fairfield, bringing his family to the house of one of the Hoits, where they remained one night. The next morning the two men started to find the lot upon which Burr was to locate. This was three or four miles from Hoit's. The lot was found with but little difficulty, and the two sturdy fellows immediately went to work to build a house; when night came the building was ready for occupancy; the men returned to Hoit's, and Burr and his family took possession the next morning. This dwelling contained parlors, dining-room, kitchen, dormitory, pantry, and scullery all in one. It was a wooden structure, of course, for Fairfield was then in the wooden age. The house was twelve feet square, built of split basswood logs, notched at the ends to insure stability and tightness of the walls, and about seven feet to the roof, which was constructed by using poles for the support of the outer roofing made of bark peeled from the logs

which constituted the sides. The doorway was closed, when necessary, by hanging a blanket over it. The "windows" were small holes covered with greased paper as soon as it could be afforded. This is not fancy; there were many similar houses.

The first child born in Fairfield was Polly Hoit (born July 14, 1788), daughter of David and E. Hoit. Smithfield Beaden was born August 1, 1789, in the part of the town then called Smithfield, and being the first male child born in town the proprietors granted him 100 acres of land.

That the early settlers could not undertake the support of non-resident poor appears from the following, which is found in the records of the town meeting held March 10, 1795: "Voted, that the selectmen prosecute William Beaden for bringing and leaving a woman by the name of Hannah Hollister, with four children, at John Sunderlin's, in said Fairfield, and to take speedy measures for their removal out of this town."

Steady and vigorous use of the axe soon produced changes which improved the condition of the inhabitants. Forests gave place to cultivated fields, saw-mills were built along the streams, better houses appeared, grist-mills received the custom which had before gone by ox-sled and boat to Plattsburgh, and the manufacture of potash, sugar, starch, and leather were among the new and growing industries. New roads, in addition to those already laid out by the proprietors, early received the attention of the citizens, and the division of the town into school districts in 1795 prepared the way for the establishment of common schools.

Although the majority of the early settlers were farmers not a few were engaged in other pursuits. Salmon Soule was a blacksmith, and was especially expert in forging and tempering axes. Joseph Soule was a carpenter, and a manufacturer of starch and potash, and a distiller of liquors. Nathan Gilbert came to Fairfield in 1798, built a grist-mill on Fairfield River, where he did a successful business until September, 1804, when he was drowned while endeavoring to save some of his property from destruction by a freshet which carried away his mill-dam. Rensselaer Read, who came from Cambridge, Vt., in 1808, built the first tannery in town, and carried on the business successfully about twenty

years, and was then succeeded by his son, Charles R. About 1818 Jesse Bush engaged in cloth-dressing and the manufacture of lumber, and subsequently in cooperating.

There seems to have been but little business transacted at the proprietors' meetings subsequent to 1800, and the proprietorship was probably ended a few years later. When any of the proprietors' rights were sold for taxes a whole right usually sold for £13, 10s., and ninety acres for £1, 8s., 6d.

Owners of animals made a public record of the ear-marks by which ownership was established. The following are taken from the town records, the names being omitted: "Round hole through both ears"; "ketch upper side right ear and round hole through left"; "two half-pennys upper side left ear"; "slit end of both ears"; "two ketches under side right ear"; "swallow fork right ear and two nicks under side the same"; "two ketches upper side left ear"; "a crop and half-crop on the right ear"; "sloping crop under side each ear."

*Schools.*—At a town meeting held March 10, 1795, Wetmore Beardsley, Joseph Wheeler, Josiah Briggs, Bates Turner, Joseph Soule, Hubbard Barlow, and Joel Barber were chosen a committee to divide the town into school districts. At an adjourned meeting held in May following the committee reported the division of the town into ten districts, and the trustees of the respective districts were elected: District No. 1, Samuel P. Hull; No. 2, Jonah Briggs; No. 3, Jabez Burr; No. 4, Hubbard Barlow; No. 5, Andrew Bradley; No. 6, Edmund Town; No. 7, Joseph Soule; No. 8, Ralph Gregory; No. 9, Nathan Kingsley; and No. 10, John Mitchell. The first district school taught in town was by Joshua Miller in 1797.

Alterations were made in the boundaries of the districts from time to time, and five new districts formed prior to 1814. In 1828 there were reported 785 pupils in the several districts. The reports of 1830 gave the number of pupils as 855, and in 1842 the number had increased to 900. There are (1890) twenty districts having a school-house in each, and parts of four other districts having the houses in other towns. The change from town to county supervision, although not entirely satisfactory, seems to have been productive of good.

Among those who have been successful in passing the more rigid ex-



amination than was formerly required, and are doing efficient service as teachers in this town, may be mentioned F. E. Sornborger, Frank McIntyre, Misses C. Maude Gilbert, Jennie Carpenter, Frankie Leach, Minnie La Deux, A. Farrand Elkins, Gertrude Sturges, Hannah Cochrane, Mary Rooney, and Nellie Farley.

*The Congregational Church of Fairfield Center* was organized September 22, 1800, by Rev. Nathaniel Turner, a missionary from Massachusetts. Rev. Benjamin Wooster was installed pastor July 24, 1805, and faithfully labored with his chosen people until his death, February 18, 1840. When he commenced his labors with the church there were thirty-four members; seventy more were added between that time and 1813, and fifty-five others became members prior to 1840. Rev. T. Reynolds succeeded Mr. Wooster and preached until March, 1842. Rev. A. J. Samson came soon after and was installed pastor February 15, 1843, remaining until 1849, when Rev. Calvin C. Adams commenced his pastorate, which ended September, 1856. Rev. James Buckingham was hired from year to year until June, 1863; the church was then without stated preaching for nearly a year, when C. J. Cornings was employed until April, 1867. He was succeeded by Rev. Daniel Wilde, who remained until his death. Rev. Daniel Wilde was succeeded by Rev. Mr. O'Neil, who preached for a time, after which Revs. C. P. Watson, Josiah Kidder, C. H. Coolidge, O. G. Baker, and R. D. Metcalf were the officiating clergymen, the last of whom closed his labors in connection with the church in September, 1890, on account of ill health. This society had no meeting-house until 1840, when a neat brick building was erected.

The first Sabbath-school was organized in 1818, and although the efforts in behalf of such work have had varied success it has been efficient help in church work. There was quite an increase in the membership of the church about 1864, but in consequence of death and removals only a few members remain.

*St. Patrick's Catholic Church.*—The Catholic families of Fairfield were first visited by missionary priests in 1830. Among these was Rev. Y. O'Callighan. The first church was built in 1847 under the direction of Rev. G. A. Hamilton. Rev. J. McGowan had missionary charge from 1850 to 1855. Rev. Thomas Riordan from St. Albans had

charge until 1858, when he located at Fairfield as resident pastor, continuing his labors until his death, October, 1861. The church was then attended by Rev. L. Cam from Swanton until December, 1862. Rev. J. M. Duglsee was then placed in charge of the parish, remaining until June, 1864, and was then succeeded by Rev. G. N. Casey, who remained until October, 1868. Rev. M. McAuley's pastorate continued from 1868 to October, 1879. The parish was then in temporary charge of Father J. S. Michaud, of Burlington, until October, 1880. Rev. A. J. Glynn was then resident pastor until October, 1881, when there was a vacancy until January 1, 1882, at which time Rev. Francis Yoinec took charge, remaining until January, 1884. Rev. P. M. McKenna has been resident pastor from January, 1884, until the present. The new church was built in 1872 by Rev. M. McAuley; it is said to have cost \$25,000. The parish contains 180 families, numbering nearly 1,000 people. About \$300 was expended in 1889 in repairing and decorating the church edifice.

*Trinity Episcopal Church.*—This church was organized by Rev. Russell Catlin, of Connecticut, in June, 1803. Nathan Lobdell and Hubbard Barlow were elected wardens, and Maj. Bradley Barlow, clerk. Barzillai Buckley was the first rector in the parish, closing his labors in 1806. In 1808-09 Rev. Charles Stewart, of St. Armand, C. E., and the Rev. Abraham Bronson, of Arlington, officiated occasionally. Rev. J. P. K. Henshaw spent a few months here during 1812-13, and Rev. Parker Adams a few Sundays in 1813. The State Convention of the church met at Fairfield, June 22, 1814, giving the church new zeal, which resulted in the confirmation of thirty persons, by Bishop Griswold, and the building of a church edifice in 1815. The church was consecrated September 20, 1818, by Bishop Griswold; Rev. Stephen Beach, who commenced his labors some time previously, was installed rector, and forty-seven persons were confirmed the same day. In 1822 Rev. Stephen Beach left the parish and Rev. Elijah Brainard officiated occasionally until July, 1823. Rev. Nathan B. Burgess preached a few months, after which there were no regular services until 1826, when Rev. Moore Bingham took charge of the parish until 1828. He was succeeded by Rev. A. B. Hard in 1829, who resigned the charge in 1831. January 23, 1833, the Rt. Rev. John H. Hopkins, bishop of Vermont, confirmed

five persons. Rev. John T. Sabine officiated about one year. November, 1838, Rev. John A. Spooner was chosen rector, laboring until 1840. Rev. E. H. Sayles then took charge of the parish and remained until 1843. The following year Rev. Edward F. Putnam succeeded, remaining until 1847. January 1st Rev. Richard T. Caddle took charge and continued for one year. Rev. John A. Fitch officiated half of the time from August, 1853, until the following spring. Rev. E. H. Sayles returned in 1856 and remained until 1860, when services were suspended in the church and held in the north part of the town in a school-house. July 7, 1861, Rev. Francis W. Smith began to preach in the church, and continued in charge of the parish until December, 1866. A new church was erected in place of the old one in 1864, was opened for public service January 1, 1865, and was consecrated by Bishop Bissell, August 31, 1868.

Other church organizations have had places of worship, one at North Fairfield, formerly occupied by Baptists and afterwards by Adventists and Methodists; and one at East Fairfield, where there was a church erected in 1866 by the combined efforts of Methodists and Universalists.

William Arthur preached at North Fairfield for a few years subsequent to 1829, and during his pastorate his son, Chester A. Arthur, who became one of the chief magistrates of our nation, was born and named in honor of Chester Abel, then a prominent physician of Fairfield.

*Military.*—Fairfield has always been loyal to our country's cause, sacrificing much for national perpetuity and honor. Fifty-five volunteers, Captain George Kimball commanding, were stationed at Swanton in 1813 for the protection of the frontier, and nearly as many more under Benjamin Wooster, as captain, volunteered to go to Plattsburgh on the 11th of September, 1814. Daniel D. Tompkins, governor of New York, appreciating the heroic conduct of Captain Wooster and his men, presented him an elegant Bible and inscribed on one of the blank pages the following:

“ALBANY, April 21, 1815.

“REVEREND SIR:

“ . . . As a memorial of my veneration for your distinguished, noble, and patriotic conduct on the 11th of September, 1814, and of my grateful sense of the eminent benefits which the State and Union have derived from your example and exploits, I request your acceptance of

this sacred Volume ; and, by you, to convey to your brave associates the assurance of my high estimation of their patriotism and signal services.

DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.

"To the Rev. Benjamin Wooster, Fairfield, Franklin county, Vermont."

In Captain Wooster's reply he assured the governor that "should such a day as the 11th of September, 1814, ever return while we have life, the same men, nay more, will appear in the field as volunteers from Fairfield."

Volunteers from Fairfield stationed at Swanton, 1813: George Kimball, captain ; Aaron Burr, lieutenant ; William Felton, ensign ; Daniel Morse, sergeant ; Benjamin H. Farmer, Benjamin Ayers, Thomas Potter, Joseph Ladd, James Johnson, Reuben Brown, William Ovitt, Abel Johnson, Joseph M. Potter, Warren Chafy, Jeremiah Meachum, Warren Danforth, Samuel Johnson, Allen Pratt, Samuel W. Morris, Eli W. Bush, Philitus Sweetland, Samuel Hedge, Isaac Bigelow, Simeon Darling, Hiram Fassett, Asa Ladd, jr., Zebulon Leach, John Follett, John B. Mitchell, Wait Hopkins, Samuel Alford, Samuel Corliss, Brinton Freeman, Nehemiah Phillips, William Sanders, Thomas Martin, Jabez Keep, Thomas Hall, David Jewett, David Mitchell, Joseph Wright, Nathaniel B. Beardsley, Abial Hibbard, James Stone, jr., John Johnson, George Peckham, Matthew Beach, John Bradley, James Converse, L. Lockwood, Benjamin F. Barnes, Lyman Leach, John Sheldon, Hubbell Mitchell, Eli G. Hemenway, privates.

Only a part of the names of Captain Wooster's company engaged at Plattsburgh, September 11, 1814, are obtainable. Those found are: Benjamin Wooster, captain ; Joseph Soule, O. Sherwood, Luther Wright, Eli Sherwood, Elias Sherwood, Thomas Taylor, Salmon Soule, Aaron Burr, J. Soule, John P. Wright, Daniel Read, Anson Buck, Zotman Sherwood, Timothy Soule, Samuel Payne.

In a preceding chapter will be found the roll of enlisted men belonging to their respective regiments and companies who were engaged in the civil war of 1861. The town paid \$325 as bounty money in 1863 and \$1,000 in 1864, and furnished four commissioned officers and 193 enlisted men.

*Town Clerks of Fairfield and the Date of their Election.*—Edmund



Town, 1791; J. D. Farnsworth, 1801; Benjamin Wooster, 1813; J. D. Farnsworth, 1814; Joseph Soule, 1824; A. G. Soule, 1864; W. H. Fairchild, 1864.

*Villages and Hamlets.*—East Fairfield, originally called "Puddle Dock," is a growing village in the southeast part of the town, on the St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad, which does considerable business in shipments of butter, potatoes, and live stock.

W. S. Soule has a well stocked store of general merchandise, and H. M. Wells successfully conducts a similar business. There are several other houses doing business in groceries, flour, feed, etc. The Isham block contains a hall and several offices. The Isham House is the only hotel. R. S. Read manufactures lumber and shingles, and supplies Connecticut and other manufactories with hardwood lumber. Burton & Rodee have a grist-mill, which, as well as the saw-mill, has good water-power on Black Creek. Oscar J. Merrill operates a creamery, which is in part supplied by two other separators in the town; he has nearly forty patrons. Marble monuments and headstones are furnished by J. C. Pringle. E. B. Sturges has coffins and furniture. There is a union church and a school of two departments.

Fairfield Center, beautiful for situation, is near the central part of the town and Fairfield River; it has Congregational, Episcopal, and Catholic churches, a town house and school building, two stores, postoffice, one hotel (the "Franklin County House)," saw and feed-mill, and several fine residences.

St. Rocks is a hamlet on the outlet of Fairfield Pond; it has a creamery, H. N. Burr's saw-mill, a wagon shop, blacksmith shop, and a few dwellings.

East from St. Rocks and in the northern part of the town is Pumpkin Village, which is not a village at all, but a community of intelligent and successful farmers, among whom may be mentioned the venerable H. Morey and Hollis N. Sherwood. Towards the northeast corner of the town is North Fairfield, abbreviated to Norfolk, which has a union church, school, cemetery, and a farming community. Between Norfolk and Fairfield Center is Shenang, having both a location and a name. In the eastern part farmers obtain a supply of seed-corn when the crop fails elsewhere, and they call the place Egypt. L. Newton is the modern Joseph. Young Ireland, "Lost Nations," and "Across the Swamp" are localities well known to residents of the town.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BAKERSFIELD.<sup>1</sup>

THIS town is situated in the southeastern part of Franklin county. It is fifteen miles from St. Albans, the county seat. It originally consisted of 10,000 acres of land, granted by the state to Luke Knowlton, February 28, 1787, and known as Knowlton's Gore or Grant. January 24, 1791, this grant was deeded to Joseph Baker. At an adjourned session of the General Assembly of the state it was voted that this grant be called and known as Bakersfield, after Joseph Baker, the first settler. The secretary was ordered to make out and execute a charter of incorporation.

October 29, 1794, an act was passed by the General Assembly appointing a committee to alter the lines of several towns, among those specified being Bakersfield, Fairfield, and Smithfield. The last named town laid west of Bakersfield. In accordance with this act Smithfield was divided, a part being joined to Bakersfield and a part to Fairfield; also that portion of Fairfield lying south of Bakersfield Common was annexed to Bakersfield, October 31, 1798, and a tract of land lying north of Bakersfield, known as Knight's Gore, was annexed to it. Afterwards a part of this gore, in straightening the town line, was joined to Enosburgh. October 25, 1799, a part of Coit's Gore on the southeast was annexed. The area of the town at present is about 24,000 acres.

The first settler was Joseph Baker. It is not known in what year he came to town, but some time before he took a deed from Knowlton. There were only three other families here before 1794, when three other families came. From 1794 to 1800 others came, so that at the taking of the first census of the town in 1800 the population was 222. Among those who came previous to 1800, who were active in the business affairs of the town, were Joseph Baker, Stephen Maynard, Jonas Brigham, Jeremiah Pratt, Luke Potter, Jonathan Farnsworth, Joshua Barnes, Oliver Houghton, William Perkins, Joseph Barrett, Moses Start,

<sup>1</sup> By O. G. Start.

Ephraim Maynard, Uriah Brigham, Amos Cutler, Solomon Davis, Samuel Cochran, and Aaron Smith.

The town was organized and the first town meeting held March 30, 1795. The notice or warning for the meeting was signed by Jonas Fisk, a justice of the peace of Cambridge, Vt. This meeting was called at the dwelling house of Joseph Baker. Meetings were called at the same place until there was a school-house built, after which they were called to meet there. The officers elected at this time were: Town clerk, Stephen Maynard; selectmen, Jonas Brigham, Joseph Baker, Stephen Maynard; constable, Amos Cutler; hay warden, Jeremiah Pratt. The only business done at this meeting, besides electing officers, was to vote to keep the swine shut up from the 20th of May to the 20th of October. The same vote was taken at subsequent town meetings for several years. After doing the business mentioned the meeting adjourned to a fixed day. The first freeman's meeting was held September 6, 1796. Votes were cast at this meeting for Thomas Chittenden for governor. Jonas Brigham was elected town representative to the General Assembly to be held at Rutland.

During the time the embargo law was in force there was considerable feeling against the law and its enforcement, and against the deputy collector for this town, as will be seen by the following:

A special town meeting was called to meet October 12, 1813. Article 2d of the warning was to take into consideration the peculiar state of affairs both public and domestic, "as regards the rights and interests of the citizens and inhabitants of this town, and adopt such measure or measures in relation thereto as in the opinion of this town the public good and the interest of the town shall require." It was voted to appoint a committee to take into consideration the conduct of Captain Samuel Cochran, deputy collector, and report. Colonel Silas Hazeltine, Joseph Barrett, David Wright, Dana Bailey, and John Dunn were appointed. The meeting adjourned for half an hour. The committee's report was accepted and adopted, which was as follows:

"Gentlemen: Your committee have taken into consideration the business of their appointment, and beg leave to submit the following address to be presented to Cornelius P. Van Ness, as a result of their deliberations:

“ Sir: The inhabitants of Bakersfield, duly convened in town meeting, wish for the indulgence respectfully to represent to you, that whereas Captain Samuel Cockran is said to be a deputy collector under you, and it is generally received by the people to be a serious evil, And extremely improper that the said Samuel Cockran should hold the office. It is an evil because the said Samuel Cockran is considered a man wanting in candor, truth, honor, and honesty, and it is improper as he often wantonly stops travelers on whom no suspicion of violating the law can rest, and treats some with great violence, and threatens their lives with arm in his hands in the day-time, when considered lawfully pursuing their business, and in the night patrols our streets and roads, and lurks about our dwelling houses and other buildings, with deadly weapons, to the great disturbance of the peace and quiet of the people, and to the injury and disgrace of the country—much of which appears evidently to have been done under the influence of prejudice, and from partial and base motives. In short we consider the said Samuel Cockran as the most unfit and unqualified person for this office that can be selected. For these reasons we have full assurance from your high sense of honor, your candor, your moderation, and your ardent desire to protect the just rights of individuals, to promote in the best manner the peace and tranquility of the people, and to do equal and impartial justice to every class of citizens, that you will have the goodness to remove the said Samuel Cockran from the said office, and appoint some suitable person to be intrusted with the said office. In compliance, Sir, with this request, you will fulfill the just expectations of your fellow citizens.

“ Voted, that the address be signed by the Moderator of the meeting, and the Town Clerk.”

The action of the town in regard to the War of 1812-15 will be seen in the following copy of the record of a town meeting held September 12, 1812. Article 2d of the warning was to “take into consideration the exposed situation of this town, on account of the present state of war with the inhabitants of the province of Canada, and to consult and adopt such measure or measures for the benefit and defence of this town as may be thought best calculated for the purpose aforesaid.” After considering this article it was voted that every person who would provide himself with a good firearm should be furnished with one-fourth pound of powder, balls and



flints proportionate, from the town stock, to be done by and under the direction of a committee of safety. "Voted, to have a Committee of Safety consisting of six persons." The following named persons were chosen a committee: Colonel Hazeltine, Major Parker, Captain Wilkinson, Jeremiah Pratt, Captain Billings, Uriah Brigham. At a subsequent meeting it was voted to appropriate \$50 to purchase powder, balls, and flints to complete the town stock, agreeable to the requisition of the law of the state, and more if thought expedient; also to direct the select men to procure a suitable chest, with lock and key, to contain the town stock of ammunition. Bakersfield furnished twenty-two volunteers for the War of 1812-15 who were at the battle of Plattsburgh, September 11, 1814. Mr. Hiram Smith, a veteran of this war, and who was wounded at Plattsburgh, is now living in this town in his ninety-ninth year. The town furnished for the war of the Rebellion, in 1861-65, 145 men, three of whom were commissioned officers, namely: Merritt Williams, captain Company G, Thirteenth Regiment; John S. Tupper, first lieutenant Company A, Third Regiment; and Charles M. Start, first lieutenant Company I, Tenth Regiment.

*Ecclesiastical.*—There are at this time, 1890, three churches in Bakersfield: one Congregational, one Methodist, and one Roman Catholic. The principal facts worthy of notice in the religious history of the town are as follows: In the notice for town meeting to be held March 9, 1801, an article was inserted: "To see if the town will vote to grant money as a sum, to be paid in produce, to hire preaching three months." "Voted not to raise any money to hire preaching." A similar article was in the warning for town meeting in 1802, but the town voted against raising any money for preaching. At a special town meeting called for that purpose, held June 14, 1804, it was voted "to give to the Rev. Samuel Sumner<sup>1</sup> an invitation to settle with us in the gospel ministry, and that his salary be \$100, to be paid in marketable wheat, and the use of twenty-five acres of the ministerial land." There was no organized church in town until 1811, when the Congregational church was formed July 4th. This was done after the examination of the state of religion here by a committee appointed by the Northwestern Consociation.

---

<sup>1</sup> There are no records to show just how long the Rev. Samuel Sumner continued to serve the town as a gospel minister, but the final settlement with him was effected on the 24th day of June, 1813.

The organization was made with eleven members. The following named persons were examined by the committee and approved as fit to become members: Josiah Sheldon, Jeremiah Pratt, William Perkins, Joseph Ross, Ezra Allen, Daniel Stebbins, Lydia Perkins, Hannah Hazeltine, Margaret Start, Elizabeth Ross, Lydia Allen. The church had no regular preaching until 1822, when Rev. Elderkin Boardman was ordained and settled over the church. There being no building in town large enough for the occasion the exercises were held on the common. Meetings were held by the church in the old town house, situated near where Thomas Hooker now lives. After the new town house was built they occupied that until the meeting-house was built, near the old town house, which was about the year 1831. This house was called the Old North Meeting-house. In 1849 a new church was erected on the south side of the common, and since known as the South church. The ministers who have been settled over the church or supplied the pulpit since its organization are Elderkin Boardman, 1821-26; Samuel Perry, 1827-28; S. G. Tenney, 1831-34; Mr. Bachelder, 1838-39; Thomas Canfield, 1840-45; Daniel Warren, 1847-54; C. W. Piper, 1855-61; G. Frederick Wright, 1862-72; Richard Hicks, 1872-77; J. K. Fuller, 1877-79; A. Parker Solandt, 1890.

There was a Methodist class formed in town about the year 1806. The first house of worship of this society was the chapel which was built in connection with the academy on the south side of the common. They occupied this until the time the house they now occupy was built, at the north end of the village, in 1854; it was dedicated November 14th of the same year.

The Catholic church purchased the old Methodist chapel in 1867, and afterwards the upper part of the building which was formerly used as an academy. Soon after they purchased the Methodist chapel. This society never has had but one resident priest. The Rev. P. Savoui lived here a while. Since that time the church has been supplied by the priest from Fairfield Center, coming here once a month. This parish includes a part of Fairfield.

*Schools.*—The first action taken by the town in regard to schools was at a town meeting, November 21, 1796. At this meeting it was voted to divide the town into two districts, and that the dividing line be south

of Jeremiah Pratt's, to be called the North and South districts. In 1800 the town was again divided into districts, adding what was called the East district. The first school taught in town was by Foster Paige, in the winter of 1796-97. The first school-house was built of logs, and was located north of the village near where Albert Rice now lives. As the population increased the town was still further divided into districts and provision made for schools. There are now thirteen school districts. In 1840 what has since been called the South Academy was built by subscription; the Methodist Society contributed, and afterwards owned and occupied the first floor of the building as a chapel. Jacob S. Spalding was the first principal of the academy, and held the position twelve years. After Mr. Spalding left L. O. Stevens was chosen principal, and remained two years. He was followed by James A. McLaughlin, who remained two years. In 1844 another academy was built, by those who opposed the location of the first, at the north end of the village on the hill north of the hotel. From 1840 to 1852 Bakersfield was noted for its schools. Some of the time there were over 300 pupils in attendance. Rev. H. J. Moore was the first principal of the North Academy; he held the position for several years. This school was early in its history placed under the control of the Troy Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. From 1852 to 1878 the interest in higher education declined. The South Academy building has been sold to the Catholic society, who bought the lower part of the building from the Methodist society, and is not occupied at present. The North Academy was deeded by the stockholders to the Methodist society. A part of the building is now used for a hall by the Merritt Williams Post, G. A. R. In 1877 Peter Bent Brigham, a resident of Boston, Mass., and a native of this town, died and left by will to his native town \$30,000 to be invested in a permanent fund, and known as the Brigham School Fund, and the income thereof to be expended for educational purposes, either for district schools or for a school of a higher grade, as the town might direct. The question as to how the money should be used soon began to be agitated, some taking the ground that it should be divided among the school districts, others that it should be used for a high school.

January 12, 1878, Mrs. Sarah B. Jacobs, of Boston, sister of Peter Bent Brigham, proposed to the town that if they would use the income of Mr.



Engraving by J. H. Smith

*Peter Bent Brigham*





Brigham's bequest for a high school she would give the town \$5,000 towards erecting a suitable school building. February 4, 1878, Mrs. S. Jane (Brigham) Kendall, of Boston, niece of Peter Bent Brigham, proposed to the town to give \$2,000 for a school building on the same conditions that her aunt, Mrs. Jacobs, had proposed to give \$5,000, with the further condition that some appropriate notice of her late uncle be taken in the school on the anniversary of his birth, namely, February 4th. Also on February 4, 1878, Mrs. Roxana B. Hankinson, of Boston, proposed to the town to give \$1,000 towards erecting a high school building; this last gift was afterwards increased to \$2,000. This gift was also on the same conditions as that of her aunt, Mrs. Sarah B. Jacobs. At a town meeting held February 7, 1878, it was voted to accept the bequest of Peter Bent Brigham, and to hold and use the same for the purpose named in his will, and none other. At this meeting appropriate resolutions were passed expressing the appreciation of the people of the gift, and to a faithful fulfillment of the conditions of the bequest, also resolutions of thanks to the donors of the building fund, and also to forever use the income of the Brigham School Fund in the maintenance of a high school in Bakersfield. At the regular town meeting held March 5, 1878, the town voted that we establish and forever maintain one central or high school, for advanced pupils, and for such pupils as may attend the school from other towns, on the terms and for such tuition as the prudential committee shall determine upon. A prudential committee was elected at this meeting, and empowered to employ teachers and regulate the terms and qualifications on which scholars shall be admitted. F. G. Nutting, O. G. Start, and J. Barnes were elected prudential committee; H. F. Brigham, H. R. Start, and A. L. Hall were elected building committee. There being a disagreement among the people of the village as to the location of the building a special town meeting was called, at which it was decided by a large majority to allow the donors of the building fund to locate it, which they did, where it now stands. The job to build the house was let to I. D. Sweett & Fawfaw, of Richford, Vt., for \$7,167.20. The building was completed early the next winter. Mrs. Jacobs made other gifts of money sufficient to finish and furnish it. The whole amount of gifts for building and furnishing was \$10,350. In November, 1878, the executors of Mr. Brigham's will paid

over to the selectmen of the town, who were by vote authorized to receive and invest it, the amount bequeathed, which they at once invested as a permanent fund, on good land securities, at six per cent. semi-annual interest.

August 13, 1879, the building was dedicated, having previously been named Brigham Academy. Rev. G. F. Wright,<sup>1</sup> formerly pastor of the Congregational church, Bakersfield, and Pres. M. H. Bucham, of the Vermont University, delivered addresses on the occasion. Jacob S. Spalding occupied the chair. August 27th school opened, Frank L. Irish, principal, with 100 students: sixty resident, forty non-resident; resident students free tuition. The second year of the school Otis S. Johnson was elected principal, and served until his death, in January, 1886. At the beginning of the spring term, 1886, F. E. Parlin, A.M., a graduate of Bates College, Maine, was engaged as principal, and continued in charge until the close of the school year 1890, when he resigned and Charles H. Morrill, a graduate from Dartmouth College, was elected principal. Mrs. Jacobs's interest in the school continues, and manifests itself in gifts for the benefit of the school by way of books, maps, charts, and apparatus for teaching the sciences.

Bakersfield never was much of a manufacturing town, not having any water-power of any extent. The earliest of manufactured articles was potash salts. There were several of these potash factories in an early day. Making ashes for the potash was one of the principal ways by which the early settlers got any ready money. The first tanning done in town was by Josiah Sheldon, near where Albert Rice now lives, and later at this point there was a starch factory and a wool-carding-mill, and at one time a potash; later there was a tannery near where E. H. Beals's hotel now stands. In 1829 Chancey Childs erected a tannery on the branch over the hill back of where the North Meeting-house was erected. He afterwards took his brother Marcus in company with him, and did quite a business in tanning leather and manufacturing boots and shoes. The site of this tannery was formerly occupied by a grist-mill built by a Mr. Wheat, and a clothier's fulling-mill built by a Mr. Lowater and

---

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. G. F. Wright at the time of the dedication was pastor of the Free Congregational church at Andover, Mass.; at present he is professor in Oberlin College in Ohio.

afterwards owned by the late William Boutell. About the year 1824 John Saunders and S. B. Hazeltine, who owned a store in company, commenced to manufacture whisky near where Sylvester Smith's house now stands, at the north end of the village. They also owned a potash situated near their whisky still, and manufactured pearlash. The first grist-mill was owned by Elisha Boyce; it was built in 1794, and stood near where Charles Brown's saw and grist-mill now stands. There was a starch factory on the opposite side of the stream from the mill; this was owned by Joel Houghton. Brick used to be manufactured in the west part of the town, near the Solon Tupper farm. Lumber is the principal article manufactured at present; there are four saw-mills in town—two are custom mills, the others ship lumber to market, M. R. Perkins and William E. Pearsons. The capacity of Mr. Perkins's mill is 600,000 feet of dressed lumber a year; Mr. Pearsons's mill is somewhat less.

The early settlers moved into town on ox-sleds, there being no roads. Produce used to be hauled to Boston with teams, and goods and groceries hauled back. In 1814 Moses Start and his brother, George, went to Boston, bought four yoke of oxen, and drew home a load of goods for Austin Fuller, of Enosburgh. When crossing the bridge in the south part of the town the bridge gave way. Moses Start was badly hurt. Some of the goods went over the falls below the bridge, one thing being a hogshead of New England rum, which at that time was considered one of the necessary articles. The town paid Mr. Fuller \$286.84 for damage on goods, and Captain Start \$75 for broken ribs. Later the people did business at St. Albans Bay and Burlington.

January 4, 1869, the town voted to issue its bonds to the amount of \$20,000 to aid in building the Lamoille Valley Railroad, provided there was a station within three miles of Bakersfield village. This road crosses the southwestern part of the town, but the station is at East Fairfield.

The first census of Bakersfield was taken in 1800, when the population was 222; in 1810 it was 812; in 1820, 945; 1830, 1,087; 1840, 1,258; 1850, 1,523; 1860, 1,451; 1870, 1,403; 1880, 1,248; 1890, 1,163. This shows that the population steadily increased until 1850, when it was the largest; since then it has decreased.

Those who have held the office of town clerk since the town was organized were Stephen Maynard, the first clerk elected at the first town



meeting, 1795, who held the office until 1800; Jonas Brigham, 1800-11; Joseph Barrett, 1811-23; Silas B. Hazeltine, 1823-80; Isaac N. Randall, 1880, and now in office. Silas B. Hazeltine served continuously from his first election until his death in 1880, making fifty-seven years. His books are a model for neatness and accuracy.

From the year 1813 to 1817 it was the practice when persons or families moved into town, who, it was thought, would be liable to become town charge, to summon them to depart the town by a warrant issued by the selectmen to the constable. It was found that this practice was operating to hinder the settlement of the town, and was discontinued. Those who became town paupers were supported by being boarded in families at the expense of the town. It was the practice at the annual March meeting to bid for boarding individual paupers. It was called setting up the paupers at vendue.

August 29, 1857, the town voted to unite with the towns of Fletcher, Richford, and Montgomery to form a poor-house association. The association was formed and called the Bakersfield Poor-House Association. The organization purchased a farm in the north part of Bakersfield for a poor-farm.

*Town Representatives.*—The first representative to the General Assembly of the state was Jonas Brigham, elected in 1796. In 1797 there was no representative elected. In 1798 Jonas Brigham; 1799, Stephen Maynard; 1800-06, Jonas Brigham; 1807-08, Silas Hazeltine; 1809-15, Jonas Brigham; 1816, Samuel Maynard; 1817-20, Joseph Barrett; 1821-23, Silas B. Hazeltine; 1824-26, Thomas Childs; 1827, Silas B. Hazeltine; 1828-29, Azariah Corse; 1830, Thomas Childs; 1831-32, Harry Reynolds; 1833, Silas B. Hazeltine; 1834, Thomas Childs; 1835-36, Azariah Corse; 1837, Silas B. Hazeltine; 1838-40, Azariah Corse; 1841, Charles Stone; 1842-43, H. Taylor Brigham; 1844-46, none; 1847, Carl Smilie; 1848, none; 1849, Charles Stone; 1850, none; 1851, Thomas Hooker; 1852-53, none; 1854-55, Stephen Tracey Leonard; 1856, S. Sumner Brigham; 1857, Josiah Fay Brigham; 1858, Stephen Tracey Leonard; 1859-60, Seth Oakes; 1861, Charles G. Start; 1862, Chancey Childs; 1863-65, William C. Wilson; 1866, Stephen Tracey Leonard; 1867-68, Deacon James A. Perkins; 1869, Josiah Fay Brigham; 1870, Ira F. Dean; since 1870 the legislature



*S. B. Hazzettine*



has held biennial sessions; 1872, Simeon Gould Start; 1874, Dr. George B. Cutler; 1876, Josiah Fay Brigham; 1878, Elisha H. Beals; 1880, William Harrison Giddings, M.D.; 1882-86, Herbert F. Brigham, esq.; 1886-90, Deacon John A. Perkins; 1890, Hon. Henry R. Start, who was elected Speaker of the House and afterwards elected judge of the Supreme Court. Residents of Bakersfield who have served one or more terms in the state Senate are William C. Wilson, 1858-59; Norman Wood, 1864; Henry R. Start, 1880; William Harrison Giddings, 1888.

*Bakersfield's Benefactors.*—Besides the gifts to the town for a school building, which have been mentioned, there have been other valuable donations to the town and its churches. Peter Bent Brigham, besides leaving \$30,000 for the cause of education, also left \$10,000, the income of which is to be used in taking care of the cemetery where his parents were buried. This fund has been invested and the income used in accordance with his will. Jesse Knowles Maynard and William B. Shattuck have donated to the town land adjoining the cemetery for the purpose of enlarging it. The original cemetery and common were donated to the town by Joseph Baker, esq., the first settler, about 1798. The town voted in 1799 that the selectmen notify the inhabitants to appear on a certain day and clear up and fence the burial-ground. The same vote was also taken in regard to the common at another meeting. In 1870 Ira F. Dean, a native and resident of Bakersfield, gave to the Congregational and Methodist churches \$1,000 each to be invested in a permanent fund, called the Dean Fund. In 1878 David Stebbins, of West Brookfield, Mass., donated to the Congregational church a bell at a cost of \$300. In 1879 Mrs. S. Jane Brigham Kendall, of Boston, Mass., who had previously given \$2,500 for the school building, gave \$1,300 to furnish steam heating apparatus for the school building. Mrs. Jacobs gave \$590 for putting apparatus for putting out fires into Brigham Academy, and a marble bust of her brother, Peter Bent Brigham, which cost \$1,000, occupies a spacious niche in the academy hall. She has still further shown her interest for the school and the cause of education by providing for seven scholarships in the Vermont University and State Agricultural College, exclusively for the benefit of graduates from Brigham Academy. In 1879 Mrs. Jonathan Northrop, of Sheldon, Vt., a native of Bakersfield and a niece of Mr. Brigham, gave



a tower clock and bell for the school building, the whole costing \$800. In 1886 Mrs. Mary Brooks, of Dunham, province of Quebec, presented to the Congregational and Methodist churches each \$1,000. Mrs. Brooks was formerly widow of Seneca Paige, who was a native of this town. In 1885 Mrs. Elizabeth Stevens, wife of Dea. H. M. Stevens, of St. Albans, died leaving by will \$1,000 to the Congregational church here. Mrs. Stevens was the only daughter of the late Captain Elijah Barnes, of Bakersfield. She passed several years before her marriage in the South among the freedmen; a part of the time she spent in Atlanta, Ga., the remainder in Fisk University. Rev. H. J. Moore left by will his house in Bakersfield for a Methodist parsonage.

*Physicians.*—The physicians who have practiced in town for any length of time are Ebenezer Williams, Thomas Lassell, Amos Town, Dr. Sikes, Amos Pearsons, O. T. Houghton, Rollin Woodard, Dr. Day, Harvey Woodard, Dr. Perley, William H. Giddings, G. B. Cutler, and G. B. Stevens. Two of these physicians were natives of the town, namely: O. T. Houghton, who practiced here until he gave up business, and William H. Giddings, who graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Vermont at Burlington in June, 1866. He commenced the practice of his profession here the September following, and is practicing at this time.

The name of Brigham has been a prominent one here since the town was first settled. Jonas Brigham was one of the first three families that came to town. He was the first selectman elected, and the first town representative to the General Assembly. Cheney Brigham, his son, was the first male child born in Bakersfield. Of the Brighams now living in town Bradley, Nahum, Hollis, and Oakley Brigham are descendants of Jonas Brigham. The descendants of Uriah Brigham, one of the early settlers who resided in town, are Albert G. and Herbert F. Brigham. The late Josiah Fay and Peter Bent Brigham were sons of Uriah Brigham. The descendants of Joshua Barnes who live in town and bear the name are Wyatt, Harvey, and Austin Barnes. There are none of the descendants of Joseph Baker now living here. Mrs. Dr. G. B. Cutler is the only representative of Jeremiah Pratt residing here. There are no descendants of Stephen Maynard now living in town. Betsey, the daughter of Mr. Maynard, was the first child born in town. The first



*Josiah G. Brigham*



death in town was Isaac Freeman Farnsworth in 1798. The first marriage was that of John Maynard and Elizabeth Knowles in 1799. Jesse Knowles Maynard, now residing in town, was a son by this marriage.

The first hotel kept in the village was by Stephen Maynard where Jesse Dunham now lives. There are now two hotels, E. H. Beals's hotel and the Brigham House. In the early history of the town what was called June trainings of the militia and artillery companies were held. The first militia company was commanded by Captain Wilkinson and the first artillery by Captain Moses Start. S. G. Start, son of Moses Start, was promoted from first lieutenant of the company to the rank of captain, June 2, 1840.

One of the pleasant social features of the town has been the annual gathering of the Start-Perkins families on Thanksgiving day. In April, 1865, S. G. Start was married to Mrs. Betsey Perkins, widow of the late John S. Perkins, of Bakersfield. Mr. Start had six sons. Mrs. Perkins had one son, John A. Perkins, and six daughters. Four of the sons and four of the daughters settled in town. These families have met for the last twenty-five years on Thanksgiving day, with the exception of one year, when on account of sickness there was no gathering of the family. These eight families have alternated in giving a Thanksgiving dinners. The number who meet at these times ranges from thirty-five to fifty. There has been no death in these resident families during the twenty-five years until the death of Mrs. H. R. Start, in July, 1890.

---

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF BERKSHIRE.

THE town of Berkshire is situated in the northeasterly part of Franklin county, and is one of the northern border towns of the state of Vermont; but unlike the majority of the towns bordering on the province Berkshire has received but comparatively few residents from Canada. And it is a fact that there are as few foreigners now living in



Berkshire as in any town similarly situated in this state. But this is readily accounted for in the fact that Berkshire ranks first in agricultural importance (comparatively, of course, for there are larger towns) among the several civil divisions of Franklin county, and there has been less inclination on the part of the people of the town, descendants from old families, to sell their lands and migrate to other places, or even to locate in settled communities in the region. The result of this has been to keep farms in the same families, passing from one generation to another, from the time of early settlement to this present; and each succeeding generation has seemed to be imbued with the same spirit of thrift as characterized their ancestors during the period of pioneership. Therefore the prevalence of this spirit of determination has worked to the great advantage of the town, and held within its borders, even to the present day, a class of inhabitants whose watchwords are thrift, enterprise, and progress.

But in at least one other material respect is the town of Berkshire different from many others in the county; and that in the fact that the people wisely determined to free their jurisdiction from indebtedness, and maintain it free and clear. The town, as did many others, bonded for the building and construction of the Missisquoi Railroad, generously aiding in that worthy enterprise, but unlike other towns the people here, under the leadership and advice of good influences, bought up their own bonds and relieved the town of the burden of paying annual interest and the dread of principal to be paid in the future; and now, when almost every branch of business, trade, and industry are in a depressed and unsatisfactory condition, the people of Berkshire may justly feel rejoiced in having early paid their bonded indebtedness, having now neither its interest or principal to confront them. This narration may be slightly outside the limits of legitimate history, but the fortunate situation and condition of this town is so marked an exception to generally prevailing rules that it appears worthy of record in these pages.

Berkshire enjoys, furthermore, the blessings, for such they are, of possessing as rich, fertile, and productive lands as can be found in Northern Vermont; and the character of the land surface, too, is as advantageous as any in the county, for there is a noticeable absence of

mountain heights or other like elevations that are unfit for or not susceptible of cultivation and improvement, for either general products of the farm or grazing. Localities are not wanting in which are found an abundance of stones and rocks, but these lots are turned into good use as pasture lands, and the many fine dairies, for which the town is famous, are evidence that the stony regions are not specially objectionable. The town is situated in the midst of a specially rich and valuable agricultural region, to the northward there being one of the fertile Canadian townships; on the east the best part of Richford; on the south the equally fertile Enosburgh; while on the west side are the productive lands of Eastern Franklin.

Berkshire, too, is an exceedingly well watered and well drained town, the principal water course being the Missisquoi River. This stream enters the town about midway its eastern boundary, and flows thence southwest, a devious course, and passes on into Enosburgh, and finally discharges its waters into the lake. The Missisquoi is a stream of some considerable magnitude, and in its course through the town receives the waters of a number of tributaries, the largest of which is Trout River, the latter emptying into Missisquoi near the village of East Berkshire. Notwithstanding the fact that there are no falls or rapids in the rivers in the town, they afford abundant opportunities for the diversion of their waters to manufacturing uses, but there has been no effort in this direction on the part of local capitalists.

The valley of the Missisquoi in Berkshire is as charming a locality as can be found in Vermont; and while there are no grand hills to lend additional beauty to the scene in the immediate vicinity, back, away from the valley, both to the west and the east, are elevated lands, with some forest growths, and interspersed with fertile fields more delightful to the eye than any prairie view can offer by way of attraction. Between the river valley and the western part of the town is a considerable tract of elevated tableland, and over this broad area is occasionally seen a hill-top which might be dignified with the name of mountain. A continuous range of elevated land extends from the southern-central part of the town to the middle-eastern portion, forming a divide, thus causing the general course of most of the small streams to be either northwest or southeast. In the northern and western portions of the

town is the outlet from Franklin Pond, or Silver Lake; while in the same region are Pike River and Burleson Pond, both in their way being considerable bodies.

The town of Berkshire was brought into existence by virtue of action of the authorities of the state of Vermont during the year 1780, as the result of an investigation on the part of a select committee, of which Joshua Webb was chairman. In their report the committee recommended "that it is our opinion that the General Assembly grant or order to be granted four, five, or six townships of land, if it can be found without danger of lapping on the former grants." This recommendation was made on the 10th of March, 1780; and on the 13th the committee appointed to examine the several petitions for grants of lands made this report: "That (in our opinion) we have agreeable to our appointment examined the several petitions severally, and find that there is a large tract of vacant and unappropriated land lying and being in the north part of this state, adjoining to the south line of the Province of Quebec, and west of Lake Memphremagog and the Green Mountains, and bounding west on lands heretofore granted by the government of New Hampshire, contiguous to Lake Champlain; that your committee are of opinion that a part of the said tract, sufficient to make six townships of the contents of six miles square each, may, consistent with the interests of this state, be granted by your honors to the following gentlemen, petitioners and company for the several townships hereafter particularly named, viz.: To Major William Goodrich, Barzilla Hudson, Charles Dibble, and company, a township of six miles square as laid down in the plan herewith returned, by the name of *Berkshire*." The other towns granted at the same time, and under the same recommendation, were those now known as Enosburgh, Richford, Montgomery, Jay, and Westfield.

Of the whole number of proprietors of the town, according to the grant, there were sixty, and the grant was made on the following terms and conditions: That each proprietor pay to the treasurer of the state, or a committee hereafter to be appointed, the sum of eight pounds, lawful money, to be made good as it passed current in the year 1774; and each proprietor of the above towns (meaning the six towns above named), his heirs or assigns, shall plant and cultivate five acres of land,

and build a house at least eighteen feet square on the floor, or have one family settled on each respective right or share of land within the term of four years after the circumstances of the war will admit of a settlement with safety, on penalty of the forfeiture of each respective right or share of land in said town, and the same to revert to the freemen of this state, to be by their representatives regranted to such persons as shall appear to settle and cultivate the same. And said committee is empowered to erase the names of such proprietors as shall not appear and pay the money aforesaid, and enter others in their stead. And that five sixty-fifth parts in said town be reserved for public uses of this state, as shall be hereafter described in the charters of incorporation for said towns, as also all pine and oak timber suitable for a navy.

From the tenor of the foregoing conditions the reader will observe that the shares into which the town was divided by the grant numbered sixty-five, while the proprietors were but sixty in number; and that each proprietor was required to pay into the treasury, or to the committee, the sum of eight pounds lawful money, as the purchase price of the grant and subsequent charter. There being sixty shares, one for each named proprietor, and five reserved rights, the whole amount paid for the town of Berkshire, exclusive of reservations, was the sum of £480, or its present equivalent of \$2,400. This was undoubtedly a fair consideration for the town at the time in which the grant was made, it being then a vast and uncultivated wilderness of woods and wilds, and with the uncertain results of the war then progressing, but it would be an exceedingly poor fifty-acre farm in Berkshire at this time that would not bring the amount originally paid for the whole town one hundred years ago. It is quite probable that the proprietors considered they had a "good bargain," for their rights were paid for and the charter executed to them on the 22d of June, 1781.

According to the intention of the grant and the charter, and as laid down on the map or plan of the town heretofore referred to, Berkshire would contain thirty-six square miles, or its equivalent of 23,040 acres; but by an error in making the survey it was found that there was a considerable gore of ungranted land, wedge-shaped, but not pointed, between the towns of Berkshire and Richford; which gore was the occasion of much discussion in the town, and frequent action on the part of the state



authorities as well, and the question was not finally disposed of until some time during the month of November, 1802. In October, 1797, Ebenezer Marvin, Stephen Royce, and Stephen Pearl presented a petition to the Governor and Council and legislature, in which they requested that the gore be granted for the benefit of the proprietors of Berkshire, and the matter was the subject of frequent act afterward, and until 1802, when an act was passed establishing the lines of a number of the towns in this region, among them being Berkshire; and further, directing the sale of the gore lying between this town and Richford. Although there appears no record to confirm the statement, it nevertheless appears to be conceded that this strip ultimately came to this town, for the south line is known to be about seven miles in length, and the north line about six and one-half miles, thus bringing to the town something like 2,000 acres of land in excess of the quantity provided for by the grant and subsequent charter.

From the time of granting the charter, in June, 1781, until the town was organized by its inhabitants, in 1796, the affairs of its local government remained in the proprietary. But it appears that the proprietors did not comply with the condition of the grant which required settlement to be made within four years after the same could be effected with safety after the close of the war. The war in fact ended in 1781, but it was not until 1783 that the treaty of peace was agreed to and signed, and there was no time after the year 1780 in which settlement could not have been safely made. But in this regard the state was not particular; the town had been paid for and chartered, and the proprietors were doing what they could to induce settlement. They made the survey and plan of the town, and arranged for the division of the lands; moreover, they frequently besought the state authorities for the laying of land taxes, the avails of which were used in cutting roads from this to settled localities, and otherwise preparing the way for future settlement. The surveys were completed in 1789, and the lands drawn for, by lot, in three divisions, the first and second being for 100-acre tracts and the third for 140-acre lots. However, it subsequently appeared that the lots were wholly unequal on account of the inaccurate surveys. And not only the proprietors themselves, and the inhabitants in fact of the town after them, interested in the matter of cutting and laying out roads, but the

state as well seems to have acted in this matter, for as early as 1797 the subject of constructing a turnpike road from Berkshire to Brandon was agitated and discussed, and soon after that time the state road, as it was called, was laid out. The final action in this matter was taken and the law establishing it passed in November, 1803.

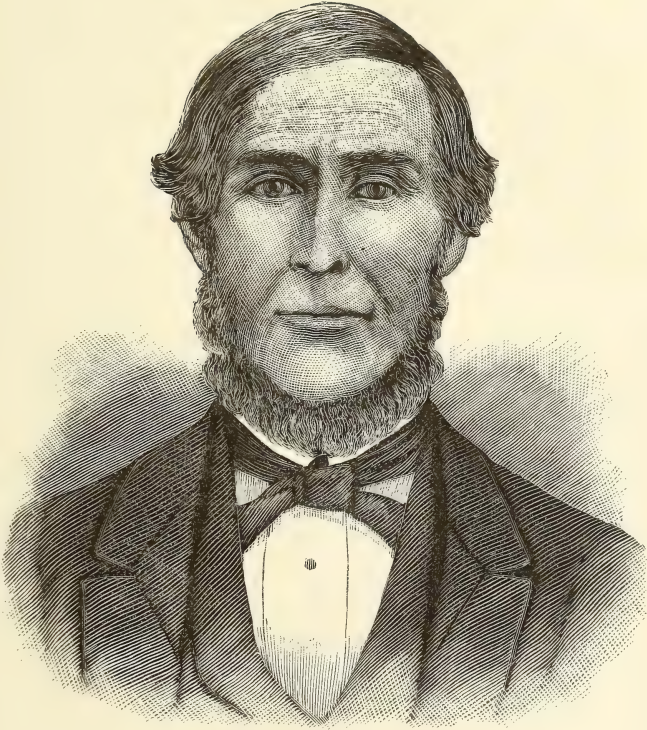
There was neither temporary nor permanent settlement within the town of Berkshire until ten years after the close of the Revolutionary war; therefore there could be no tax upon the inhabitants, either by way of contributions of men or means for that service, as was levied upon some of the towns further south in the state. But after the war was ended, among the early settlers in this town were found several persons who had performed excellent service for the state and country during the period of its continuance. The pioneer of the town, he to whom belongs the honor of having been the first settler, was Job L. Barber, who settled on lands lying on the west bank of the Missisquoi River during the summer of 1792. The pioneer was accompanied by his wife and child, who stayed with him throughout that season; and after he had made a clearing, built a temporary abode, and planted a little tract of land with crops he and his family went to the little settlement in then Huntsburgh, but now Franklin, where they stayed through the winter, returning to Berkshire in the following spring.

During the season of 1792 Job Barber was not entirely alone in the town, for soon after his coming there followed two other pioneers, Daniel Adams and Stephen Royce, but the latter were not accompanied by their families. Adams's pitch of land lay in the west part of the town, about where is the present hamlet of West Berkshire. Stephen Royce settled on land about a mile south of Barber, and on the river. Both made substantial improvements, after which their families were brought to the town, so that the month of April, 1793, witnessed the full settlement in Berkshire of three families, those of the pioneers just named. While each of these men were equally distinguished in connection with the early history of the town, and each entitled to honorable mention as pioneers of an unimproved and comparatively unknown region, the fact remains that of the twain Stephen Royce was without question the most important personage; not so, however, from the fact that his son became one of the most distinguished men that Vermont

ever produced, nor from the fact that one of the representatives of a later generation of the same family has also earned a high place and deserved honors in the state government and in the affairs of the nation. Not on account of the abilities and achievements of his descendants is the name of the pioneer Stephen Royce to be ever honored, but rather on account of his own personal record during the period of uncertainty and doubt which preceded the war for American independence, and the part he took in the affairs of the New Hampshire grants, and as well in the war that soon afterward followed. Stephen Royce came to Tinmouth, Vt., in 1774, from Cornwall, Conn. He, with Ebenezer Allen, represented that town at the Dorset convention of July 24, 1776, and was one of the signers to the famous document by which the people of the district pledged their lives and fortunes to support the cause for which the colonies were contending. He served during the war, holding a commission as major.

Also in the year 1793 there came to the town other persons who had likewise been prominent in connection with the war. These were Captain Phineas Heath and Captain David Nutting, each of whom brought large families to the locality. About the same time, and possibly a year later, Jonathan Carpenter and James Adams added their families to the little community. Following these there came others to make for themselves homes in the new country; and it must be that this settlement was very rapid, for in 1796 the town had the requisite number of resident freeholders to warrant its organization and the election of town officers. This event occurred on the 7th of March, 1796, and the officers first chosen were these: Town clerk, Captain David Nutting; selectmen, Stephen Royce, James Adams, and Silas Pollard; constable, Timothy R. Barker.

In 1800 Berkshire had a population of 172 souls, or, in families, about thirty-five or forty; but small in point of population as the town was at that time, the people were not without some aspirations in the matter of desiring the county buildings to be located in their town. They put in a claim for this acquisition, and re-enforced that claim with the influence of a number of strong men of the locality; but it was of no avail, and the buildings were located at the present shire town. By 1810 the population of the town had increased to 918, from which time forward



HAZARD P. AUSTIN.





there has been shown a gradual increase until 1850, when the maximum number of inhabitants was attained, the census of that year giving a total of 1,955. Since that time, however, there has been shown with each succeeding enumeration a general falling off in population, so that the town at present contains not far from 1,500 inhabitants.

Concerning the old families of Berkshire but little history has been preserved by way of publication, while the traditions held by the later and present generations of their descendants are not reliably accurate. The first settler, Job L. Barber, lived in the town till the time of his death, but his work in life did not bring him a competent fortune to cheer and comfort his later years, and he was compelled to live upon his pension as a soldier of the Revolution. "Captain Heath," says Mr. Royce's narrative, (upon which, by the way, the writer has made bold piracy for recollections of the pioneers,) "died when a little turned of fifty." His daughter became the wife of Jonathan Carpenter, also one of the pioneers, and of that union was born a numerous and thrifty race of descendants. Orson Carpenter was sheriff of the county from 1848 to 1852. Captain Nutting lived till nearly sixty years of age and died of consumption. His son, David R. Nutting, was quite a prominent personage in town, he being a carpenter, bridge builder, and surveyor; also for a time he was the proprietor of an extensive mill privilege on Pike River. He had a liking for the law, was something of a pettifogger, and had two sons who became lawyers.

Major Stephen Royce, as has been related, came to Tinmouth from Connecticut in 1774. He there married Minerva, the daughter of Ebenezer Marvin, on December 8, 1785, and continued to reside in Tinmouth until 1791, when the family moved to Franklin, but two years later moved over into Berkshire, on the improvement made by the pioneers during the year preceding. An interesting incident of Major Royce's journey from Franklin to East Berkshire in 1792 will be found in the chapter on Franklin. When the family moved over into the town the goods were carried on an ox-sled, the wife riding, but the husband walking and carrying the young child, Stephen, jr., the future governor of Vermont, then about five years old, the entire distance of sixteen miles through an unbroken forest. Of this child the reader will find a personal sketch in one of the preceding chapters of this work—the chapter devoted to the Bench and Bar of the

county. In 1799 Major Royce built the first frame house erected in Berkshire, upon which occasion, it is said, all the male population of the town were present. Elihu Marvin Royce, son of Major Stephen, was born in Berkshire, July 19, 1793, being the first white child born in the settlement. He married Sophronia Parker, daughter of Rev. James Parker, by whom he had three children, one of whom became chief judge of the Supreme Court of the state of Vermont, and a biographical sketch of whose life will also be found in the Bench and Bar chapter of this volume. Stephen Royce, the son of Major Stephen, never married; he died in Berkshire, November 11, 1868. Judge Homer E. Royce, of St. Albans, still owns the old homestead and farm, and it becomes his great pleasure to visit the old place as frequently as possible, for around the old home still cluster a wealth of fond recollections and tender memories.

Elam Jewett was also one of the pioneers of Berkshire, having come to the town from Addison county during the year 1795. In his family were four sons, two of whom came with their parents and the other two a little later. All grew to be enterprising, industrious men, and contributed not a little to the building up of the town.

About the same time there also came four brothers, Hiram, Andrew, Francis, and John B. Rublee, who settled in different parts of the town, and soon were reckoned among the leading men of the community. They were not only industrious and successful men, but as well men of undoubted worth and integrity of character; and these traits were inherited by their descendants and handed down from one generation to another, even to the present day. The surname Rublee is still represented in this and other towns of the county, nearly all of whom are descended from the same paternal stock.

About the beginning of the present century there appears to have been a considerable influx of settlers, among whom were the five brothers of the prominent family surnamed Stone. The brothers were John, Samuel, Benjamin, George W., and James, the first named of whom settled in the west part of the town, while the others took up lands in the Missisquoi Valley or its vicinity. John Stone became familiarly known as Elder Stone, from his connection with the early Baptists' meetings in the town, he not infrequently officiating as minister. In the same pe-

riod, or about 1800, Oliver Austin came to Berkshire; and about the same time also came the family of Deacon William Samson, who settled on the highland northeast from East Berkshire. Soon after his settlement there came his two brothers, Thomas and Jonathan Samson, who settled in the same neighborhood. This family is still represented in the town, and one at least of the present generation of them is prominently identified with the manufacturing interests of Berkshire, for account of which see personal sketches of that town.

The surname Chaffee stands for pioneership in Berkshire, the first settler of the name having been Comfort Chaffee, who came from Clarendon, Vt., in 1803 or '04 and settled in the northwest part of the town. The town now has a number of the descendants of this pioneer, there being among them some of the foremost men of the locality, both in this and the adjoining town of Enosburgh.

John Lewis was another of the pioneers of Berkshire, having come from New Haven, Conn., about or soon after the year 1800, and located near the center of the town. He, too, left descendants, some of whom have become numbered among the leading business men of the county. The pioneer himself achieved honor through his service during the War of 1812-15, he having been in the battle of Plattsburgh. Josiah Wheeler, Theopolis Bond, and John Gaines also came to the town about the year 1800. Robert Anderson, the pioneer of a thrifty family of descendants, came about 1814; Harrison Brown in 1813, William Larrabee, a veteran of the Revolution, in 1806, and Silas Stowe in 1819.

Nathan Hamilton was one of the early residents of the town; he settled in the east part and was the local boot and shoemaker, and a successful farmer as well. None of this family surname are now dwellers in the town, but the name is represented by substantial descendants in Richford and in Enosburgh. Also in connection with the early settlers there may be mentioned the name of Abel Johnson, who built the mills at West Berkshire as early as the year 1800; he was also justice of the peace and town representative at an early date. David Brewer and Asa Sykes, brothers-in-law, were in the town at an early day, as was also Martin D. Follett, who became one of the leading men of the county. Chester Weld came to Berkshire in 1800, or earlier, and settled near the center. He was one of the early town clerks, likewise proprietors' clerk



and collector of taxes. His wife was a Comings, and her settlement with her husband was the occasion of the coming to the town of her brothers, Samuel and Andrew. From these have sprung the substantial families and representatives of the Comings' surname in this and adjoining towns. Ezekiel Pond, Samuel Todd, John Perley, Dolphus Paul, David Coburn, Augustus Crampton, John M. Woodworth, Pennel Leavens, Robert Noble, Elijah Shaw, Harvey Clark, Aaron Chaplin, Reuben Rounds, and Cromwell Bowen were also early settlers in Berkshire, and each in his own way and by his descendants helped to build up, populate, and improve the locality, making Berkshire what it many years ago became and to-day is—the foremost of the agricultural towns of Franklin county, and one of the best in the entire state.

From the location of Berkshire, being in the northeastern portion of the county, the people here were not seriously disturbed by the events that retarded settlement in some of the other localities, which troubles were brought about by maintenance of armed British troops on the frontier. To be sure this was and is a frontier town, and during the period of its early history the people here had the most friendly relation with those of the province on the north; and when the embargo laws were put into operation and enforced the inhabitants were adversely affected and suffered much of inconvenience, and on occasion did not hesitate to exclaim emphatically against the action of the state and Federal authorities in depriving them of what they believed to be their just rights, and the sending of an armed force of troops to prevent them from carrying on trade with the province people. And during the period of the War of 1812-15 there existed here the same loyal spirit as was shown by some of the pioneers of the Revolution who afterwards came and settled in the town. During this war, the second against Great Britain, the town had its organized militia; and it had, too, that branch of the body of state troops which were known everywhere by the undignified name of "flood-wood," being so called from the fact that they were not fully uniformed, armed, and equipped. The great event in the region of Northern Vermont during this war was the battle of Plattsburgh, and in that event there were known to have participated at least six men from this town, whose names have been preserved. These were Captain Elias Babcock, Sergeant Scott McKinney, and privates Amos Chadwick, Samuel White, L. Hapgood, and Daniel Foster.

Following the war the town of Berkshire entered upon an era of peace not hitherto enjoyed by its inhabitants during the period of its early history. Every important interest that could add to the prosperity and well being of the people was industriously cultivated and developed, and Berkshire soon became known as the leading agricultural town of Franklin county. In the eastern part the Missisquoi had its course, which stream with but little expenditure might have been made to furnish an abundant water-power, but by diverting its waters to manufacturing uses there would have been created, possibly, an injury to other privileges, both above and below, and therefore no attempt has ever been made in this direction in the town; in fact Berkshire has ever been known to possess such extraordinary natural advantages in character and quality of soil that agricultural pursuits have been sufficient to bring rich returns for the labor of the farmer, without hazard of losing by competition or the multitude of other dangers which are liable to effect manufacturing enterprises.

In the town from the close of the second war with Great Britain there appears not to have occurred any event that disturbed the peace and prosperity of the people until the outbreak of the Rebellion in 1861. In 1837-39, during the period of disturbance occasioned by the abortive attempt on the part of certain adventurous Frenchmen, there appears not to have been any uneasiness in this locality, and there was no invasion of the province from this point, hence nothing to excite more than an amused interest in what was transpiring on the border in the towns farther west. And following the war of 1861-65, during the so-called Fenian raid occurrences, the people of this town felt a great interest in what was taking place on the frontier, and particularly in the events in Franklin, where the vagrant "army" was quartered for a night, to which place many Berkshire people then made a visit and enjoyed the pleasure the occasion afforded.

But during the war of 1861-65 the town made its best record, for there were in control of the affairs at that time men of judgment, men of courage and patriotism, who were able to understand the extremities of the period, and thoroughly competent to meet every emergency as it was presented. By the census enumeration of the year 1860 Berkshire was found to contain an aggregate population of 1,890 persons, while in

1870 the number was found to have fallen to 1,609; therefore it is fair to assume that the number of souls in the town during the last two years of the war could not have exceeded 1,700. Notwithstanding this the town is credited with having furnished a total of 151 men, or nearly nine per cent. of its entire population. Of this aggregate 136 actually entered the service, while the records show that but four were drafted. Four men from the town were killed in action, twenty died of wounds and disease, and sixteen others were discharged for wounds or disability. Sixteen also are charged with desertion, but this may be fully accounted for in the fact that many persons came from the Canadian province into the town to enlist, being tempted and attracted by the liberal bounty offered by the local authorities; and after enlistment and receiving the bounty money they fled beyond the jurisdiction of the civil and military authorities of the state. A preceding chapter of the present volume is devoted to the services of the volunteers from this and the other towns of the county, in which will be found a full record of their deeds, and as well a full roll of the names of those who entered the service.

The town of Berkshire, as at present situated, contains three villages or trading centers, each of which is almost as old as the town itself, so far as occupancy is concerned, and each of which was founded by reason of the necessities of the early inhabitants. These are respectively known by the names of Berkshire, in the center of the town; West Berkshire, in the northwest part, and near the Franklin line; and East Berkshire, in the southeast locality of the town, on the Missisquoi River and the railroad bearing the same name.

*Berkshire Center* or *Berkshire*, the central village, is the seat of government of the town, the town clerk's office being located at the place. The public buildings of the hamlet are the school of old district No. 4 and a church edifice, built originally as a union meeting-house, but now occupied chiefly by the Baptist society. The village itself contains not more than a dozen or fifteen houses, but is a post station, being reached by mail stage running from the railroad in Enosburgh. The village is situated in the center of a rich farming region, and its stores are patronized by the people of this particular locality. The business interests here are few, there being but two merchants—W. B. Jolley and S. I. Sweet—and the customary shops that find an abiding place in such lo-

calities. The people of the locality who contributed to the building of the meeting-house at the Center were of the Universalist, Baptist, and Methodist denominations, but later years have worked such changes in these societies that two of them have discontinued their gatherings here, leaving the building in the possession of the Baptist society, and under the pastoral charge of Rev. W. G. Scofield.

*West Berkshire* is a small hamlet situated in the northwest part of the town, a little larger than the Center village, and drawing its trade from Franklin as well as from this town, and a very small patronage from the province. Its institutions are a school and Methodist Episcopal church; it also is the home of Dr. G. S. Goodrich, one of the two physicians of the town of Berkshire. The principal business interests are the mercantile stores of John Jolley and W. P. Andrews, and the harness factory of C. R. Elrich. Methodism in Berkshire dates back to the early years of the present century, but the organization of the society at West Berkshire was not completed until about 1845, and the meeting-house is of later erection. The early meetings were held wherever was most convenient: in schools, dwellings, and, in suitable seasons, in the open air. The present society found increased strength in the acquisition of membership from the Center society. The West Berkshire charge is now in the pastoral care of Rev. W. C. Robinson.

*East Berkshire* is a clean, pretty little village situated in the southeast part of the town, on the Missisquoi River, and on the line of the Missisquoi Valley Railroad. From the latter the village has derived its greatest importance. Within the limits of the village proper, although it has no corporate existence independent of the town, are several stores, two churches, a school, two factories, hotel, and a number of excellent dwelling houses, the homes of some of the most prominent men in the county. The merchants are Kiles A. Paul, A. W. Rublee & Son, and H. A. Pond. The manufacturing industries are the horse-power and churn factory of William Samson & Co. and the harness factory of Merritt Stone.

*Calvary Episcopal Church*, of East Berkshire, was organized as a parish as early as 1818, at a meeting of church people held at the house of Dr. Titus Samson, but it was not until 1822 that the first church edifice was built. Rev. Jordon Gray is said to have been the first rector, fol-



lowed, in succession, by Revs. Richard Peck, Louis McDonald, Rev. Obear, Rev. Cull, E. H. Sayles, and Moore Bingham, all of whom were connected with the church prior to 1850. The present rector is Rev. J. Tragitt. The church services are now held in the substantial edifice that was built to replace the old wooden structure in 1873.

*The East Berkshire Congregational Church* owes its organization to the labors of the celebrated Rev. Benjamin Wooster, who was prominently associated with the military operations in the region during the period of the War of 1812; and otherwise he was closely identified with the work of the church in Northern Vermont. "Parson" Wooster organized the Congregational society here in 1820, while Rev. Phineas Bailey was the first permanent pastor, his services as such commencing about 1822 or 1823. Succeeding Mr. Bailey the next pastor was E. W. Kellogg; the third, Rev. Mr. Birge, then John Gleed, Preston Taylor, Phineas Bailey again, Waters Warren, and Elam J. Comings, the latter a native of Berkshire. The present pastor is Rev. George W. Pierce. The first church edifice of this society was built in 1822, and was occupied until 1860, at which time the present house of worship was erected.

*Schools.*—The subject of establishing a school in the town was first discussed by the pioneers during the closing years of the last century, but it is understood that the first school was opened about the year 1800. From that until the present time there have been such frequent changes in the number and boundaries of the districts that to follow them would indeed be difficult. Almost with each decade, especially during the first half of the present century during the period of the town's greatest and most rapid growth in population, changes were made in the districts of the town, constantly increasing in number and therefore decreasing in size. In 1890 the town had thirteen districts operated and supported on the "district" plan as distinguished from the "town" plan; and for these thirteen districts are employed ten teachers. The annual expenditure for the maintenance of the town's schools amounts to \$2,235.23, that being the exact amount for the current year, but it may deviate slightly from other years.

*Town Representatives from Berkshire.*—Stephen Royce, 1796, 1798–1800; Abel Johnson, 1801–02; Amherst Willoughby, 1803; Elam Jewett, jr., 1804; Stephen Royce, 1805; Elijah Littlefield, 1806; Elam

Jewett, jr., 1807; Elijah Shaw, 1808; Elijah Littlefield, 1809; Solomon Bingham, jr., 1810-11; William Hamilton, 1813; William C. Ellsworth, 1814; Harvey Clark, 1815-16; Amherst Willoughby, 1817; Harvey Clark, 1818; Nathan Hamilton, 1819; William C. Ellsworth, 1820-21, Pennel Leavens, 1822; George W. Woodworth, 1823-24; Cromwell Bowen, 1825; Brainerd Bradley, 1826; Cromwell Bowen, 1827-28; William C. Ellsworth, 1829-30; Nathan Hamilton, 1831-33; Mitchel C. Stone, 1834-35; John S. Webster, 1836-37; Joseph Smith, 1838-39; Nathan Hamilton, 1840-41; Joseph Smith, 1842; Henry Follett, 1843; Elias Babcock, 1844; Arza Andrus, 1845; Homer E. Royce, 1846-47; Paschal P. Leavens, 1849-50; William S. Rublee, 1851-52; B. B. Smith, 1855; L. M. Hart, 1857-58; S. B. S. Marvin, 1859-60; Hiram Darling, 1861; Homer E. Royce, 1862; Hiram Darling, 1863; George C. Ellsworth, 1864-65; James R. Stone, 1866-67; G. S. Goodrich, 1868-69; E. A. Hull, 1870; Henry Ladd, 1872; Henry Comings, 1874; H. E. Wheeler, 1876; Daniel Moren, 1878; L. C. Leavens, 1880; A. P. Pond, 1882; Spencer Stanhope, 1884; Joseph Yaw, 1886, S. G. Marvin, 1888; Kiles A. Paul, 1890.

---

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF FLETCHER.

FLETCHER was chartered August 20, 1781, by Thomas Chittenden, governor of Vermont, to Nathaniel Brush, David Avery, Rufus Montague, and others, none of whom ever resided in town except the last named. It is bounded on the west by Fairfax, north by Fairfield and Bakersfield, east by Waterville and Cambridge, and south by Lamoille River, the south end being quite narrow. The estimated area is 24,040 acres. In 1786 Benjamin Fassett surveyed the first division of lots, and in 1789 the second division was surveyed by John Safford.

The soil of the town of Fletcher is varied, and is well watered by numerous streams, the principal ones being Lamoille River and Stone's

Brook, the latter of which rises in the northern part of the town and flows a southwesterly course into Fairfax. The river farms and some parts of East Fletcher have good interval land, but the greater portion is hilly and in places even mountainous.

In the northern part of the town, nestled among the hills, lies Metcalf Pond, one mile in length by half a mile in width, and in some parts of great depth. Its outlet is at the southern end, forming Dead Creek, which flows a devious course through Cambridge, again through Fletcher, and empties into Missisquoi River. A mile north of the Center lies a body of water half a mile long by a quarter of a mile in width, crescent-shaped, and for that reason called Half-Moon Pond. Its waters flow easterly into Stone's Brook. Except Lamoille River, on the south, the streams are all small, and there has never been a covered bridge in town.

Fletcher was organized March 16, 1790, with these town officers: Elisha Woodworth, clerk; Elijah Daily, constable; Peter Thurston, Lemuel Scott, and Elijah Daily, selectmen. Levi Comstock, chosen in 1795, was the first justice of the peace, and Daniel Bailey, elected in 1797, was the first representative in the legislature.

John Fullington, of Deerfield, N. H., began the first clearing in town on the river farm now owned by Mrs. Helen Freeman Lee, in the year 1787 or '88. Mr. Fullington put up a shanty and returned to Deerfield, N. H., for his wife and four children. They had one horse to ride and one cow to drive. Marked trees served as guides through the wilderness. Two men who had land in the southeast part of Fairfax were with them. Within the limits of Johnson they encamped for the night near the banks of the Lamoille. Here Mr. Fullington found a patch of turnips and improvidently ate one raw, which produced a severe attack of bilious colic, and caused his death in a few hours. Next day he was buried by his companions in a rude coffin improvised from a hollow log. Mrs. Fullington and little ones proceeded down the river to the home provided for them, and here the widow became the mother of the first white child born in town, and named her Lamoille, from the river. When grown she married John H. Law and lived in Cambridge, where she died July, 1880, over ninety years of age. Mrs. Fullington became the wife of Elisha Woodworth, and died in Fletcher of small-pox at the age of ninety-five years.

Lemuel Scott was the next settler. He came from Bennington in 1789, bringing his wife and one child on a sled drawn by a yoke of steers. From Burlington he found his way by marked trees. He settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Horace and D. H. Chapman. His children were Jonathan, Lemuel,—the first white male child born in town,—Seth, Levi, Emily, Abigail, Anna, Jefferson, and Wait. Some of his descendants still live here, George M. and Henry W. Scott being his grandsons.

Deacon Peter Thurston came next and settled on the south side of Lamoille River, on what is known as the Bishop farm. This farm and two others, contained in a gore of land on the south side of the river, were annexed to Cambridge by an act of the legislature in 1845. Mr. Thurston was one of the first selectmen, and in 1792 was constable.

Elijah Daily came about the same time and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by O. G. Carpenter. He was the first constable.

Elias Blair, Reuben Armstrong, John Kinsley, Samuel Church, Samuel Church, jr., Joseph and James Robinson, and Dewey Nichols, all of Bennington, came here in 1795 and settled as follows: Elias Blair on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson, Noel B. Blair; Reuben Armstrong on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson and namesake, and the last one of the Armstrong descendants left in town; John Kinsley on the farm just east, owned and occupied by John Brush; the two Churches, father and son, on the farm now owned and occupied by Abial Wetherby, a grandson by marriage,—Nelson W. Church, a grandson of Samuel Church, jr., lives at the Center, and Leslie J., a great-grandson, lives on a farm cut off from the original Church farm; Joseph Robinson on the farm now owned and occupied by his only son, Demas, and grandsons, Henry and George; James Robinson on the farm now owned and occupied by Cephas Carpenter; and Dewey Nichols on land now owned by E. K. Montague. Excepting Kinsley and Armstrong, these men all settled at or near the Center.

Another John Kinsley came from Bennington about the same time, and settled on the farm now owned and occupied by George E. Robinson.

Daniel Bailey came with his family from Weare, N. H., in March, 1795, and settled in the northern part of the town. His children were



Haynes, Jonathan, Nathan, Achsah, Philip, Betsey, Sally, and Polly. The men became prominent in town affairs, and were large land owners. Daniel Bailey died in 1832, aged eighty-four years. Of his once numerous posterity residing in town there is not one male descendant left, and only one farm is owned by any of his male descendants. R. W. Bailey, who died in 1889, had for some time been the last of the family name, and was postmaster from 1861 to 1885.

George King, sr., Joseph and Nathan Holmes, Michael and Jonathan George, Daniel Gregory, and Peter and Cyrus Danforth were the first settlers of school district No. 4, in the western part of the town near Buck Hollow. For several years there was no school-house in the district, and the school was kept in private families until a building could be erected. Now, for lack of scholars, there has been no school kept for several years. This district has since furnished eleven teachers, four being graduates. Elias Bellows Holmes graduated from Rockport, N. Y., and has since been a member of Congress from that state. Joseph Holmes and two sisters graduated from Bakersfield Academy. This district has fine farms, houses and barns, large dairies, and sugar orchards. Hiram Danforth, only son of Cyrus Danforth, married a daughter of George King, sr., and still lives upon the old homestead. J. B. King, son of George King, sr., lives in comfort near the old home where he first saw the light.

Elias Bingham, born at Windham, Conn., came here with his wife and three children in August, 1809, and settled near what is now called Binghamville. His children were as follows: Betsey, Nathan R., Royal Tyler, W. H. H., Andrew J., Benjamin F., Huldah C., Martha, and Elias, jr., and twins who died in infancy. Betsey married Medad R. Parsons, and lived in the same neighborhood where she was reared until her death, March 5, 1881, aged seventy-five years. She was a woman who lived only to study how she might be useful to others, and conduce to the comfort of her family. She was ever doing for the poor and those who could not recompense her. Five of the six boys located near their father for a time, hence the name Binghamville. Later one went West and another died. This family were all prominent in town affairs, and some of them held offices outside the town. Nathan R. and R. T. still live at Binghamville at an advanced age.

Lemuel Chapman, of Rutland county, was an early settler here, locating on a farm just south of the one now occupied by his son, Horace.

James Lamb came on foot to this town from Townshend in 1820, his capital in cash being only fifty cents. He was twice married, and accumulated a good property. Of his six children but one is now left, Andrew, who lives at Binghamville and has in his possession a cane used by his father in his pedestrian journey to Fletcher.

Joseph Ellsworth was among the early settlers, locating in the western part of the town. He had a family of six sons and two daughters. Three of his sons married daughters of Elias Blair, sr., and all settled on farms near their father, excepting the oldest and youngest.

Zerah Willoughby represented Fletcher in the General Assembly in 1818, '20, '22, and '23, and in the Constitutional Convention of 1822. He was assistant judge of Franklin county in 1801-06, 1813, 1814, 1818-21, and 1822-23, and chief judge in 1824-25; councilor in 1808 and 1814; and was a farmer, merchant, and landlord.

Royal Tyler, son of Elias Bingham, was born August 10, 1810. He filled various offices: was town treasurer for thirty years; represented the town in the legislature in 1858-59; and was assistant judge in Franklin County Court in 1862 and 1863.

*Ecclesiastical.*—The first religious interest manifest in town was in the winter of 1817. The following spring Joseph Wilcox, living in the southeast part of Fairfax, began meetings and preached once in two weeks for a year at the Center school-house. A Baptist church, of nine members, was organized July 5, 1817. In 1830 a temperance society was organized, causing a division of the church, Elder Ephraim Butler, of Fairfax, opposing the society. Rev. C. W. Babcock, of Westford, came, and finding the difficulty could not be settled the church was disorganized April 12, 1845. Total membership, 98. James Robinson served as clerk and deacon during its whole existence. June 26, 1846, another Baptist church was formed of members of the old church. Alvah Chase was chosen clerk, followed by Willis D. Leach in 1852, and he by L. B. Elliot in 1871. James Robinson was appointed deacon and served until his death in 1858, at the age of seventy-seven. Willis D. Leach was then appointed deacon and served until 1871, when Josiah White was appointed. He died in 1880, aged eighty years. L. B. Elliot was appointed deacon in 1890.

A Congregational church was organized January 8, 1826, composed of some of the best families in town. Three different ministers preached to them one-fourth of the time for a few years, but the society is long since extinct.

In 1850 three former members formed a Methodist class, and from this small beginning of three sprang the present church, the largest in town. The society owns a neat and tasty parsonage, built at Binghamville in the summer of 1890, on land donated by R. T. Bingham, and near his own residence.

A Freewill Baptist church was organized in the summer of 1851, with John Smith as deacon. Its death came soon after.

A Union church, the beauty of which was freedom from creeds, covenants, and sectarianism, was organized here in 1833, by Rev. Mr. Truair, a former Congregational minister. It was formed mostly of members of the Congregational church, and was short-lived indeed.

*Physicians.*—The first physician to locate in Fletcher was Sanford Emery in 1827. He was followed by Drs. Swain, Hatch, and Johnson until 1838, when Dr. Cassander Ide came and remained three years. Then followed Drs. Drew, Benedict, and Andrew Parsons. In 1849 C. F. Hawley began practice and married here; he remained nine years, and then removed to Fairfax. Dr. Andrews, from Massachusetts, next came, but was soon succeeded by Sylvester Wilson, of Fairfax, who died April 6, 1866, when Enoch W. Kent, of Panton, began practice here and remained one year. Darwin H. Roberts, homœopathist, of Underhill, came and stayed four years. In 1871 Melburn S. Briggs left North Hyde Park after a short practice and came here. He had an increasing business, both in this and adjoining towns, being eminently successful in acute and some chronic diseases. Dr. Briggs moved to Nebraska in September, 1885. Dr. D. C. Downing, an excellent young man and able physician, came next, stayed one year, then left, and is now city physician of Manchester, N. H. H. E. Bogue, M.D., next came, stayed eight months, and moved to New Haven. The present physician, Dr. W. R. Morrow, has been here but a short time.

Six of Fletcher's sons have acquired the title of M.D., and six more have been admitted to the bar, but no one of the legal profession ever located in town.

*Merchants.*—Jerah Willoughby opened the first store in town in 1820. It was kept in his dwelling house on the farm now owned by O. G. Carpenter. He kept a tavern in the same house, which was known to travelers as the Willoughby House. In those days the travel through La-moille Valley was all on the road which was early made on the north side of the river. To-day nearly all such travel is on the south side of the river, or through another part of Fletcher.

Levi Carlton and Lucas Lathrop opened a small store at the Center in 1825. This was kept later by Hiram Hopkins, Horton & Armington, Martin Armstrong, and Safford Scott.

M. P. Blair built the store now occupied by J. & J. M. Robinson in 1837. In 1848 Oel and his son, E. O. Safford, began trade there. Oel died in 1861, but his son continued the business until 1871, when he sold out to P. O. Wetherbee and opened a wholesale store in Burlington, where he died in 1889. He was a man of fine intellect, but gave himself wholly to business, in which he showed great acumen. He was reported to have saved about \$70,000 while in Fletcher. He married Fannie Effie Majors of this town. P. O. Wetherbee in turn sold out to J. & J. M. Robinson, and the business is still kept up under this name.

Edgar M. Strait built a store where the postoffice is now kept, and began trade in 1875, his family living in apartments over the store. In November, 1882, his store, with most of its contents, household goods, and wearing apparel, was burned. He went West and is now located in Trinidad, Col. The store was rebuilt in 1884 by L. A. Blaisdell, of Cambridge, who soon failed in business and went West. H. N. Gray, of Cambridge, now stocks the store with feed, groceries, etc., and F. W. Hitchcock, the present postmaster, attends to their sale, as did ex-Postmaster L. C. Lee.

Elias Blair, jr., built a store at Binghamville in 1852, but this was converted into a dwelling house in 1861. Lovell Putnam built another store just opposite the former one at Binghamville in 1873. Not being a great success this also was changed to a dwelling house. A small feed and grocery store is kept at East Fletcher at the present time.

Mill sites are afforded in several places in town, but as the streams are small few have been utilized, and these not extensively. Elisha Woodworth built the first saw-mill on Stone's Brook where the present



saw-mill stands. From 1831 to 1884 R. T. Bingham was proprietor, when he sold out to E. K. Lamb, the present owner. This mill has a circular saw and does only custom work.

In 1831 John and Jesse Carpenter, brothers, built a grist-mill on Stone's Brook on the farm now owned and occupied by J. B. Leach and sons, but the stream proved too small at that point, and the enterprise was given up after they had received \$100 bounty for building the first grist-mill. Forty-five or fifty years ago there was a potato starch factory at the Center on the same stream. For several years this factory did a good business.

In 1885 Marco B. Hooper bought the sap bucket manufactory of Chase Brothers, established at the village called the Center (though by no means such geographically) about thirty years before, and has since added a wheelwright, repair, and blacksmith shop. About one mile east of the Center there was once a tannery which did a thriving business and received a fair patronage. Forty-five years ago there was also a tannery about twenty rods below Binghamville, run by Mr. Massey, and later by Eli Bell.

Three years after the first settlement the town had a population of forty-one. In 1800 it was increased to 200 and in 1820 there were about 500 people living in town.

The principal industry of the inhabitants is dairying, stock raising, and the making of maple sugar. The last named has become a fine art, and most of the sugar orchards are now equipped with all the modern conveniences and improvements, and are a source of large income to their owners. The first postoffice was located at the Center in 1832, Elias Blair, sr., being postmaster. The St. J. and L. C. R. R. extends across the eastern part of the town with a station at East Fletcher. A postoffice is kept in the same building, with Charles N. Morse as postmaster and station agent.

*Personal Sketches.*—Norman F. Wood, born in Fletcher, November 4, 1833, was an earnest scholar and teacher, attended school at Johnson, married Sarah J. Leach, of Fletcher, and went to the state of Georgia as teacher for four years. Returning he attended the New Hampton Institute at Fairfax, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1859, and located in Bakersfield. He was recruiting officer through the Rebellion,

elected state's attorney in 1863, county senator in 1864, and died of consumption April, 1865, aged thirty-one years. He left a young daughter who afterwards married Rev. H. Worthing, of Bakersfield.

Vernon D. Rood was born in Fletcher, April 20, 1842; educated in the common schools and New Hampton Institute, Fairfax; enlisted in Company H, Second Vermont Volunteers, wounded at Savage Station, taken to Libby prison, released on parole after four weeks, transferred to Invalid Reserve Corps, and served as wardmaster. After the war he studied medicine at the U. V. M. C., graduating in 1867. He was superintendent of public schools in Fletcher in 1865, and represented the town in the legislature of 1867. He began the practice of medicine at North Hyde Park in 1868, and removed to Anita, Iowa, in 1870. He built the first drug store of the town, and was very prominent in its secular and religious growth. Mr. Rood again removed, to San Diego, Cal., in 1886. He married Sarah C. Voorhees, of White House, N. J., June 26, 1868.

Leroy Monroe Bingham, born in Fletcher, April 10, 1845, was educated in the common schools at Johnson, Stowe, and New Hampton Institute, Fairfax. He enlisted in Company H, Second Vermont Volunteers, when sixteen years of age, and served three years. He studied medicine at the U. V. M. C., and with Dr. J. H. Richardson, of Winooski, receiving his diploma in June, 1870. He practiced medicine in Stowe four years and removed to Burlington. In 1876 he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the National Guards of Vermont, promoted to surgeon in 1878, and surgeon-general with rank of brigadier-general in 1880. This last appointment was by Governor Farnham, Governor Barstow re-appointing him in 1882. Dr. Bingham has served several years as secretary of the Chittenden County Medical Society and is a member of the Burlington Medical and Surgical Club, attending surgeon to the Mary Fletcher Hospital, and is one of the board of pension examiners. He was demonstrator of anatomy in the Medical School at Burlington from 1876 to '79, and instructor of anatomy and surgery in the preparatory course of the same school for the same years. In 1882 he was elected to the presidency of the Vermont Medical Society. He married Alma M. Edwards, of Norwich, Conn., February 22, 1871.

*Military.*—Fletcher ranks well among her sister towns in patriotism, having furnished three commissioned officers and sixty-seven enlisted

men during the late war. Of these, the eighth school district furnished twenty, two of whom were first lieutenants and two more were promoted to corporals. Two in the same district paid commutation money and one hired a substitute. There were also many natives of Fletcher living elsewhere who cheerfully enlisted.

The proprietors of Fletcher were obliged to pay eight pounds ten shillings per right for their lands. In 1794 the town lines were changed by an act of the legislature. In November, 1797, a land tax was levied upon the town; also October 27 and 29, 1798, and October 30, 1804, an assessment of two and a half cents per acre was made. In October, 1804, an assessment of three cents per acre was made for repairing the post road leading through the town, not less than one-third or more than one-half of the sum raised to be expended in repairs. Also in compliance with a petition from Fletcher in October, 1811, for land tax, two cents per acre was levied. October 26, 1827, an assessment of four cents on each acre was made. In November, 1831, the justices of the peace for Fletcher were appointed by a joint committee of both houses of the state legislature.

Fletcher has a remarkable natural curiosity in the form of a large cave, having an entrance on a hillside just north of Metcalf Pond. The entrance, near the base of the hill, is narrow but high; quite level and smooth for several rods, when an opening at the right leads down twelve feet into an apartment having a level floor, the room being twelve or fifteen feet square. From this are openings into other apartments on the same level, and others still lower down. But as it has never been fully explored no minute idea of it can be given. It is supposed by many that a fugitive from justice was once kept concealed in this cave for several days, being supplied with food by friends.

*Town Representatives.*—Daniel Bailey, 1797; Lemuel Scott, 1798–1803; John Wheeler, 1804; Lemuel Scott, 1805, 1808–09, 1811, 1813; John Wheeler, 1806–07; Reuben Armstrong, 1810, 1815, 1817, 1826; Joseph Robinson, 1812; Nathan Holmes, 1814; Daniel Bailey, 1816; Zerah Willoughby, 1818, 1820, 1822–23; Ira Scott, 1821 (refused to serve), 1831; Elias Blair, sr., 1824–25; Elias Bingham, sr., 1827; Ira Armstrong, 1828, 1830, 1833–34; Ira Scott, 1831; Guy Kinsley, 1832, 1835–36, 1850–51; John Kinsley, jr., 1837–38, 1840; Howard

Watkins, 1839; Ebenezer Bailey, 1841; Joseph Ellsworth, 1842-43; Lucas Holmes, 1844, 1846; Joseph King, 1847-48; none in 1849; Horace Stearns, 1853; Reuben Armstrong, 2d, 1854-55; Luther Wells, 1856-57, 1860; R. T. Bingham, 1858-59; E. O. Safford, 1861-62; Amos E. Parker, 1863-64; Loren Blaisdell, 1865-66; Vernon D. Rood, 1867; "Honest" John Kingsley, 1868-69; none in 1870; B. F. Bingham, 1872; C. B. Parsons, 1874; Albert Parsons, 1876; Cephas Kingsley, 1878; Peter McGettrick, 1880; Elias Ellsworth, 1882; S. C. Shepardson, 1884; John Brush, 1886; John Parsons, 1888; G. G. Taylor, 1890.

---

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF MONTGOMERY.<sup>1</sup>

THE town of Montgomery is situated in the northeastern part of Franklin county, in latitude 44 degrees 52 minutes, and longitude 4 degrees 23 minutes. When first chartered it contained 23,040 acres, or thirty-six square miles; but in 1858 some 7,000 acres were added on the south from the town of Lowell, in Orleans county, and Avery's Gore, in Franklin county, and it is now bounded north by Richford, east by Westfield and Lowell in Orleans county, south by Avery's Gore and Belvidere and Eden in Lamoille county, and west by Enosburgh and Avery's Gore. The act of the legislature in 1858, setting portions of the town of Lowell and Avery's Gore to the town of Montgomery, was ratified by the voters of the towns of Montgomery and Lowell, respectively, at their town meeting in March, 1859. The town was not chartered until October, 1789, though it was granted March 13, 1780, to Stephen R. Bradley, Rev. Ezra Stiles, Rev. John Graham, Rev. Daniel Farrand, Rev. Ammi R. Robbins, Rev. Judah Champion, Rev. Abel Newel, Peter Starr, Rev. Hezekiah Gould, Rev. Noble Everett, Rev. Jonathan Edwards, Rev. Buckley Olcott, Rev. David Perry, Rev. Joseph Strong, His Excellency Thomas Chittenden, William Gould, Thomas Ives, Pierpont Edwards, Josiah Fowler, Moses Sey-

---

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. O. N. Kelton.



mour, Oliver Wolcott, Alexander Wolcott, Andrew Adams, jr., Nathan Hart, William Burrell, Seth Smith, James Barlow, John A. Dibble, Elijah Burr, Aaron Barlow, Seth Sheldon, Giles Pettibone, Comfort Sage, Asa Smith, Jonas Fay, John Hurlburt, Nathaniel Gridley, Enos Munson, Seth Lee, Elijah Hurlburt, Reuben Atwater, Russell Atwater, Thaddeus Bradley, Ezra Stiles, jr., Isaac Stiles, Ebenezer Fisk, Solomon Fisk, John Foot, John A. Foot, William L. Foot, Matthew Griswold, John Tainter, Elisha Burton, Ebenezer Brewster, Sarah Fisk, Ruth Fisk, Joshua Smith, Hannah Clark, Ira Allen, John Fassett, jr., together with five equal shares to be disposed of for public uses in manner following: One equal share for the benefit and use of a college within this state; one full share for the use and benefit of county grammar schools throughout this state; one equal share for the first settled minister of the gospel in said town; one full share for the support of the ministry in said town; and one full share for the benefit and support of an English school or schools in said town.

The conditions were that each proprietor of said town of Montgomery, his heirs or assigns, should plant and cultivate five acres of land and build a house at least eighteen feet square on the floor, or have one family settled on each respective right or share of land in said town, within the term of three years from the time the outlines of said town were surveyed, on penalty of the forfeiture of each respective right of land in said town, not so settled and improved as aforesaid, and the same to revert to the freemen of this state to be by their representatives regranted to such persons as should appear to cultivate the same. When surveyed the town was divided into three divisions, first, second, and third, and each original proprietor given a lot in each division. The first and second division lots were supposed to contain 160 acres each, while those of the third division contained only about thirty-seven acres each.

The town is quite mountainous and broken, but a narrow and fertile valley extends through the town from its northwest corner, running in a southeasterly course, to the center of the town, thence nearly in a direct southerly course to Avery's Gore. The terms North, East, and West Hills, and Notch road are respectively used to designate certain hilly and geographical portions of the town. The south branch of Trout River rises in Avery's Gore, flows northerly to near the center

of the town, where it unites with the east branch, which rises in the town of Westfield, and flows thence in a northwesterly course and into Misisquoi River in Berkshire, some seven miles distant. The main tributaries of Trout River are Mill Brook, flowing from North Hill and uniting with it near Montgomery village, and South Brook, flowing from West Hill and uniting with Trout River about a quarter of a mile below the village. These streams in earlier days were abundantly supplied with trout, though now very small and scarce.

The first permanent settler in the town of Montgomery was Captain Joshua Clapp, a Revolutionary officer of respectability, who with his family moved from Worcester county, Mass., in the spring of 1793. He took up and settled upon a large tract of land lying on both sides of Trout River, in the southwest portion of the town, and land now owned by Alfred Combs, J. B. Martin, A. G. Watkins, F. F. Rawson, W. S. Dingman, B. H. Fuller, Samuel Head, and P. J. Hayes. His first house was of logs, near the bank of the river, on the farm now owned by J. B. Martin, nearly southwest of his present dwelling. In this house the first white child was born in town, and the first town meeting held. The house now standing on this farm was the first frame house built in town, and was erected by Captain Clapp, and is now in a good state of preservation, being a two-story hip-roofed building of good size. In about the year 1795 Hon. Samuel Bannard (a brother of the mother of Captain Clapp), Reuben Clapp, and James Upham moved into town from Massachusetts, and were the immediate successors of Captain Clapp, with the exception of a man by the name of Collar, who came to town and located on the farm now owned by John L. Clapp, on a hilly portion east of J. L. Clapp's residence, and that locality is now designated Collar Hill. He, however, remained only a short time. Judge Barnard settled on the farm now owned by Charles P. Clapp; Reuben Clapp on the one now owned by John L. Clapp; and Mr. Upham on the farm now owned by his grandson, James Upham; which last two farms have always remained in the families of their respective descendants. Soon after this date Stephen and Jonathan Gates, Seth, John, and Jockton Goodspeed, Jonah and Zebulon Thomas, Daniel Barrows, Samuel Lusk, Jonahdab Johnson, Robert Martin, and others, mainly from Massachusetts, moved into town. There also came with Judge Barnard, as a servant in his

family, a mulatto by the name of Shem Wood, a man of principle and respectability.

July 27, 1802, a petition was drawn and presented to Jonathan Janes, esq., a justice of the peace, calling on the inhabitants to meet and choose town officers at such time and place as said justice should think proper. This petition was signed by Joshua Clapp, James Upham, Samuel Barnard, jr., Phineas Swan, Adonijah Pratt, Eli Barber, Elijah Larned, Henry Marble, Levi Crook, Trajan Richmond, Shearjashub Goodspeed, Stephen Gates, Jockton Goodspeed, Parsons Cook, and Shem Wood. By direction of the said justice the freemen met at the dwelling house of Joshua Clapp, at one o'clock in the afternoon on August 12, 1802, for the purpose of choosing officers in pursuance of the petition. At said time and place Jonathan Janes, esq., presided, and the following officers were chosen: Samuel Barnard, town clerk; James Upham, Elijah Larned, and Stephen Gates, selectmen; Joshua Clapp, town treasurer; Trajan Richmond, James Upham, Jockton Goodspeed, listers; Trajan Richmond, constable. Of these early settlers Samuel Barnard, jr., was a son of Samuel Barnard, and resided with him; Phineas Swan settled on the farm now owned by his grandson, Phineas B. Swan; Eli Barber came here and remained only a short time; Elijah Larned settled on the farm now owned by Edward Pratt; Henry Marble settled on the farm now owned by George L. Clapp, and his first dwelling, a log house, was located just below a large willow tree now standing on the bank of Trout River, and where the river channel now flows. Levi Crook settled on what is known as the Parks farm. Stephen Gates settled on what is now called the William Peck farm, owned by F. L. Goodspeed. Mr. Gates was a carpenter and joiner, and built the large two-story mansion at East Berkshire, now owned by Hon. Homer E. Royce. Trajan Richmond lived near the village, and gave the old burying-ground site to the town, and was the first person buried in it, having been drowned late in the year 1802.

The first freeman's meeting was held at the dwelling house of Reuben Clapp, September 7, 1802, and sixteen votes were cast for state officers. At an adjourned meeting, held May 9, 1803, "The committee on business of procuring a burying ground report in favor of a spot on which Trajan Richmond was buried, to contain five rods, by four, which

report was accepted. The town agreed to meet on the ground on the 2d Monday in June to clear the land," etc. The warning for the annual town meeting for March 13, 1809, among other things contained the following article: "6th. To inquire for what purpose a military force is stationed amongst us in time of peace, and to inquire by what authority armed men are allowed to parade our streets in the night time, to break open our houses, barns, etc., without the consent of the owners, and without having a legal warrant for that purpose."

At said meeting Henry Marble, Joshua Clapp, and James Upham were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions on said article, and this committee prepared and submitted the following resolutions:

*"Resolved,* That it is the privilege as well as the duty of freemen at all times candidly to examine the measures of government, that as our rulers are responsible to the people if the people neglect to call them to account, all responsibility ceases therefore, although we discard the idea of legislating in town meeting, yet, in the present alarming state of our national concerns, we consider it to be our duty publicly to express our sentiments on the late measures of our national government, and that in our opinion the late act to enforce the embargo, which was approved by the President on the 9th of January last, is in its nature odious and oppressive, and its provisions are in direct violation of the Constitution of the United States, and subversive of the rights and liberties of the citizens of the Union; that we can see no necessity for a standing army in time of peace, so numerous and expensive as the one raised by the late act of Congress. Large standing armies have been considered as the bane of republics; therefore,

*"Resolved,* That we highly approve of the firm, spirited, and dignified sentiments which the senators and representatives of the minority in Congress expressed on the passage of the bill, of which we feel constrained thus modestly to complain; that while we are thus compelled to express a want of confidence in the wisdom and impartiality of our national government, we would discountenance every attempt to disturb the public peace, and highly recommend all classes of people to preserve tranquility, to support the Constitution, and cherish the union of these United States, and only in a constitutional manner to seek redress of their grievances, maintain and defend their liberty, and secure



the blessings of independence so dearly bought and sealed with blood.

“HENRY MARBLE, For Committee.”

Article second of the warning for a town meeting December 6, 1811, called at the dwelling house of James Upham, reads as follows: “To see if the town will vote to pay the one cent tax granted by the legislature for the use of schools, in grain or produce.” At said meeting the following action was taken on said article: “Voted, That the one cent tax may be paid in good, merchantable wheat or Indian corn, at the market price, which shall be regulated by the selectmen in case of dispute.”

We find the following record relating to a highway through Hazen’s Notch:

“This may certify that the committee appointed by the legislature of the state of Vermont at their October session at Montpelier in A. D. 1820, to lay out and establish a market road from the mouth of Wells River in Newbury, through the counties of Caledonia and Orleans to the north line of Berkshire, have examined the present traveled road through the town of Montgomery leading through Hazen’s Notch by Lusk’s tavern, and Fassett’s, Samuel Barnard’s, and Henry N. Janes’s, and have established the same as a part of said market road, except a small alteration on the Thomas Hill, so-called, beginning at a large stump on east side of said hill, on the foot of the same the south side of the present traveled road, from thence run north sixty-six degrees west, twenty-two rods to a stake at top sd hill, north nineteen rods to said traveled road. Said alteration is laid out four rods wide, with the foregoing return in the center of the present traveled road against said alteration hereby set over to the owner of the land took for said alteration.

“Montgomery, June 23, 1821.

“B. P. BALDWIN, }  
“JAMES MASON, } Com.”

Before the advent of railroads in Northern Vermont this highway was much used by the people of Northeastern Vermont in the winter season, who transported their produce, butter, and cheese to Montreal, and brought back on their return mainly salt and fish, which they received in exchange for their produce at that market. It was over this road, also, that the first mail route was established, and the mail was for many years carried by an individual on horseback; and the *North Star*, a

weekly newspaper then printed at Danville, was about the only news periodical taken by any of the citizens for some years, and even then only a very few could afford the expense of that amount of reading matter.

The first highway that led into Montgomery village then ran from the Samuel Head bridge, so called, easterly through the meadow and pasture of C. P. Clapp; thence past the present residence of J. L. Clapp to the village. The first highway leading to West Hill, so called, crossed the mill-pond in the village and led up the hill through the A. S. Samson sugar place, and came out to the present road near the residence of H. W. Watkins. Other roads have been changed materially from their first survey, as they then invariably ran on the ridges or higher portions of land to avoid wet and then impassable places.

*Villages.*—The town contains two small but very pretty villages of about 250 inhabitants each:

Montgomery, a post village, is located in the northwest part of the town, five miles from the railroad station at East Berkshire on the Missisquoi Railroad; it contains two churches (Episcopal and Methodist), two good country stores owned by C. S. Parker and J. M. Robb, a drug store, tin shop, two blacksmith shops, one grist and two saw-mills, and a bobbin factory. There was erected here the past season one of the finest district school buildings to be found in Northern Vermont. The main building is 32 x 64 feet, with a tower 12 x 20 projecting in front. The lower floor contains two large, well-lighted, commodious school rooms, with a hallway between for hanging the scholars' outside apparel. On the upper floor is a fine and commodious public hall. There is a cellar under the entire building, with a good furnace to warm the whole edifice. The whole was built at an expense of about \$3,500, and is an ornament as well as a credit to the village and school district.

Montgomery Center, a post village near the center of the town, contains Congregational, Advent, Baptist, and Roman Catholic churches, the last two having parsonages connected with them; also two stores, a good hotel, tin shop, grist-mill and saw-mill, and a good school building. There are also small villages about the butter tub factories of William H. Stiles & Co., J. C. Hutchins, and Goodspeed & Daigle, with general stores to supply their employees.

There are no minerals or quarries of any material value in town, but the hilly portions were heavily wooded with spruce timber so that lum-

bering and the manufacture of butter tubs form the chief industries of the town at the present day. The manufacture of bobbins has recently begun here, and bids fair to become a leading industry.

*Manufactures.*—The butter tub industry began to attract attention in this town about the years 1842 to 1844, then being, figuratively speaking, in its infancy, not only in this town and state, but in other states as well; and packages in which butter was transported to market were crude, without uniformity and in scant supply, and second-hand flour barrels and other loosely constructed receptacles were used for storing and packing butter, when the weather was cool enough to admit of it, and the 50 or 100-pound firkin or hand-made shaved tub could not be obtained from the cooper. The ash firkin and hand-made spruce tub manufactured by the coopers in those days were not inferior for practical use to the turned work that superceded it. Previous to 1844 sap buckets were manufactured in this town and elsewhere from sawed staves, and in this town were so made by Joseph Hutchins and Dudley Roberts in a building adjoining the old grist-mill at the village. The staves, being matched by hand, were then set up in a truss hoop thrust on a revolving drum, fitting the inside of the bucket, and smoothed outside with a concave plane, and to a limited extent smoothed on the inside with a convex hand plane. This, however, being a slow process, and not up to the demand of the times and trade, the idea of making buckets and butter tubs on the patent turned pail principle then in extensive use in Massachusetts and Southern New Hampshire was regarded as feasible, and the first persons to engage in the business on that principle in this town, and probably in the state, were Asa Wheeler and Joseph Hutchins, Mr. Hutchins being then a hand cooper and, as he then expressed it, "tired of fishing with a pin hook." Mr. Wheeler furnished the capital for this new departure, and Mr. Hutchins the muscle and perseverance. The first skilled workman employed was Luther Hendrix, who had previously been an employee in the patent wooden pail business in Massachusetts. Their manufacturing plant was established on the site now owned by A. W. Dow and utilized as a furniture manufactory. Their manufactory was scarcely completed when a disastrous flood swept away their dam and seriously damaged their building. About this time the senior member of this firm, Mr. Wheeler, died, and



*Mr. H. Stiles*





but little if anything was done to repair damages till near the fall of 1845, when Hutchins made an arrangement for the purchase of this property, and Hon. William H. Stiles became associated with him in the business, which they carried on for a few years, and established what was then considered quite an extensive business in the manufacture of butter tubs, sap buckets, and cheese boxes. At that time the demand for these articles was confined mainly to Franklin county and two or three of the border towns in Canada. Messrs. Hutchins & Stiles were succeeded by Frederick Hull and Charles Woodward, who carried on business for a few years and were then succeeded by the Hendrix brothers, James Woodard, and Ishmael Comstock, respectively. In 1851, the demand for uniform and clean looking spruce butter tub packages being decidedly on the increase, other manufactories began to be established, not only in this town, but in other sections of the country. Among those in this town was one on the site of the factory now owned by J. C. Hutchins, which was commenced by Hon. William H. Stiles in the fall of 1851, but not completed until the summer of 1852, when John D. Moore and Aaron Gates became associated with Mr. Stiles in the business. Afterwards Joseph Hutchins and J. B. Lumbra were partners with Mr. Stiles in the business at this place. J. C. Hutchins, the present owner, bought this property about the year 1866, and continued to run the business here until 1876, or thereabouts, when his factory was burned. He immediately rebuilt, and has now one of the largest and best establishments of the kind to be found. The products from this factory have always sustained a reputation for first-class goods in the markets. This factory has a capacity of making from 1,000 to 1,500 tubs per day.

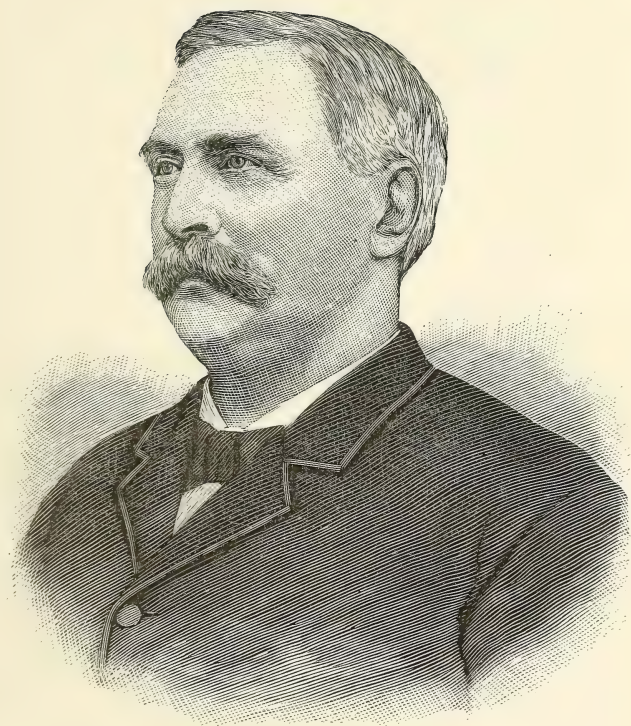
The mill and butter tub factory at Montgomery Center, now owned by the W. H. Stiles Co., was commenced in 1867 by N. W. Clapp and S. S. Wilber. Mr. Clapp soon after died, and J. B. Lumbra became a partner with Mr. Wilber in the business for a year or two, when Wilber sold his interest to John Campbell, and they continued in business a short time, when Lumbra sold his interest to Campbell and the latter took in his son, H. W. Campbell, as partner, and the firm name then became John Campbell & Son. Subsequently A. B. Nelson and A. G. Bradish became members of the firm and the name was changed to John Campbell & Co. In 1876 John Campbell sold his interest to

F. M. Sherman, and the firm name was changed to Sherman, Bradish & Co. In 1884 Sherman and Bradish sold their interests, and William H. Stiles bought in and became a partner with Mr. Nelson, and the name of the firm was changed to William H. Stiles & Co., and so remains, although Charles T. Hall is now a copartner in the concern. This factory has been and now is among the leading butter tub factories in the country, and for the past five years has kept three lathes in operation, each turning from 300 to 600 tubs daily.

The factory now occupied by F. L. Goodspeed and Hector Daigle began the making of butter tubs about the year 1878, and was then owned by J. B. Lumbra, who sold out in 1882 to his son Harvey and son-in-law, A. A. Lepper. Mr. Lepper subsequently sold his interest to Harvey Lumbra, who continued to operate the mill until June, 1888, when a heavy freshet ruined the mill, and, in consequence, its owner was unable to rebuild and sold out. The mill was again rebuilt in 1890, refurnished with tub machinery, and is now doing a successful business.

Other parties have from time to time made butter tubs in town at different places. For several years H. E. Lewis did a flourishing business in this line at the mill in Montgomery village, but the three before named are all that now continue the business. It is said that no town in the state manufactures so large a number of tubs per year at the present time as does this.

In the summer of 1888 the first shop for the manufacture of rough bobbins, in the eastern part of this state, was established at Black Falls, so called, in this town, by the firm name of J. E. Smith & Co. They then put in seven turning and boring lathes, the capacity of which would give two car-loads of stock per week. August 26, 1889, the factory was burned, and without insurance. In the fall of the same year this factory was rebuilt on a much larger scale, and with machinery for finishing bobbins and spools added. In September, 1889, the concern again began making bobbins, and now has machinery and facilities for making bobbins of every description, such as fly frame, slubber bobbins and skewers, quills, quill filling, warper spools, twister spools, worsted filling, wool filling, etc. The main shop is 50 x 90 feet, three stories high; south wing 35 x 40, three stories; west wing 30 x 35, four stories; dry room 20 x 50, three stories; and the north dry rooms 12 x 20, two stories high. The building is equipped



Otis N. Kelton





with the Grinnell system of automatic sprinklers (260 in number) for protection against fire. This concern has almost an unlimited supply of timber, having some 2,500 acres of heavily timbered lands in the immediate vicinity of their mill, and will employ from 100 to 200 hands, and are filling orders for various large factories at Providence, Pawtucket, Fall River, and elsewhere. It will also manufacture spruce boards, and clapboards, and other lumber. Their land and plant are valued at about \$100,000.

Jewett, Gilbert & Co., at Montgomery village, manufacture rough bobbins and do an extensive business in building and dimension lumber.

Jewett Brothers, on West Hill, do a good business in dimension and building lumber.

Hiram Moffatt manufactures largely clapboards and spruce lumber of all kinds.

Currier & Lumbra manufacture at their mill, in the south part of the town, spruce, hemlock, and hardwood lumber.

A. R. Gates, at Montgomery Center, does general custom sawing, and manufactures lumber for domestic and foreign markets.

G. R. Wade manufactures spruce and hemlock shingles at his mill in the east part of the town.

Some twenty men and teams are constantly required to haul the product of these different mills to the railroad station at East Berkshire.

*Town Clerks.*—Samuel Barnard, 1802 to May 26, 1804; Henry Marble, May 26, 1804, to 1814, 1816–18; Rufus Smith, 1815, 1819–28; Luther Martin, 1829–30; B. W. Fuller, 1831–49; Joshua Clapp, 1850–78; O. N. Kelton, 1879 to present time.

*Town Treasurers.*—Joshua Clapp, 1802–10; Reuben Clapp, 1811–14; Richard Smith, 1816–17; Robert Martin, 1818–25; Luther Martin, 1826–48; L. W. Martin, 1849; Jonathan Gates, 1850; James Martin, 1851–52; D. H. Bailey, 1853–54; O. L. Kelton, 1855–67; O. N. Kelton, 1867, and continuously since.

*Constables.*—Trajan Richmond, 1802; James Upham, 1803; Ebenezer Cross, 1804–05; Rufus Smith, 1806–07 and '14; Ira Leavens, 1808; Jonathan Kingsley, 1809; William Parks, 1810; Richard Smith, 1811–12; Francis Barnard, 1813; Daniel Barrows, 1815; Henry N. Janes, 1816–

17; Luther Martin, 1818; S. B. Upham, 1819-27; Russell S. Marcy, 1828-32; James Martin, 1833; Henry H. Upham, 1834-36; Jonathan Gates, 1837-46; A. S. Samson, 1847-56; William H. Stiles, 1857-59; Charles C. Martin, 1860-67; George L. Clapp, 1867-74; Heman Hopkins, jr., 1875-77; B. H. Haile, 1878-80; H. O. Rowley, 1881-85; A. R. Gates, 1886-87; H. W. Coburn, 1888-89; H. O. Rowley, 1890, present incumbent.

*Selectmen.*—1802-03, Joshua Clapp, James Upham, Stephen Gates. 1804, Henry Marble, Joshua Clapp, James Upham. 1805, Joshua Clapp, Henry Marble, Rufus Smith. 1806, Joshua Clapp, Henry Marble, James Upham. 1807, James Upham, Stephen Gates, Seth Goodspeed. 1808, James Upham, Seth Goodspeed, Henry Marble. 1809, James Upham, Seth Goodspeed, Ira Leavens. 1810, James Upham, Stephen Gates, William Parks. 1811, Rufus Smith, Samuel Lusk, Jockton Goodspeed. 1812, James Upham, Seth Goodspeed, Richard Smith. 1813, Samuel Barnard, Seth Goodspeed, Stephen Gates. 1814, Seth Goodspeed, Stephen Gates, Rufus Smith. 1815, Seth Goodspeed, Stephen Gates, Rufus Smith. 1816, Rufus Smith, Jockton Goodspeed, Samuel Lusk. 1817, Samuel Lusk, Richard Smith, jr., Zebulon Thomas. 1818, Richard Smith, Barnard Upham, Zebulon Thomas. 1819, Seth Goodspeed, Eli W. Bush, John L. Clapp. 1820, Eli W. Bush, Seth Goodspeed, John L. Clapp. 1821, Eli W. Bush, Richard Smith, Luther Martin. 1822, Richard Smith, Luther Martin, Daniel Barrows. 1823, Seth Goodspeed, Alvin House, Daniel Barrows. 1824, Seth Goodspeed, Alvin House, Samuel Lusk. 1825, Seth Goodspeed, Samuel Lusk, Lemuel Robbins. 1826, Seth Goodspeed, Samuel Lusk, Lemuel Robbins. 1827, Lemuel Robbins, Levi Johnson, Rufus Hamilton. 1828, Levi Johnson, Seth Goodspeed, Alvin House. 1829, Rufus Hamilton, Daniel Barrows, John Johnson. 1830, Rufus Hamilton, Daniel Barrows, John Johnson. 1831, Rufus Hamilton, Richard Smith, jr., Samuel Lusk. 1832, Richard Smith, Samuel Lusk, Rufus Hamilton. 1833, Richard Smith, Samuel Lusk, Rufus Hamilton. 1834, Richard Smith, J. L. Clapp, William Parks. 1835, J. L. Clapp, Henry King, Lemuel Robbins. 1836, J. L. Clapp, Henry King, William Parks. 1837, William Parks, Asa Wheeler, Lemuel Robbins. 1838, William Parks, Asa Wheeler, James Martin. 1839, James Martin, Joshua Clapp, Rufus

Hamilton. 1840-41, Joshua Clapp, Rufus Hamilton, John Johnson. 1842, Daniel H. Bailey, Salva Goodspeed, Heman Hopkins. 1843, Daniel H. Bailey, O. L. Kelton, William Dwyer. 1844, Daniel H. Bailey, O. L. Kelton, Asa Wheeler. 1845, Asa Wheeler, Hiram Rawson, J. L. Clapp. 1846, D. H. Bailey, Hiram Rawson, Lewis Goodspeed. 1847, H. H. Rawson, Rufus Hamilton, Moses Scott. 1848, D. H. Bailey, H. H. Rawson, Moses Scott. 1849, H. H. Rawson, Henry King, O. L. Kelton. 1850, D. H. Bailey, Jefferson Martin, G. W. Marcy. 1851-52, H. H. Rawson, D. H. Bailey, Jefferson Martin. 1853, H. H. Rawson, J. L. Clapp, L. W. Martin. 1854, D. H. Bailey, Jefferson Martin, Rufus Goodspeed. 1855, Rufus Hamilton, Rufus Goodspeed, Lewis Goodspeed. 1856, D. H. Bailey, Jefferson Martin, George C. C. Gates. 1857, D. H. Bailey, George C. C. Gates, Samuel Head. 1858, D. H. Bailey, George C. C. Gates, Salva Goodspeed. 1859, D. H. Bailey, O. L. Kelton, Salva Goodspeed. 1860-62, William H. Stiles, Samuel Head, Jefferson Martin. 1863, William H. Stiles, Jefferson Martin, George C. C. Gates. 1864, William H. Stiles, George C. C. Gates, Jefferson Martin. 1865, D. H. Bailey, Nelson Goodspeed, George L. Clapp. 1866-67, Nelson Goodspeed, George L. Clapp, John Head. 1868, Nelson Goodspeed, George L. Clapp, Heman Hopkins, jr. 1869-71, Charles P. Clapp, William H. Stiles, D. H. Bailey. 1872, William H. Stiles, John Goodspeed, Rufus Rawson. 1873, William H. Stiles, Samuel Head, W. A. Rawson. 1874, John Goodspeed, D. H. Bailey, H. M. Martin. 1875, H. H. Rawson, John Goodspeed, Henry M. Martin. 1876, H. H. Rawson, John Goodspeed, Edgar Crossett. 1877, H. H. Rawson, John Goodspeed, H. M. Martin. 1878, John Goodspeed, H. M. Martin, C. P. Clapp. 1879, C. P. Clapp, John Goodspeed, H. M. Martin. 1880, C. C. Martin, W. O. Parker, H. M. Martin. 1881, H. M. Martin, C. C. Martin, George L. Clapp. 1882, S. M. Dix, George Porter, C. V. Bogue. 1883, B. J. Wade, George Porter, Samuel Head. 1884, George Porter, G. H. Fuller, B. H. Haile. 1885, G. H. Fuller, B. H. Haile, J. D. Head. 1886, B. H. Haile, Horace Marcy, J. D. Head. 1887, Horace Marcy, S. B. Jewett, J. B. Samson. 1888, S. B. Jewett, H. H. Clapp, L. R. Campbell. 1889, L. R. Campbell, H. E. Kingsley, W. G. Mansfield. 1890, B. H. Haile, H. E. Kingsley, C. L. Martin.

*Town Representatives.*—Joshua Clapp, 1802-06, 1808-10; Henry Marble, 1807-11; no choice, 1809; Seth Goodspeed, 1812-15; James



Upham, 1816; Jonah Johnson, 1817; Jockton Goodspeed, 1818; Henry N. Janes, 1819; Jonathan Janes, 1820; no choice, 1821; Samuel Lusk, 1822-25, 1828-29, 1834; nine ballots, no choice, 1826; Henry N. Janes, 1827; Selah B. Upham, 1830; Daniel Barrows, 1831-32; Rufus Hamilton, 1833-36; Richard Smith, 1835; B. W. Fuller, 1837-39, 1848-49; Asa Wheeler, 1840-41; Joshua Clapp, 1842-43, 1854-55; John L. Clapp, 1844-45, 1850-51; Daniel H. Bailey, 1846-47; E. W. Sherman, 1852; no choice, 1853; Salva Goodspeed, 1856-57; William H. Stiles, 1858-59; no choice, 1860; George C. C. Gates, 1861-62, 1872; Columbus Greene, 1863-64; R. Hamilton, 1865; L. W. Martin, 1866-68; Heman Hopkins, jr., 1869-70; O. N. Kelton, 1874-76; A. T. Kingsley, 1878; S. N. Dix, 1880-82; W. A. Rawson, 1884-86; B. H. Haile, 1888; J. W. Goodspeed, 1890.

---

## CHAPTER XXX.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GEORGIA.

GEORGIA is the southwestern town in Franklin county. It is bounded on the north by St. Albans, about two and a half miles; on the east by Fairfax, about nine miles; on the south by Milton, a little more than eight miles; and on the west by Lake Champlain, six miles in a straight line from corner to corner. The chartered area is 23,040 acres, but on account of the protrusion of the coast beyond the straight line fixed by the charter on the lake shore it is found by survey to be 25,048 acres. Its coast line is for the most part abrupt, but in no place considerably elevated. A fine bay a little to the north of the middle of the coast and the small marsh at the mouth of Mill River afford most of the low coast. The surface is broken, a little ledgy in places, but with the exception of the hill called Mount Pisgah in the southeast corner there are no hills not conveniently tillable; and with the exception of its western face even that is for the most part valuable agricultural land.

When Ira Allen first explored the town in the summer of 1772 he was much struck with what he regarded as the very superior excellencies of the town, as compared with all the many others he had explored in the surrounding region. The growth of timber was simply immense, with a more general intermingling of valuable varieties than he had elsewhere met, indicating a most exuberant soil. While the greater part of the timber consisted of the more common varieties of hard woods there was a very considerable quantity of fine pine and other useful timbers quite generally distributed over the town; and yet not over two per cent. of the land was of the thin sandy kind quite common in some of the other towns, and there was not more than one per cent. of swamp and marsh land. He also found distributed well over the town, on strong, clear brooks, not less than fifteen mill sites, having an abundant supply of water for running saw-mills and in close proximity to the timber, and several other sites where there was water for larger mills. The supply of building stone, and especially of limestone, was ample for all purposes. Georgia Bay was well situated for a shipping port, and all the surplus lumber and ashes could always find easy access to a ready market by way of the lake. This was the glowing account of the town he gave to his associates in business on his return from his season of explorations. That his description of the town was not overdrawn was the experience of the settlers who came at a later day.

The civil history of the tract of country now constituting the town of Georgia dates back to the period when the French, the discoverers of Lake Champlain and the adjacent territory, were sole claimants and occupants of all the surrounding territory by virtue of the discovery. While occupying these points, but when is not definitely known, a few "Royal grants" of lands were made along the eastern side of the lake, one of which covered the present town of Georgia and included a small portion of St. Albans, Fairfield, Fairfax, and Milton. The northwest corner of the seigniory granted to a M. Douville was very near the northwest corner of the present town. The north line ran more nearly due east than that of the town, thus taking in a part of St. Albans, and extended about eight or nine miles from the lake, or a little way over into Fairfield. The south line was of about the same length as the north, and parallel with it, thus running from near the southeast corner of the town to a point in the lake shore near the mouth of Stone Bridge

Brook in Milton. A survey of Lake Champlain and the French occupancies along its shores from Chambly to Crown Point was made by "M. Anger, King's Surveyor," in 1732, and a map was made from that survey in 1748 from which this information is principally derived. Whether the seigniorship was ever settled is unknown, and must ever remain so.

The town of Georgia, as at present organized, was chartered and the town granted in equal shares to sixty-four persons (whose names were written on the back of the charter, but who never otherwise became identified with the history of the town), by Benning Wentworth, then governor and commander-in-chief of the province of New Hampshire under the English crown, on the 17th day of August, 1763, with all the rights, privileges, immunities, conditions, and reservations common to the "New Hampshire Grants." But no attempt was ever made to settle it or procure its settlement by the original grantees or anybody acting under them until after the exploration of the town by Ira Allen in 1772, hereinbefore alluded to. Immediately on the return of Allen to his home in Connecticut he and his brothers inaugurated a movement to buy up the rights of the original grantees. These were dispersed through Southern New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New York, and one was found at Bennington in Vermont. Heman and Levi Allen were merchants, doing business in copartnership at Salisbury, Conn., and Levi, an active and shrewd business man, was delegated to make the purchases, and in the course of the year 1773 he succeeded in buying fifty shares, while Heman and Ethan Allen and their cousin, Remember Baker, bought three or four more.

Meantime Ira Allen and Baker, with several men in their employ, were at the falls on Onion or Winooski River in Colchester, making preparations for a grand immigration scheme which they hoped to put in operation the next year. They had already acquired much land in several different towns in that region, which they proceeded to survey. On learning the result of the effort to get possession of Georgia Allen called a meeting of the proprietors, of which the following record of the meeting is sufficiently explanatory :

"SALISBURY, March 23d, 1774.

"Then the proprietors of the township of Georgia, a township lately granted under the great seal of the Province of New Hampshire, now in

the Province of New York, met according to a legal warning in the *Connecticut Currant* [*Courant*] at the dwelling house of Captain Sam'l Moor, Innholder, in Salisbury, in Litchfield County, and Colony of Connecticut, in New England.

"1. Voted, That Heman Allen shall be moderator for this meeting.

"2. Voted, That Ira Allen shall be proprietors' clerk for said town.

"3. Voted, That we will lay out said town, and that every proprietor or proprietors may, on his own cost and charges, lay out all his right or rights as soon as he or they shall think proper.

"4. Voted, That the proprietors' clerk shall record all deeds of sales and survey bills in this town in this book, when brought to hand, if paid a reasonable reward for the same, and all survey bills shall stand good that are first recorded or received to record without regard to the date of said survey bills.

"5. Voted, That this meeting be adjourned to Fort fraderick, in Colchester, on Onion River, to be held on the third of October next.

"Test, I. ALLEN, Propr. Clerk."

The adjourned meeting on the 3d of October following was held at Fort Frederick and adjourned to a future day, as was one other, without the transaction of business. Whether the succession of adjourned meetings was kept up does not appear on record, but at an adjourned meeting held on the 1st of May, 1775, it was voted to "adjourn to the first Monday of September next," of which meeting there is no record, and the succession seems to have been lost then if not previously, and the first proprietors' meeting to have at last died a natural death.

In accordance with the vote to lay out the town a complete survey was made and probably concluded previous to the adjourned proprietors' meeting at Fort Frederick in October. Who made the survey is not known, and there has been some controversy over the question with a view to fixing the responsibility for some alleged irregularities upon James Evarts, who afterwards became largely interested in the lands of the town. Allen was a surveyor himself, and if he did not make the survey he at least directed it, and was responsible for it, and there are a great many references to it in deeds as "Allen's Plan." In making the survey the allowance made in accordance with the provisions of the charter for "highways and unimprovable lands by rocks, ponds, moun-



tains, and rivers" was excessive, but not sufficiently so to justify the accusation of fraudulent intent or unfaithfulness on the part of either surveyor or director, and the survey has always withstood the most formidable attacks upon its integrity. There is no existing record of the survey bill or plan, but the lines were all so thoroughly marked that they were easily traced thirty years later, when a new survey was made, and new bills made after that survey are of record. The only recorded evidence that the original survey was made in 1774 is a deed from "Remember Baker, of Colchester, in the county of Charlotte and Province of New York," to James Evarts, of Guilford, in the county of New Haven and colony of Connecticut, which deed is dated November 7, 1774, and conveys "two hundred acres in two different hundred-acre lots, and numbered forty-six and forty-seven."

Allen had fully expected to make a considerable number of sales of Georgia lands during the season of 1774, but the above named sale of two lots to Mr. Evarts was the only one consummated. Before commencing the survey of the town he cut out a road from Fort Frederick across the east part of Colchester and Milton to Georgia, by way of what is now known as the Hyde place, on the north bend of Lamoille River, and up the east bank of the river on to the plain above, where the highway ran until the river and the wind cut the bank away, compelling its abandonment in favor of the present route farther east. But at the very time he was leaving Connecticut for his summer's work in the woods the controversy over the lands covered by the New Hampshire Grants had broken out afresh, and assumed its most serious and menacing aspect, and the settlement of the lands was necessarily delayed until after the close of the war of the Revolution.

It was almost twelve full years after Allen began to boom the town of Georgia that the first settler, William Farrand, from Bennington, erected his little cabin on the "governor's right," near the lake in the extreme northwest corner of the town. Only a few days later Andrew Gilder<sup>1</sup> came from Egremont, Mass., and following Allen's road from the

---

<sup>1</sup> This name is given in both Thompson's and Hemenway's Gazetteers of Vermont as "Van Gilder," but it is a misnomer. Gilder was a Stockbridge Indian who had married a Dutch woman, in allusion to which somebody prefixed the "Van" to his name, and it seemed to stick among people not acquainted with the facts, although it was always an annoyance to Gilder, and never in any manner acknowledged by him.

high falls in Colchester across that town and Milton to the west bank of Lamoille River, a little way above the North bow in Georgia, pitched his tent near where the Hyde barns now stand. On the opposite side of the river above the brook, which there empties into the river from the east, Andrew Gilder, jr., built a cabin. These three families remained in town through the winter of 1785-86, the first persons known to have ever wintered in the town. But neither of these had yet purchased land.

Frederic Bliss is believed to have been the first purchaser of land for actual settlement and personal occupancy. The condition of the records of early titles is such that much uncertainty about them exists, and little is actually known of many important transactions beyond what can be gleaned from private sources, which are not always full and explicit. Bliss was a quiet, unassuming, but well informed and genial, young man who, while in the employ of Captain Stephen Davis, of Williamstown, Mass., had several times visited Sunderland, where Captain Davis had lands and other property, and he was personally acquainted with the Allens, Governor Chittenden, and the other prominent men of the state, located permanently or temporarily, in and near that town, and had taken much interest in Ira Allen's representations of his much praised town of Georgia. He accordingly came in the autumn of 1784 to see for himself, and, accompanied by Allen from Fort Frederick, devoted several days to exploring this and other towns, and he contracted for the purchase of ten lots of land, one for himself, one for his brother Abner, and eight for his uncle, Captain Davis. Allen suggested that lot No. 50 would eventually become the center of a flourishing village, and advised that he select that for himself, but he modestly chose the one cornering upon that at the southwest, remarking that he had no ambition to plant himself in the center, but would rather locate a little at one side, which as it proved was most unfortunate for the young town. But the lot which he chose finally, by force of circumstances which he deprecated, became the "center" on which every business building in the village stands. The lot selected for his brother joined his on the south. Lot No. 50, the one adjoining that on the west, and others farther north were selected for his uncle. In 1785 he came again, accompanied by his brother, and they remained long enough to make an opening upon

each of their lots, but they returned to Massachusetts for the hay harvest about August 1st. In 1786 they came for permanent settlement, and Captain Davis made them a visit later in the season. When they arrived here in the early spring the three families already alluded to were the only persons living in town. Frederic built his house opposite the place where the old meeting-house now stands, and Abner built his opposite the foot of the road running southeast toward Milton and Fairfax, about half a mile south of Frederic's.

Allen now began to see the fruition of his long deferred hope, and during the year received many visits from explorers, not a few of whom became purchasers, and several began improvements, though few of them remained through the winter. Young Blair and Shiverick Weeks, who subsequently married sisters of the Bliss brothers, were among the early settlers, but whether here in 1786 is not certain. Blair was a cousin of the Bliss brothers and the first of a long list of relatives which followed them from Williamstown and Weston, Mass. In 1787 James, Reuben, and John Evarts came. James had bought two lots of land of Remember Baker as early as 1774, when the original survey of the town was made. He was a surveyor and speculator in lands, and had from time to time bought lands in this and other towns. Reuben was a son-in-law of Heber Allen, and became resident representative of the Allens. He was first town clerk on the organization of the town, and otherwise prominent in town affairs. Colonel Benjamin Holmes, his brother Stephen, and several others came in 1787 from Clarendon and neighboring towns, and were among the most public spirited and enterprising of the settlers. Among these were the Loomis brothers, Elijah, Noah, Jonah, and Enos. They brought their families and effects, and were eight days on the road. Judge John White from Arlington came this year, and with him his father-in-law, Stephen Fairchild, and his four sons, Stephen, jr., Daniel, Joel, and Truman Fairchild. Judge White was a prominent and influential citizen, holding many important public offices not only in the town but in the county and state, and exerted a most beneficent influence in the settlement. Daniel and Samuel Stannard, jr., came from Fair Haven. Daniel was the second town representative and prominent in all town affairs during the few years prior to his early death. Samuel, jr., was the first trader in town, but subsequently removed to a

farm near the north end of the town, where he resided to a good old age. He was the father of the gallant General George J. Stannard of Gettysburg fame. The lists of men who came during this and succeeding years and became more or less prominent in public affairs might be much extended, but it is sufficient to say that when the census of 1791 was taken Georgia had become the most populous and flourishing town in all Northern Vermont, with a population of 340, and continued to be the most populous town in Franklin county till about 1825.

The town of Georgia was organized in accordance with the laws of the state of Vermont on the 31st day of March, 1788. John White, as assistant judge of Chittenden county, of which the town was then a part, warned the meeting and called it to order. James Evarts was chosen moderator; Reuben Evarts, clerk; Stephen Davis, Stephen Holmes, and Richard Sylvester, selectmen; Frederic Bliss, constable; Solomon Goodrich and Abel Pierce, haywards; William Farrand, Noah Loomis, and Stephen Fairfield, surveyors of highways. This seems to have been but little more than a form of organization, as none of the officers elected were sworn at the time in accordance with the law. Two months later the town clerk took the oath of office, and the selectmen were sworn three months after. At the second town meeting held March 19, 1779, John White was chosen moderator; Reuben Evarts, town clerk; John White, Stephen Holmes, and Francis Davis, selectmen; John White, treasurer; Titus Bushnell, constable; Abraham Hathaway, Nathaniel Naramore, and John W. Southmayd, listers; Titus Bushnell, collector of town rates; Noah Loomis, grand juror; Stephen Holmes, pound-keeper; Solomon Goodrich, tythingman; and Daniel Stannard, hayward.

"The officers chosen are each sworn to their respective office as the law directs.

"Voted, that Stephen Holmes's yard be a pound for the town of Georgia the ensuing year.

"Voted, that the town raise forty shillings on this year's list for to purchase books for said town's use."

On the 23d of February, previous to this town meeting, a considerable number of the citizens of the town took the oath of allegiance to the state of Vermont, William Farrand, the first settler, heading the list.



It has been surmised that the reason why the officers chosen in 1788 did not perform any duties was that none of the voters had previously taken that oath in town. The name of Judge White appears upon this list, although he had been several years a judge, and had held many minor offices in the town of Arlington previous to his removal here.

Until 1792 all town meetings and other public gatherings were held at the house of Colonel Benjamin Holmes. The accommodations were very insufficient, and the meetings a great annoyance to the patient family. The erection of some suitable building for the purpose had been frequently agitated by the more enterprising and public spirited of the citizens, who in view of the general prosperity of the people felt that it was due alike to the good name of the town and the general welfare of the people that a commodious and respectable public building should be built by the town. Accordingly in the "notification" for the town meeting in 1791 there appeared the following items, the former of which is quoted, not because of its bearing upon this subject, but because both were voted down together without comment:

"3d. To see if the town will grant a tax to defray incidental charges for the year ensuing.

"4th. To see if the town will take into consideration and propose some method for building a meeting-house."

The town had in like manner the year before disposed of a proposal to establish a burying ground. As a result of the adverse action of the town upon the question of building a meeting-house Colonel Holmes and "Esquire Bliss," as Frederic Bliss had come to be generally called, in 1792, with what little help their more immediate neighbors chose to volunteer, erected a small log building on the land of Bliss opposite the house of Colonel Holmes, and a few rods south of the present brick school-house. Here all public meetings were held until 1799, the "notifications" reading "at the school-house near Esq'r Bliss's," or "near Colonel Holmes'." In 1799 a school-house was built on "lot No. 50," between the present house of the late Moses Wightman and that of William T. Newton, and that became the public building of the town at the September election of that year, and until after the completion of the meeting-house in 1802, under the designation of the "school-house near Captain Stephen Davis's."

The annual town meeting for 1803 was warned as usual at the school-house near Stephen Davis's. (This Stephen Davis was the son and successor of Captain Stephen Davis, deceased.) The meeting was organized and then adjourned to the meeting-house. It was then, "4th. Voted, The meeting-house for the future shall be considered as the place where town meetings and freemen's meetings shall be warned and held." But the house so promptly appropriated by the town to its own use was wholly private property, and the town as such had not a dollar of interest in it. From the March meeting in 1791, when the subject was first formally brought before the town, till the second Monday in December, 1800, the subject of building a meeting-house by the town had been constantly agitated, and there had been scarcely a year when it had not been brought before the town in regular or special town meeting once or more, only to be in some manner defeated. Numerous committees had been raised and schemes proposed, but all to no effect. Every committee and in fact all the people were in perfect accord as to where it should be located, and that was upon lot No. 50, on or near the center line running east from the main road, the site indicated by Allen when he and Frederic Bliss visited the town in 1784. But Captain Davis owned the lot and was opposed to the whole project, and like a good lawyer determined to yield no point of defense; he obstinately rejected every overture in relation to the land, and had so far been able to defeat every attempt to vote a tax to build it anywhere. The following is the record of the last of about a score of town meetings held to take action on the question: "Met according to adjournment and voted that the meeting be dissolved." The people who were interested in the matter then built the house, one of the finest in the state, not on the unpurchasable land of Captain Davis, but on the next lot south of it, a generous portion of which, enough for the site of the house and as fine a park as there is in the state if it were fitted up, was most freely donated by Colonel Benjamin Holmes. And then, with a magnanimity worthy of all praise, the proprietors tendered the use of it to the town "for town and other meetings," on condition that it should be kept in condition for use. The cost of the house was a little less than \$8,000.

But while the meeting-house question had been under consideration another question, that of settling a minister under the statute of 1773,

had been constantly agitated. The people of New England had not yet cut loose from the old English idea that the government should support the religious institutions, and the state had made provision for such a course in the statute alluded to. A Congregational church was organized in Georgia in 1793, and most of the inhabitants who had any religious preference were members or adherents of that church and its religious service. Back of all other influences affecting this question in this particular case was the provision in the grant or charter of the town that one of the equal or seventy shares into which the town was to be divided should be set apart for the "first settled minister of the gospel" in the town. While the majority of the people were unalterably opposed to the support of preaching by a tax there were very many of them willing to do so for a short time, "on probation with a view to settlement," in the hope to drive a sharp bargain and induce the minister to accept one lot of land and deed the remainder back to the town. The church, if it chose to do so, could have settled a minister who would have held the land, and the town would have had no legal control of the matter whatever; but it very well knew that such a course would create discord in the town. A considerable number of probationers were hired between 1793 and 1803, six of whom received calls to settle, and either of whom, so far as appears, might have been settled but for the exaction in regard to the land. In one case the town voted to permit the minister, Rev. Josiah Prentiss, to retain 200 acres and deed to the town the remainder of the right, but being absent, before he had time to act upon the proposal, the vote was rescinded and the amount of land which he might retain again fixed at 100 acres. But after ten years of most bitter strife over this question a minister was found who accepted the terms of the town, as appears by the following extract from the record of a town meeting held on the first Monday of April, 1803, the thirty-fifth in which it had been considered:

"Voted, To give Mr. Publius Virgilius Booge a call to settle in the gospel ministry, in and over the Congregational church and people of the town of Georgia—eighty-three voting in the affirmative and thirty-five neuters who would not oppose, but who wished for longer and more particular acquaintance with Mr. Booge.

"Voted, 5thly, To give Mr. Publius V. Booge seventy-five pounds the first year of his settlement as a salary, and that his salary rise yearly,

as the grand list shall rise, to the sum of one hundred pounds, which shall ever be his yearly salary. Voted, also, that the said Mr. Booge shall have as a settlement one lot or one hundred acres of land, that is to say, lot No. 35, the lot in contemplation for a minister's lot, or if that should not fall to the minister's right, to make him up the value of said lot in other lands or pay—and that the yearly salary shall be paid as follows, viz.: One-quarter of the sum in cash; the other three-quarters in produce, such as corn, beef, pork, and such articles as he shall want."

This arrangement was all fair on its face, and Mr. Booge accepted the conditions and executed the papers required by the town in relation to deeding to the town the residue of the minister's right, but he soon after discovered that no provision had been made for the assessment, collection, and payment of his salary. The town had got what it wanted in the case, and it was painfully evident that the people would not vote a tax to carry out the provisions of the arrangement. It was now apparent that only the beginning of the end of the controversy had been reached. It was well understood that a town meeting to vote a tax for the support of preaching was quite a different thing from one to vote to settle a minister over the Congregational church and people of the town, however much obligation to pay something at some indefinite time in the future might be implied by the transaction. A crisis had been reached, the most important in the history of the town. The question which presented itself to the consideration of every true citizen was whether the re-opening of that controversy should be permitted, or whether by some heroic means the issue should be forever got out of the town's hands. The hopes of all those who saw peace only in the latter course all centered in the enlistment of Frederic Bliss in its behalf. Of him the following characterization was written after his death by one who knew him well: "He was of easy, quiet, unobtrusive habits, benevolent almost to a fault, beloved by all, and by all deferred to. He was the peacemaker of the town, the arbiter of all difficulties, and the promoter of every good cause. He was not ambitious of wealth or honors, yet both came to him to his heart's content." He had taken no active part in any of the bitter controversies of the people, and especially those in opposition to taxation for any and all purposes of which his father-in-law, Captain Davis, with his large wealth and wide influ-



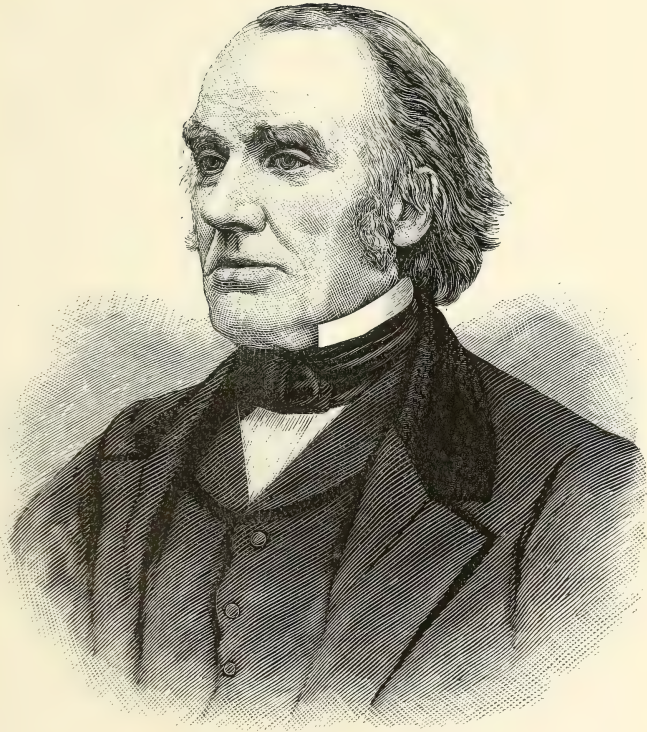
ence, had always been the active and persistent leader. At this juncture he undertook the rôle of peacemaker, and invited the more prominent men of the town to a private conference and proposed the settlement of the ministerial support upon the basis of the following subscription paper, which he had had drawn up by John White, jr. Coming as it did at this critical period, and from the most conservative and influential man of the town, it was at once accepted without amendment as the most practicable settlement of the long drawn out difficulty. Captain Davis was dead, but his influence had taken such root that like a pestiferous weed it not only grew, but scattered seed and became a perpetual menace, obstructing progress, and finally proving the ruin of the hopes of those citizens who had expected to maintain the town's early prominence among the other towns of the state. These latter had become willing to accept anything or do anything to settle the controversy, and every well wisher of the town, except the few of other denominations, promptly signed the subscription:

"Subscription for the settlement of the Rev. Mr. P. V. Booge.

"We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, believing that the foundation of the happiness of society rests on a constant cultivation of those moral virtues denominated religion, and the most effectual mode of obtaining and continuing such valuable objects is to procure a public teacher of morality, do each for ourselves voluntarily agree to abide by the following articles and conditions, viz.:

"1st. That each subscriber shall pay, in a mode hereinafter to be made, his equal proportion, according to his list and ratable estate, of the sum of Two Hundred and fifty dollars to be appropriated to the special purpose of the first year's salary, to be paid in the manner hereafter directed, to Mr. Publius V. Booge; and after the first year the said Mr. Booge's salary shall rise sixteen dollars and sixty-seven cents a year till it amounts to three hundred and thirty-three dollars and thirty-three cents; which last sum shall be his yearly salary so long as he shall continue to be the settled minister of the Congregational church and people of the town of Georgia, and shall continue to preach regularly to the inhabitants of said town; and that three-fourths of said salary shall be paid in country produce and one-fourth in cash.

"2d. That the subscribers agree to meet at the Meeting-House in Georgia, on Tuesday, the third day of May, 1803, at two o'clock in the



ORRIS BALLARD.



afternoon, to choose some suitable persons for a clerk and treasurer of the subscribers, and likewise a committee of three persons to take charge of the prudential concerns of the subscribers, as hereinafter pointed out.

“3d. That immediately on the settlement of the said Mr. Booge to the Gospel Ministry, in and over the church and people of the town of Georgia as aforesaid, the committee appointed as hereinbefore directed shall make out a list of the names of subscribers, and deliver the same to the clerk chosen as aforesaid, and it shall be the duty of the clerk appointed as aforesaid, and of all other succeeding clerks, to furnish himself with the list of the polls and ratable estates of the subscribers annually by the first day of November.

“4th. That the committee appointed as hereinbefore directed, and all committees hereafter to be appointed, shall some time in the month of December, annually, meet and make out from the list of the subscribers a Rate-Bill, and deliver the same to the collector with a warrant signed by proper authorities for the collection of the same, and also a duplicate rate-bill and deliver it to the said Mr. Booge, so that any subscriber if he chooses may pay his rate, or tax, or proportion to him; and the said minister's receipt shall be good accounting with such collector for his, her, or their rate.

“5th. That no person shall be holden to this subscription after he shall have actually removed from the town of Georgia, in case he has paid all taxes previous to his removal.

“6th. That any person becoming a subscriber, who shall at the time of subscribing be a member of any church different from the Congregational church in Georgia, or shall hereafter become a member of any other church, shall have the privilege to withdraw his or her name from the subscription on previously paying all taxes that have arisen.

“7th. That all future meetings shall be warned by the clerk chosen by the subscribers, on the application of seven of the subscribers, giving twelve days' notice in said warnings, and shall be governed by two-thirds of the members present.

“8th. That this subscription shall not be binding on the subscribers unless there shall be sufficient subscribed, so that the tax on each subscriber shall not exceed three cents on the dollar as his proportion.



"Subscribed by us: William Post, Daniel Lay, Elijah Dee, Nathan Murray, Jesse Post, Joseph Stannard, Frederic Cushman, Ira Hinckley, Asa Stannard, Walter Colton, Jared Watkins, John Shaw, Ansell Merritt, Nathaniel Merritt, Justus Styles, Titus Trall, George Lamb, Jariah Lewis, Hezekiah Keeler, Francis Davis, Bohan Shepard, James Evarts, John Judd, Samuel Laflin, Elisha Bartlett, Abraham Laflin, Edmund Lamb, Joseph Doane, Ebenezer Booge, Abel Blair, Frederic Bliss, Francis Eldred, Luman Graves, Samuel C. Booge, Martin Merritt, Janna Churchill, Phillip Ellis, Obadiah Wright, Noah Lomis, Samuel Winten, Silas Robinson, jr., Abner B. Nichols, John Lomis, William Hubbard, Abel Post, Janna Churchill, jr., Elisha Bartlett, jr., Roger Lomis, Henry Chapman, Moses Barber, Israel Joslin, Henry Gibbs, Uriah Rogers, John White, Nathaniel Lay, Stephen Goodman, Daniel Stannard, Obadiah Gilbert, Joseph Dinsmore, James Hotchkiss, Holley Witters, Jonathan Danforth, Hira Hill, David Clark, Nathaniel B. Torrey, Silas Smith, William Post, jr., Ebenezer Goodrich, Elijah Dee, jr., Simon Ellsworth, Levi Barber, Ethiel Scott, Nathan Perry, Elijah Hunt, Roswell Lomis, David Stevens, Asahel Johnson, Elisha Cleveland, Obadiah Hills, Edward Hall, Joseph Barron, Loammi Pattee, John St. John, Darius Blatchley, Andrew Gilder, Hezekiah Winchell, J. D. W. Kip, Titus Bushnell, Joel Fairchild, Enos Pease, Elisha Hale, Joshua Smedley, Elijah Baker, jr., William Ballard, Chester Andrews, Noble Clark, William Sanders, jr., Washington Dee, Shiveric Weeks, Abner Bliss, Eben Boyden, Oliver Thayer, Samuel Stannard, jr., Eben Bishop, Levi Goodrich, William Wright, Lomy Blair, Luther Bishop, Richard Davidson, William Powers, Elijah W. Wood, Matthew Blair, Isaac Chamberlain, Richard Sylvester, Jesse Goodrich, Seymour Eggleston, William Wright, jr., John White, jr., Nathan Stevens, Jonah Lomis, Samuel Sanborn, Josiah Hale, Oliver Blatchley, Heman Newton, Major Post, John Hart, Joseph Dinsmore, jr., Tim W. Osborne, Peter Dewey."

But notwithstanding all this acrimonious strife the people individually were greatly prospered in all their undertakings. Saw-mills were early built and a considerable lumber trade established, the surplus going to Quebec. True, the business was not largely remunerative, but it gave employment to men and teams, and brought cash returns. From the very beginning the manufacture of potash was carried on in

several parts of the town, making a market for all the ashes made in clearing up the lands, and this was a great help to the settlers. But the manufacture of potash implied the manufacture of casks in which to ship it, and cooper shops gave employment to a number of men. These industries led to the building of a wharf, a considerable storehouse, and a store at the lake. Here Nathaniel B. Torrey, an experienced and successful merchant from Lanesborough, Mass., conducted a profitable business for several years. The burning of lime at several points along the lake shore, for which there grew up a considerable demand from the towns farther east, even as far as Derby, gave employment to a few men. Lake navigation gave summer employment to several, and "the lakers" made up quite a little colony by themselves upon and near the shore. The policy inaugurated by Captain Davis when he removed here, of letting cattle and sheep on shares, had been very helpful to the poor settlers and those who came from so far that they could not bring stock with them. It has been looked upon as providential that the peculiar circumstances under which Captain Davis removed here forced that business upon him. He came here in 1786 to look after his land purchase, made by Frederic Bliss, but appearances all indicate that at that time he had no intention of removing here. During the summer of 1787 he became involved in the insurrection against taxation called "Shay's rebellion," was arrested, put in irons, and having escaped came here, and at once began to make preparations to remove his family and effects here. He was the owner of a large stock upon his farm at Williamstown, Mass., but such was his resentment against the government of Massachusetts that he determined to remove everything movable as soon as the ice on the lake would permit, and he sent Abner Bliss there to aid and direct the removal. He had no fodder here, but many of the settlers were glad to accept his offer to let cattle for a term of years to double, and he had no difficulty in placing most of the lot. He was the wealthiest man in the town for several years, and an active business man, employed much help, and contributed much toward the material wealth of the town. Every kind of mill, machine, and shop common to the period and the necessities of the people had sprung up like magic.

The land was rich and productive and yielded abundant crops, and numerous orchards were already bearing fruit. The population during

the nine years between the censuses of 1791 and 1800 had increased more than 200 per cent., and had reached 1,068 against 815 in Burlington and 901 in St. Albans. Although there had been and still was some anxiety among the people about the validity of their land titles, there was little lacking to make them contented and prosperous, except an intelligent and enterprising public spirit in relation to the public institutions required by the progressive spirit of the period.

At the time of Ira Allen's departure for Europe questions as to the validity of his land titles had begun to be raised by various interested parties, causing not a little anxiety among the people. Although possessed of considerable interest their discussion at length would occupy unwarranted space in this place. It is sufficient to say that by frequent sales by auction for state taxes whatever of legal claim others may at some time have had was debarred so far as Allen and those holding under him were concerned, and it is not known that any title coming from or through him was ever set aside. The last effort in that direction was to procure a new division of the lands, on the claim that by the original survey the allowance for roads, rocks, rivers, etc., as provided in the charter, was excessive, and that certain of the original grantees had by the means been defrauded of their rights. A proprietors' meeting was called under the laws of the state, a new survey ordered, and the two most prominent surveyors in the state appointed a committee to conduct the survey. Every lot was accurately surveyed by tracing the old lines, and the surplus, over 104 acres, was set off at the ends of two adjoining lots, and laid out in lots of forty-nine acres each, and called the fourth division of the town. The cost of the survey was \$854.80, which the proprietors paid by a tax of three cents and eight mills on each acre of land, exclusive of public lands, on the final withdrawal of the claims of the contestants, and the agreement on their part that "nothing shall be construed to operate against the right of the settlers to hold the whole of the land included in the original lines of each lot in consequence of the lines separating the lands in each over 104 acres, as marked on said survey." Allen's transactions with the people of Georgia were fully vindicated, although the surveyors found land enough in excess of the 104 acres to a lot to make sixty-eight lots of forty-nine acres each, which had been allowed for the various kinds of waste land alluded to. This settlement was effected April 10, 1806.

The condition of the roads of the town was the cause of much discontent. The route from Burlington to the north had hitherto followed Allen's original "road," which entered the town at the foot of Mount Pisgah, thence to the Gilder place on the north bow of the river, thence across the river and by the most feasible but quite crooked route to Georgia and St. Albans. This was the original stage or post road from Burlington to St. Albans. In 1798 a court committee, consisting of Elisha Sheldon, Jonathan Spafford, and Joshua Stanton, with James Herrick as surveyor, laid a post or stage road six rods wide across the town substantially as it still exists, and the town was assessed \$57 as its share of the cost of the commission. This the town refused to pay, which was the beginning of a long and bitter contest over appropriations for laying and building roads. The repressive element was in the majority, and voted down every question involving any tax except that imposed by statute. The interests of the business men of the town were suffering, but their protests were in vain. Captain Torrey's wharf, storehouse, and store at the lake were burned, and he refused to rebuild, but subsequently sold out to his son, Milton B. Torrey, who in a more limited way afterwards did quite a large amount of business, which reached as far east as Johnson, but which was not nearly as large as would have been the case with better roads, and most of the transportation business was finally diverted to Burlington.

The cause of education was under the same ban. In 1806, the earliest record at hand, there were 602 scholars between the ages of four and eighteen in the eleven district schools of the town. In 1807 626 were reported. Not one of these schools was supported or aided by a property tax beyond the public money provided by law. The merest rudiments were taught in them, and all beyond that must be obtained at private cost, and outside of the public schools. The direct and not unnatural effect of this spirit of repression of every effort to upbuild the town and society was to extrude the better and more progressive element of the population. One by one those who came here with high hopes and ardent expectations gathered their garments about them, shook off the dust of the town, and departed. It has been said on apparently good authority that more than half of the men who took an active part in building the meeting-house left town within seven years, and that not



half of those whose names were on the subscription list were represented in person or by descendants at the end of fifteen years. But notwithstanding this hegira, if such it may be properly called, the population increased about sixty-four per cent. between 1800 and 1810, or to 1,760, and it was still the most populous town of the county, St. Albans at that time having a population of 1,609. During the next decade there was a falling off to 1,703. But in 1830 it was 1,897; in 1840, 2,106; in 1850, 2,686; in 1860, 1,547; in 1870, 1,603; 1880, 1,504; in 1890, 1,282. The apparent increase between 1840 and 1850 was due to the circumstance that a considerable number of laborers were engaged in building the railroad across the town at the time the enumeration of 1850 was made, and the population reported was abnormal.

Georgia at the outbreak of the War of 1812 had three militia companies, all of which were at some time called into the service of the United States. The rolls of all these men were "spirited" away by pension agents when the government first began to grant pensions for that service, and never returned. A company of "troopers," or rather a small detachment from such a company, did service principally as bearers of dispatches in Northern New York for a period of nearly sixty days, but not long enough to entitle the members to a pension for sixty days. Several of them received bounty land, however, among whom only Abner Bliss and Osmond Lamb are positively identified at the present time. There is proof of the transfer by these two of bounty warrants for forty acres each, and subsequently another for the residue of 160 acres each under a later act of Congress. Captain Jesse Post with a small company was at Plattsburgh in 1813 at the time Governor Martin Chittenden issued a proclamation calling the militia home. Among the signers of the "protest," in which the officers refused to return until duly discharged by the authority of the United States, appear the names of Elijah Dee, jr., major, and Hira Hill, surgeon's mate, from this town. A considerable number of volunteers were present at Plattsburgh at the time of the battle, and several others were left along the way for lack of means of getting across the lake. Those who reached the west shore of South Hero organized a company with Elijah Dee, jr., as captain; Jesse Post, lieutenant; Seymour Eggleston, ensign; and Alvah Sabin, orderly sergeant. On their

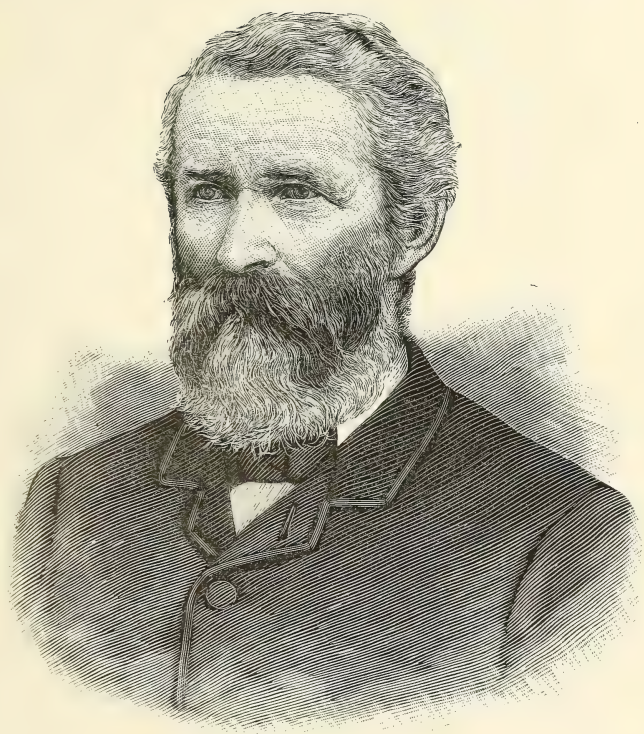
arrival at Plattsburgh the organization was changed by promoting Captain Dee to the office of major, and Lieutenant Post to the captaincy. They were then marched to the fort, where they were supplied with arms. But it appears they took no active part in the battle and soon returned.

A company of the militia from Georgia was called into service for a short period during the "Radical war" in Canada to guard the frontier. Georgia also furnished its full quota of men during the Southern Rebellion. That most gallant Vermont officer, General George J. Stannard, was a native of Georgia, but had long been a resident of St. Albans before entering the country's service.

John White was the first citizen of Georgia to hold an official position. At the time of his removal from Arlington he was an assistant judge, or "assistant" as they were generally called for short at that time, an office which he had held since 1783, four years. When Chittenden county was organized in 1787 he was the first assistant judge appointed for that county, and held the office, except in 1793, until the organization of Franklin county in 1796, in all seven years. On the organization of Franklin county he was again the first assistant judge for that county, and continued in office two years, making in all thirteen years of continuous service in the three counties with the break of one year in Chittenden county. As assistant judge he organized, under the laws of the state, this and a considerable number of the other towns in this part of Vermont. At the second town meeting he was elected moderator, first selectman, and treasurer of the town, and from that time on was almost invariably elected to some prominent office until in old age he declined to serve longer. He was elected to the legislature in the years 1790, 1794, and 1800, but in 1794, having also been elected a member of the Council, he served in that body, and the town was unrepresented in the House. In 1793 he was a candidate for member of the Council and declared elected, but on the 14th of October, four days after he had taken his seat, errors in the canvas of the votes were discovered and Jacob Bayley, of Newbury, was found entitled to the seat in his stead. His service in the Council was from 1794 until 1798 and from 1801 until 1808—eleven years. He was a member of the Council of Censors in 1792 and 1799; of the Constitutional Convention in 1791 and 1793; and a presidential elector in 1808.

Frederic Bliss was born in Weston (now Warren), Mass., July 15, 1763, and became practically the first settler of Georgia in his twenty-second year and actual resident in his twenty-third year. On the organization of the town in 1788 he was elected constable, and from that time to his death he was almost constantly in some public position. When he was first made a justice of the peace does not appear, but he early acquired the title of "Esquire Bliss," and was almost always known by that name, even in important official documents. He was elected assistant judge for Franklin county in 1804 and held the office till 1813, and again from 1815 to 1818, twelve years in all. In 1813 he was judge of probate instead of county judge, but in connection with his many other cares the duties of the office were onerous and he declined a re-election. He was councilor from 1809 to 1813 and from 1815 to 1819; delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1814; and town representative in 1819.

Alvah Sabin was born in Georgia, October 23, 1793. His father, Benjamin Sabin, was always spoken of as from Williamstown, Mass., although his residence was just over the line in Pownal, Vt. His mother, Polly McMaster, was from Williamstown, a daughter of Robert McMaster, niece of Mrs. Stephen Davis, and cousin of the Bliss brothers and others of the "Williamstown contingent." Mr. Sabin came to Georgia in 1790 or 1791, bought and opened his farm, and in January, 1792, returned to Williamstown for his wife. He died May 11, 1796, leaving her a widow with two sons, Alvah and Daniel, one two years of age, the other six months. Alvah's mother was again married in November, 1797, and again widowed in August, 1800. The family now consisted of his mother, himself, his brother, and a half-sister, and another half-sister was born a few months later. Alvah was now seven years old, as ambitious to learn as his mother was to have him, and as willing to help her in all the numerous cares that fell to her lot. The opportunities for schooling were meager but well improved, and with the aid his mother was able to render he made rapid progress. Picking up what help he could, here and there, and always giving much credit to the crowded condition of the school and the stimulating effect of competition, he early became a teacher himself. His ambition had much influence in the organization of a series of select schools in town which were helpful, and he struggled



yours truly  
C A Hutchins,





on until he finally was graduated from Columbian College in Philadelphia, and became a minister of the gospel. He became a successful preacher, was employed from time to time by several different boards or societies, and supplied churches of his denomination in several places, notably Cambridge, Underhill, and Westford. He was ordained pastor of the Baptist church in Georgia in September, 1821. In 1826 he was elected to represent the town in the legislature, and from that time onward was much engaged in politics. His earliest active political associations were with the anti-Masons. Later he became much interested in the anti-slavery cause, and was for one year employed as an agent by the State Anti-Slavery Society. He was not, however, a political Abolitionist, although he was a delegate to the first National Anti-Slavery Convention. He was for nearly forty years almost continuously in office, as shown by the following lists which are the best evidence which can be presented of the very high esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens, not of the town only, but of the county, the congressional district, and the state of Vermont. But above all the honors and emoluments of office he esteemed the many friendships he had formed in public life, and it was his fondest boast that he had at least one personal friend in every town in Vermont. He removed to Sycamore, Ill., in 1867, but subsequently returned to Georgia and acted as stated supply to the church with which he had so long been connected, until the autumn of 1876. He died at Sycamore in January, 1881, and was buried beside his mother in Georgia.

*Town Clerks.*—Reuben Evarts, 1788-95; Luman Graves, 1795-1809; Abel Blair, 1809-19; Roswell Hutchins, 1819-20; Ira Hinckley, jr., 1820-34; Solomon Bliss, jr., 1834-37; Lorenzo Janes, 1837-50; Augustus H. Blair, 1850-53; Nathan Deane, 1853-55; Curtis M. Post, 1855-78; Mary B. Post, 1878-87; Lorenzo A. Post, 1887.

*Town Representatives.*—James Evarts, 1788; Daniel Stannard, 1789, 1792; John White, 1790, 1800; Benjamin Holmes, 1791, 1795, 1797, 1801, 1803-04, 1809-10, 1812-13; Levi House, 1793; Reuben Evarts, 1796; Stephen Fairchild, jr., 1798; Francis Davis, 1799, 1802; John White, jr., 1805; Sardius Blodgett, 1806-08; Elijah Dee, jr., 1811,

---

Note.—The town was not represented in 1794, 1818, 1833-34, and 1888. John White was elected representative in 1794, but, having been elected councilor also, his seat in the House was vacant and the town unrepresented.

1814, 1821-22, 1824, 1828-29, 1836-37; Hira Hill, 1815; Solomon Bliss, 1816-17, 1832; Frederic Bliss, 1819; Joel Barber, jr., 1820, 1825, 1827; Ira Hinckley, jr., 1823, 1841; Alvah Sabin, 1826, 1835, 1838, 1840, 1847-49, 1851, 1861-62; Decius R. Bogue, 1830-31; William K. Warner, 1839; Lorenzo Janes, 1842; Solomon Bliss, jr., 1843-44; Isaac P. Clark, 1845-46, 1850; David P. Clark, 1852; Reuben S. Shepard, 1853; Cyrus Hotchkiss, 1854-55; George W. Ranslow, 1856; Moses Wightman, 1857-58, 1874; Curtis M. Post, 1859-60; Hiram H. Hale, 1863-64; Benjamin F. Sabin, 1865; Abel Bliss, 1866-67; Joseph Purmort, 1868-69; Cephas A. Hotchkiss, 1870, 1876; William A. Caldwell, 1872; Ephraim Mills, 1878; James K. Curtis, 1880; Reuben E. Wilcox, 1882; Oscar B. Johnson, 1884; Lorenzo A. Post, 1886; Ephraim L. Ladd, 1890.

*Georgia Academy.*—Large families of children were fashionable in the earlier days of Vermont, and as a natural result the schools were large and crowded, and the means and methods of instruction were necessarily such that barely the rudiments of education were obtainable in the public schools. Ira Allen, though unable by reason of adverse fortune to carry out all his intentions and promises, was practically the founder of the University of Vermont, and by that means provision was early made for a collegiate education. But there was still no provision of law for supplying the means of obtaining the higher elementary and preparatory instruction. Private instruction by some minister or lawyer was eagerly sought by aspiring young men. In Georgia Minister Bogue and Lawyer Child with all their many other cares were helpful, but far from able to satisfy the many demands upon them, and they lent their aid to the young men in establishing a series of select schools taught by some under-graduate from the college at Burlington, or elsewhere. These were held in any vacant room which could be obtained for the purpose, a vacant store belonging to Capt. N. B. Torrey at the "north end" being the first, and the old red "Downs store," recently removed and converted into a dwelling at the "south end," being the principal seats of the school until the brick school-house was erected in 1827. While the district was building that house for its own use, and after it was well under way, it was suggested by a thoughtful citizen that a second story might be super-added for the select school, which had now come to be

considered a necessary and established institution of the town. The district consented with the understanding that the extra expense should be met by subscription, and that the building when completed should be and remain forever the property of the district and subject to its control. In other words the subscribers should not by reason of their subscriptions obtain any property right in or control of the building. In short the district was determined to effectually bar any such strife as had resulted from the mixed ownership in the meeting-house.

The Georgia Select School here for the first time had a home, and it at once, though in comparatively restricted quarters, became much the most popular school of its class in the county, though dependent wholly upon tuitions for its support. There was no act of incorporation, no authoritative board of control, but a few citizens by common consent appointed a prudential committee, and they in turn appointed Dr. Horace P. Blair as secretary, which practically invested him with the entire management of the school. The school flourished until 1838, when the feeling became quite general that its quarters were too restricted, and that some more ample provision must be made for it. After much deliberation among the more prominent of its friends and supporters an act of incorporation was procured from the legislature, under date of November 5, 1838, and an attempt was made to erect a new house on land which Thomas Northrop proposed to donate for the purpose, just south of the old school-house. Objections to the site sprang up, and it was proposed to locate it on the land deeded to the proprietors of the meeting-house by Colonel Holmes, but it was found that his deed prohibited the erection of any other building upon that land. Other sites were proposed and the result was that the project fell through. Mr. Northrop, without waiting to dispose of his property, closed his house and removed to Burlington. Others, heretofore active supporters of the school, withdrew their support, and it now began to run down and finally became practically extinct, although the organization, by the active efforts of Dr. Blair, was kept up. From 1839 to 1851 there was occasionally a term of school, but the institution was practically dead. In 1851 an attempt was made to erect a new building, which finally culminated in obtaining leave of such of the proprietors of the meeting-house as could be found to do off rooms in the upper story of that building



for the use of the academy. A formal transfer of the rights of these proprietors to the meeting-house was obtained; a subscription of \$696 raised and collected; the house was fitted up and supplied with such apparatus as could be obtained; and in 1852 the school was again in operation with a full corps of teachers and a large attendance of scholars. For four or five years it continued to flourish, but the graded school system in the neighboring towns began to draw off the patronage of the academy and other causes conspired with this to lessen the support till it became no longer able to keep up a sufficient attendance to support the school through the year, and it again fell into decadence. The corporation is kept in existence, and the house in fair condition for occupancy. A school is maintained a part of each year by some person who is willing to take the risk of collecting sufficient tuition to remunerate him for his labor in getting it up and running it. It exerted a wide and beneficent influence in its day, and its past history still inspires its friends to hope that it may yet be rejuvenated. An active educational interest has been aroused among the people, the best class of school-houses are being erected in the several districts, and many eyes are turned with hope toward "the old academy." A complete list of the teachers might be of much interest to former pupils, but although the names of many of them are obtainable a full and correct list is not, and it is thought best to omit them altogether.

*The Congregational Church.*—The first sermon preached in Georgia was by Rev. Mr. Murdock, Congregationalist, of Saybrook, Conn., from whence came several of the families of the town. In 1793 a Congregational church was organized by Rev. Mr. Smith, a missionary, consisting of the following members: William Post, Keziah Post, Elijah Dee, Miriam Dee, Nathaniel Perry, Benjamin Sabin, Abraham Hatheway, Hannah Hatheway, Ira Hinckley, Elizabeth Hinckley, Sarah Evarts, Alice Cushman, Anna Ballard, Benedict Alvord, Molly Naramore, Daniel Lay, and Edward Giffin. During the controversy over settling a minister over this church under the statutes of the state, elsewhere alluded to, several different ministers officiated on trial or as stated supply for short periods. Among these were Mr. Babbitt, Mr. Collins, Mr. Bliss, Mr. Prentice, Mr. Sabin, and others. The Rev. Publius Virgilius Booge (or Bogue, as the name has been spelled since about that time),

of Winchester, Conn., a graduate of Yale College, was settled over the church in 1803 and filled the pastorate until October 20, 1813. For two years subsequent to the dismissal of Mr. Booge the church was without a pastor. October 10, 1815, the church and society extended a call to Eben H. Dorman, a licentiate, to settle over them and the church in Fairfax and divide the time between the two. He accepted the call and was ordained November 15, 1815. He was dismissed from Fairfax, December 22, 1823, at the solicitation of the church in Georgia, with a view to devoting his entire time to the interests of that church, but was dismissed from that also on his own request on the third day of the following November. The church was without a pastor until July 21, 1828, when Rev. Luther P. Blodgett was installed as such. It had, in the meantime, enjoyed the pastoral services of Rev. Dana Lamb, a resident of the town and student in the University of Vermont, under whose ministrations fifty-one persons entered into fellowship with the church. Mr. Blodgett was dismissed March 4, 1830. The anti-Masonic excitement which was sweeping over the country at that time struck the church like a modern cyclone and dashed it in pieces. The anti-Masonic element was ascendant, and maintained the organization and held the house of worship, but having lost fellowship with neighboring churches it was unable to obtain a minister. The conservatives proceeded at once to organize a new church, erect a new house of worship, and call the Rev. George W. Ranslow to the pastorate. The house was dedicated in the winter of 1832-33, and Mr. Ranslow installed June 13, 1833. July 12, 1837, the two churches were united as "one indivisible church under the name of the Congregational Church in Georgia." The union was, however, more formal than real. But few of the anti-Masons ever fully accepted the terms of union; some removed elsewhere and others joined other denominations. Mr. Ranslow was dismissed January 31, 1855, after a successful pastorate of over twenty-two years. Rev. George E. Sanborne, a licentiate of Andover Seminary, was ordained pastor January 1, 1857, and dismissed April 9 1861. Rev. C. C. Torrey was installed December 16, 1868, and dismissed after a pastorate of three or four years. Between and since these several pastorates the church and society have generally maintained a preaching service with either a temporary or stated supply. The Rev.

Charles W. Clark, a native of the town, has been acting pastor since 1877. The meeting-house has recently (1891) been reconstructed and repaired in more modern style and the most thorough manner.

*The Baptist Church.*—Although there were few Baptists then in town a church of that faith was organized October 21, 1793, and Colonel Benjamin Holmes and Ephraim Lewis were ordained deacons. Whether they had previously maintained any public service does not appear, but Rev. Roswell Mears became pastor of the church in 1807. At a special town meeting held November 10th of that year the town voted to direct the selectmen to deed to "the Baptists in Georgia sixty-five acres of land off the east end of the lot that lies near Isaac Maxfield's" as a part of the minister's right. Their claim to a share of the land had been pressed from time to time all through the controversy over that question, and had been before the town several times since the arrangement with Mr. Booge was consummated on the plea that it was pledged to them whenever the town should obtain possession of it. That bone of contention now having been removed by the final action of the town another arose. The Congregationalists had heretofore had the unrestricted use of "the meeting-house." Now the Baptists, having obtained a minister of their own, claimed the right to use it *half the time*. This was denied by the other party, and a bitter contest over the question was finally settled by dividing the use of the house in proportion to the ownership of the two denominations and their respective adherents. The Congregationalists then bought a store on the southwest of the four corners at the south end of the village, and fitted it up for a "conference house." This was found so much more convenient and comfortable than the large house that most of their meetings were thereafter held there until the erection of the brick meeting-house in 1832, but they reserved their right to use the old house as they had occasion. The Baptists also found the old house too large for comfortable occupancy, and after the brick school-house was built in 1827 they used for some time the upper story, or select school room, for their meetings. From 1833 the Congregationalists relinquished the use of the meeting-house entirely, and the Baptists, who had a few years before put stoves into it, continued sole occupants until about 1847, when they erected a new and commodious house at the "Plain," and also abandoned the old house. Elder Mears

retained the pastorate until 1825, when Elder Alvah Sabin became associated with him and preached half of the time. In 1828 Elder Sabin became pastor and retained the relation until 1867, when he removed to Illinois. At several different times during his pastorate he was absent for protracted periods of time and others supplied his place. Rev. N. H. Downs occupied that position during a year that he was in the service of the State Convention, Rev. E. B. Smith a part or all of the time of his absence as member of Congress, and others at other times. Between 1870 and 1876 Elder Sabin preached to the church, over which he had so long been pastor, as stated supply. Since 1876 Rev. Joseph G. Lorimer has been pastor. In 1886 the meeting-house at the Plain was destroyed by fire and another more modern and elegant edifice was built in its stead. The society is in a prosperous condition.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* has an organized society in Georgia which is united with a like society in North Fairfax for the support of the various services and institutions of that church. No records of its organization or early history are to be found. A commodious house of worship was built in Georgia about 1847, in which services have been maintained with regularity since that time. It has a comfortable parsonage. The membership is not large, but it sustains all its relations creditably.

*The Emmanuel Protestant Episcopal Church and Mission* are pleasantly located at East Georgia, on the River Lamoille and near the railroad station. Some seventy-four or six years ago Bishop Stewart, of Quebec, happened to spend a night not far from the present site of the church. Miss Sarah Ann Hyde, then a little girl of some ten or twelve years of age, waited on him, and the appearance and words of this venerable man so deeply impressed her that she never forgot them, and they proved to be as seeds of a rich gospel fruitage in after years. Although born in St. Albans (on May 15, 1804), yet from early childhood East Georgia was always her home, and she ever felt a deep interest in its religious welfare, and especially so as it had no church or regular ministrations of the gospel. Baptized, confirmed, and a communicant in the Episcopal church, she prized its services and wished to extend their benefit to all. She first began a Sunday-school which met in May, 1863, in the "brick school-house on the hill." In May, and again in August,



1865, the Rev. Francis W. Smith, of St. Albans, visited the place, preached, and administered holy baptism. In the year 1866 he gave a monthly service, which was afterwards continued some three years, to 1869, by the Rev. John A. Hicks, D.D. From 1869 to 1871 the Rev. J. B. Pitman held a semi-monthly service. From 1871 to 1875 the Rev. F. W. Smith held a weekly service, and in his absence of several months the Rev. N. F. Putnam, of St. Albans, officiated several times. When a clergyman could not be present lay reading was had as opportunity offered. William Curtis Post was a lay reader, probably in 1873-74, under the Rev. Mr. Smith's charge, and he died much lamented in May, 1874, aged twenty-one years. The Rev. J. Isham Bliss officiated from May, 1875, to May, 1880. The Rev. Gemont Graves began services in May, 1880, and has continued them to the present time. Services have generally been sustained in this mission in connection with those at Trinity mission, Milton. They were generally held in the school-house until the church was built. The work for the new church began in May, 1866, by a subscription drawn up by the Rev. F. W. Smith, whose aid and general charge in its building were simply invaluable. In 1869 a site was obtained in a convenient and central location. In June, 1871, the corner-stone was laid, five clergymen, besides the congregation, being present. On June 20, 1872, the church was consecrated by Bishop Bissell assisted by nine of the clergy and a large congregation.

The church is of wood, and altogether cost between \$5,000 and \$6,000, contributed mostly by Miss Hyde, aided by contributions of friends. It seats about 125 persons. The costly chancel window is in loving memory of the Rev. Dr. Hicks, who died in November, 1869. The large opposite window was put in as a gift from and in behalf of the children. This beautiful and commodious church, with its Sundy-school annex, is itself a memorial of its illustrious founder. Among her efficient helpers and pioneers in this church enterprise we note the names of Mrs. Mary B. Post, A. Hyde Grinnell, Phineas Spencer, and others now deceased or moved away. Her venerable sister and companion in good works, Mrs. Emily (Hyde) Grinnell, still survives (December, 1890) at the advanced age of some ninety-four years. Miss Hyde herself died, after a long sickness, at the house of her brother, on August 17, 1882,

aged seventy-eight years. The overflowing church at her funeral, and the memorial sermons afterwards preached in several parts of the town and elsewhere, testified to the deep and general regard in which she was held and the irreparable loss sustained. The Sunday nearest the date of her death is annually kept as her memorial day, with service, appropriate sermon, holy communion, offerings for missions (which cause was very dear to her heart), and flowers for the altar and chancel, which latter are afterwards carried in procession and laid on her grave. She left a legacy to help pay its current expenses after her decease.

---

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF HIGHGATE.

ON the 17th day of August, 1763, Benning Wentworth, governor of the province of New Hampshire, made a charter of a tract or town of land in the extreme northwest portion of his supposed jurisdiction, to which was given the name of Highgate. This charter was not unlike the great majority of those made by Governor Wentworth during the period of his authority over this region, which commenced in 1741 and terminated in July, 1764. As the reader must have learned from the perusal of earlier chapters in this work the right of authority and jurisdiction over what is now Vermont, by Benning Wentworth, was questioned and opposed by the provincial governor and authorities of New York, they claiming that the jurisdiction of the latter extended east to the Connecticut River. To settle the dispute both governors agreed to refer the question to the king, with the result of an order and decree to the effect that the province of New York did extend east to the river above mentioned. This order was made on the 20th of July, 1764, and thereafter Governor Wentworth did not presume to make further grants or charters of towns within the region of what is now this state. But this subject is so fully discussed in one of the general chapters of this volume that no further mention of it is necessary in the present connection.

The charter made by Governor Wentworth, by which the town of Highgate was brought into existence, contained conditions that were to be complied with on the part of the grantees therein named, and if not so fulfilled the grant was to become void; but as the authority of the grantor was terminated before the limit of fulfillment had expired there was no power to which the town could revert, for the New Hampshire jurisdiction had then ceased, so far as this region was concerned, and the Green Mountain Boys and the New York authorities were then contending for the mastery, and so continued, in one character or another, until the year 1791, when the independence of Vermont as a state was recognized by the United States, and she was formally admitted into the Federal Union.

One of the several provisions and conditions of the New Hampshire charter was to the effect that the town should be occupied and settled within a specified time; but, as a matter of fact, it was not so settled as required, nor is it understood that any settlement was made, of a permanent character, until more than twenty years after the charter was granted. This long delay of course worked a forfeiture of the charter, but there being no power to accept the surrender the same was not made; and subsequently, in the year 1791 or 1792, the town was organized and officers chosen under the same general provisions as laid down in the original charter. The New Hampshire charter also provided for the creation of a town which should contain six miles square of land; but viewing the town of Highgate as it is to-day one cannot but express surprise at the gross violation of all propriety shown in establishing the town on its present lines. Yet this condition of things is not single to Highgate alone, but to nearly every town in this county that was chartered by New Hampshire in the first instance, and some chartered by Vermont as well, a result brought about in great part by the operations of Ira Allen and some other surveyors, they being interested parties, who, in their efforts to include the choicest lands within certain grants, distorted and twisted the lines into all conceivable shapes and directions, and were only careful that they included not less than thirty-six square miles within a town, particularly in instances where they had personal interests in the grant. This was done at the very outset, and when subsequent surveys of other towns were made the

more recent surveyors were obliged to conform themselves to lines already established as the boundaries of other towns previously surveyed.

It appears that the town now known by the name of Highgate was at one time known as Woodbridge, though the period of its existence as such was quite brief. The General Assembly of Vermont, on the 26th of October, 1781, passed a resolution, of which the following is a copy :

*"Resolved*, That there be and hereby is granted unto Major Theodore Woodbridge and company, and unto Mr. Joseph Jones and company, to the number of sixty-five, a township of land containing six miles square, in some of the unappropriated lands within this state. And the Surveyor-General is hereby directed to survey township to the said Major Woodbridge, Jones & Companies as soon as may be on some part of the unappropriated lands as aforesaid. And the Governor and Council are hereby requested, as soon as the returns of the Surveyor-General be made as aforesaid, to make out a Charter of Incorporation of said township to the said Woodbridge, Jones & Companies equally ; provided they pay the fees in *Lead, Flints, or hard money*, under such restrictions, reservations, and upon such Conditions as they shall judge best.

*"Resolved*, That the proprietors of the township granted to Major Woodbridge, Mr. Jones & Companies pay nine pounds lawful money for each right."

Theodore Woodbridge was a citizen of Rhode Island, was major in the Continental service, and in the list of officers entitled to half pay under the acts of Congress. Concerning Joseph Jones but little is known, except that he must have been in Congress from Virginia, for such an one was not unfriendly to the independence of Vermont.

A charter of a town called Woodbridge was subsequently executed, but the grantees failed to comply with the prescribed conditions, and the charter was given by Governor Chittenden to Ira Allen as security for the indebtedness of the state to Allen at the time. From what can now be learned of the matter the charter of Woodbridge describes a town bordering on the east of Alburgh, apparently Highgate, which had been chartered by New Hampshire in 1763. The charter to Woodbridge and company was forfeited for non-payment, and thereafter was regarded and called by Governor Chittenden and others "a flying grant." Oc-



tober 23, 1783, the House passed an act giving the Governor and Council "authority to take such measures as to them appear eligible, in the recess of the legislature, to procure such stores, or money to purchase stores, as may be found necessary to enable the surveyor-general to complete a survey of the towns of this state, and to give the surveyor-general such advice and directions as they may think necessary from time to time in the prosecution of his business." On the next day in the execution of this trust the Governor and Council empowered and directed Ira Allen, as surveyor-general, to dispose of the town granted to Major Woodbridge, together with other lands, and use the proceeds in the surveys; also to hire money or purchase stores for the surveys, "and to pledge the faith of this state for the discharge of any such debts contracted by him; and this state will be accountable for the fulfillment of all contracts made by him in behalf of this state." Allen went on with the work, and as he failed to dispose of the town of Woodbridge he was compelled to use his own funds in purchasing stores. That Allen continued to furnish funds for the work is shown by the final settlement of his accounts. In September, 1786, Allen was defeated as state treasurer, which so alarmed him that he called on Governor Chittenden to deliver to him a charter of Woodbridge. The act of October 23, 1783, and the resolutions of the council of the preceding day were still in force; under these Allen had a legal right to dispose of Woodbridge and thirty-five rights in Jay; and the governor himself, with one-half of the councilors, had already given the opinion that Allen was entitled to them on conditions which at this time had been complied with. The legislature met October 12th and the charter of Woodbridge was probably delivered on the 10th, as on that day it was recorded in the surveyor-general's record. But the charter seems never to have been recorded by the secretary of the Governor and Council or the secretary of state, yet it was entered by Allen as surveyor-general, and is now in the office of the secretary of state, in a book erroneously marked Volume 2 of town charters. All the town charters in this book, Woodbridge excepted, are in the official record. The book was in Allen's possession when he died, and was given away by his son, Ira H. Allen, to be used as an account book. It came into the possession of Joseph Beeman in 1824, and was deposited by him in the office of the secretary of state on

the supposition that it was an official record of charters. The charter of Woodbridge given to Allen was dated October 26, 1781, the date of the grant to Major Woodbridge, and it was recorded by Allen on the 10th of October, 1786, in this book, which probably was originally intended for a state record, but was withheld on account of the questionable character of the town of Woodbridge.

Although this is a subject which has not been discussed by past writers of Highgate town history, and the present writer may possibly be treading on slightly dangerous and uncertain ground in putting forth the foregoing narrative, there can be no reasonable doubt as to the main fact that at least a part of the region now included within the limits of Highgate was formerly, and as above stated, granted to Major Woodbridge and his associates, and was known by the name of Woodbridge. But there is evidence tending to show that after the failure of the grant of the town known as Woodbridge, by reason of the forfeiture on account of non-payment of the granting fees, Ira Allen transferred the name of Woodbridge to the town now known by the name of Troy, in which region he also had interests by reason of the enforcement of his extraordinary claims as surveyor-general of the state. On account of his services Ira Allen became a creditor of the state to a vast amount, something like \$15,000, for the collection and enforcement of which he brought suit, and prosecuted the same to judgment (so it is said), and for the payment of which a tax was levied on the several towns. This not being paid in every instance the lands were sold and "bid in" by Allen, or in his interest. In 1792 Caleb Henderson sold nearly the whole town of Highgate for taxes, for the sum of £93, to Ira Allen, and in pursuance of the sale a deed was executed February 11, 1794, and appeared upon the record in 1803. Again, and still later, Sheriff Noah Chittenden sold the town to Ira Allen for £9, the deed for which was also recorded in 1803. And for a third time in 1798, by authority of the selectmen, for the collection of a tax of one cent, the town was sold by Timothy Winter, as officer, to Isaac Bishop, for \$3.15 for each share. Whether the latter sales were subject to those preceding is uncertain, but they probably were, for it is understood that Ira Allen substantially owned the town, and afterward leased and sold it in parcels. It is a fact that to-day there are titles in Highgate held under the Allen leases,

and it is understood that the reversion rests still with the Allen heirs. A history of the land tiles of Highgate alone would form an exceedingly interesting chapter, but such a subject is hardly within the province of this work; however, should such a chapter be fully and correctly written, it might have the effect of quieting some uneasiness in the town on account of the possibly uncertain quality of some titles. Concerning the land sales for taxes Judge Robinson has given the town much valuable history, and as well on other material subjects, for all of which the people will hold him in grateful remembrance.

But whether Highgate was settled and organized under the New Hampshire charter, or under the Woodbridge grant, or the subsequent Allen titles, is of no material importance; yet it is a fact that the town does not exist within the boundaries as prescribed by either of these creating powers, nor according even to the intention of the grants, or either by them. On November 1, 1792, a part of Alburgh was annexed to the town, and on October 23, 1806, Marvin's Gore was likewise joined to the town; but on November 3, 1836, a portion of the territory which has long rejoiced in the delightful appellation of Hog Island was taken from Highgate and annexed to Swanton.

Concerning the early settlement of Highgate the papers of the late Amos Skeels gives us the reliable information that the pioneers of the town were Joseph Reycard, who settled on or near the Canada line; John Hilliker on the Missisquoi, north of Swanton; Jeremiah Brewer and Thomas Butterfield on the west side of the Rock River, near the lake shore. The persons above named settled during the years 1785 and 1786. In 1787 Conrad Barr, John Saxe, John Steinhour, John Shelter, George Wilson, John Hogle, Peter Lampman, and Peter Waggoner also made settlements in the town. As the names of some of these seem to imply, they were of Dutch ancestry, and are said to have made their settlements here under the belief that they were locating in the province of Canada. At this particular period the British authorities were claiming the right to jurisdiction in Alburgh to a point fully as far south as where any of those just named were located; and the British troops were then in possession of Alburgh and other points on the lake, and were encouraging settlement therein as a part of Caldwell's Manor. As a preceding chapter in this work will show, Alburgh was claimed by

the English government by virtue of titles dating back to 1744 and originated by a grant from the King of France; and, by the grantee thereof, regularly transferred and descended to the Caldwells, under whom the claim was made; and from the Caldwells the title finally passed to Heman Allen, of Highgate, and in him became extinguished for lack of proper foundation.

In this same connection it may properly be stated that the territory now included in the town of Highgate was itself originally granted by the King of France, in or about the year 1744, to one Monsieur Lusignan; but in common with the great majority of the French seignories, for such they were called, the title to this grant was vested in Great Britain by right of conquest, the results of the last French and English war. In the same manner the results of the Revolution, so called, merged the title in the United States, and finally, by the acts of Congress in 1791, was ceded to Vermont on the admission of the latter to the Federal Union.

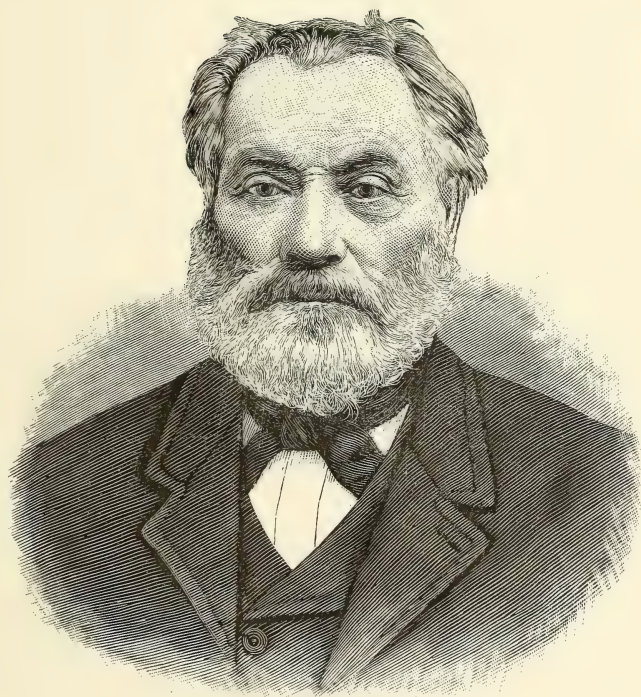
Returning to the subject of early settlement, from the same authority as heretofore mentioned it is learned that the first children born in Highgate were Henry Steinhour, Abram Reycard, and Catharine Shelter, all during the year 1787; also in the same year the pioneer, John Saxe, built the first grist-mill in the northeast part of the town, a locality that then became established by the name of Saxe's Mills, and has been so called even to the present day. Between 1789 and 1791 other families were added to the town, among whom were those of John Stinets, Jonathan Butterfield, Elias Bessy, H. Sisco, ——— Teachout, Henry Hoffman, James Bopee, James Moulte, and Thomas Best. In 1791 Catharine, the wife of John Saxe, died, which event is supposed to have been the first death in town. In this same year the first school was established, in a house on Conrad Barr's farm, near Saxe's mill, and taught first by Simeon Foster and afterward by Thomas Thorp and Abram Hyatt. In 1797 Andrew Potter built the first saw-mill at the falls, followed soon after by a grist-mill addition. In 1799, Conrad Barr and W. Moulte built the first frame barns, and in 1801 Matthew Godfrey and Peter Saxe kept the first store and tavern. The first frame dwellings in the town were built in 1802 by Elijah Rood, ——— Newcomb, and Conrad Barr. Dr. Joseph B. Cutler was the first physician,



settled in 1806, and lived in the town until his death in 1861. The first furnace was built in 1807 by Abel Drury. Thomas Best built the first brick house in 1811. In this year the first tannery was started by Jonathan Loudon; likewise Nehemiah Sabin and John Clough were pioneers in blacksmithing in Highgate.

In 1791 the town of Highgate was credited with having a resident population of 103 souls, a number sufficient to warrant the full organization of the town by the election of officers, which was accordingly done on the 31st of March of that year, and resulted as follows: Moderator, John Waggoner; town clerk, Jonathan Butterfield; constables, Isaac Asseltine and Minard Teachout; selectmen, John Waggoner, Michael Lampman, and John Hilliker; fence viewers, Jacob Hilliker and Peter Lampman. It appears that no representative to the General Assembly was elected in September of this year, but at the election in 1792 John Knickerbocker was chosen to that office. A list of the representatives from Highgate will be found on a succeeding page of this chapter.

Notwithstanding the embarrassments and difficulties that hindered the settlement of the adjoining town of Alburgh, growing out of the disputes and controversies concerning the right to authority and jurisdiction over its territory, the people of Highgate were not similarly affected, although the town lay in close proximity to the scene of disturbances. The subject which most seriously affected the people of this town was the uncertain character of their land titles, but this was satisfactorily overcome, and settlement continued to progress rapidly and the growth itself was permanent. As has been stated the whole population of the town in 1791 numbered but 103 persons, while the year 1800 found it to contain 437, and by 1810 the number had increased to the aggregate of 1,374, it being then fifth in population in Franklin county. But unlike the majority of the towns of the county the early settlers had among their number a fair proportion of sturdy, determined Dutchmen, who at the time of their settlement supposed they were locating within the province of Canada, and who, on learning to the contrary, nevertheless remained contentedly where they were, and built up for themselves excellent farms and comfortable homes. And among the whole people of the town at an early day there was a number who were leaders, and as such took a prominent part in the affairs of the town and of the



O. G. SKEELS.



county. In this connection there may be recalled the names of Cornelius Wilson, Jonathan Butterfield, John and Matthew Saxe, Timothy Winters, Hercules Lent, Sylvanus Cobb, Gordon Cray, George Steinhour, Shadrack Norton, Andrew Potter, Thomas Best, James Welch, Nathan Olds, Henry Hughman, Asa Holgate, Thomas Butterfield, Jacob Elmer, John Waggoner, Jacob Cray, John Hilliker, Peter Lampman, John Stinets, John Cray, Jeremiah Brewer, Jacob Hortot, Conrad Barr, Samuel Foster, Levi Hungerford, Minard Teachout, George Wilson, John Clow, Elias Berry, Abraham Asseltine, Solomon Percy, Peter Moulte, Noel Potter, Peter Saxe. These men were not only leaders in holding the principal offices of the town during the first ten or twelve years of its organized history, but as well they were leaders of public opinion, of popular sentiment, and the molders of the action of the town with reference to the questions being agitated during the period of their time.

While the people of the town were substantially exempted from any disturbing factor during the period of the British occupation as much cannot be said of it during the five years immediately preceding the War of 1812-15, or even during the course of the war itself. The people of the town were peculiarly situated; they were many of them former residents of the province, and had many things in common with the province inhabitants; they were accustomed to transport their lumber, pot and pearl ashes into Canada, where they were sold, or else exchanged for clothing, salt, or other commodities, perchance a jug of good rum, which were needed for the comfort and enjoyment in the locality in which they lived and were not there readily obtainable. Therefore when Congress passed the obnoxious embargo and non-intercourse laws, and endeavored by the presence of armed troops to enforce them, the people of Highgate as well as of other localities regarded the measures as extremely oppressive, and a direct attack against the liberties they had ever enjoyed, an attack which created intense indignation throughout the town, and one which many persons were disposed to resist. Their privileges being denied them, the comforts of life being taken away from them, it was but natural that many persons should resort to the secret process of smuggling. This was indulged in to a considerable extent, and as the town lay abutting the Canada line it was not difficult to evade the vigilance of the customs officials; and as for



the militia they were mainly from the county, and themselves in partial sympathy with the distressed people, and were not, therefore, so alert and active in the matter of apprehending offenders as their duties would appear to demand. So secretly indeed were the smuggling operations conducted that there was a noticeable infrequency of arrests in the town, while collisions between officers and violators of the laws are not to be found mentioned in any of the publications of writers of that period. There were three men of Highgate, however, who operated in connection with the somewhat notorious smuggling vessel *Black Snake*, which fell into the hands of the militia on August 30, 1808. The three High-gaters who were indicted for the offenses charged to have been committed at the mouth of Winooski River were William Noaks, Slocum Clark, and Truman Mudgett.

But during the period of the war which followed these operations there was no charge of disloyalty or want of patriotism brought against the people of Highgate. The records show that the militia of the town formed a part of the Second Company of the First Regiment in the First Brigade of detached militia of the state; and although this company was credited with but eleven men from the town the captain was chosen from the town's contingent, being Conrad Saxe. The eleven were Chester Miller, David Stickney, Samuel Hubbell, Moses Martindale, David Herrick, Nathaniel Johnson, John Carman, Henry Chappell, David Moore, David Sagar, and Peter Brewer. The remainder of the company was comprised of men from the towns of Swanton, St. Albans, Georgia, Milton, and Westford. In 1814, when Plattsburgh was the objective point of the British advance, the commander of the American forces called for volunteers to come to his assistance; and in response to this call Conrad Saxe quickly mustered a company and proceeded as far as Grand Isle, but could not find transportation across the main channel of the lake, much, it is said, to the chagrin and disappointment of his men.

During this period the inhabitants were not greatly disturbed on account of fear of an invasion and the despoilation of their property and homes by the British, as the commander of the invading army had, as did Burgoyne of old, issued a proclamation declaring that all who remained quietly at their homes should suffer neither molestation nor injury,

either to person or property. But the people of the town, while assured of their safety from British attacks, had not that comforting assurance against the possibility of an Indian invasion with its almost certain accompanying outrages and plundering. Not infrequently were the people thrown into a state of consternation by circulating rumors of an Indian approach upon the town and its settlements, but during the course of the war they were exempted from an invasion in fact.

The next events of special importance in connection with the history of Highgate were those which occurred during the prevalence of the so-called Papineau war; but whatever then transpired was more in the nature of a useless demonstration and almost wholly without bloodshed, although there are evidences showing that one or two persons were more or less seriously wounded. Highgate being a border town it was to be expected as a matter of course that the insurgents would make the place a rendezvous, for such motley gatherings seldom ventured far into the enemy's country. Therefore in Highgate they assembled to the number of from 150 to 200 men and boys, untrained in the arts of war and miserably armed. They gathered at one time around a school-house in which Judge Robinson was teaching, and against the door of which was posted a radical proclamation, and then gave three rousing cheers for their patron saint, the notorious Papineau. They afterwards marched on their hoped-for conquering tour against the British government in Canada, but being met by an armed force who fired a few shots into the ranks of the insurgents, with the result of routing them and putting the boys to flight, with the exception of burning a barn or two there were no serious depredations within the limits of this town. Notwithstanding the weakness of the insurgent force it became necessary to call into action the local militia, that the neutrality laws might be enforced, and that neither state or Federal government should become involved in complications with Great Britain either by overt act or negligence.

During the year 1839 the military of the town was on a number of occasions called into service. These organizations were the Washington Rifle Company, commanded by Captain Conrad Barr, and the company of which Abel Drury was captain. Captain Barr's company was on duty along the northern frontier for nineteen days, commencing March 31st. The *personnel* of the command was as follows: Captain, Conrad

Barr ; lieutenant, Uriel D. Fillmore ; sergeants, David Sunderland, W. M. Sunderland, Schuyler Brewer, Philo Drury, Allen Barr ; and privates, G. N. Steinhour, Samuel Sunderland, Joseph Haynes, William H. Steinhour, James Sunderland, S. K. Platt, Hamilton Wilson, William Fisher, Thomas Haynes, Zimri Daily, Luther Herrick, Fred Fisher, David Anderson, John Chappell, Thomas Higgins, Abel Carlin, John Croystea, jr., Charles Allen, Marshall N. Bisbee, Anson Sweet, William H. Corbin, Ephraim Russell, Benjamin Titus, Sanford Sanderson, James Proper, William R. Hogaboom, Charles R. Blake, William Teachout, Godfrey Steinhour, John Hunter, John Stinets, David Hunter, jr., Asa Rood, Asa Hunter, 3d, Samuel Decker, James Hogaboom, Charles Brown, Henry Hall, William Stearns, H. S. Eggleston, Benjamin Peake, G. G. Winter, William B. Allen, Daniel Watson, Vincent Hutchins, N. W. Green, John H. Fairchild, John Butler, Levi S. Fairchild, A. Partridge, Horace Austin, E. Wait, Leander Mason, E. Haskins, F. W. Spear, Charles Haskins, Luther P. Rixford, John Shaw, Luther I. Robinson, James Johnson, David Sawyer, and John Blake.

Captain Drury's Company : Abel Drury, captain ; Calvin Drury, Hannibal Skelters, lieutenants ; Martin Lumpkins, Mason Peake, Alonzo S. Ward, James H. Hogaboom, sergeants ; William Cutler, James A. Spooner, corporals ; and privates, Jacob Brewer, Rensselaer Brewer, James Proper, Nicholas Miller, G. M. Beebe, Ashley Newell, A. G. Cutler, Joshua Spooner, Josiah Winship, Luther Steinhour, Hiram Best, Peter Van Allen, John Anderson, William Sterns, Eldad Sterns, Timothy Jones, Samuel Curtis, Lovel Barnes, John Hogaboom, Warren Durkee, Daniel Farrington, Jonathan Rice, 3d, Gabriel Carlin, Hiram Blower, Asa Whitcomb, Michael Lee, David Steinhour, Jonathan Blodgett, Ephraim Bessy, James Lane, Duncan McClary, Harley Ricord, John Johnson, jr., Samuel B. Upham, William Sloget, Merritt Ricord, Ammon McGee, Justin Twist, John Proper, Peter Carman, John Jewett, Liberty Wood, Jacob Jewett, Orange Seward, Samuel Wood, P. Teachout, Russell Clow, George Averill, Jacob Church, Charles Jewett, Horatio Winters, Cyrus Thompson, William Smith, Edgar Smith, Guy Hogle, George E. Shelters, Francis Duell, Joshua Ripley, L. Frido, Ezekiel Loucks, Mathew Loucks, A. G. Weaver, W. R. Hogaboom, Nelson Austin, Samuel Hogaboom, Cassius P. Pierce, William Proper, John Peelson, Joseph Stickney,

Nathaniel Johnson, James Johnson, Walter C. Stevens, Homer Johnson, William Stickney, Philip Shelters, Allen Stickney, Robert Clark, William Cline, Edwin Saxe, Luther K. Drury, B. F. Hollenbeck, Levi Spear, Charles Butler, Peter E. Brewer, Hamilton Wilson, Solomon Johnson, Dawson Johnson, John Mayville, jr., and D. G. M. Kidder.

Captain Drury organized another company for service, under a special order, during the same year, 1839, which company was as follows: Captain, Abel Drury; A. M. Lamkins, first sergeant; H. J. Saxe, sergeant; and privates, Charles McCarty, William Sloget, Garbriel Corbin, William Stearns, Josiah Jones, John Riley, Harley Ricord, John Turner, John Hogaboom, John Mayville, James Hogaboom, Cassius P. Pierce, Alfred Sweet, Justin Twist, William Cline, William Smith, Noah Ricord, George Stickney, Lovel Barnes, Frederick Dulback, and Hiram Blower.

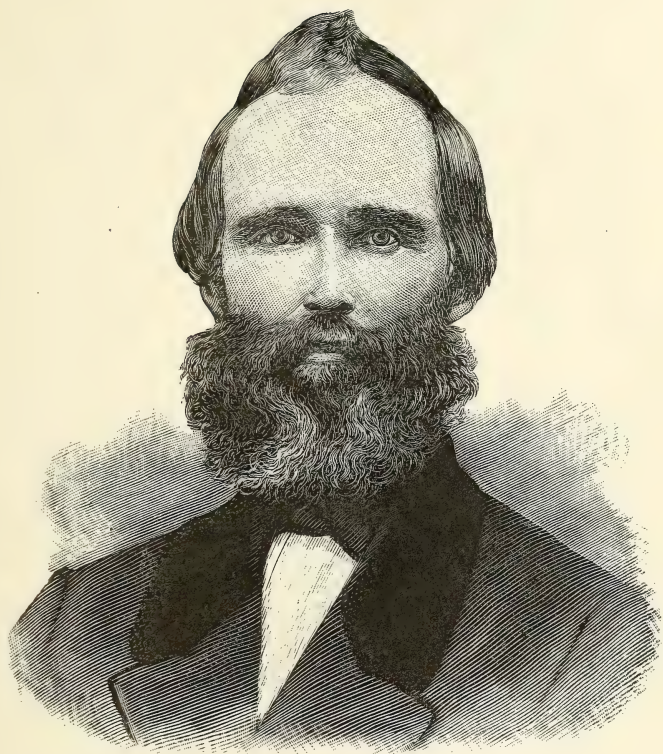
A preceding chapter in this work has referred at length to the several regiments in which were contributions of men from Highgate during the period of the war of 1861-65, commonly known as the Rebellion; and in that connection will be found the names of the men furnished by the town, and the company and regiment to which they respectively belonged. Therefore in this chapter it will not be necessary to refer to and mention more than the aggregate of soldiery sent from the town to the service. During the course of the war this town is credited with having furnished the total number of 222 men, twelve of whom were killed in battle; twenty-two died of wounds and disease contracted in the service; twenty-seven were discharged for disabilities; twenty became veterans by re-enlistment. The total number regularly mustered out was 111. There were fifteen desertions of enlisted men from Highgate, a number proportionately less than many other towns of the county; and those charged with desertion were mainly persons who came to Highgate from Canada for the purpose of enlisting and obtaining the large bounties offered by the local authorities, and then returning secretly to the province, where they could not be pursued. As a matter of fact these Canadians, or many of them at least, never intended to enter the service, but became full-fledged bounty jumpers, and that at the expense of the town and to its great injury.

*Highgate* village is about one mile south and a little to the east of the geographical center of the town, on a waterfall of the Missisquoi



River. This fall is one of the best if not the best to be found in the state, with one or two others directly above, at a distance not exceeding two miles, which are almost as good. The village is divided by the river. The south village is called Highgate and that on the north Highgate Center. The bed of the river lies some seventy-five feet below the handsome plain land on which the two villages are built. The banks of the stream are high and rocky, making it a safe and convenient water privilege. Any desirable "head" or fall can be obtained. The bed of the river runs rapidly for nearly half a mile through a rocky, deep gorge, and the foot of the gorge is nearly 100 feet lower than the water above the dam. Directly below the dam the river was spanned by an arch bridge built entirely of pine by S. W. & S. S. Keyes in 1824, and was one of the best built bridges in the state, being erected by private enterprise, and was for many years a toll bridge. Kibbee & Hatch were the builders. In 1887 it was thought to be unsafe, and what could be saved of the timbers was taken down, after which the arches were blown apart by dynamite and fell to the bed of the river, a distance of nearly 100 feet. It was replaced the same year by an iron bridge built by the Berlin Bridge Company.

Andrew Potter built the first house and barn in the limits of the village about 1795, and the first grist-mill, of logs, about 1800. It was run by an overshot wheel, and the water was conducted to the wheel by a spout, there then being no dam across the river. In 1804 or '05 Andrew Potter and a Mr. Phelps built the first saw-mill, and also a dam across the river, which soon went off. In 1811 or '12 Hemen Allen built a frame grist-mill, which was burned down about a year after. In 1815 Mr. Allen built a grist-mill of brick, which was taken down ten or eleven years after, and rebuilt by S. W. & S. S. Keyes. They also built, about 1826, what was called the new mill, with four runs of stone, which mill, after standing a few years, was undermined by the river and the back part fell into the stream. It was rebuilt by the same parties, but was soon after taken down. What is called the old mill is doing business at the present time, and is owned by Dr. Baxter. The first bridge across the river here was a trestle bridge, near the foot of the falls, built by Allen & Evarts in 1812, and this went down in the fall of 1822 or '23. The mill-dam was built by Heman Allen in 1811 or '12, and rebuilt by Dr.



*C. S. Scarle M.D.*



Baxter in 1884, and a new wing and bulk head in 1888. This water privilege is used to some extent at the present time: One saw-mill, run by Mr. Hinerth, the grist-mill, the foundry, and machine shops owned by Haskins & Hinerth, and all doing a good business. There are two blacksmith shops in the south village, E. U. Sunderland occupying one, and in connection with it he is doing quite a business in manufacturing wagons and sleighs; the other is run by Sears & Lumbard. There is also a store in the south village, E. D. Herrick's, and an Episcopal church.

In the north village are two stores doing a good trade, viz.: C. A. Lyon & Sons and J. B. Cross & Son. The Methodist, Congregational, and Catholic churches are also in this village. In the west part of the town is done a large business in manufacturing lime by S. H. Felten. The lime rock is said to be of superior quality.

The old Highgate spring is situated in the west part of the town, near the lake, and is a favorite resort for invalids and sportsmen. Its curative properties have been known and appreciated for years. The Franklin House, kept by L. S. Scott, is a popular hotel, accommodating 150 guests, and is filled every season. The hunting and fishing in the vicinity is excellent, making this a great resort for campers. The hotel at Highgate Center is owned and kept by Philip Sheltes, the descendant of one of the first children born in the town.

*East Highgate* village is situated three miles east of Highgate Center, on the Missisquoi River—a thriving, busy little village, the prosperity of which is mainly due to O. S. Rixford, esq., son of Luther Rixford, who settled there in 1837 and commenced the manufacture of scythes. Mr. Rixford has carried on the business since 1868, and built large and commodious shops for the manufacture of axes in connection with the scythe business. There are two stores, two hotels, and one tannery in this village; one grist-mill, two saw-mills, a creamery separator, school-house, and forty dwelling houses. At the present time there are nothing but common district schools in either of the three villages in town.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church* was erected at Highgate Center in 1869, at a cost of \$8,500, of brick, and is a substantial and commodious edifice. Rev. Elijah Hedding (afterwards bishop) is supposed to have preached the first Methodist sermon in town, in 1799. Rev.



Thomas Best was the first settled minister. The church was organized in 1822. Its first members were E. P. Haskins and wife, Daniel Herrick and wife, Luke Hitchcock and wife, Daniel Fillmore and wife, Amasa Joslyn and wife, Thomas Best and wife, with other names unknown. The old records are lost. The list of preachers are as follows: Revs. Samuel Weaver, 1829; Dillin Stevens, 1830-33; I. Seward, 1833-35; William Richards, 1835; John Graves, 1836; C. Chamberlin, 1837; B. A. Lyon, 1838; O. E. Spear, 1839-41; A. Dixon, 1841-43; John Seger, 1843-45; Charles Seward, 1845-47; J. D. White, 1847-49; Brown, 1849-51; Orrin Gregg, 1851-54; S. H. Climes, 1854-56; J. H. W. R. Puffer, 1856; J. E. Kimball, 1857-59; C. R. Hawley, 1859; H. C. Robinson, 1860; J. S. Mott, 1861-63; B. Cox, 1863; R. Chrystie, 1864; J. M. Puffer, 1865-67; James Robinson, 1867-68; C. Wedgeworth, 1868-70; Milo Barney, 1870-71; D. P. Bragg, 1871-73; Cortez Kimball, 1873-75; W. B. Howard, 1875-77; W. R. Puffer, 1877-79; T. Trevellian, 1879-81; W. N. Roberts, 1881-83; S. S. Brigham, 1883-87; W. B. Malcomb, 1887-90.

*The Congregational Church.*—The first Congregational church of Highgate was organized in a school-house, in the northwest part of the town, October 28, 1811, Rev. Benjamin Wooster officiating. The names of the fifteen original members were as follows: Conrad Barr, Hezekiah Harnden, John Johnson, John Stimits, John Barr, Henry Loucks, Eunice Teachout, Anna Saxe, Martha Barr, Catherine Steinhour, Rachel Johnson, Sarah Drury, Sarah Williams, Hannah Stimits, and Rachel Harnden. This little flock in the wilderness was watched over by that bold and noble man, soldier of the Cross and of his country, Father Wooster, until the autumn of 1819. Rev. Messrs. Parker, Cheney, and other missionaries from Massachusetts and Connecticut made them occasional visits, traveling on horseback through the woods. Their numbers increased at every communion except when the leader was away in defence of his country—during the War of 1812. In the autumn of 1819 Rev. Phineas Kingsley was installed pastor. Rev. Simon Parmelee preached from the words: "Put off thy shoes from thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground." His pastorate, thus begun in the school-house on the south side of the river, closed in September, 1829. The next and only pastor installed after Mr. Kingsley was Rev.

E. W. Kellogg, June 7, 1846, Rev. James Dougherty preaching on this occasion. Their new commodious brick church edifice was dedicated on the same day. The meetings of the church previous to this time were first in school-houses, then in the town-house, and finally in a house built for the purpose at the center of the town. Mr. Kellogg was dismissed in July, 1852. No record speaks of Sabbath-schools until May 11, 1842. The church engaged the stated labors of Rev. Messrs. Pierce, Squires, Cody, and Sampson from the time of Mr. Kellogg's dismissal till June, 1867, when Rev. E. J. Cummings became their acting pastor and remained until 1871; Rev. E. J. Stone, from 1871-76; Rev. J. H. Babbitt, from 1876-87, but resided in Swanton; Rev. E. J. Ranslow, who also resides in Swanton, from 1887 to the present time. The church has numbered 140, and at other times has been reduced to fifty; it is now in a prosperous condition. The first Congregational and the first Methodist churches built in town were erected about two and one-half miles north from Highgate Center, about one-half mile apart, between the years of 1813 and 1818; the exact date cannot be ascertained. The Congregational church was taken down and moved to Highgate Center about 1854 or '55 by the Catholics, and is in use by them at the present time as a place of worship.

*The Catholic Church* was built from the old Congregational church about 1854 or '55, and has been supplied from Swanton until the past three or four years, when the society bought a parsonage. Since that time the Rev. Joseph Turcott has officiated. The church is in a fair condition. Its members are largely French, as there are but few Irish Catholics in town.

*St. John's Episcopal Church.*—The material from which to make a history of this parish is very limited. The record of several years of its early existence, if one was kept, has been lost. The church was built about the year 1831, by subscription from the different denominations in town. It is a substantial brick building situated on the south side of the river in a very pleasant location. It was consecrated May 1, 1833. In 1835 the original building was much improved by the addition of a chancel and vestry room, and by painting the entire structure. This desirable change was effected through the liberality of the business men of the place. In 1837 the Hon. Heman Allen gave a bell, a font

of Italian marble, a silver communion service, and books for the altar and pulpit. About the same time an organ of excellent quality and tone was purchased and placed in the church. In 1831 Rev. Anson B. Hard became rector of the parish at that time; though many in the community were favorable to the church there was only one communicant. His ministry, which continued two years, was very successful. After the removal of Mr. Hard the Rev. S. R. Crane officiated in this parish one year, 1836. For that year he reported to the convention three baptisms and ten confirmations. In the fall of 1836 Rev. John S. Sabine took charge of this parish and remained one year. He reported nine baptisms and four confirmations. At that time the number of communicants was above thirty. Though brief, Mr. Sabine's ministry was useful. In 1837 Rev. Charles Fay took charge, and resigned December 30, 1840. During his ministry there were fifty-eight baptisms and thirty-four confirmations. When he left the number of communicants was sixty-two. The parish remained vacant about a year, when the Rev. William F. Holsey was called to the charge of it. He resigned on account of ill health in April, 1843. Mr. Holsey recorded twelve baptisms and four confirmations. He reported to the committee in September, 1842, forty-three communicants. During some part of the year 1845 Rev. John A. Fitch, of Sheldon, officiated in this parish. He recorded eleven baptisms and one confirmation. The parish remained vacant until July, 1847, when the Rev. C. R. Batchelor was called to its charge. He resigned January 21, 1860, after laboring ten years and five months. During a portion of this time he had a private school in which a number of young men, still living in this and surrounding towns, prepared for college. During his rectorship he reported sixty-five baptisms, and forty-three confirmations, and forty communicants. In June, 1862, Rev. Edward Winthrop took charge as rector. In 1886 he was obliged on account of illness to resign, and died soon after. He was a man of uncommon talent. During his rectorship he reported seven baptisms and eight confirmations. The parish remained vacant until August, 1867, when the Rev. J. B. Pitman was appointed. Twelve baptisms and nine confirmations was reported under his charge. Mr. Pitman remained until 1871 or '72, and resigned. The Rev. Josiah Swett was called to its charge and remained until his death, which was in 1889.

During his labors he established a school in Highgate which was of great benefit to this and surrounding towns, and it was well patronized. He was a man of rare talent and uncommon theological learning. During the past year services have been held in the church occasionally by his son, who is studying for the ministry.

*Town Representatives.*—John Knickerbocker, 1792; Jonathan Butterfield, 1793–94; Orange Smith, 1795; Jonathan Butterfield, 1796; John Cray, 1799; Matthew Saxe, 1800–02; Sylvanus Cobb, 1803–04; Peter Saxe, 1806, 1818, 1827; Simeon Hungerford, 1811; Abel Drury, 1812, 1823; Eben Hill, 1815; John Averill, 1820–22, 1824–25; Thomas Best, 1827; John Barr, 1829–31, 1837; Jesse Carpenter, 1832, 1835; Charles H. Jennison, 1836; Luther K. Drury, 1838; William Skeels, 1841; Luther Meigs, 1843; L. K. Drury, 1845; Luther Meigs, 1846; Daniel Watson, 1847–48; no choice, 1852; Jesse Cutler, 1849; A. P. Herrick, 1850; Jacob Carman, 1851–56; Calvin Drury, 1853–54; Asa Wilson, 1855; Henry Baxter, 1857; Warren Robinson, 1859–60, 1864–65; Amos Skeels, 1861; O. S. Rixford, 1862–63; Melvin Church, 1866; J. R. Smith, 1867; O. S. Rixford, 1868–69; Henry Baxter, 1870; Stephen Keyes, 1872; H. L. Culter, 1874; Hiram Skeels, 1876; O. E. Sheridan, 1878; O. S. Searls, 1880; O. E. Sheridan, 1882; J. B. Sanderson, 1884; J. A. Fitch, 1886; E. J. Phelps, 1888; J. B. Sanderson, 1890.

---

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SHELDON.<sup>1</sup>

“PROVINCE<sup>2</sup> of New Hampshire. George the Third. By the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc.

---

<sup>1</sup> By P. B. B. Northrup, esq.

<sup>2</sup> This is the only copy of a New Hampshire charter of any of the Franklin county towns given in this volume; and the copy here furnished is for the purpose of informing the reader of the character of the charters granted by Benning Wentworth.



*"To all persons to whom these presents shall come, Greeting.*

"Know ye, that we of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere notion, for the due encouragement of settling a New Plantation within our said Province by and with the advise of our truly and well beloved Benning Wentworth, Esq. Our Governor and Commander in Chief of our said province of New Hampshire in New England and of our Council of the said province, HAVE upon the Conditions and Reservations herein after made, given, granted, and by these Presents for us, Our Heirs and Successors, do give and grant in equal shares, unto our loving Subject, Inhabitant of our said Province of New Hampshire and our other Government, and to their heirs and assigns for ever whose names are entered on this grant, to be divided to and amongst them into seventy equal shares, all that tract or Parcel of land situated, lying, and being within our said province of New Hampshire containing by admeasurement 23,040 acres. Which Tract is to contain six miles square, and no more, out of which an allowance is to be made for High Ways and unimprovable lands by rocks, ponds, mountains, and rivers, one-thousand and forty acres free, according to a plain and survey thereof, made by our said Governor's order and returned into the Secretary's office and hereunto annexed, buttet, and bounded as follows, by

"Beginning at the North-easterly corner of Smithfield, a township this day granted, from thence running westerly by Smithfield, as that runs to the North-westerly corner thereof, which is also the south-Easterly corner of Highgate, then turning off Northerly and running by Highgate afforesaid, as that runs to the North-Easterly corner thereof, then turning off Easterly and running so far as a parallel line with the Northerly side line of Smithfield afforesaid, as that a straight line drawn from Meets Points to the North-Easterly corner bounds of Smithfield afforesaid (the Bend beyond), shall include the contents of six miles square.

"And that the same be and hereby is incorporated into a township by the name of Hungerford, and the inhabitance that do or shall hereafter inhabit the said township are hereby declared to be En-franchised, and intituled to all and every the priviledges and immunities that other towns within our province by leave exercise and enjoy. And further, that the said town, as soon as there shall be fifty families resident and settled thereon, shall have the liberty of holding two fairs, one of which

shall be held on the ——— and the other ——— annually, which fairs are not to continue longer than the respective ——— following the said ——— annually which Fairs.

“That as soon as the said town shall consist of fifty families, a market may be opened and kept one or more days in each week as may be thought most advantageous to the inhabitanice.

“Also that the first meeting for the choice of Town Officers agreeably to the laws of our said province shall be held on the thirteenth day of Sept. next, which said meeting shall be notified by Benjamin Clapp, who is hereby appointed the moderator of the said first meeting, which he is to notify and govern agreeably to the laws and customs of our said province. And that the annual meeting forever hereafter for the choice of such officers for the said town shall be on the second Tuesday of March annually to HAVE and to HOLD the said Tract of land as above expressed, together with all privaleges and appurtenances, and to them and their respective heirs and assigns forever, upon the following conditions VIZ.—

“I. That every grantee, his heirs or assigns, shall plant and cultivate five acres of land, within the term of five years, for every fifty acres contained in his or their share or proportion of land in said township and continue to improve and settle the same by additional cultivation, on penalty of his grant or share being forfeited in the said township, and of its reverting to US, our heirs and successors to be by US, or them, re-granted to such of our subjects as shall effectually settle and cultivate the same.

“II. That all white and other Pine Trees within the said township fit for making Our Royal Navy be carefully preserved for that use, and none to be cut or felled without our special license for so doing, first had and obtained upon Penalty of the Forfeiture of the Rights of such Grantee, to US, Our Heirs and Successors, as well as being subject to the Penalty of any Act or Acts of Parliament that now are or hereafter shall be Enacted.

“III. That before any Division of the Land be made to and among the Grantees, a Tract of Land as near the Centre of the said Town Ship as the Land will admit of shall be reserved and marked out for Town Seats, One of Which shall be allotted to each Grantee of the Contents of One Acre.

"Yeilding and paying therefor to Us, our Heirs and Successors for the Space of ten Years, to be computed from the Date hereof, the Rent of one Ear of Indian Corn only, on the twenty-fifth Day of December annually, if Lawfully demanded, the first Payment to be made on the twenty-fifth day of December, 1763.

"Every Proprietor, Settler, or Inhabitant Shall Yeild and pay unto US, our heirs and Successors yearly, and every year forever, from and after the Experation of ten years from the above said twenty-fifth day of Dec. Namely on the twenty-fifth Day of December, which will be in the year of Our Lord 1773, One Shilling Proclamation Money for every hundred Acres he so owns, settles, or possesses, and so in Proportion for a greater or lessees Tract of the Said Land; which money shall be paid by the Respective Persons aforesaid, their Heirs or Assigns, in our Council Chamber in Portsmouth, or to such Office or Officers as shall be appointed to receive the same; and this to be in Lieu of all other Rents and Services What-soever.

"In Testimony Whereof we have caused the Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed.

"Witness, I, Benning Wentworth, Esq., Our Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our Said Province the 18th Day of August. In the Year of our Lord Christ, one-thousand seven-hundred sixty-three, and in the third year of Our Reign, By His EXCELLENCY, Command with Advise of Council.

"B. WENTWORTH.

"Province of New Hampshire, August 18, 1763, Recorded in Books of Charters P 42 & 43.

"P. ATKINSON, JR., Sec."

*Back of Charter.*—"Surveyor's Gen. Office. Recorded in the first Book of Charters for the New Hampshire Grants. Pages 200-209-210.

"For His Excellency, Benning Wentworth, Esq., a Tract to contain Five Hundred Acres Marked B. W. in the Plan, which is to be accounted two of the sum shares. One whole share for the Incorporated Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. One whole share for a Glebe for the Church of England, as by Law Established. One share for the First Settled Minister of the Gospel in said Town, & one share for Benefit of the Schools in said town forever.

"Esq. Allen please to Record this, and hand it Back again By the Bairer and also the Charter of Ferdinand, which my son left with you some time ago.

"SAMUEL HUNGERFORD."

Then follows the names of the grantees' plan of the town and certificate of record.

Upon the map of the state we find the just described town of pentagonal shape, occupying nearly the central part of Frankiin county. The town, originally called Hungerford, was changed to Sheldon, November 8, 1792. It is embraced between longitude  $44^{\circ} 54'$  north and latitude  $4^{\circ} 1'$  east, and is bounded on the north by Highgate, Franklin, and Enosburgh; on the east by Enosburgh; on the south by Fairfield and Swanton; and on the west by Highgate and Swanton. It contains 23,040 acres, and is about eleven miles from east to west and four miles from north to south.

There are no ponds, marshes, or bodies of standing water of any extent within its boundaries. The three principal streams are the Missisquoi, Black Creek, and Tyler's branch. The Missisquoi derives its name from the Indian words "*Missi*," meaning much, and "*kiscoo*," meaning waterfowl, from the great number of cranes, herons, and ducks that formerly frequented this stream and its branches each season. Next to Otter Creek it is the largest and longest in the state. It is eighty miles long and drains the area of about 600 square miles. It enters Sheldon about a mile south of the northeast corner and flows a westerly and northwesterly course through the town, a distance of nearly eleven miles. It affords many fine mill privileges. Black Creek, running through Fairfield, enters Sheldon on the south and empties into the Missisquoi two miles below. It has a good water-power about a mile above its mouth, at Sheldon village, which is thoroughly improved. Tyler's branch, a stream of less size than Black Creek, enters the town on the east, and after running scarcely more than a mile northwesterly it adds its waters to those of the Missisquoi. Besides these there are minor streams emptying into the Missisquoi at different points, the principal of which are Goodsell and Morrow Brooks.

The surface of the town is pleasantly diversified by broad valleys and gentle rolling uplands. Bordering upon the Missisquoi and its principal tributaries are wide and extensive intervals, appearing as one un-



broken field of cultivation. The quality of the soil is unsurpassed—a deep rich alluvial. The uplands, receding gradually in most places north and south of the Missisquoi Valley, are of a rich and mellow loam, and very productive. The higher lands are timbered with beech, birch, maple, etc. In the valleys and bordering upon the streams there were formerly valuable tracts of pine and hemlock with a mixture of elm and other soft woods. The pine tract originally predominated in the western part of the town, where the soil was lighter and less productive.

Geologically there are three distinct general formations crossing the town in lines nearly north and south, with strikes nearly parallel. In the eastern and larger part a strata of *slate*, beds of *chlorite*, and considerable *talcosé slate* abound. The central part is similar to the former, having more *talcosé slate*. In the western part *marble* formations exist, together with *magnesian* and *silicious limestone* and a strata of *magnesian slate*. It is in the eastern part of this formation that the mineral springs are situated, and it is plausibly apparent that the properties developed by chemistry are stoutly and consistently substantiated by its elder sister-science, geology. The dip of the rocks in the eastern part of the town is from 75 to 85 degrees, and in the north and west from 60 to 65 degrees.

The organization of Hungerford, afterwards changed to Sheldon, took place in 1791, the day and month not being known. The following is the record in regard to it:<sup>1</sup>

“In the year A. D. 1791, On application of a number of the inhabitants of the Township of Hungerford, to Daniel Stannard, of Georgia, a Justice of the Peace within and for the County of Chittenden and state of Vermont, to warn a meeting, agreeable to the Statutes for the aforesaid inhabitance to meet and choose Town Officers, a warning was issued by the said Daniel Stannard, Esq., for the Inhabitants to meet at the dwelling-house of Elisah Sheldon, Jun., at Hungerford aforesaid on the — day of —, A. D. 1791, at which time and place the inhabitance aforesaid met in presence of said Justice and proceeded to Ballot.

“1st. To choose a moderator to govern said meeting; when Mr. Elisah Sheldon, Jr., was elected, and took his seat.

---

<sup>1</sup> Vol. I., Town Records.

" 2d. Proceeded to choice of Town Clerk ; when Samuel B. Sheldon was chosen.

" 3d. Elected Elisah Sheldon, Sec., and James Hawly and Elisah Sheldon, Jr., Selectmen to govern the prudential Concern of Said Town.

" 4th. James Herric 2nd Constable.

" The above officers were sworn agreeable to law in presence of said meeting.

" Meeting adjourned without day."

The meetings of the inhabitants, both for the transaction of town business and for freemen's meeting, were held for some years at either one of two places: " At the dwelling house of Elisha Sheldon, standing on the north side of the river on the so-called Butler place [now Towle's], towards Enosburgh Falls," or "at the dwelling house of Dr. Benjamin B. Searls, a log cabin, at the Corners." They were held oftener, it would seem from the records, at the latter place. At the first freemen's meeting, recorded in 1793, the whole number of votes cast for state officers was forty-five, as follows: For governor, Isaac Tichenor, forty-five; for lieutenant-governor, Jonathan Hunt, forty-one; for lieutenant-governor, Peter Shott, four; and for treasurer, Samuel Mattocks, forty-five. Samuel B. Sheldon was the first representative and the first magistrate in 1791.

Samuel Hungerford, to whom with seventy others the town of Sheldon was granted in 1763, resided in New Fairfield, Conn. Some of the other grantees lived in Greenwich, Conn, among them being Uriah Field, or "Daddy Field" as he was familiarly called. Field acquired, by purchase or otherwise, the greater part of the town, and it was of him and Timothy Rogers, who lived in Ferrisburgh, Vt., and who was one of the town's first surveyors, that the Sheldons bought the land and gave the town their name. Year after year for nearly twenty years did "old daddy Field" and his two sons, wearing their broad-brimmed hats and quaint suits of gray, visit Sheldon, riding all the way from Connecticut on horseback, to receive their annual pay, which was in part beef cattle, which they drove to New York markets.

The first of the Sheldons that visited the town was Samuel B., or "Major Sam" as he was afterwards called. He and Elisha, jr., and George were sons of Colonel Elisha Sheldon. It was in 1789 that

Major Sam first came to Sheldon. His object in coming was to look the town over and inspect the soil previous to purchasing. Instead of coming as the early settlers afterwards did, by the way of Fairfield alone, unaccompanied by man or beast, he ascended the Lamoille River to Cambridge, and passed through Bakersfield, then an unfrequented wilderness, striking one of the branches that empties into Tyler's branch, which he descended until he reached the point where the latter stream joins the Missisquoi. Here he stopped until morning, and a large elm tree was long pointed out as the one beneath which he first slept, with no covering for protection save a "portmanteau for a pillow."

In the spring of 1790 George, the younger son of Colonel Sheldon, accompanied by a sturdy old Scotchman and his wife by the name of MacNamara, together with several negro servants, came to town as "first settlers," their only means of locomotion being a yoke of oxen and a sled. From the town of Fairfield, the nearest settled point for a distance of ten miles, they marked trees through the dense woods to the Missisquoi. Here upon the north side of the river, opposite the outlet of Tyler's branch, and scarcely more than a stone's throw from the old elm beneath which Major Sam passed a lonely night, they settled. The year previous they constructed a log house, the first one built in town by white men, and now owned by Harrison Towle. Here, also, was the first tree felled, the first ground broken, and the first seed planted. After the crop was harvested the negroes returned to Burlington to pass the winter. George Sheldon also started for his home in Connecticut, leaving MacNamara and his wife to keep watch and ward over things at the settlement until the return of spring. The sufferings and sorrows of this lonely settler, his trust and determination, passed into tradition. Well does it illustrate the stern and unflinching character of the pioneer, the worthy and resolute son of Caledonia.

On his way home Mr. Sheldon had requested a Mr. Hawley, living in Fairfield, to visit MacNamara and see to him. Hawley agreed to do so, but failed to call even once. Early the next spring Sheldon returned, and when he learned that Hawley had not seen the Scotchman he felt much concerned and hastened on. What was his surprise upon reaching the settlement to find that MacNamara's wife had died, and that he had covered the body in a snow bank near the house. She was after-

wards buried on the south side of the river, about a quarter of a mile distant, upon a hemlock ridge, and there alone, where no monument or tablet marks the spot, she rests, a striking example of pioneer life and hardship.

Later in the spring Colonel Elisha Sheldon and his son Elisha, jr., Major Sam and his son-in-law, Elnathan Keys, with their families, George and family and their servants, and James Herrick and James Hawley arrived in town, settling in different parts. All began in earnest to clear the land and grow crops. Meanwhile others joined them, and the settlement advanced with considerable rapidity. The St. Francis Indians were a cause of no little apprehension to the inhabitants for a number of years, and even as late as 1812. The Missisquoi and its branches, abounding with trout, and the valleys and hills bordering, affording much game, were to them rich fishing and hunting-grounds to which they tenaciously held claim. That large inland peninsula formed by the St. Francis, Missisquoi, and Richelieu Rivers was particularly and reluctantly yielded. Although the Indians never did much injury to the settlers they always appeared sullen and angry, and threatened vengeance in case of war, especially upon the Sheldons, for whom they had an inveterate hatred, and on one occasion burned a barn of theirs filled with grain. But succeeding years of peace and security ensued, and all thoughts of the tomahawk had long since been forgotten. Wild animals of all kinds common to Northern Vermont abounded in town at the time of the settlement. Of the larger there were moose and bears, together with packs of wolves and herds of deer. Wolves in particular were a great annoyance for a long time. Whole flocks of sheep were sometimes destroyed by them in a single night. Fires would have to be kindled about the barns and lights hung in the barns to frighten them away. Retiring to the hills they would howl dismally through the night, while the hoarse sound of "wolves! wolves!" would be shouted from house to house. So bold were they in some instances that prints of their paws had been found upon the snow-covered window-sills in the morning. Bears were so common that travelers were confronted by them and obliged to fly to the nearest tree. Moose were so plenty at first that the permanent presence of the settlers forced them to take to other parts. The only one ever known to have been killed in town was



shot by George Sheldon not far from the late residence of S. B. Herrick, esq. Deer never herded in more congenial places with the tenacity with which they clung to their old "runways," long after a greater part of the forest had been cleared, and until a few years they have been seen coming down from the east part of the town and county, where it is mountainous and wooded.

What would we of to-day think of going forty miles to get a single bushel of grain ground, or twice that distance if we wished to send or receive a paper or letter? Yet such was the case with the early inhabitants. The nearest flour-mill was at Plattsburgh, N. Y., and the post-office at Middlebury. But a few years elapsed, however, before the enterprise of the inhabitants caused a better state of things to exist. In 1792 Major Sheldon built a saw-mill at the Lower Falls, not far from what is known as Umstead Mills, about two miles from the present village of Sheldon. It was built there on account of the great amount of pine lumber in the vicinity. A few years later, in 1797, he built a grist-mill on the west side of the creek. In 1799 Israel Keith built a furnace and forge, and for a long time a flourishing business was done, employing much of the time a hundred men or more to supply it with ore and iron. Quite an extensive ore bed was discovered and worked not far from the present residence of Henry Mowry. On account of the good amount of business done by the furnace company iron was long called "Sheldon currency." In 1803 a carding-mill was built and in the same year a postoffice was established. Dr. Hildredth was appointed postmaster; his date of commission was January 15, 1803. Dr. Hildredth was the first physician and the first tavern-keeper in town. The first store was kept by Benjamin Clark, who afterwards sold out to Sheldon, Herth, and Fitch.

The first freemen's meeting was holden in the eastern part of the town, at the house of Jedediah Tuttle. S. B. Sheldon was chosen representative.

*Town Clerks.*—S. B. Sheldon was chosen first town clerk in 1791, and held that office till his death in 1807. Ebenezer Marvin was clerk in 1807-13; Chancey Fitch, 1813-15; E. H. Wead, 1815-16; Samuel Wead, 1816-18; E. H. Wead, 1818-19; Charles Gallop, 1819-20; Samuel Wead, 1820-32; E. B. Packenham, 1832-35; Oliver A. Keith,

1835-41; Theophilus Mansfield, 1841-43; A. M. Brown, 1843-85; E. M. Brown, son of A. M., 1885 to present time.

*The Franklin County Republican*, a weekly newspaper, was published and edited by J. W. Tuttle. During the greater part of the years 1837, '38, and '39 it was a creditable affair, and would compare favorably with some of the papers published in the state at the present time. The only volumes known by the writer to be extant are in the possession of J. H. Stufflebean.

*Grace Episcopal Church.*—Who first preached in town cannot be definitely ascertained, as there was no church and consequently no church record. Revs. Parker and Worcester of the Congregational church and the Rev. Stephen Beech of the Episcopal church commenced preaching here about the year 1807. The Rev. Mr. Hill, a Methodist, preached here in 1812. These are the three principal denominations in town, and the only ones that have erected houses of worship, and that have regular Sabbath and Sunday-school services. The first church built was by the Episcopalians. The edifice was erected in 1812, of wood, and consecrated the following year. The larger part of the expense was borne by Elder Keith, esq. The edifice was rebuilt upon the same frame, with a brick extension, and supplied with a bell and furniture in 1853. The parsonage was purchased in 1865 and an organ in 1869. The house was again remodeled and newly furnished and consecrated in 1876. The church has been slightly endowed by the wills of the late J. W. Sheldon (\$800) and Mrs. Ruth (Dean) Wait (\$500). The parish has had the ministrations, generally in connection with some other parish, of the Rev. Stephen Beech (1816-22), the Rev. Elijah Brainard, Rev. Joseph Covell, Rev. Moon Bingham, Rev. Anson B. Hard, Rev. Silas R. Crane, Rev. Louis McDonald, Rev. John Fitch, Rev. Jubal Hodges, Rev. John E. Johnson, Rev. W. Lewis, and Rev. A. H. Bailey for the past twenty-five years. The number of reported communicants in 1816 was eleven, which number reached its maximum, ninety-two, in 1834, and has since varied from fifty-five to eighty-eight, the present number being fifty-five.

*The Congregational Church* was organized in 1816. The precise date is not remembered, and there are no records now in existence earlier than 1830. The meeting of its council for a new organization was held

in the school-house standing on the west side of Black Creek, on the site of the present school building. The moderator was Rev. Benjamin Wooster, of Fairfield; the scribe, Rev. James Parker, of Enosburgh. The following are names of the original members: Samuel White and wife, Samuel Sheldon and wife, Mrs. Isaac Sheldon, Bartholomew Hulbert and wife, Lucius Cotton and wife, Amos Judd and wife, and Philo White. The clerks of the church have been Samuel White, Alvin Fassett, — Bruce, D. D. Wead, S. W. Langdon. The deacons have been Samuel White, Alvin Fassett, Hezekiah Bruce, Samuel M. Hulbert, Chancey Hulbert, Edward P. Adams, A. T. Leach. Samuel M. Hulbert and A. T. Leach are still the acting deacons of the church. For the first ten years or more the church was ministered unto by Rev. Benjamin Wooster, of Fairfield, and by missionaries sent out for short periods from the Connecticut Home Missionary Society. Mr. Wooster preached at Sheldon at different times, and regularly half the time. He must have done this for a number of years, altogether three or four at least, according to the remembrance of Deacon White. Of missionaries the names of Williston and Atwood, in particular, are remembered. Since 1830, the time to which the records now in existence date, we find the names of the following ministers as having supplied the church at different times for longer or shorter periods: James Gilbert, Phinlias Kingley, Preston Taylor, Calvin B. Hulbert, Charles Duren, Charles W. Clark, and George Tolman. The last named was the first and only installed pastor the church has had, and the first settled minister in town. He was ordained and installed July 10, 1862. The following pastors have officiated at various times: C. H. Rowley, C. B. Watson, A. B. Carr, A. T. Clark, and R. B. Fay. In 1865 a commodious parsonage was completed.

*The Methodist Episcopal Church.*—In the year 1813 the Rev. Isaac Hill, a local Methodist preacher, came to Sheldon from Fairfield and held meetings occasionally. Mr. Hill formed the first class of seven members, viz.: Jacob and Rowena Saxe, Hannah, wife of Alfred Keith, John Potter, widow Asa Dimon, Mrs. Downey, and Mrs. Stephen Kimball. Soon after Revs. Gilbert, Lyon, and Buel Goodsil, circuit preachers, came here and remained two years, preaching in Sheldon and adjoining towns. They were succeeded by Rev. Daniel Brayton in 1816,

and a young junior preacher. A great revival of religion was enjoyed that year, and most of the first inhabitants of the east part of the town joined the church. At that time there was no stated preaching by any other denomination. Some of those converts afterwards joined the Episcopal church. "Sheldon circuit" consisted of Sheldon, Franklin, and all towns east in Franklin county. The first house of worship, in which the Methodists were largely interested, was built in 1830 as a union house, at the Rock, so called, about two miles east of a village, and in 1830 a union house was erected in the east part of the town. Probably at that time there were as many members in its church as at any time in its history. For several years previous to 1858 Sheldon and Franklin were joined as a circuit and supported two preachers, and afterwards Sheldon and Enosburgh were united. In the spring of 1858 Sheldon was set off from Enosburgh and made a station, and undertook to support a minister. Rev. A. C. Rose was appointed by the conference as the first preacher to Sheldon. There was no house of worship and no parsonage. R. J. Saxe gave the use of a house the first year, and he and a few others raised a subscription for a church, which was built in the village in 1859, and was the first Methodist Episcopal church building in Sheldon. The society at that time was quite small and weak financially, numbering probably about sixty members in town. Soon after a parsonage was bought. The church membership now (1890) is about 125, under the pastorship of Rev. A. B. Riggs.

*Mineral Springs.*—In Sheldon are the following mineral springs with their proprietors: "Missisquoi," Missisquoi Spring Company, of New York city; "The Sheldon," George W. Simmons, of Boston; "The Central," Green & Co.; "The Vermont," Henry Cazan. Of the different springs the Vermont was the last discovered, in 1867. The others have been used more or less for the last seventy-five years. They are located, with the exception of the Central, quite near the banks of the Missisquoi River, and are included within a distance of about three miles, lying mainly to the north of the village, the farthest being two and one-half miles distant from it. The Central is in the village. In connection with the Sheldon there is an elegantly furnished bathing-house. There are other mineral springs in other parts of the town, and in fact there is quite a strong impregnation in very many springs and



wells in common family use, but none have been used medicinally to any extent except the above named. The water from the Missisquoi spring in particular is bottled and sent to all parts of the country. The specialty claimed for the water of this spring is a remedy for cancer, scrofula, and other diseases of the skin and blood. Many of the cases of benefit are very remarkable.

*Hotels.*—In the village is the Portland House, A. C. Marvin, proprietor, which is beautifully furnished and well fitted for summer guests, many of whom spend their summers here. The Riverside, located at Sheldon Junction, has recently been refitted and opened by G. D. Thomas, proprietor. Congress Hall, at Sheldon Springs, is the largest hotel in town, and is opened simply as a hotel for summer guests. F. West is proprietor.

*The Raids in Sheldon.*—The only advance made upon Sheldon during the Rebellion was on November 19, 1864, when about a score of "rebel raiders," or "robbers," led by Captain Young, rendezvoused at St. Albans, having their "base" in Canada, but having no distinct lines of "retreat." After robbing the banks and shooting some of the unarmed inhabitants they passed through Sheldon on their return to Canada. A route so circuitous was not their plan; they were wrongly guided. Being closely pursued by Captain Conger's party they set fire to the bridge that spans Black Creek at Sheldon, to prevent their crossing, but the inhabitants extinguished the fire before it had done any damage. The raiders attempted to enter the Missisquoi Bank, but fortunately it was closed. Having appropriated to themselves horses and whatever they wished they hurried on, passing along the road on the south side of the Missisquoi until they entered the town of Enosburgh, where they crossed the river at Enosburgh Falls and rode rapidly towards Canada.

Again, on Monday night, June 4, 1866, Sheldon was the scene of another armed gathering. About 800 Fenians (some computing them as high 1,100), who had collected quietly and unobstructed among the Irish residents in the town of Fairfield, arrived. They composed nearly the whole of the Fenian right wing of the army, and passed through the town and village between the hours of nine and twelve at night. They were accoutered and armed, and presented not a poor idea of war. The

Fenians rendezvoused in the town of Franklin, where they camped over night and then left for Canada.

*Railroads.*—The Lamoille Valley Railroad was chartered by the Vermont legislature about 1867, and the following year a survey was made, but not being satisfactory three or four more were made in order to ascertain the more feasible route. Work was commenced in 1870, but owing to a lack of funds and the financial crash of 1873 the road progressed slowly, the principal expenditure being made in advertising for help and getting them to work as long as they could by promises, and giving them plenty of tobacco and a few necessities. They would thus keep the help for about two or three months. The cost to the company through this town was only about \$3,000 to the mile till they were ready to lay the iron. In 1877 the road was completed and the first train passed over it July 27th, and soon after regular trains began to run. There are only about four miles of track in the town, and two stations, one at the village and one at the junction with the Missisquoi Valley Railroad. The road after being completed went through various changes. The name was changed in 1880 to the St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad and afterwards to the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which company got possession of it by lease. It finally came under the control of the Boston and Maine Railroad, who now operate it.

The Missisquoi Railroad was chartered in 1869, and a survey was made at once and the work of construction followed, the road being completed in 1870. The first train from Sheldon was on the 4th of July, 1870, and regular trains were soon after put on. There are about eleven miles of the track of this road in town, and there are four stations: Sheldon Springs, Sheldon Junction, North Sheldon, and South Franklin. The name of the road has been changed to the Missisquoi Valley Railroad. For a year or so there was quite a business done by this company, but the Southeastern coming to Richford it fell off somewhat. At the present time the road is kept busy, the business having increased during the last few years.

*The Sheldon Agricultural Library Association* was formed about 1869, and was kept up for several years, but finally ceased to exist as a society, and about ten years since a private library bequest was made to the society by which some additional books were purchased, making

something of an addition to the books they previously had. The library at the present time has a fair patronage.

*The Franklin County Agricultural and Mechanical Society* was formed some twenty-six years ago. It has held an exhibition annually in September since that time upon their grounds at the Junction. They offer \$2,500 in premiums each year. From all parts of the county people attend, and bring stock, produce, etc., to compete for the prizes.

*Henveel Lodge, No. 30, F. and A. M.*, is in a flourishing condition, and occupies a hall over the bank, which is elegantly fitted up. The lodge was formed in 1857. The present membership is about thirty-five.

*Highways.*—There are about fifty-eight miles of road in town, and owing to the frequent changes made in the laws by the legislature in reference to the highways and on account of freshets they have not been kept in as good condition for the past few years as formerly. The freshet of June 5, 1887, washed out several large culverts, causing about \$1,200 damage, and a second one occurring June 15, 1888, caused a loss of about \$4,000. In consequence of these freshets the town was excessively burdened by taxes. A freshet the following year was not as severe as either of the other two, the damage amounting to only about \$800. In 1890 a cyclone blew down a number of trees on the highway, unroofed buildings, and nearly carried off the Missisquoi Railroad bridge from its foundation. It was unsafe for travel for some time.

There are several fine bridges in the town of Sheldon, the oldest being the one at the village, which was built about fifty years ago and thoroughly repaired about twenty-five years since. It is an arch bridge with a double roadway, and is 156 feet long. The single roadway arch bridge at North Sheldon, built some thirty years ago, is strong and durable, and is 180 feet long. The iron bridge at the mouth of Black Creek, erected in 1884 by the Berlin Iron Bridge Company, is a substantial structure. It is a parallel truss eighty feet long with a fourteen-foot roadway. The state erected a bridge across the Missisquoi River opposite the Junction in 1887, which is of two spans of 148 feet each. It has a fine cut stone pier of Isle La Motte marble. The abutments are of native stone, all being built upon piles. The cost was about \$13,000. The town in 1888 purchased of the Berlin Iron Bridge Company a sus-

pension bridge which they erected that year, and which is 250 feet long from center to center of towers. It has a sixteen-foot roadway. At the time this bridge was erected it was the only suspension bridge in the state. At the west end the anchors are fastened into the ledge upon which the west end abutment is built; the east shore anchorage is also a ledge, but farther from the abutment and much lower than the floor of the bridge. The cost of the structure was about \$7,000.

*The Missisquoi Bank* was chartered in 1847 by the legislature as a state bank, with a capital of \$100,000, and it did a good business for sixteen or seventeen years. Mr. Hubbell went to New York with S. B. Green in the fall of 1865 and came back as far as Troy; that was the last seen of him. Whatever became of him will ever remain a mystery, as well as some things connected with the bank near its close. Whether Hubbell was a defaulter or not those who, if alive, can tell never will; if he was, in all probability there were others as deep in the mystery as he. The affairs of the bank were finally closed up under the receivership of the Hon. D. D. Wead some fifteen years later.

*Schools.*—The first school-house in town was built by Major S. B. Sheldon, on the north side of the creek, where the present school house now stands. A Miss Betsey Jennison was the first teacher in town. Sheldon is divided into fourteen districts, or from one to fifteen inclusive, district thirteen having been absorbed by others. Schools are kept in most of them six months each year.

*Industries.*—The principal industries are farming and dairying. The milk during the summer is mostly taken to separators and the cream to butter factories to be manufactured. Sheldon is one of the first dairying towns in the state. On an area of four miles square in the east part of the town are kept some 2,000 cows. There are at Sheldon Springs a saw-mill and grist-mill manufacturing lumber and shingles and doing custom grinding. In the village there is a saw-mill and a carriage factory upon the west side of the creek. Upon the opposite side of the stream is a grist-mill which was built some seven years ago. It is well fitted up and has a side-track for loading and unloading grain. There are also two stores and three small groceries. At the Junction the milk from about 1,000 cows is manufactured into butter.

*The Sheldon Poor-House Association.*—In the western part of the



town is the poor-house farm owned and its expenses paid in proportion to the grand list by the following towns, each having the privilege of sending here their poor, irrespective of numbers: Berkshire, Enosburgh, Fairfield, Franklin, Highgate, Sheldon, St. Albans, and Swanton. The farm contains about 300 acres, and is well stocked. The average number of inmates is fifty-nine. There were four deaths and three births the past year. The following is a list of inmates present January 1, 1890: Berkshire, five; Enosburgh, three; Fairfield, three; Franklin, ten; Highgate, seven; Sheldon, seven; St. Albans, fifteen; and Swanton, ten; total, sixty. The total expenses of the association for 1889 for repairs on buildings and maintaining the poor was \$2,220.02. These expenses were apportioned as follows: Berkshire, \$177.40; Enosburgh, \$177.40; Fairfield, \$200.25; Franklin, \$163.38; Highgate, \$178.30; Sheldon, \$159.90; St. Albans, \$771.90; and Swanton, \$330.67. It cost seventy cents per week to maintain each inmate, aside from the products of the farm. They are well fed and clothed, and the children attend school. They have divine services every two weeks. Mr. and Mrs. L. E. Lampher are superintendents of the house and farm for 1891.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ALBURGH.

THE town of Alburgh, like many other towns in Vermont, passed through the most interesting period of its history during the first half century of its existence. To Vermont the town as one of the sub-divisions of the commonwealth first became known when, in 1781, a charter was granted, including its lands, to General Ira Allen and his sixty-four associate proprietors. But long before the Vermont charter was made, and as early even as the beginning of the first French and English wars, in the year 1744, on the 1st of November, the king of France granted the lands now comprising Alburgh, and then known as a seigniory, to Francis Focault, a subject of France. After the conquest of Canada

and the final overthrow of the French dominion in America this grant was confirmed by the king of Great Britain; and confirmed, it is confidently believed, for the reason that Focault transferred his title to General Haldimand, the instigator of the friendly negotiations with Vermont during the latter years of the Revolution. From General Haldimand the title passed to Henry Caldwell, and from him to John Caldwell, all British subjects. During the ownership in the Caldwells the region of the town became known as Caldwell's Manor, and in the same control the manor was settled, occupied, and improved.

As has been stated, the grant of the seigniority comprising what afterwards became Alburgh by the French sovereign was confirmed to its subsequent British owner. However, the American colonies and the mother country at length found themselves involved in a long and terrible war, with the final result of the defeat of the latter and the success of the former, followed by the peace treaty of 1783, and the establishment of the boundary lines between the United States and the British provinces in America. And one of the articles of the treaty of 1783 provided that Congress "earnestly recommended to the legislatures of the several states to provide for the restitution of all estates, rights, and properties which have been confiscated, belonging to real British subjects, and also of the estates, rights, and properties of *persons resident in the districts in the possession of his majesty's arms*, and who have not borne arms against the United States." This Congress did in due time recommend; but even before that recommendation was made, and while there was yet existing the possibility of British success in the then waging war, before the treaty was made, Governor Chittenden made the grant to General Allen and his associates.

But Great Britain insisted that the above quoted article of the treaty had been violated by the United States, in that the manor had been permitted to be granted by state authority and that settlements and transfers of its lands were being prosecuted, and acts of jurisdictional authority were being attempted; upon which the British commander in Canada sent and maintained an armed force in the town and its immediate vicinity. But the action of Governor Chittenden in exercising authority over the district of Alburgh was based on strong and tenable grounds. By an act, to which Lord Dorchester himself was a party in 1766, the town

was severed from Canada and remained a part of New York, *in law*, until the controversy between Vermont and New York had been settled; it was assigned to Vermont by the resolution of Congress of August 20, 1781, to which New York consented in 1790; by the treaty of 1783 Great Britain confirmed it to Vermont, and Congress further confirmed it by the act of 1791, which admitted the state into the Union. Thus in 1792 Governor Chittenden had a perfect right to assert the jurisdiction of Vermont, and also to assert that the establishment of civil government there had no bearing whatever upon the legal rights of citizens of the town claiming or possessing land there, or of Caldwell or other British subjects. The former had ample remedy in the state courts, and the latter, under the treaty of 1783 and the Federal constitution, in the courts of the United States.

In 1785 Henry Caldwell appealed to the sympathy and generosity of Vermont, in a letter in the nature of a petition, asking that his title to the manor lands be confirmed to him; but the prayer of his petition could not well be granted. The settlers under Caldwell, however, held their lands by possession, and Caldwell sold his other interests to Heman Allen, of Highgate, who resorted to the courts with the result of final defeat. The Caldwell title failed because, on one ground at least, it had not been recorded in New York state.

The town of Alburgh has been variously and numerous known, bearing, perhaps, a greater number of names than any town in the entire state. From its ancient Indian occupancy it was once known as Point Algonquin, a name applied by the French; also to the latter it was otherwise known as Point Detour and as Point Detouror. To the English the town at one period was called Turn About, from the story, it is said, of a certain man who journeyed to its southern extremity, expecting to pass on south, but found himself obliged to *turn about* and retrace his steps. It was also called Missisco Tongue and Missisco Leg from the peculiar shape of its lands, forming a promontory and extending far into the lake. Under the English confirmation of the French grant it was Caldwell's Upper Manor; and finally the name Alburgh was applied, the latter, it is understood, being a contraction of Allensburgh, which name was received from its ownership by Heman Allen, purchaser of the Caldwell title, and from Ira Allen, one of the grantees

under Vermont, and the active agent of the proprietary. The town was once advertised as Allensburgh.

As has already been stated, Alburgh occupied a singular and interesting situation with reference to the disturbances on the northern frontier. The lands here were occupied and settled by the English and a few French under the Caldwell titles, and these settlers were in actual possession when Governor Chittenden granted the town in 1781; and the settlers, too, had not only possession, but as well a sort of local or town organization, with such officers as were authorized under British customs and laws. And the manor extended north into the province, and was not comprehended within the compass of the Vermont grant. The mere act of granting the town by Governor Chittenden was not of itself sufficient to occasion much concern among the settlers nor the authorities, but was viewed by the Caldwells as dangerous to their titles. But when the proprietary under the Vermont charter sought and assumed to create titles of their own, and put settlers on the lands under those titles, then the provincial authorities, from their point of view, saw a flagrant breach of the treaty provisions, and they therefore thought fit to possess the territory with troops and exercise surveillance over the region, both of land and lake. Their garrisons were maintained at Dutchman's Point, in North Hero, and at Point au Fer, in New York state opposite to Alburgh. In addition they exercised a general surveillance over the whole country of this town, and Isle La Motte and North Hero as well. But there were no overt acts of hostility, nor conflicts of authority, until the settlers under the Vermont charter attempted to organize the town in 1792. The period of the British surveillance commenced in 1783, and was continued until 1796, when, in compliance with the terms of Jay's treaty of amity and commerce with Great Britain, the troops were withdrawn and the Vermont authorities left in undisputed possession of the town.

The organization of the town of Alburgh under Vermont authority, which seems to have been the occasion of all the troubles in this particular region, and came so near involving the countries in another war, was effected in pursuance of the following warning: "Pursuant to express orders from his Excellency the Governor of the State of Vermont to us directed, These are to warn all the Inhabitants of the town of *Allburgh*



qualified as the law directs to vote for town officers, to meet at the house of Michael Housinger's on the 7th day of June next at 10 o'clock in the morning for the following purposes :

" 1st. To chuse a moderator to regulate said meeting.

" 2d. To chuse such civil officers as the laws directs in the State. And to do any other business that may be found necessary to be done on said day.

" Given under our hands at Alburgh this 16th day of May, 1792.

" SAMUEL MOTT, }  
" BENJA. MARVIN, } Justices of Peace."

In accordance with the warning the meeting was held, and these officers elected : Town clerk, Thomas Reynolds ; selectmen, Richard Mott, John Chambers, Joshua Manning, Jacob Cook ; treasurer, Benjamin Marvin ; constables, Abel Parr, Joseph Mott ; listers, Moses Parr, Joseph Weeks, John Ladue, Ichabod Babcock, Alexander Griggs ; leather sealers, James Sweet and Gabriel Manning ; grand jurors, William Brandigo and John Ladue ; surveyors of highways, Richard Mott, Daniel Smith, Stephen Sweet, Sylvester Sweet, Titus Clark, Jacob Babcock, John Van Vleet, Philip Cook, Alexander Griggs ; pound keeper, Michael Housinger ; fence viewers, Jacob Mott, Ichabod Babcock, Sylvester Sweet, James Fisher, Peter Carrigan, Frederick Hoxie ; haywards, Michael Duell, Daniel Beazall, Joseph Hayden, Peter Truman Joseph Mott, Conrad Burghardt, Joseph Sowles ; petit jurors, Richard Mott, David Staunton, Michael Duell, John Griggs, Sands Helmes, Timothy Sowles, Abraham Holbrook, James Andrews ; tithingmen, Hendrick Miller and Thomas Reynolds ; wardens, Titus Clark and Timothy Sowles.

Under all ordinary circumstances it would appear somewhat singular that the first meeting of the inhabitants should elect a full complement of officers for the town, but while such was occasionally done the occurrence was not frequent. Governor Chittenden and the proprietary had determined upon the full and thorough organization of Alburgh under Vermont authority ; they well knew the sentiment existing in the town on the part of the Caldwell and British adherents, for of the latter there was quite a number, and by his action the governor proposed to and did test the loyalty of the town, those holding under all claims to title ; and the result was an immediate conflict of authority and a threatened open

rupture between the English government and the United States. In 1794 it was openly charged that the action of Vermont had endangered the peace between those countries. On the 10th of February, 1794, Lord Dorchester, then governor-general of Canada, publicly declared that he would not be surprised if there should be war with the United States in the course of that year; and the movements of the British troops in Canada and events in the states both inclined to establish this opinion. In response to the requisition of President Washington, under an act of Congress of May 9, 1794, Governor Chittenden, on the 21st of June, ordered the detachment of three regiments of Vermont militia, numbering 2,129 men in all, to be held in readiness as minutemen. Of these Major-General Ira Allen's division was to furnish one regiment. On the 30th of May preceding General Allen had ordered the militia of Alburgh and the neighboring islands now forming Grand Isle county to be organized as an entire regiment, which of course surrounded the British garrison on North Hero. It is quite probable that he expected war on the frontier, but no collision of troops occurred.

General Allen organized his militia regiment in the island region, and desired and was able to drive the British troops and sympathizers out of the territory of the state; but from such action he was restrained by the counsel of Governor Chittenden, who had no desire to precipitate another war. But at this dangerous crisis the diplomatic correspondence and negotiations between the United States, represented by John Jay, and the British government took definite shape, with final result of a treaty that called for the withdrawal of the British troops from the region before June 1, 1796. Still the militia organizations were maintained and kept prepared for an emergency. In 1804 the militia of Alburgh, with that of North Hero and Isle La Motte, formed a part of the Second Brigade, Third Division, of state troops.

In 1791, by an act of Congress passed and approved the 2d of March, the whole state of Vermont was formed into a district for the collection of duties on imports, and the town of Alburgh was made a port of entry, and the act required that the collector of the district should reside here. Stephen Keyes was appointed collector of the port.

It has already been stated that the British troops occupied the terri-

tory of the northern region of Vermont, and particularly the vicinity of Alburgh, as early as 1783, but that no acts of hostility or oppression were perpetrated until after the organization of the town in 1792. This action by the town seems to have aroused the enmity of the British, who from that time forth, and until Jay's treaty was concluded, took every possible occasion to annoy, injure, and insult the people, prevent them the enjoyment of their liberties, and obstruct the administration of justice in every manner. Among the multitude of acts of this character there may be mentioned a few. In June, 1792, Enos Wood, a deputy sheriff of Chittenden county serving under Sheriff Pearl, was charged with the duty of executing a process in Alburgh; but on reaching the place he was seized by the British officers and soldiers, and with his two companies was carried prisoner to St. John's and held there some days. From the facts in this case it appears that Wood was armed with his writ in an action against Patrick Conroy, in the execution of which he seized the defendant's cattle, and proceeded to drive them south to the ferry crossing to North Hero. Wood was accompanied on this business by Benjamin Butler, of North Hero, Nathaniel Wood, of Georgia, and Captain Hutchins, of North Hero. The cattle were found to be in possession of one Minard Youmans, in charge of Conroy's premises, the latter having gone to Missisquoi Bay; and as Youmans made some offer of resistance he was arrested, but subsequently released on promise of good behavior. But no sooner was he permitted to go than he reported the seizure to the British officers, and they at once started in pursuit of the sheriff's party, whom they overtook just at the ferry. They were made prisoners, and the cattle except one or two returned to Conroy.

This same Patrick Conroy assumed to act as justice of the peace, but for which he had no authority whatever from the Vermont organization. For this offense he was summoned upon the order of Judge Elijah Paine, of the Supreme Court, to appear in Burlington, but there does not appear any record of the final disposition of the matter.

On the 16th of May, 1792, Governor Chittenden instructed the justices of the peace of Alburgh, Benjamin Marvin and Samuel Mott, in the matter of their duties, as follows: "It is incumbent upon you as civil magistrates to execute your functions and cause town officers to be appointed and sworn to a faithful discharge of their duty; it is incumbent

on the people also to assist you to form such regulations in the town of Alburgh, which is now unquestionably established within this and the United States." In conclusion the governor said: "If your people refuse to pay attention to the above requisition I cannot think it will be long before this government will call on them in a different way to submit to the laws thereof. Should they be put to the necessity of taking so disagreeable a measure I should not think it strange should they be obliged to pay up all back taxes since you were represented [in Assembly], as some towns in this state in like circumstances have done." This was the communication of instructions to the justices upon which the town was organized, concerning which mention has already been made.

But the worthy justices themselves, Benjamin Marvin and Samuel Mott, were made the subjects of British affront, brought about through the malice and wanton spirit of this Patrick Conroy. On the 12th of June, 1792, a party of British, headed by Conroy, made prisoners of the justices, and also of Constable Joseph Mott, all residents of Alburgh, against whom was made the charge that they were officiating as officers of the town under Vermont. The British threatened to take the prisoners to Quebec, but afterwards consented to their release on parole, but charged them that they should not assume to act in their offices for the space of twelve days. It appears, however, that Conroy was the disturbing factor in this community, but he must have departed from the town some time in June, 1792, as will be noticed from the following deposition of Rev. Reuben Garlick, which on account of its peculiar grammatical construction is reproduced literally, viz.:

"The deposition of Reuben Garlick of Alburg, of Lawful age Tistify & say that the Writs for the Election of a Member in this County of Bedford, in Lore Canaday for a member to their Legislature were sent to the Province Line, & I have been informed the Person that Brought them was directed not to summons any Person south of the Province Line nor have I heard of any Persons being summonsed in Alburg. The Deponent further saith that the Laws of Vermont are in fourse in Alburg, and the sivil officers of Government have met with no oposition from any Person under Pretext of British Government since the Departure of Partrick Conroy & John Savage in June last.

"REUBEN GARLICK.



“ SWANTON, July 31, 1792.

“ County of Chittenden, ss.: Personally Appeared the Reverend Mr. Reuben Garlick & made solum Oath to the Truth of the above Deposition.  
THO'S BUTTERFIELD, Just. Peace.”

Notwithstanding the *solum* declaration of Rev. Reuben Garlick, who, it appears, was a deacon in orders of the Church of England and a resident in Alburgh, the offensive acts of the British troops were not relinquished as against citizens and merchants, although there may have been no further interference with magistrates and other officers in the performance of their duties. On the 18th of August, 1794, Royal Corbin, of Alburgh, addressed a communication to the governor, in which he related that he was engaged in mercantile pursuits; that “ the repeated injuries and insults this vicinity has suffered from the British are so glaring and so very frequent as to rouse the indignation of every one who has the smallest tincture of republican blood circulating in their veins.” The much aggrieved Corbin further stated that the British would not suffer him to pass either up or down the lake, nor cross it, and that he was restrained of his liberty and deprived of his rights as a citizen, while his goods were seized and detained. Corbin's statement was corroborated by the affidavits of Samuel D. Searle and Roswell Mills, both of whom testified to the seizure of Corbin's boat with its cargo of forty bushels of salt and a puncheon of rum. (In this connection a citizen of Alburgh of to-day inquires concerning the necessity of so much salt )

But all these complaints were ended by the treaty made by John Jay, which resulted in the evacuation of the vicinity by the British troops, after which the people suffered no further molestation of their interests or property. From this time forth, until the outbreak of the War of 1812-15, the people enjoyed an era of prosperity hitherto unexampled in its history. The town possessed natural agricultural and commercial advantages not enjoyed by any other similar locality in the state; and, as a matter of fact, there was not and is not a town in the whole commonwealth of Vermont that is situated precisely or approximately like Alburgh. It abuts the province line in the same manner as do others, but its entire region south of the line lies within the waters of the lake, forming a vast promontory some ten or so miles in length, the land of which is peculiarly fertile and productive in a high degree. More-

over, the town is by far the largest of the sub-divisions of Grand Isle county, and by far the most important. Its surface is quite level, there being no elevations of consequence, and hence there are no untillable lands in the town. From its level character there can be no streams of importance, and none of sufficient size to furnish any motive power for operating machinery; therefore Alburgh is of necessity an agricultural locality, and as such enjoys a reputation for productiveness second to none in the state. And in at least one other respect have the people here occasion to rejoice, and that in the fact that there are as few and even less mortgaged farms in Alburgh as can be found in any town in Vermont. More than that there are no abandoned farms, and therefore there exists no occasion for the services of the Commissioner of Agriculture in colonizing this town with foreign importation of humanity.

In 1779 there occurred in Alburgh an event which was the occasion of still further diplomatic correspondence between the governor of Vermont and the British authorities in Canada. It seems that John Griggs, a resident of Alburgh, was wanted by the deputy sheriff of Franklin county, who had a warrant for Griggs's arrest. Proceeding to the town the officer learned that Griggs had taken refuge at the house of his brother, across the province line; but the officers pursued and made him prisoner. In returning they put Griggs in a sleigh and came back by traveling on the ice in the lake, but in passing around "the tongue" of Alburgh the party broke through the ice and Griggs was drowned. Deputy Allen and his associates were indicted in Montreal for murder, and the provincial governor made a demand upon Governor Tichenor of Vermont that the indicted persons be surrendered up for trial. This was not done, nor were they ever tried in Canada or elsewhere; for the drowning was an accident, and however unlawful may have been the pursuit into Canada the officers could be in no manner amenable to the laws of the province for the death to a person caused in the states. The only importance this incident has in this chapter is that it may show that the Canadian authorities had no friendliness of feeling towards the people and authorities of this locality and state.

Soon after the occurrence of this event the relations of the countries were again strained, brought about by the acts of oppression heaped upon the United States by the jealous and envious mother country, and

on account of these contemptible acts it became necessary that Congress retaliate at least in a measure, wherefore the embargo and non-intercourse laws. The enforcement of these laws worked serious injury to the people of Alburgh, for theirs was an agricultural and lumbering town, and they had always depended for many of their commodities upon the traffic and trade with the province, against which this town lay abutting. By the rigid enforcement of these obnoxious laws the people were driven to dire distress, and to relieve themselves a number of persons resorted to the dangerous art of smuggling; but this had to be done with great secrecy, for Alburgh was a port of entry and the customs officers, the power of the Federal government, were stationed here, and were ever vigilant and watchful in the matter of their duties. Vigilant as they were they were not shrewd enough to stop all smuggling operations, and they had but little sympathy from the towns people who suffered by reason of the laws. At length it became necessary to call into service the militia of Franklin county, and these were stationed in various parts of the town, particularly at Windmill Point, on the western side of Alburgh. This was in May, 1808. The main purpose of this military force was to prevent certain rafts from passing into Canada, but the purpose was defeated, as the rafts ran the line under cover of darkness, and aided by favorable winds reached the province territory. This escape raised a cry against the efficiency of the militia, with the result of their withdrawal from the town and their place filled with militia from Rutland county, and United States troops in addition.

But even the presence of the United States troops did not effectually put an end to smuggling, for it was carried on to a greater or less extent till the outbreak of the second war with Great Britain. The story of the notorious vessel, *Black Snake*, is well known to every resident of Alburgh. Among the crew of the schooner was at least one resident of this town, Samuel I. Mott, who was with the party that fired on the militia and killed several of them. Mott with the others was indicted, tried, and convicted of murder. But in his case a new trial was granted, with result in conviction of manslaughter and sentence that he stand in the pillory one hour, to be confined in the state prison ten years, and pay costs of prosecution. Mott was pardoned October 15, 1817. In October, 1811, smuggling operations cost the life of young Harrington Brooks,

of St. Albans, he being shot while in a boat loaded with salt off the west shore of Alburgh.

In the War of 1812-15, from its very outset till its close in this region by the battle of Plattsburgh, the situation of Alburgh made it a point of peculiar interest; and while there appears no record showing a hostile meeting of armies or troops within the limits of the town the fact that such a collision was at any time liable to occur, and the territory ever subject to invasion, had the effect of keeping the people in a state of constant excitement and prevented them from performing the duties of their business. The main channel of Lake Champlain was just west of the town, and passing to and fro at all times were the British vessels with their armed forces on board, and in the bordering town of Swanton there was an invasion and the consequent destruction of property. But from disaster and destruction of property the town of Alburgh was exempted. The inhabitants here had a friendly relation, both social and business, with the people of the province, and this was well known to the British officers and troops; moreover, just before the last campaign against Plattsburgh the British commander issued a proclamation assuring protection to those of the people who should remain at their homes in the care of their property. While this had the effect of keeping many of the enrolled militiamen in the town a number did respond to the call for volunteers, and served faithfully in the battle on the 11th of September as well as in the skirmishing events of the days just preceding. But, unfortunately, there appears not to have been preserved any roll of the soldiery of Alburgh who served in that memorable engagement, for which reason their names cannot be reproduced in these pages.

Following the close of the second war with England peace and prosperity returned and reigned supreme. At that time the town had a population of about 1,100 souls, almost double that of 1800, and nearly three times the number of inhabitants in the town in 1791. During the long interval of peace that came after the war the resources of the town were fully developed, the previously unoccupied lands were taken up and improved, and small villages were established in several localities to accommodate the people of their vicinity in trade and barter. But in Alburgh, in contrast with the majority of the towns of the state, the maximum of population was not attained until 1860, the census enumera-



tion of that year showing a total of 1,793, or more than one-third of the county's population, which then was 4,276.

So far as concerns communication with adjacent towns of Grand Isle or Franklin counties Alburgh is practically an island, and transportation to neighboring points prior to the construction of the old Vermont and Canada Railroad in 1851 was effected by boats. As early as 1796 Enoch Hall was granted the privilege of keeping a ferry between Isle La Motte and Alburgh; and in the same year Reuben E. Taylor was likewise favored with the right to keep a ferry for hire between Alburgh and New York state. In 1798 an act was asked for a ferry between Alburgh and Hog Island. David Harvey was also at an early day the proprietor of a ferry between this town and North Hero. The ferry between Alburgh and Swanton was for a long time run by Nathan Niles and his son, John, as successor. Then it descended to Azom Niles, son of John. Still later a ferry company was chartered and organized.

As every organized town has its first events so has Alburgh. From all sources of information is gleaned the knowledge that the honor of being the first born in the town falls to Agnes, the daughter of John Gibson, who first saw the light on December 15, 1784; the first male child born in the town was William Sowles, in 1778. The first grist-mill was built in or about 1800, in the northwest part of the town, was run by wind-mill power, and was altogether a primitive affair. The mill itself was circular in form, and was built of stone. The first steam saw-mill was built about 1830, also in the west part of the town, by William L. Sowles and William H. Lyman. In the same year another mill was built at Alburgh Center. The first physician in the town was Dr. Emerson, who is said to have come in 1786. Reuben Garlick was the pioneer pedagogue, and likewise clergyman and doctor. It is claimed on good authority that the first planing machine was invented in Alburgh, the product of the genius of Joseph S. Mott; but it is fair to assume that even Mr. Mott himself, were he now living, would hardly recognize a single principle of his original invention in the planing machines in use at the present time. The first town clerk was Thomas Reynolds. It is said that the first town representative was Thomas P. Loid in 1786, while the town was known as Missisco Leg. The town was not organized until 1792, and it was altogether an unusual thing

that it should have a representation before having local organization. The query naturally arises, Who elected the representative? On the assumption that the election was a fact and regular it may be said also that Alburgh was represented in 1788 by William Coit, but not again till 1792, when David Staunton was elected; in 1793, Elisha Reynolds; 1794-97, Benjamin Marvin; 1798, Timothy Sowles; 1799-1800, John Babcock; 1801-02, Samuel Mott; 1803-04, Elisha Reynolds; 1805-06, Lewis Sowles; 1807, James W. Wood; 1808, Alexander Scott; 1809, Lewis Sowles; 1810, Phillyer Loop; 1811-12, Alexander Scott; 1813-14, Stephen Pettes; 1815, Lewis Sowles; 1816, Ephraim Mott; 1817, Robert Ransom; 1818, Joseph Sewall; 1819, L. Sowles; 1820, Truman A. Barber; 1821, Joseph M. Mott; 1822-24, John M. Mott; 1825-27, Thomas Mott; 1828-30, William L. Sowles; 1832, Giles Harrington; 1833-34, Joseph Sewall; 1835, John M. Sowles; 1836-37, G. W. Goodrich; 1838-40, Frederick Hazen; 1841-42, Nathan Kinsley; 1843-44, William A. Ladue; 1845-47, Solomon J. Davis; 1848-49, Albert C. Butler; 1850-51, Job Babcock, jr.; 1852, Hiram L. Bullis.

The lawyers of the town of Alburgh have been Samuel Holton, Philo Berry, I. P. Richardson, Samuel Miller, Eleazer Miller, Asa Robinson, T. A. Barber, Giles Harrington, Frederick Hazen, John M. Sowles, David G. Dixon, Jed P. Ladd, B. H. Smalley, Henry Adams, Charles Perigo, Henry C. Adams, and Jed P. Ladd, jr., the latter being the present state's attorney for the county, though not yet a member of the bar of the county. The physicians have been Drs. Emerson, Wood, J. Berry, J. S. Berry, Searle, Goodenow, Ransom, Samson, Burgess, Earle, H. H. Reynolds, Butler, L. Reynolds, S. S. Clark, C. B. Anderson, Howard, Ladue, and Phelps, the last four named being the present medical practitioners of the town.

The next distinguishing period after the War of 1812-15 in which Alburgh was a central point of operations in occurring events of an unusual character was during the years 1837-39, or during the prevalence of the so-called Papineau war, being nothing less than an attempt which, by the way, proved wholly abortive on the part of certain adventurous, ambitious, and recalcitrant Frenchmen to overthrow the British rule in the province. A preceding chapter has made considerable mention concerning the events of this period, therefore an extended notice in

this place becomes unnecessary. Then, too, an admirably written chapter on these occurrences has recently been prepared by Rev. David Marvin, to which nothing of later development could be added; and that sketch is already in the family of nearly every reading person in the town. It may be said, however, that, notwithstanding the foolhardy character of the Papineau or Patriot outbreak, it was an occurrence of much singular prominence, and not without significance in our state and national political affairs; and during its prevalence Alburgh was a central point of operations, and therefore awakened became the dwellers of the locality; and not only that, but Captain Giles Harrington's militia company was called into service on the frontier and performed such duty as was required of it in subduing and quelling the rampant spirit of insurrection among the insurgents. In Alburgh the rebellious subjects of the English government not only were permitted to remain for a time, but here they found sympathizers and in a few instances co-conspirators against the Crown, all of which gave additional interest and excitement to the occasion.

But the record made by the volunteers from Alburgh during the war of 1861-65 forms an unusually bright page in its history. The town stands credited with having furnished 100 brave men for the service, some of whom earned straps on their shoulders, but the majority served in the ranks, carried and used the musket, and to good purpose rather than the ineffective brandishing of the sword. But for the full and complete record of the town's soldiery the attention of the reader must again be directed to a preceding chapter, where will be found a record, not only of men, but of deeds performed by them.

The evolutions of a century have not worked wonderful changes within the town of Alburgh. In that time at least four generations of people have occupied the land, but could the pioneer return once more to the scenes of his youth he would see the same general pursuits now being carried on as in his own day, but new and strange faces would perplex and puzzle him. One hundred years ago, the same as to-day, this was an agricultural community, and the same general products are now raised and cultivated as were then. Then there were but few settled hamlets and only a merchant or two carrying on business, like Royal Corbin, and exchanging stock for produce and occasionally sup-

plying some trader with a well-filled jug of the then indispensable but now prohibited rum.

The town of Alburgh owes much of its success of later years to the building of the Vermont and Canada Railroad. This line when completed formed a connection between the northern portion of New York state and the Connecticut River country and the large New England cities on the south and east. Such a consummation proved of incalculable value to this community, as it afforded ready transportation to established markets, and the people were not slow in availing themselves of its benefits. In the town two at least of the four settled hamlets owe their existence to this acquisition, which two are Alburgh Springs Depot and Alburgh, the former in the east and the latter in the west part of the town.

Alburgh Springs Depot, or East Alburgh, although a small village is nevertheless an important point in the town, having a postoffice, hotel, a livery, and two merchants. From here is had direct communication with Alburgh Springs, which place has now become a health resort of considerable note. Many years ago the old residents knew of the health giving properties of these springs, but it is only within a comparatively recent period that they have attracted attention from the outside world. The building of a large hotel has assured the visitor of comforts, added to which is the attraction of the springs themselves. Here, too, the climate and beautiful view both add to the attractions of the locality. The public buildings of the springs are the two churches, Congregational and Methodist, the societies of both of which are nearly as old as the town itself; the public school of District No. 10 and the two hotels in operation during the pleasure season. Added to these are the usual stores, shops, and other business industries which make the average hamlet.

Alburgh Center is practically the seat of government of the town, and is located near the center of population and a few miles from the railroad. Here is the town clerk's office, a Methodist church, three mercantile establishments, and about a dozen dwellings.

The town of Alburgh has ten school districts, each supplied with sufficient accommodations for pupils, and each maintained by the district itself. That the teachers are competent there can be no doubt, as the



requirements of the recently enacted school law demand a superior education on the part of persons who aspire to the position of teacher.

The Congregational church and society of Alburgh Spa are under the present pastoral charge of Rev. R. Titus, while in the same relation to the Methodist church at that place is the Rev. C. Brigham. Also the Methodist church at Alburgh Center is likewise under the charge of Mr. Brigham. The local minister of the town is the life-long resident, Rev. David Marvin, who has contributed not only to the building up and establishing the church and society in the town, but as well has by his writings preserved many of the interesting incidents of the early history of Alburgh, which otherwise might have been lost to future generations.

The merchants of Alburgh, at present engaged in business, are N. Young, J. S. Skelly, L. Harvey, John Carl, J. S. Gordon, J. W. Dean, and the firm of Skelly & Morse.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF GRAND ISLE.

THE town of Grand Isle occupies a position at the northern end of the island originally known as South Hero, but which was chartered by Governor Thomas Chittenden, on the 27th of October, 1779, under the name of the "Two Heroes," which grant included all the territory that now comprises the distinct towns of North Hero, South Hero, and Grand Isle. The original grant was made in consideration of the sum of 10,000 pounds, to a large number of grantees, for the purpose of creating resources for the use of the state in civil and military affairs. Of the number of grantees, of which there were over 300, many neglected to comply with the conditions on which the grant was founded and made, with the result of a material reduction in number.

The town of Grand Isle formed a part of a seigniorship originally granted by the king of France to M. Contrecoeur, an officer of infantry,

in the year 1737, but the survey of the island region was made in 1732. This, as the reader will observe, was prior to the French and English wars for the possession of American soil, and was during the period in which both these nations were extending their line of possessions, the former from the Canada provinces toward the south and the latter from the New England and New York provinces toward the north. As is well known these wars had their final ending in 1763, by the treaty of peace, and with the result of all the American and Canadian provinces being ceded to the English government. Therefore when this treaty was agreed to and signed the region now included by Grand Isle, with others as well, ceased to belong to the French, and their grants of seigniories became void. And it is not understood that there was any occupation, and certainly there was no permanent settlement, within the limits of the island by the subjects of France. Under the French dominion the whole of the "Two Heroes" was known as la Grande Isle, and so described on the maps and in the grant; but it was otherwise called in French Isle Longue, meaning long island. From the first mentioned of these names la Grande Isle, the present designation of Grand Isle both for the county and this town, is derived.

The first settlement was made on that part of the island which is now the town of Grand Isle when the whole region was known by its charter name of the Two Heroes, which name was preserved until October 21, 1788, when the islands were separated and named respectively North Hero and South Hero, the latter embracing the territory of this town. In 1798, by an act passed November 7th, South Hero was divided, and its northern portion erected into a town of limited jurisdiction and given the name of Middle Hero. The limitation just mentioned lay in the fact that the town was given no separate representation in the state legislature until the year 1810, but in connection with the lower Hero it was represented as a part of that town, and the officer chosen may have been, at times, a resident of the north part of the island.

It seems to be conceded by most past writers and authorities that settlement on the island commenced with the coming thereto of Ebenezer Allen, in the year 1783, but there are certain traditionary evidences tending to show that settlement was made here as early as 1781. If

such was the fact that settlement could hardly have been in pursuance of established authority, for it is not understood that the proprietors had made their organization complete before that year, 1783, and the survey of the town was not made until the organization of the proprietors was effected. Both of these events occurred in 1783. The first clerk of the proprietors was John Knickerbocker, who was succeeded in 1784 by Ebenezer Allen. The proprietors' meetings were held regularly from 1783 to 1786, and for the purpose of arranging for and completing the division and sale of the rights to whomsoever desired to purchase and settle on the lands. The survey was made under the supervision of Captain Jedediah Hyde, who also became the owner of a part of the lands by purchase from William Williams, the consideration being £12.

The honor of the first settlement on that part of the island called Grand Isle seems to belong to Enos Wood, who came with Ebenezer Allen and Alexander Gordon, and these worthies are said to have "drawn cuts" for the first choice of lots, and Wood, being in luck, was given the choice; and he chose for his location a tract within the present district of this town, where in more recent years was located the John Knight farm. Alexander Gordon made his "pitch" also in the northern part, in the locality more recently called Ladd's Ferry. Allen located in the southern portion and became the landlord of a hotel. According to a recent and reliable authority the settlers who followed those mentioned, and who came to the locality as early as the year 1785, were as follows: Cyril Reed, William Hyde, Jonathan Griffith, Uzzel Clark, William Campbell, Jacob and Abraham Vantyne, John Minckler, William Hazen, Barnabas Minckler, John Sawyer, Reuben Clapp, John Gibson, and Ephraim Sawyer, jr. From 1784 to 1787 these came and settled on the north part of the island: William Lawrence, Robert Barnes, Willard Gordon, Abishai Allen, Samuel Davenport, Benjamin Bell, Abel Bristol, Samuel Stark, John Folsom, Warren Corbin, Wesson Macomber, Daniel Hoag, John Thomas, Andrew Hazen, Daniel Davis, Isaac Atkins, Daniel Samson, William Samson, Reuben Clapp, Joseph Samson. From 1787 to 1796 settlement continued rapidly, among those coming to the island during the period being Jedediah, jr., Jonathan, and Elijah Hyde, Jeremiah Armstrong, James Tobias, Jesse Fair-

child, Eleazer and David Slosson, Francis Delong, Conrad and William Rossman, Joseph Adams, Andrew Ladd, Stephen Pearl, Simeon Clark, James Gilbert, John D. Fish, Peter Minckler, Daniel Wilcox, Timothy Nightengale, Abel Peters, Samuel, sr., Samuel, jr., and Enoch Allen, Asa Callender, James Brown, Levi Vaughn, William Hodgkins, and David Merrihew.

Within the boundaries of Grand Isle town was organized the local government of the Two Heroes, as the territory originally comprising all there is of North and South Hero and this town was called. This was on the 28th of March, 1786, at a meeting held at Alexander Gordon's dwelling house at Ladd's Ferry. At that time officers were chosen as follows: Town clerk, Nathan Hutchins; selectmen, Ebenezer Allen, Jacob Smith, Alexander Gordon; constable, Nathan Hutchins. This organization lasted but little more than two years, as, in 1788, on the 27th of October, the legislature passed an act dividing the territory and forming the towns of North and South Hero. The locality of which we write of course formed a part of the Lower Hero, which had its own distinct organization and elected its own officers from the whole of the island, and so continued to do until the year 1798, when its territory was divided and Middle Hero erected.

The subject of the division of South Hero was agitated and the town voted for a division as early as 1792, but it was not until 1798 that the legislature passed the act that operated to complete the same, and brought into existence the Middle Hero. On March 1, 1799, the first town meeting was held at the house of Isaac Atkins, in pursuance of a warning by Justice of the Peace Reuben Clapp. The officers chosen were as follows: Moderator, Reuben Clapp; town clerk and treasurer, James Brown; selectmen, Abel Bristol, Thomas Cooper, and Reuben Clapp; listers, Thomas Cooper, sr., James Tobias, William Hazen; first constable, John Thomas. In addition there was chosen a committee—James Tobias, Reuben Clapp, and Jedediah Hyde, jr.—to settle the claims of South Hero. It was also voted to tax the town one cent per pound on the grand list for town expenses; also was voted a proposition to build a pound, which was accordingly done by Joseph Merrihew and Timothy Nightengale, at an expense of \$27.50.

Thus organized the town continued to annually elect officers and ad-



minister its own affairs without material change or noticeable occurrence until the year 1809, when, on the 26th of October, the legislature passed an act that authorized the election of a town representative, but none such was in fact chosen until the succeeding year, when Rev. Asa Lyon was elected to the office. And during the year 1810, by an act of the legislature passed November 3d, the name of the town was changed from Middle Hero to Grand Isle, by which it has ever since been known.

During the period of disturbance that followed the close of the Revolutionary war the people living in the Middle Hero were not seriously affected, but with the enactment of the federal embargo laws, and their enforcement by the presence of customs officers and armed troops, they were deprived of many of the necessities and comforts of life, and consequently suffered in common with the whole population of the northern region of the state. That some of the settlers had recourse to the common practice of smuggling there can be no reasonable doubt, but there is an almost total absence of evidence tending to show that it was resorted to in any considerable extent, and whatever was done in that direction was accomplished with such secrecy that the offender was not apprehended. But considering the peculiar situation of the people, and the custom they enjoyed of trading with the province merchants, the enforcement of the embargo laws was a severe blow to the established privileges of the people, and if violated it was for the benefit of suffering humanity, and not through feelings of malice or hatred of the law, or mere wantonness. And during the period of the War of 1812-15 the people of Grand Isle were entirely and wholly loyal to the cause of the Americans; and they furnished not only loyalty and patriotism to aid that cause, but as well a number of men who served throughout the period and some in the memorable battle of Plattsburgh. The occasion of this battle, and particularly the naval engagement, had a peculiar interest for the islanders, for in its result in a great measure depended the future of their fortunes. But the people had no cause for great alarm, as the British commander had promised by his proclamation that all who remained quietly at their homes should be in no wise disturbed. However comforting may have been the assurances contained in this proclamation it had not the effect of alienating from the American cause

the loyalty or affection, for when the call for volunteers was promulgated many of the Grand Isle townsmen crossed over to Plattsburgh and took part in the land battle. At this time the greater part of the men of the town were members of the organized militia, a company of which existed on the island, and which was provided with arms and ammunition and under command of Captain Abner Keeler, of South Hero. The persons who crossed the lake and participated in the land battle, as far as can be determined, were Joel Allen, Abisha Allen, Brush Allen, Nathan Adams, Jonathan Hyde, Willard Hyde, William Hodgkins, James Hodgkins, John Atkins, Jesse Reynolds, and Theophilus Bangs.

The militia organizations of the town, or rather of the island, during this period were both infantry and cavalry, being composed in part of representatives of both towns. The first company of which there appears to be any record was formed in 1794, and of which Adon Ames, Grindall Reynolds, and Daniel Samson were captains in the order stated. After the division of South Hero, and in 1800, two companies were organized, one infantry and the other cavalry, the former being the Third Company of the Fourth Regiment of state militia. From the time of organization down to about 1843, when it ceased to exist, the infantry company was commanded by these principal officers, in succession, viz.: Captains, Benjamin Darling, Daniel Wilcox, James Griswold, Samuel Adams, Solon Tobias, Luther Tabor, D. E. Griswold, Nathan Witherell; lieutenants, John Chamberlain, Solon Tobias, Jacob Kent, R. P. Conroy, G. W. Hyde, Hiram Tobias. In 1825 J. W. Huddleston was lieutenant commanding and in 1826 Helmer Kent was captain.

During the period of what has been commonly known as the Papineau war, from 1837 to 1839, the events then occurring had no disturbing effect on the people of this particular locality, for they were too far removed from the seat of operations to feel more than a passing interest in what was taking place; and there appears no record to show whether or not the local militia company or any other organization of armed men went from the town to the seat of operations.

During the war of 1861-65 the town of Grand Isle raised from all sources, both by tax and voluntary gift, the gross sum of \$11,893.50 for the purpose of paying bounties and the support of families of volunteers of the year 1861. The reports of the state adjutant and inspector-

general credit the town with a total of fifty-one men, of whom twenty-two were non-residents. From the town fifteen persons were drafted, of whom five entered the service, one paid commutation, four were exempted, and six sent substitutes. The volunteers numbered thirty-six men. A preceding chapter of this volume furnishes the names of the soldiers from the town, which, therefore, need not be repeated in this connection.

*Summary of First Events.*—The first settlement in Grand Isle town, or that part of the island which is now so designated, was made in 1783, by Enos Wood and Alexander Gordon. The first merchant in the town was John Ferguson, who in 1792 started in trade at Ladd's Ferry, formerly known as Gordon's Ferry. He sold dry goods, groceries, lumber, and liquors. Some of the successors in business to Mr. Ferguson were G. V. Edwards, A. & W. Brown, Griswold & Brown, Abel Brown, J. W. Brown, Brown & Clark, M. G. Brown & Co., and others. The first highway was surveyed in 1790, but little progress was made in its construction prior to 1798. In 1806 the legislature passed "an act granting the right of making and keeping a Turnpike Road from the lower bridge over Onion River in Colchester to the ferry from Middle Hero to Cumberland Head." In 1790 John Folsom built a sailing vessel called the *Admiral*, which was commanded by its owner. In 1828 Solon Tobias built the wharf at the place more recently known as Griswold's Landing. The first tavern or public house was kept by Alexander Gordon, and opened in 1790. The first postoffice was established in 1810. The first physician was Jacob Roebeck; subsequent to him were Simeon Clark, George Howes, Melvin Barnes, A. H. W. Jackson, Benton Haynes, Henry H. Reynolds, Ezekiel Minckler, William Adams, William R. Hutchinson, A. G. Butler, Jesse Reynolds, E. B. Griswold, Melvin J. Hyde, A. B. Hanna, and Albert Reynolds, all of comparatively old residence in the town. The first resident lawyer was Giles Harrington, from 1825 to 1829, but later a resident of Alburgh. Following Mr. Harrington were William W. White, from 1851 to 1854; H. C. Adams, from 1856 to 1863; Josiah H. Adams, from 1857 to the present time. James A. Brown, Ezra Dean, Henry Adams, H. R. Beardsley, and others have lived or practiced in the town. The first grist-mill was built in 1821 and the first saw-mill in 1822, both by

Enoch Allen. The forge or furnace was built by Isaac Goodwin about 1827, and here were made plows and other utensils. The first tannery was built and operated by pioneer Lamberton Allen; subsequent tanneries were run by John Thomas and Simeon S. Wright. The pioneer blacksmith was Samuel Davenport, who has had numerous successors, Samuel Belding, Reuben Clark, Isaac Goodwin, and Luther Tabor being among the earlier "smiths" of the town after Davenport's time. The first carpenter was Fox Fowler, who flourished about 1796. The first shoemaker was Lamberton Allen, who also was the pioneer tanner.

The only settled community in the town of any consequence is the hamlet called Grand Isle, which is situated in the eastern part at the cross roads. The village has a postoffice, school, Congregational and Methodist churches, about fifteen or twenty dwellings, and one or two business interests. The post station here is called after the town. Other offices have been established at other points and called Pearl and Adams, both in honor of leading families in the town.

As early as the year 1786, at the town meeting at which the "Two Heroes" were organized, the town voted to hire a minister to preach for the inhabitants; but this vote was rescinded at the next annual meeting, and no minister was hired until some years later. In 1795 the society of the Congregational church was organized, embracing in its membership residents of both the north and south parts of the island, and was known as the Congregational church of South Hero. The first minister was Rev. Asa Lyon, who preached without compensation for many years, being merely the minister and not the pastor, for he was never ordained. In Grand Isle the separate society, so far as it has ever been separated, was organized in this town, and the first pastor was Rev. O. G. Wheeler, ordained November 5, 1840. This society is and ever has been in association and conjunction with that of South Hero, and the associated name still remains the "Congregational Church of South Hero and Grand Isle." The brick church edifice was commenced in 1853 and finished the next year, at a cost of about \$3,000. It was dedicated in September, 1854. Mr. Wheeler remained in the pastoral charge of this society for many years, and until succeeded by Mr. Harris. In the chapter devoted to the history of South Hero the



reader will find further mention of the church societies of this denomination in both towns, and also a reference to the famous oyster suppers by which they are in part supported. The Methodist Episcopal Society of Grand Isle had its origin in the primitive meetings held as early as 1802, if not before that time, and while this town formed part of a circuit that included the entire county and some of the Canada towns. For the first score and a half of years the meetings of this society were held in school-houses, dwellings, barns, groves, and in fact in any convenient place in which a considerable number could be accommodated, but in 1832, on lands leased from Dr. Melvin Barnes, a church home was commenced, and finally completed in 1834. The Congregational Society also occupied this building for their services on alternate Sabbaths until their meeting-house was erected. In 1857 the house was rebuilt and remodeled. It was occupied by the town under an arrangement with the stewards of the society. The first pastor was Rev. William Anson, who was succeeded by Daniel Bromley, Samuel Cochran, John Robertson, David Lewis, Justus Byington, and others, in the successive order named, all of whom preached during the early period of the church's existence.

Over in the western part of the town of Grand Isle, in the year 1827, the Friends' meeting-house was built. The people who were of this denomination or sect were among the earliest settlers in the town, and numbered some of the most thrifty families of the island. About the year 1800 their first meeting-house was built, of logs, which gave way to the more substantial house of brick erected in 1827.

In the town is also a mission organization or society called St. John's Episcopal church, the parish of which includes all the church people on the island. The church owes its existence to the labors and generosity of Rev. Charles Fay, of Chicago, Ill., who maintained a summer abode on the island and within the town of Grand Isle.

*Grand Isle Representatives in Assembly.*—Asa Lyon, 1810-14; Enoch Allen, 1815-16; Seth Griffith, 1817; James Brown, 1818-22; Joel Allen, 1823; Jedediah Hyde, jr., 1824; Melvin Barnes, 1825-26; Samuel Adams, 1827-31; Henry C. Boardman, 1832-33; Samuel Adams, 1834-38; Lewis Ladd, 1839-40; Jabez Ladd, 1841-42; Benjamin Griffith, 1843; Guy Reynolds, 1844; Samuel Adams, 1845; Guy Rey-

nolds, 1846; Abel Brown, 1847-48; Samuel B. Gordon, 1849; William Brown, 1850; Samuel B. Gordon, 1851; Wesson Macomber, 1852-53; William Brown, 1854-55; William Chamberlain, 1856; R. E. Griffith, 1857-58; Edwin Adams, 1859-60; Henry C. Adams, 1861; John A. Chamberlain, 1862-63; James McGowan, 1864-65; William C. Irish, 1866-67; S. P. Gordon, 1868-69; S. G. Macomber, 1870; Wesson Macomber, 2d, 1872; Mathias Le Fevre, 1874; Wyman W. Pearl, 1876; William C. McGowan, 1878; James A. Brown, 1880; George W. Hyde, 1882; Juan Robinson, 1884; Solon S. Griswold, 1886; Wyman W. Gordon, 1888; Horatio Donaldson, 1890.

---

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF ISLE LA MOTTE.

THE first record evidence which history furnishes of an occupation of the little Gem of the Lake called Isle La Motte is that by which is made known the fact that the French commander, Captain La Mothe, built upon the island Fort St. Anne in 1665. Most past writers have agreed that the first civilized settlement within the state of Vermont was that made at Fort Dummer, in the extreme southeastern part of the state, in the year 1724, and that the settlement was then and there made under the belief that the region was a part of the province of Massachusetts. But more recent investigators have disclosed the fact that within what is now this state were at least two previous settlements, one of which was that made by the French officer on the island of which we write. And it is believed that the first white civilized visitor to the island was Samuel de Champlain, the adventurous French navigator who sailed up the lake during the year 1609 on a voyage of discovery in the then new and unknown country. There is nothing tending to show that Champlain did more than visit the isle and other places farther south, but he paved the way for after settlement and the French occupation and possession, which was finally terminated by the fortunes of war in 1763.

But prior to the overthrow of the French power in America the representatives of the country or nation then in possession of the region had made considerable grants of what we call towns, which were by the French themselves called seigniories, and which grants included the greater portion of the lands lying on both sides of the lake and also the islands; and while an ancient French map discloses the names of the several persons to whom the seigniories were granted, and the extent and boundaries of the grants as well, there does not appear any evidence to show that this island was specifically granted other than has been inferred that it was a part of the possessions of Captain La Mothe, for whom the island was named, though by common consent the name is changed and accepted as La Motte. But it cannot become important for this chapter to present these ancient events at much length, for the French grants in the region were generally set aside and nullified by the conquering power, and after the year 1763, by the terms of the treaty, were ceded to the British government and treated thereafter, and until the establishment of the western boundary of Vermont, as a part and parcel of the province of New York. But if the reader will turn to the early chapters of this volume the fact will appear that, notwithstanding the claim of jurisdiction made by New York, the authorities of the separate jurisdiction, the so-called New Hampshire Grants, also claimed the right of authority over the same district of territory, and in pursuance of that claim, and for the purpose of procuring funds wherewith to manage their government and prosecute the war then in progress against Great Britain, made grants of towns in much the same manner as did New Hampshire, one of which grants, made the 27th of October, 1779, brought into existence the town of Isle La Motte.

The town of Isle La Motte was granted under and in pursuance of a petition presented to the Governor and Council and General Assembly of Vermont by Benjamin Wait, sheriff of the county of Cumberland, and others, his associates. The matter was first presented for the consideration of the authorities of the state at the session holden at Manchester, on the 26th of October, 1779, and at that time the Governor and Council recommended to the Assembly that they "proceed as soon as may be and grant to Major Benjamin Wait and his associates the *Isle of Mott*, agreeable to his petition." On the next day, the 27th, the Assembly

resolved to grant, among other towns, one to "Major Benjamin Wait and his associates, the *Isle of Mott*, agreeable to his petition." The proceedings of the state authorities disclose nothing bearing upon the amount of consideration money or other valuable thing or service paid for the grant of this island, but the records do show, inferentially at least, that there was an interruption of the proceedings in some particular, for on the 11th of November, 1779, the Governor and Council "resolved to grant to Major Benjamin Wait and ninety-four others, his associates, 8,000 acres of land on the *Isle Mott* in Lake Champlain, including three public rights. Beginning at the south end thereof and extending so far northward as to contain the aforesaid quantity of 8,000 acres." And further it was resolved "that the said grant be made out on condition that the proprietors pay to the committee appointed for that purpose on or before the 10th day of January next £36 on each grantee's right or share."

From the above statement it must be inferred that the authorities of the state had but a very vague and indefinite understanding of the area of the island, for their resolution only contemplated the granting of 8,000 acres, which was supposed would not include the whole of the island, as their measurement provided that the survey should commence at the south end and run far enough to include the number of acres required. It is quite evident, too, that neither the petitioners nor the government knew the true area of the island or had any more than an approximate understanding of its size, or they would not have asked and paid for 8,000 acres when the island embraced considerably less than that number. The first knowledge of reliable character which the American pioneers had of the existence and fertility of Isle La Motte was derived during the period of the early French wars, and also during the early years of the Revolution. But what was then discovered was sufficient to satisfy them of the value and fertility of the lands on the island, and of its desirability as a possession. Had they not known this it is quite doubtful if they could have been persuaded into the payment of £36 per right for ninety-five shares, amounting to £3,420, or, its present equivalent in our money, \$17,100. But then, there is nothing now in existence to show that the consideration money was ever in fact paid, nor is it a matter of much consequence.



The name of Isle La Motte, applied by the Governor and Council and General Assembly when the grant was made in 1799, was maintained until 1802, when by legislative enactment, approved by the executive the 30th of October, the name was changed to Vineyard. This was a very appropriate and fitting designation, for it is well known now as it undoubtedly was at that time that the island was highly productive of fruits both of the tree and of the vine, and possessed, moreover, a rich and fertile soil for the growth of nearly every kind of staple product of the earth in this latitude. And it may be said as a fact indisputable that Isle La Motte, Vineyard, or by any name whatsoever it may be called contains the richest soil of all Vermont, and fully equal in quality for general productiveness to any in the New England or Middle-Atlantic states. The name Vineyard was maintained until the year 1830, when the legislature, upon a petition therefor, restored the ancient appellation of Isle La Motte less the final *e*.

As has already been stated the island was granted a town in the year 1779, but the instrument by which it was brought into existence as a town provided, as was the custom of the period, that its settlement need not be made until the circumstances of the war would admit of occupancy with safety; but when the war was ended and peace once more restored the proprietors at once set about the survey and division of the town preparatory to permanent settlement by themselves or their grantees. The survey was made during the year 1785, and the map or plan completed and certified in January, 1786, by John Clark, surveyor. The first settlement on the island under Vermont authority was made by William Blanchard, one of the grantees, who also had served during the war then but recently ended. He came to the town in 1788, and lived here until the time of his death. About the same time there came Enoch Hall and his two sons, Elihu and Nathaniel. The latter became heads of families and left numerous descendants. Also there settled here at about the same time or soon afterwards Ebenezer Hyde, Ichabod E. Fisk, and Abraham Knapp, all worthy pioneers, and each of whom with those before named were prominently associated with the events of the early history of the town.

In 1791 Isle La Motte was found to have sufficient population to warrant its organization and the election of its own town officers independ-

ent of the proceedings of the proprietors under their charter rights. On the 24th of March of that year the inhabitants met at the house of Nathaniel Wales, in pursuance of the customary warning, and elected officers for the year ensuing, as follows: Moderator, Abraham Knapp; town clerk, Abraham Knapp; selectmen, Ebenezer Hyde, Enoch Hall, Nathaniel Wales; treasurer, Ebenezer Hyde; constable, William Blanchard; collector, Ebenezer Hyde; listers, Nathaniel Wales, Enoch Hall, William Blanchard; grand juror, Ichabod Hyde; tithingmen, Joseph Rasey, Gardner Wait. In September following the town elected Nathaniel Wales the first representative to the General Assembly. During this same year was made the first census enumeration. The count showed Isle La Motte to possess forty-seven souls; in 1800, nine years later, the population had increased to 135. From this time there was a gradual increase shown at each Federal census until the maximum was attained in 1860, the census of that year giving the town a population of 564. From that to the present time there has been a gradual though not a marked decline in the number of inhabitants.

Among the early settlers were a number who had seen service during the Revolutionary war, and whose names have been preserved as follows: Joseph Williams, who was wounded at the memorable Brandywine battle, William Blanchard, Ezra Pike, Daniel Bixby, Gardner Wait, Elisha E. Reynolds, Nathaniel Hall, William Wilsey, Seth Strong, John Fadden, Henry Scott, and Caleb Hill. Some of these were pioneers of the town, while others came at a later day.

The first town representative was Nathaniel Wales; first town clerk, Abraham Knapp; first minister, Daniel Brumley; first birth, Laura, daughter of William Blanchard; first death, child of Abraham Knapp; first physician, Luther Plympton; first lawyers, Seth Emmons, Solomon Morgan, and Samuel Holton.

During the period of years that followed the close of the Revolution and continued down to the termination of the War of 1812-15 there was not much inducement to attempt settlement in the region of Northern Vermont, for after the close of the first war the British troops continued to occupy the territory south of the agreed line of possession, and exercised constant and often tyrannical surveillance over the persons and property of all the inhabitants of the locality, particularly the people re-

siding in Alburgh ; and as Isle La Motte lay close to and opposite the south part of Alburgh the inhabitants here were not entirely exempted from the general disturbances of the region. And although the records furnish no instances of special acts of hostility or aggression upon the island occasions are not wanting in which the troops and marines came to the town, and their very presence had the effect of disturbing the peace of the little community. But the treaty of amity and commerce made with the British government by John Jay, treating on the part of the United States, resulted in the withdrawal of the troops and left the country free to occupancy and consequent enjoyment. In the years that followed the growth of all the towns was more rapid, but the unfortunate complications in which the governments soon again became involved, followed by the adoption of the embargo laws and the passage of the non-intercourse acts, had the effect of unsettling and disturbing the peace of the inhabitants and the full enjoyment of the privileges and liberties previously accorded them. While the adoption and enforcement of those laws was considered for the best interests of the country the action was highly injurious to the people of this locality. And during the years immediately preceding the outbreak of the war, although the countries were nominally at peace, there was such a feeling existing along the border that the people could see the inevitable result, and it came no sooner than was expected.

During the period of the War of 1812-15 the towns-people of Isle La Motte were almost a unit in favoring the American side of the struggle. Their particular locality lay almost within the main channel of the lake, and the constant passing and repassing of armed vessels kept them in a constant state of excitement, for their houses and property were completely at the mercy of the enemy and liable to invasion at any time. The local militia company was commanded by Capt. Caleb Hill, who died on August 16, 1814, and the arms and accouterments of the company were sufficient for eighteen or twenty men, all of which were in charge of the captain and, after his death, of the family. Early in September of that year the British came to the island, landed, and commenced the erection of fortifications, and at the same time kept constant watch over the actions of the people. In the night-time Ira Hill, then a young man of twenty-one years, carried the guns and ammunition to

Grand Isle that they might not fall into the hands of the enemy. For service during the war Isle La Motte was required to furnish one sergeant and six privates. The persons who performed the duty demanded were these: Orlin Blanchard (sergeant), Ira Hill, Harry Wait, Minard Hilliard, Conrad Denio, Lewis Gordon, and Amos Holcomb.

The loyalty displayed and exhibited by the people of Isle La Motte during the war of 1861-65 was equal to that of any of the county's towns, but as the smallest jurisdiction in the county it was not to be expected that the town would furnish as many troops for the service as the more populous communities. Nevertheless during the course of the war the town furnished seventy-three men for the service, all but four being volunteers, and of whom eighteen men never came back to the town. Of the whole number, which was nearly one and one-half per cent. of the island's population at the time, there were five commissioned officers, a surgeon, two captains, two lieutenants, ten sergeants, and three corporals.

As the reader must have learned from what has already been stated on the preceding pages of this chapter Isle La Motte is and for many years has been famous for its production of fruit, grain, and vegetables, but the town is also noted for its marble quarries and their products. And although the marble quarried on the island is not as valuable as some varieties produced in other parts of the state it is nevertheless in constant demand for interior decoration, and is otherwise extensively used for general purposes. The court-house of Grand Isle county at North Hero is built with Isle La Motte marble, as also is a large Catholic church known as the cathedral at Burlington, and other public and private buildings in other localities. At what exact date marble was first quarried on the island would be difficult to determine.

It appears from the records of the state that the products of marble quarries in Canada were at an early day brought into this country, much to the annoyance and disturbance of that branch of trade in this locality, and to such an extent that Charles Carron, jr., representative from Isle La Motte in 1832, introduced a resolution by which the legislature was requested to ask the senators and representatives of the state in Congress "to procure the passage of a law which shall effectually protect our citizens engaged in the manufacture of marble from foreign compe-



tition." Of the Isle La Motte marble there are several varieties, each of which is susceptible of high polish.

The town of Isle La Motte has but one settled village or hamlet, called by the same post name as the town itself. The village proper has about twenty dwellings and perhaps an hundred population, with the customary stores, postoffice, and shops, and it has the only church of the town, the Methodist Episcopal, and a Masonic hall. The society of the Methodist Episcopal church here had its organization during the early years of the century, but the first church building was not erected until 1831. It was built of native stone and wood. The wooden portion was destroyed by fire in 1847, and the church was substantially rebuilt during the same year.

*Town Representatives.*—Nathaniel Wales, 1791-93; William Utley, 1794; none in 1795; William Goodrich, 1796-97; Daniel Baker, 1798; none in 1799; Daniel Baker, 1800; Truman Clark, 1801; Samuel Fisk, 1802; Seth Emmons, 1803-04; John Borden, 1805-10; William Wait, 1811-12; Caleb Hill, 1813; Charles Carron, 1814; William Wait, 1815; Jesse A. Clark, 1816-17; Truman Clark, 1818-20; William Wait, 1821; none in 1822; Charles Carron, 1823-24; William Wait, 1825; Ezra Pike, jr., 1826-27; Ira Hill, 1828; Harvey Hill, 1829-30; Charles Carron, 1831-32; Reuben Pike, 1833-34; Minus McRoberts, 1835; William Dawson, 1836-37; Enoch Hall, 1838-39; Martin Reynolds, 1840-41; Ephraim A. Holcomb, 1842-43; Elihu Holcomb, 1844-45; Hiram Hall, 1846; Simeon Cooper, 1847-48; Dyer Hill, 1849-50; Peter Fleurey, 1851; Doras V. Goodsell, 1852; Carmi Hall, 1853; Henry Pike, 1854; Julius Fisk, 1855-57; Peter Fleurey, 1856; Ezra Fleurey, 1858; Doras V. Goodsell, 1859; N. S. Hill, 1860; Melvin J. Hyde, 1861-62; S. H. Pike, 1863-64; E. R. Goodsell, 1865-66; Hiram C. Fisk, 1867-68; Henry H. Goodsell, 1869-71; Ransom Hall, 1872-63; Nathan G. Hill, 1874-75; Braman E. Longfield, 1876-77; John D. Bowman, 1878-79; James Hurst, 1880-81; Nelson W. Fisk, 1882-85; Jared P. Hall, 1886-87; Edgar S. Fleury, 1888-91.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF NORTH HERO.

NORTH HERO, shire town of Grand Isle county, is an island town of 6,272 acres, lying in the northern part of Lake Champlain, in latitude  $44^{\circ} 50'$  and longitude  $3^{\circ} 40'$ . It is separated from Alburgh on the north and Grand Isle on the south by channels nearly half a mile in width; it is six miles west of St. Albans and twenty-five miles from Burlington. Although nearly fourteen miles in extreme length the greatest width is but little more than a mile, and in several places considerably less. The narrowest part is near the center of the island, where it is but a few rods in width, and is known as the "carrying-place," boats being sometimes carried across at this point in order to save a longer voyage. Government officials have sometimes been foiled in their attempts to capture boat-loads of smuggled goods by their being carried across this "narrow," while the larger vessel in pursuit must go around the island. Butler's Island, Knight's Island, and two or three smaller islands of less importance also belong to this town.

During the period of French dominion in America the whole of the territory now embraced within the town of North Hero, as well as Grand Isle and South Hero, was granted by the king of France, under the name of la Grande Isle, to one Monsieur Contrecoeur, which grant was known to the French as a seigniory and not as a town; but the result of the last French and English war, which was finally terminated by the treaty of 1763, brought this region under the control of the British government, and the grant was thereafter treated as a nullity.

The beauty and fertility of these islands, especially *Isle Longue* as called by the French, for some time attracted the attention of private individuals who desired to obtain grants of land from the governor and legislature of Vermont. Among the petitions presented was the following unique specimen:

"To the Hon'le the General Assembly of the State of Varmount Now Setting at Benninton in the county of Benninton by adJorment on the

Second thursday of february Instant—the Petition of Elnathan Ives and Con'l Strete Hall of Wallingford in Cornettecut and others—Humbly Shueth that Wharas there is a Large tract of Land the just Property of this state in Pertickler there is in this state two large Ilands lying in the Lake Champlain betwine Croun pint & Cannady South line where it crosis the Lake Champlain, the fust grate South Islan is Knone by the Name of Grand Island lying in the lake nere the mouth of Onion River and About aGinst Scodoqua or La Moile rivers mouth s'd river comes Down Nere fairfix—the next Grate Islon North which all most Gines the a bove s'd Ilon Which is Knone or Called by the Name long Ilan—the above s'd Grand Ilon and long Ilan containing A bout a nof for two toun Ships. We yeour Honnors Pertisnors Prey in behalf of our Selves and others that the two a bove s'd Ilans be granted to us and a Sutible Number of Settlers with all the Good Ragalation toun ships as Your Honnors shall See fite in your Grate Wisdom—as yeour Honnors Pertishners Shall ever Pray.

“Datted at Bennaton fabury ye 11 A D 1779.

“ELNATHAN IVES,

“CON'L STREETE HALL.”

All of what is now Grand Isle county, except Albrugh and Isle La Motte, was included in the original charter by Governor Thomas Chittenden of Vermont to Ethan Allen, Samuel Herrick, and 363 others, dated October 27, 1779, by the name of the Two Heroes, from Ethan and Ira Allen. This island was set off as a separate town October 21, 1788, and named North Hero.

Enos Wood came from St. Albans in March of 1783, in company with Ebenezer Allen and Alexander Gordon, and located his claim upon the south end of the island upon a lot afterwards owned by John Knight and subsequently by his son, Guy Knight. Allen and Gordon located upon South Island. The three men brought their families and settled upon their claims August 25th of the same year. Wood and his family were for a time the only residents on the island. The wife of Enos Wood was Asenath Hazen, whom he married in 1782. Mrs. Wood claimed the honor of being the first white woman who had stepped upon this beautiful island shore. Solomon Wood, who was a cousin of Enos, came soon after, and the two families were the only residents of the

town until the following spring, when a few other families came to cheer their isolated, wilderness home.

These early settlers were people of energy and perseverance, were always ready to do and dare, and were always firm, reliant, and trustful. The discouragements they met, the toils they endured, and the privations they suffered fitted them for the keen enjoyment of every success, and made them self-reliant in times of adversity. Their primitive dwellings were like those in many other sections of the country: log structures roofed with bark, an opening for exit and entrance, with smaller holes for the admission of light,—no floor save the ground, but blessed by that endearing title, home. These were approachable from the outer world only by cumbrous raft, the rude canoe, or the ancient “dug-out” constructed from the trunk of some forest monarch. Limited supplies of game, fish so easily obtainable, or some laid-away article of food—as on one occasion finding about a pint of wheat which was boiled for temporary relief of a hungering family—carried the early settlers through seasons of scarcity and want. All learned and carried into practice those deeds of kindness and hospitality which characterized their lives, and which, transmitted to their posterity, continue to be distinguishing traits in these island homes. For several years subsequent to the treaty which terminated the Revolutionary war the British held possession of a block-house on the west side of the island, at Block-House Point, then called Dutchman’s Point. The commandant was one Sergeant Howard, a man of many good qualities, who frequently relieved extreme necessities of the islanders by judicious distribution of his supplies.

To go to mill in those early times implied a journey to Whitehall, a distance of nearly ninety miles, and a lack of water-power precluded the erection of a mill upon the island until 1797, when a wind-mill was erected and operated for a few years with partial success. In this little isolated community first events were of noticeable importance.

Adin Wood, son of Enos and Asenath Wood, was the first child born in town, November 4, 1785. The second was Dame Knight, daughter of John Knight, November 27, 1786. The marriage of John Bronson to Mrs. Elizabeth Bates, January 27, 1787, was the first placed on record.

The town was organized and the first town meeting held March 17,



1789, at the dwelling of Benjamin Butler. Nathan Hazen was chosen moderator; Nathan Hutchins, jr., town clerk; Nathan Hazen, John Knight, and John Bronson, selectmen; Solomon Wood, Benjamin Butler, and Asahel Trumbull, listers; Enos Wood, constable; John Martin, town collector; Nathan Hutchins, jr., and Ephraim Sawyer, fence viewers; Nathan Hutchins, Jacob Ball, and Jabez Bronson, surveyors of highways. Nathan Hutchins, jr., was the first justice of the peace, and also the first town representative, elected in 1791. He was succeeded by Enos Wood as representative in 1792. Nathan Hutchins and Nathan Hutchins, jr., each represented the town several succeeding years. Nathan was a captain in the Revolutionary war. He died in September, 1811, in his ninetieth year. Nathan, jr., was a man of firm decision, marked integrity of character, and a tried and trusted public officer. He died in February, 1839, in his eighty-fourth year.

Joseph Hazen settled in 1788, reared a large family, several of whom remained in town, and were useful and influential citizens. Of these Daniel and Solomon died at the age of seventy-nine and Uriah at eighty-three. Another prominent early settler was Jedediah P. Ladd, born at Franklin, Conn., in 1766, settled in this town in 1789, held various official positions, kept the first store and hotel, and was prominent in local affairs for many years. He died at the age of seventy-nine. The longevity of these and other early settlers of the town is noticeable. People of fine physique, strong constitutions, and well developed minds, they lived useful lives and transmitted to their posterity what they attained through discouragements and self-sacrifice.

The growth of the settlement was comparatively slow. At the enumeration of 1791 there were only 125 residents in the town. Oliver Russell, Elisha Hibbard, and John Dodd came soon after, and a few succeeding years witnessed a greater increase in population, which in 1810 had reached 552. The number of people by the census of 1850 had become 730, since which time there has been a slight decrease. The value of land a year after the organization of the town may be inferred from the following transaction at the town meeting held March 16, 1790:

“Voted to give John Knight and Nathan Hazen two dollars for half an acre of land for a burying-ground.” This purchase constituted the

first cemetery in the town. The price of land was materially increased soon after the organization of Grand Isle county, November 9, 1802, and an act of the legislature in 1803, by which North Hero became the shire town of the county.

At the early settlement of the town but little provision was made for the construction of suitable highways. At a town meeting held March 27, 1792, John Martin, Benjamin Butler, and Nathan Hutchins, jr., were chosen as a committee to solicit subscriptions to defray the expense of cutting a canal through the carrying-place for the passage of boats. Although this project proved a failure the attempt awakened an enthusiasm for the improvement of highways in which the people of the town have been signally successful. The year 1848 was especially notable for changes made in the roads of the town, by the abandonment of some of those earlier established, and the laying out and improvement of new and more direct routes, especially that leading from the south end of the island to "North Island City." This new road became more particularly convenient after the construction of the Sand Bar bridge, which connects the South Island with the town of Milton. This bridge was completed and opened for travel in 1850. Gravel from the shore of the lake has been annually applied to these roads until they have nearly reached perfection. A bridge for connecting North Hero with Alburgh was a long-felt want. A few opposed the construction of such a work, mainly on account of the cost. The discussions concerning the bridge began to assume a more definite purpose and form at a special meeting held September 27, 1884, by the adoption of the following:

"Voted, to instruct Giles H. Hawrican, representative to the General Assembly of the state of Vermont, to ask for an appropriation from the state to build a bridge between the towns of Alburgh and North Hero.

"Voted, to instruct our town representative to ask the legislature the right to bond the town of North Hero in aid of building said bridges."

Mr. Hawrican was successful in obtaining aid from the state, in compliance with these requests, and Warren Clark and D. B. Town as selectmen called a meeting for December 13, of the same year, at which time Giles H. Hawrican, R. R. Hathaway, and David Dodds were chosen a committee to act with the selectmen in obtaining estimates, plans, and specifications for the work.

F. J. Hazen, D. B. Town, and Charles B. Russell were elected selectmen March 3, 1885, and two days later they were petitioned by G. H. Hawrican, Spellman Hazen, Winchester Hazen, Jabez Hazen, E. F. Little, R. R. Hathaway, and Edgarton G. Hazen to call a special meeting of the town to take further action upon the matter in compliance with the acts of the legislature. A meeting was called for March 19, at which time it was decided to bond the town in the sum of \$16,000 bonds bearing five per cent. interest annually, and \$1,000 payable on the first day of April, 1890, and a like sum payable April 1st of each succeeding year until the whole should be paid. The contract for building the bridge was let May 12, 1885, to R. F. Hawkins, of Springfield, Mass., for the sum of \$45,500. This sum, increased by contingent expenses and the cost of engineering, amounted to \$47,500, one-half of which was paid by the state. The North Hero bonds, and what was contributed by other towns and individual subscriptions, constituted the remaining half of the expense. The structure consists of four fixed spans of iron bridge, one draw span giving two passages for boats, and several rods of "filling" as approaches. The whole was completed and opened for travel on Thursday, October 28, 1886. The plan of construction called for 475 linear feet of stone approach on the east side, 350 feet of the same upon the west side, 850 linear feet of iron bridge, with a draw span of 196 feet, supported on piers of cut stone masonry built upon large cribs. The building of these cribs consumed over 2,000,000 feet of timber, 12 x 12 and 30 to 48 feet in length. The largest crib is 37 feet high 30 feet wide, and 50 feet long, firmly fastened with cross timbers every six feet. The cribs are filled with 9,000 yards of Isle La Motte stone.

The celebration upon the opening day was a time of rejoicing. For a century the channel had been crossed with inconvenience and frequently with danger, and now that it was securely spanned North Hero met her proudest day. Governor Ormsbee and the other state officials with ladies were present on the occasion. The legislature came *en masse*. All the heroes were there. So were their friends and relations. The place was at the bridge, and the weather was fine. Giles H. Hawrican, as master of ceremonies, introduced Hon. Jed P. Ladd, who spoke in fitting words of welcome. State officials and others followed, one after another, with congratulations and good wishes. All rejoiced and,

rejoicing, hungered. David Dodd's ox was expected to be there, but there were no facilities for the roasting. The good ladies of North Hero were there prepared. They fed the multitude and had provisions left. So closed October 28, 1886.

March 4, 1793, Nathan Hutchins, jr., John Martin, Elijah Knowlton, and Enos Wood were chosen to divide the town into school districts. The first school was taught in John Knight's barn by Lois Hazen. A frame building was erected for school purposes about 1803. There are four districts in the town, each having a good school-house, in which there has generally been maintained a successful school. They are known as the North End, South End, Jerusalem, and City Schools. The islands east of the main island at one time constituted a school district, but they were subsequently annexed to the other districts. The town has a school lot, the rent of which is apportioned, with other moneys, among the several districts. The teachers employed during a part or all of the year 1890 were Amelia McBride, Carrie Town, Winnie Dodds, Viola Robinson, Joel Allen, Bertha A. Hazen, Emma Dodds, Josie Lewis, and James Tassie.

Utica slate, with some modifications, constitutes mainly the geological formation of the island. The soil consists of clay and loam, and produces good crops of grass, corn, oats, beans, buckwheat, potatoes, and onions. All the hardier varieties of fruits are successfully grown.

The majority of the people are engaged in agricultural pursuits. The fine horses reared at the stock farm of R. C. Blanchard, the well-tilled farms of Matthew Dodds and many others, the fruit cultivated by U. H. Hazen and F. J. Hazen, and the thrift and enterprise of Haynes Brothers, as well as the general interest in farming, show that the people are fully up with the times in this leading occupation. "Island City," situated on the east shore of the island, and fronting a picture of nature's rarest beauty, has been the business part of the town since the organization of Grand Isle county. Here Jedediah P. Ladd built a hotel in 1803. For more than twenty years it supplied a room for courts and was the only jail. At this place was established the printing office from which, in 1833, was issued a semi-religious sheet called the *Theological Repository*. The court-house was erected in 1825, and within its walls are embraced the court-room, clerk's office, jailer's residence, debtor's-room, and dun-



geon. R. R. Hathaway and John Tudhope carry on business in general merchandise. H. C. Ladd brings mail from north and south. Here is the town house with church above. The "city" school-house stands conveniently near. There are also one or two shops and several dwellings.

The first circuit minister sent to this town was in 1802. Meetings were frequently held in such buildings as could be obtained for that purpose, among which was the public house of Jedediah P. Ladd. When the court-house was built in 1825 the town contributed \$500 for the privilege of using the court-room for church services. At the early settlement of the town there were two lots of land set apart for gospel purposes. One was known as the minister's lot and the other as the ministerial lot. The first was to become the property of the first settled minister, and the rent of the other to be applied to the payment of the salaries of Protestant ministers. About 1860 Rev. A. Eaton, who claimed to be an Independent Methodist, settled in town and laid claim to the minister's lot. November 18, 1862, there was a Congregational church organized in town, and Rev. Stephen H. Williams was installed and settled as pastor by the unanimous vote of the church and society. Mr. Williams became the legal owner of the lot, which he sold after a few years and removed from town. June 3, 1865, the legal voters of the town agreed to relinquish all right and title to the use of the court-house, for town and church purposes, in consideration of a grant of land "on the south front of the court-house square," upon which to erect a town-house and church. February 28, 1866, there was an association formed for the purpose of erecting a church over the room to be used for town and school purposes. This was to be a union church, and free for any Protestant Christian society to hold meetings therein. The following persons became members of the association, and also contributors to the enterprise: John Dodds, Joel Allen, Charles B. Russell, James Dodds, K. C. Allen, Charles Hyde, Abner Ladd, Fred Parks, James McBride, Jerome Hutchins, A. K. Hibbard, David Dodds, Asabel Allen, Mrs. E. Haynes, John Knight, Mrs. Guy Knight, Augustus Knight, Uriah Hazen, Giles H. Hawrican, Heman W. Allen, and R. C. Blanchard. Joel Allen was chosen president of the association; Charles B. Russell, treasurer; John Dodds, Joel Allen, and Charles B. Russell, building committee. The building was erected in 1866, and the lower

part or town-house was used for religious meetings until 1872, when the inner part of the church was finished, and since used mainly by the Methodist Episcopal church and society. Probably the deepest and most thorough religious awakening which this church has had was under the Rev. W. H. Hyde, in the fall of 1890, when about fifty persons professed conversion.

The people of North Hero have always been true and loyal to their country. Joseph Hazen as captain led a volunteer company from this town to participate in the battle of Plattsburgh, September 11, 1814. The greatest excitement prevailed among those who remained upon the island, as they resorted to the south part of the town to witness the action of the British fleet as it passed up the lake to the attack. A brief extract from the town records of December 14, 1863, will suffice to show the attitude of her townsmen in the war of the Rebellion:

"*Resolved*, that the Selectmen of the town of North Hero be, and they are, hereby authorized to pay a bounty, not exceeding \$300, to each volunteer who shall be mustered into the United States service before January 6, 1864, and applied on the quota of this town, to be raised under the last call of the President of the United States for volunteers.

"*Resolved*, that a tax of one hundred and forty-five cents on the dollar of the Grand List of this town is hereby assessed to be collected and paid into the town treasury for the purpose aforesaid, on or before the first day of February, 1864."

*Town Clerks.*—The town clerks of this town have held office as follows: Nathan Hutchins, 1799–1828; Joel Allen, 1828–46; William H. Russell, 1846–47; John W. Brown, 1848; Abner Ladd, 1849–50; Jed P. Ladd, 1851–55; Fred Parks, 1855; Ransom L. Clark, 1856–57; Charles B. Russell, 1858–65; H. C. Mooney, 1865; Charles Hyde, 1866–71; J. M. Hawrican, 1871–76; Charles B. Russell, 1876–87; John Tudhope, 1887–91.

*Representatives.*—The following are the names of persons who represented this town in the legislature of the state in the years affixed to their names: 1791, Nathan Hutchins, jr., and at other times for six or seven years; 1792, Enos Wood; 1801–02, Stephen Kinsley; Nathan Hutchins, about nine years; for several years no record is obtainable; 1833, August-

tus Knight; 1834, Benjamin Butler; 1836, Elijah Haynes; 1837, Benjamin Butler; 1838-39, Horace Wadsworth; 1841-42, P. L. Hazen; 1843-44, John Martin; 1845, John Hazen; 1846-47, William Wilsey; 1848, David Harvey; 1849-50, Asa Mooney; 1851-52, Jabez Hazen; 1853-54, Jesse Hazen; 1855-56, A. K. Hibbard; 1857-58, Reuben Hyde; 1860, Joseph Hutchins; 1861-62, Hiram Allen; for three years no record found; 1866, Dexter B. Town; 1867, Addison Hazen. Biennial sessions: 1868-69, Fred Parks; 1870-71, A. B. Hazen; 1872-73, Charles B. Russell; 1874-75, Jerome Hutchins; 1876-77, Orris P. Knight; 1878-79, David Dodds; 1880-81, Holland Fefee; 1882-83, Warren Clark; 1884-85, Giles H. Hawrican; 1886-87, Charles Hyde; 1888-89, R. R. Hathaway; 1890-91, John Tudhope.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### HISTORY OF THE TOWN OF SOUTH HERO.

THIS beautiful sub-division of Grand Isle county lies the farthest south of any of the five towns that comprise the county, and, moreover, it is one of the richest in productions of any of the towns of the state. In at least one material respect South Hero enjoys an advantage not possessed by the other towns of the county except Alburgh, in that it has direct communication with the mainland over the Sand Bar bridge, or, as more commonly spoken, the Sand Bar.

The territory of the island of which South Hero forms a part became known to the enterprising people of Vermont and New England during the period of the early French and Revolutionary wars; and after the independence of the state had been declared, and when the governing authorities had recourse to the expedient of granting towns and other tracts of land as a means of creating a revenue for the civil and military conduct of the state, those who knew the true character and value of this island region were not slow to procure charters and grants of its territory for their own use, whether or not they ever contemplated an actual

residence on the granted lands. But long years before Governor Chittenden made the grant of the "Two Heroes," long before Benning Wentworth made grants in this northern region as part of the province of New Hampshire, and even as far back as the period of the French dominion in America, the lands now embraced within the boundaries of South Hero were granted by the king of France to one Monsieur Contrecoeur, which seigniory (for such it was called) included all of the territory now forming South Hero, Grand Isle, and North Hero, and was known to the French as "la Grande Isle." However there is nothing to show that the French ever possessed the island for more than the temporary purposes of survey and grant, but it was surveyed under the dominion referred to in 1732, and mapped and recorded in 1784. But the results of the last French and English war brought the region here under the British rule, and the French seigniories were mainly abandoned and nullified.

On the 27th of October, 1779, Governor Chittenden, in pursuance of a resolution of the General Assembly of the state, made a grant of all the lands of what is now Grand Isle county, excepting Isle La Motte and Alburgh, to Gen. Ethan Allen, Col. Samuel Herrick, Maj. Benjamin Wait, and their associates to the number of 363 persons, under the name of the "Two Heroes," and so named and called in honor of the services rendered for the infant state by Ethan and Ira Allen. But the substantial consideration of the grant was the sum of £10,000, or, what is about its United States equivalent, \$50,000. For the purpose of receiving the consideration money the Governor and Council constituted a committee, comprising Thomas Chittenden and Ira Allen for that part of the proprietors who lived west of the mountains, and Benjamin Wait for those who resided in the north part of Cumberland county, and Lieutenant-Governor Carpenter and Captain Jesse Burk for those residing in the lower part of Cumberland county. It was also and further provided that a committee should be chosen and have power to erase the name of any grantee who should refuse or neglect to pay his part of the consideration, and in his place to insert the name of any person who would agree to pay. This committee comprised Governor Chittenden, Ira Allen, and John Fassett, jr.

The "Two Heroes" remained as originally granted until the 21st of October, 1788, when their territory was divided, the north island being



called North Hero and the south island named South Hero. But before this division was made, and on the 9th of January, 1783, the Governor and Council passed a resolution providing "that there be six public rights of land reserved in the Two Heroes for the following uses: Three rights or equal shares to be located on the South and three on the North Island, one of which is for the first settled minister of the gospel, one for the support of the social worship of God, and one for the use and support of an English school or schools on each island respectively."

In the year 1798, by an act passed the 7th of November, the island of South Hero was divided and its territory erected into two towns, the south part constituting South Hero and the northern portion being named "Middle Hero." This division made by an east and west line cut the town into halves, or nearly so.

The first settler on the island of South Hero was Ebenezer Allen, in the year 1783. Every past writer of the town history has furnished substantially the same sketch of the life of this pioneer, in view of which it would not become the present work to narrate at length that which has already grown old from frequent repetition; therefore it is sufficient to relate here only that Allen came to the island by raft on the 25th of August of the year stated, having with him the frame for his house and lumber for other buildings, of which he had made a raft before leaving Shelburne Point, and on which he took his family. His landing was made on the south end of the island. He kept a public house and a ferry while living here. About 1800 Mr. Allen moved to Burlington, and died there March 26, 1806, aged sixty-three years. He was buried with Masonic honors. While Ebenezer Allen resided on the island he would relate to his guests (pointing toward Essex Landing, N. Y.): "With about the same number [forty] of Green Mountain Boys I captured about fifty of the rear guard of the British army on their retreat to Canada; also their boats, horses, cows, goats, and I suppose all the equipage of Old Ti and Crown Point." It was done, he said, by a ruse representing the woods to be filled with Herrick's Rangers, which struck with terror all the British troops.

And this same Ebenezer Allen is credited with having emancipated the first slave person ever known to have been in Vermont, although within the meaning of the constitution slavery could not in fact exist.

The records and archives of the state show that Ebenezer Allen with his men took from the British a number of prisoners, among them one colored woman; but the event is best narrated in the report of Allen himself, of which the following is a copy :

“ HEADQUARTERS POLLET, 28th November, 1777.

“ *To whom it may Concern :*

“ Know ye Whereas Dinah Mattis, a negro woman with nancy her Child of two months old, was taken Prisoner on Lake Champlain, with the British Troops Some where near Col. Gillimer's Patten the Twelfth day of Instant November, by a Scout under my Command, and according to a Resolve Past by the Honnorable Continental Congress that all Prisses belong to the Captivators thereof—therefore She and her Child became the just Property of the Captivators thereof—I being Conscihentious that it is not Right in the Sight of god to keep Slaves—I therefore obtaining leave of the Detachment under my Command to give her and her child their freedom, I do therefore give the said Dinah mattis and Nancey her Child there freedom to pass and Repass any where through the United States of America with her Behaving as Becometh, and to Trade and to Traffick for her Self and Child as tho' She was Born free without being Molested by any Person or Persons.

“ EBENEZ'R ALLEN, Capt.”

When Captain Allen came to the island to reside he was accompanied by Enos Wood, who settled on the north island, and Alexander Gordon, who located in the north part of this town. Another of the early settlers of the Lower Hero was Stephen Pearl, who like Allen had seen service during the Revolutionary period, and afterwards became one of the leading citizens of Chittenden county, being at one time sheriff. He was one of the committee to “set the stake” for the center of the town of St. Albans. Colonel Pearl moved to South Hero soon after 1786, and lived there several years, but afterwards moved to Burlington.

Also among the earliest settlers were several who had seen service during the war, their names being, so far as can now be recalled, Daniel Wadsworth, Alpheus Hall, Capt. Thomas Dixon, William Hazen, Isaac Adams, Benjamin Adams, Ephraim Duell, and John Monte, the latter a Frenchman. Other early settlers were Timothy Pearl, Calvin Fletcher, Warren Corbin, Benjamin Landon, Benajah Phelps, Dr. Simeon Clark,

and Thaddeus Langdon. With such men as Captain Allen and Colonel Pearl living on the island it was not a matter of much difficulty to induce others to settle here; in fact the character of the land was such as to offer extraordinary inducements to settlement; and as the town lay to the extreme south end of the island system, near the more thickly populated districts, and more remote from the scenes of disturbance prevailing after the close of the Revolution and prior to and even later than 1800, there was a constant demand for lands on the Lower Hero, much to the satisfaction of the numerous proprietors. So fast indeed was settlement and improvement made that by the year 1791 South Hero had a population of 337 and ten years later of 1,289, but of course this includes the total of what is now South Hero and Grand Isle. In 1800 the aggregate of population on the Lower island exceeded the combined population of all the other towns of the county.

Although the town of South Hero had a sufficient number of inhabitants to warrant its organization earlier than it in fact was done the people there do not appear to have moved in this matter prior to 1789, when on the 10th of March officers were elected as follows: Moderator, Stephen Pearl; town clerk, Ebenezer Allen; selectmen, Alexander Gordon, Ephraim Duell, William Hazen, Stephen Pearl, and Ebenezer Allen; first constable and collector, Isaac Adams; second constable, Reuben Clapp.

But at this time and down to the year 1802 the town of South Hero, and as well that part of the island that is the town of Grand Isle, formed a part of Chittenden county, and was not entirely separated therefrom until the full organization of Grand Isle county in the year 1805. In the measures looking to the erection of the island towns into a separate county the people of South Hero took an active part, and were urged to press their case with increased vigor and zeal on account of the fact that all the island region except this town and Grand Isle, or Middle Hero, as formerly called, was a part of Franklin county, erected in 1792 and organized in 1795. This act of the legislature left the Lower and Middle Heroes a part of Chittenden county, and obliged their people to transact county and court business at Colchester and Burlington, to their great inconvenience; therefore when the subject of creating a new county for the benefit of the islanders was first agitated the people of

South Hero were at once interested in bringing about that end. It was finally accomplished in 1802, after a struggle that continued all of ten years.

During the interesting and exciting period that followed the close of the Revolutionary war the people of South Hero were not seriously affected by the events growing out of the British occupation of Alburgh and other points in the northern region; and when the embargo and non-intercourse laws were passed and enforced there was not the same insurrectionary sentiment expressed here as in the localities farther north, although the interests here of the people suffered in common with other sections of the county. But during the War of 1812-15 the South Hero was a central point of interest, for the British boats passed close to the shore in their demonstrations against Burlington and Plattsburgh, and when the great battle on both land and lake was fought South Hero was not only a grand point of observation, but was liable at any time to be invaded by the British, and undoubtedly would have been had that engagement resulted differently. It is a fact that a good number of the men of this town had a part in that battle, for the town had its organized militia and was within convenient reach of Plattsburgh by way of Cumberland Head, availing themselves of the privileges of D. Wilcox's ferry to that point. But unfortunately there appears not to have been preserved any record to show who were in the service from the town during the war, or who even were in the memorable battle at Plattsburgh.

Prior to the year 1847 the people of South Hero communicated with the mainland by boat and ferry travel, either public or private. As early as 1793 the legislature passed an act establishing a ferry-right between the island and Colchester, and in 1795 another was licensed between the island and the town of Milton. In 1796 David Maxfield was granted the right to maintain a ferry between South Hero and Georgia. November 7, 1798, Benjamin Bell was granted the privilege of a ferry between the island and Cumberland Head, N. Y. In 1805 Richard Mott and Ira Fox sought to have ferry communication between the town and Milton. D. Wilcox's ferry to Cumberland Head was licensed in October, 1807. Wallis Mott and John Mott were applicants for ferry rights in November, 1814, and Ira Fox was licensed in 1815 to ferry to Milton.



The present established means of communication between South Hero and the mainland of the state is the so-called Sand Bar bridge, a company for the building and maintenance of which was chartered on November 11, 1847, with a capital stock of \$25,000 in \$10 shares. This was a movement for the greatest interest and benefit of the people of South Hero and Grand Isle, for it furnished them direct and ready access to Milton. The whole island wanted the bridge built, so the people contributed liberally to its construction by taking stock in the company, some men in considerable amounts. The distance across the water is one mile and twenty rods. This part of the bridge was built by Samuel Boardman for \$18,000. The road through the marsh, a distance of two miles, was built by A. G. Whittemore for \$5,500. The entire cost of the structure, houses, and equipments was \$24,016.62. While the people of South Hero subscribed liberally to the stock of the company the enterprise has not proved a remunerative investment by way of cash returns, but as a public convenience the bridge is of the greatest advantage to the islanders, as their produce is readily carried to Milton for marketing and shipment.

In a preceding chapter of this volume will be found a roll of the soldiers who entered the service from South Hero. According to the report of the state adjutant and inspector-general the town is credited with having furnished a total of fifty men, all but five of whom were volunteers. Of the others one paid commutation while four procured substitutes. In addition to this total the town was credited with five men, swelling the aggregate credit to fifty-five.

The town of South Hero has two small hamlets or villages, each having a postoffice, and called respectively South Hero and Keeler's Bay, but the aggregate population of both villages will not exceed 200 persons. The town has also two good hotels, which during the heated season have a good patronage, for the island has become something of a summer resort, and the waters of the springs are growing constantly in public favor. The mercantile and trade pursuits of the two villages are small in extent, the people preferring to "shop" in Milton and other large towns where larger stocks are kept.

The spiritual welfare of the towns-people is guarded in the two main church societies of the Methodist and Congregational denominations,

while there is also a sprinkling of Catholics and Universalists in the community. One of the early efforts of the town was directed to the support of preaching, and it is found that as early as June 1, 1789, at a meeting the people "Voted to raise a tax of three pence on a pound to pay a minister, said tax to be paid to the collector by the first day of December following, in wheat at four shillings per bushel, or Indian corn at three shillings." In March, 1793, Joseph Phelps, Alpheus Hall, Samuel Mix, and Ebenezer Allen were chosen a committee to hire Mr. Williams to preach for the town, and the meeting at the same time voted a tax of six pence on the pound for the minister's support, payable one-fourth in cash and the balance in grain. This was the germ from which sprung the present Congregational church, although the first meetings were not intended to be denominational.

The societies of the Congregational and Methodist churches both in South Hero and Grand Isle have for many years lived in the most harmonious relation, which has been productive of the greatest good throughout the island, for through the medium of their famous annual "oyster suppers" there has been established a social acquaintance among the families with result of lasting friendships. These suppers were established many years ago for the purpose of creating a revenue for the minister's support, and were in fact a necessity as well as a pleasure. It appears that during the years in which Father Lyon officiated as minister in the locality the people were not in the habit of paying him a salary or any stated compensation, and he, good man that way, continued to preach for the people and otherwise administer to their spiritual wants for pure love of the work; and he continued in this service many years, making no charge and receiving nothing, until at last the people became impressed with the belief that it would never become necessary for them to individually contribute to the minister's support. This belief has in a measure been transmitted from one generation to another, and established a custom which has been found difficult to remove. Therefore the expedient of the oyster supper system annually observed for many years.

There has been but little change in the character, custom, and community laws of South Hero and its people during the last half century. However, when the town had its greatest number of inhabitants there

was then the largest number of farmers and farms. But during later years the smaller operators have been absorbed by the larger with the result of many fine and excellent producing farms, as many of them here, perhaps, as in any of the island towns. The farm of the average occupant of the present day is devoted to general agricultural pursuits and dairying, while the specialty of fruit culture has become a rule as much as an exception. To observe briefly what are the staple products of the Lower Hero the attention of the reader is asked to the names of some of the leading farmers of the last ten or so years, from 1880 to 1690. Gilbert Allen's farm of 200 acres supported 125 grade sheep, while his orchard had 200 trees; Horace D. Allen maintained a dairy of 13 cows, while his orchard had 250 trees; Captain Warren Corbin has been an extensive farmer and operator, having 600 acres; Henry W. Conro's lands embraced 170 acres and his orchard 200 trees; Charles Debuque, farmer, 103 acres, 400 trees; Jerome P. Hall has been a careful breeder of fine Merino sheep and Jersey cattle; Wallace P. Hall, 200 acres, 100 sheep, 10 cows; Hezekiah Kibbe, 235 acres, 90 sheep, 200 trees; Alfred M. Kinney, 110 acres, 600 trees, and fine sheep; Thaddeus L. Kinney, 150 acres, 100 sheep, 400 trees, and 28 hives of bees; Buel Landon, 180 acres, 10 cows, 400 trees; F. R. Landon, 340 acres, 30 cows; Wallace Martin, 130 acres, 85 sheep, 500 trees; Calvin McBride, 218 acres, grade sheep and cattle, 275 trees; Edward B. Phelps, 375 acres, 150 grade sheep, 300 trees; Henry Robinson, 280 acres, 160 sheep, 13 cows, 300 trees. These are a few of the many who have been extensive farmers and producers during the last ten years, but the above figures may vary with each succeeding season, and are given as they were stated on record within the time named and for one year only.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORY OF ODD FELLOWSHIP IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.<sup>1</sup>

GREEN MOUNTAIN LODGE, No. 1, I. O. O. F., located at Burlington, was instituted January 14, 1845, and was the first organized body in the state. Others followed, and on the 26th day of August, 1847, the representatives of a majority of the eleven chartered lodges met in convention at Bethel, resulting in a petition to the grand sire for a charter authorizing the organization of a Grand Lodge in this state. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and on the 29th day of December, 1847, the Grand Lodge of Vermont, I. O. O. F., was duly instituted at Montpelier, by R. W. Deputy Grand Sire Thompson, assisted by M. W., Grand Master Parmenter, of Massachusetts. Nine of the chartered lodges were represented. Samuel H. Price was elected grand master and Charles S. Dana, grand secretary. A constitution was adopted and other important business transacted. The Grand Lodge started out under most favorable auspices, and has had a steady and healthy growth, now bearing upon its roll forty-four chartered lodges and upwards of 3,100 members.

In 1869 a number of Odd Fellows residing in Franklin county, deeming it for the best interests of the order and for their own convenience and pleasure, presented their petition to Grand Master Henry R. Hosford for leave to establish a lodge at St. Albans, and on the 18th day of September a dispensation was granted to Abner Forbes, L. P. Kimpton, R. Camp, Jefferson Marsh, and Azro Kent to form and open a lodge at St. Albans, under the name of the Charles A. Miles Lodge, No. 31. The lodge was duly instituted by P. M. Ballou, deputy grand master, September 24, 1869, with the following officers: Abner Forbes, noble grand; L. P. Kimpton, vice grand; Jefferson Marsh, recording secretary; and Azro Kent, treasurer.

In 1872, the Sovereign Grand Body having very properly decided not to permit subordinate lodges to be named for living members of the

---

<sup>1</sup> By W. D. Wilson, past grand master.



order, the name of this lodge was changed to St. Albans Lodge, No. 31. Since its organization a large amount of work has been done; many of its members have left the jurisdiction, and it has also furnished a majority of the charter members for other lodges that have been established in the county. It has been honored by the presence of the Grand Lodge in annual session, and three of its members have filled the position of grand master, viz.: Abner Forbes, Horace H. Farnsworth (1878), and W. D. Wilson (1887). Past Grand Master Wilson has held the office of grand representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge for four years, and other members have held prominent positions in the order. Its first hall was in the William N. Smith block; later it occupied a hall in the Wheeler block; and in 1889 the lodge fitted and furnished commodious and elegant rooms in the Darrow block, which it now occupies. The present membership is 126.

Upon petition the grand patriarch granted a dispensation for an encampment at St. Albans, and Columbia Encampment, No. 1, was instituted June 27, 1887, by J. H. Jones, G. P., with the following charter members: Wilber P. Davis, D. O. Wallace, A. J. Tenney, Ira M. Sumner, J. L. H. Allen, O. R. Parker, Lyman W. Hazen, H. C. Sparry, A. M. Bell, C. A. Ryan, W. D. Wilson, and H. H. Wooster. The following members were duly elected and installed its first officers: H. C. Sparry, chief patriarch; D. O. Wallace, high priest; and H. H. Wooster, senior warden. At the following session of the Grand Encampment a charter was duly granted, and it has since been in a prosperous condition. It occupies Odd Fellows' hall and has a membership of sixty-seven.

Canton Franklin, P. M., was instituted at St. Albans on January 20, 1891, by Colonel N. M. Puffer, grand patriarch, with these officers: H. C. Sparry, captain; B. C. Hall, lieutenant; Fred Summers, ensign; E. P. Nutter, clerk; and C. A. Ryan, accountant. The Canton now numbers twenty-seven chevaliers, and its prospects for a large, well organized, and well equipped body of the military order are second to none in the state. Its headquarters are at Odd Fellows' hall.

Empress Lodge, No. 1, Degree of Rebekah, was instituted April 9, 1891, by Myron J. Horton, grand master, assisted by J. W. Goodell, deputy grand master. The charter members were E. E. Spaulding,

Mrs. Ethel I. Spaulding, H. H. Wooster, Mrs. Rosa J. Wooster, George Cooke, Mrs. Anne Cooke, Mrs. Louise J. Switzer, Mrs. Annie G. Embury, and W. D. Chandler. On the evening of institution the officers of Antonia Lodge were present and conferred the degree upon fifty-one candidates, thus giving the lodge a strong membership at the outset, which has steadily increased. Its meetings are held in the rooms occupied by the other local bodies at St. Albans.

Richford Lodge, No. 18, was instituted at Richford, January 17, 1883, by Charles Woodhouse, grand master, assisted by a delegation of members from the St. Albans lodge. The charter members were H. E. Rustedt, G. F. Smith, A. N. Powell, J. F. Hale, J. C. Baker, L. W. Powell, H. H. Thomas, and H. L. Baker. The charter bears date February 7, 1883. Its first officers were: Jerome F. Hale, noble grand; H. E. Rustedt, vice grand; and L. W. Powers, recording secretary and treasurer. The lodge has initiated fifty-nine members, furnishing seven of the charter members of a lodge at Troy. It has a pleasant and commodious hall, well furnished and equipped, and is in good financial condition.

Missisquoi Lodge, No. 38, was instituted at Swanton, February 6, 1888, by Henry W. Hall, with these charter members: E. P. Adams, D. G. Furman, L. B. Truax, H. G. Lyon, C. E. Allen, J. F. Kelley, H. J. Brown, and W. P. Welch. The first officers were: E. P. Adams, noble grand; D. G. Furman, vice grand; H. G. Lyon, recording secretary; and J. F. Kelley, treasurer. At the following session of the Grand Lodge a charter was duly issued. It has had a large accession to its membership and bears upon its roll the leading men of that enterprising village. Its hall is well appointed, its financial condition is excellent, and its prospects are as good as the best.

Although it is only a score of years since Odd Fellowship obtained a foothold in this county its growth during the past decade has been all that could be desired, and there can be no doubt that a splendid future awaits it.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

**B**ROOKS, SMITH A., is a representative of one of the oldest families of St. Albans. Adonijah Brooks was originally from Connecticut, and during the Revolutionary war came to Pittsford, Vt. He married Olive Harrington. His eldest son, Hananiah, came to St. Albans in 1788; he had been a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He died in Ohio. Azariah and Eleazer, two sons of Adonijah, came to St. Albans in 1790 with their father; the former removed to Ohio, where he died; the latter died in St. Albans. The other children of Adonijah were Adonijah, Asahel, Hannah, who married a Sawyer, and Polly, who married Lemuel Lasell. Adonijah died in St. Albans, October 3, 1809, aged seventy-one years; his wife died March 20, 1828, aged eighty-eight years. Adonijah, son of Adonijah and the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Granville, N. Y., February 27, 1777, and married Betsey Gates. They had nine children, one of whom died in infancy. The others are James, a resident of Georgia; Holloway, who died young; Emery, who also died young; David G., born February 27, 1808, died at St. Albans, November 21, 1880; Smith A.; Victorine P., widow of Harmon Baker, resides in Georgia; Luke, a resident of Chateaugay, N. Y.; and Electa A., widow of Hiram Dodge, also lives at Chateaugay, N. Y. Adonijah died in New York state, October 10, 1815; his wife died September 29, 1859.

Smith A. Brooks was born in St. Albans, January 20, 1810. His early life was spent on his father's farm, and he had only the benefits of a common school education. He married, March 27, 1834, Alma, daughter of Ebenezer and Judy (Harrington) Kibbee, of South Hero. Their children were Ebenezer A., of St. Albans; Harriet S., who married Kinney Cleveland (deceased), and resides at St. Albans Bay; Judith H., who married Henry Ballard, and died in St. Albans; Fannie E., wife of Charles M. Brooks, of St. Albans; and Betsey A., who married Warren Green, and died at St. Albans. Mrs. Brooks died February 2, 1887.



Eng<sup>d</sup> by F. G. K. New York

E. W. Jewett





Mr. Brooks left home at the age of twenty-four years with not over \$100 as a starting capital, but by industry and frugality he acquired a competency, and is now in comfortable circumstances. He owns over 750 acres of farming lands in Franklin and Grand Isle counties. He votes the Republican ticket, though he is not an active politician.

**J**EWETT, LIEUT. ERASTUS W., is descended from Eleazer Jewett, who was a son of Thomas Jewett, of Bennington, Vt., and who was a lieutenant under Capt. Elisha Dewey at the battle of Bennington, August 16, 1777, and took the sword from the hand of Colonel Baum at the surrender of the British army. This sword is now in the possession of George W. Robinson, of Bennington Center, Vt. Eleazer Jewett was born in Bennington, September 22, 1769, and came to St. Albans in 1793 among the early settlers of that town. He built the first grist-mill in the town, near the Swanton line. He was county surveyor of Franklin county, and was engaged in farming and lumbering. He married Mary, daughter of John Pratt, of Swanton, and they had four children, viz.: Eleazer, Mary, Erastus, and Harriet. Eleazer died in St. Albans, May 20, 1815. Eleazer (the son of Eleazer) was born in St. Albans, December 18, 1796, and resided all his life on the Jewett homestead. He married Dorothy, daughter of Jesse Abell, of Swanton, and they had a family of ten children, viz.: Jason P., born October 13, 1827, a resident of Swanton; Albert B., mentioned in another part of this work; Harriet M., born February 3, 1831; Eleazer T., born February 22, 1833, who resides in Santa Cruz, Cal.; Mary A., born February 1, 1835, married Robert L. Frazer, and died at Lawrence, Kan.; Jesse A., born May 4, 1837, commissioned second lieutenant Company C, Fifth Regiment, September 5, 1861, first lieutenant July 9, 1862, captain Company K, March 21, 1863, resigned May 29, 1863, and died at Swanton, April 16, 1866, from disease contracted in the army; Erastus W., subject of this sketch; Charles S., born July 22, 1841, resides in St. Albans; Sophia P., born August 1, 1845, wife of A. W. Brigham, of New Ulm, Minn.; and Myron H., born March 13, 1848, a resident of Highgate. Eleazer was killed by a premature blast of a maple log February 8, 1864; his wife died in St. Albans, December 14, 1886.

Erastus W. Jewett was born in St. Albans, April 1, 1839. He enlisted in Company A, Ninth Vermont Volunteers, and was commissioned June 14, 1862, second lieutenant in that company; was promoted May 24, 1863, first lieutenant; and resigned November 21, 1864. Lieutenant Jewett has received a medal of honor from the acting secretary of war "for gallantry and valor at the battle of Newport Barracks, February 2, 1864, while commanding the company, holding the Confederates back, and burning the railroad bridge, thereby assisting materially in preventing the Union troops from capture." Returning from the seat of war he engaged in the lime and hay business, which he carried on successfully for several years. A Republican in politics he has held the various town offices, and is at present president of the village of Swanton. He is a member of Jesse Jewett Post, No. 73, G. A. R., and is aid-de-camp on Col. Wheelock G. Veazey's staff with the rank of colonel. He is a member of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Loyal Legion, of the Sons of the Revolution, and is also a prominent Mason. Lieutenant Jewett married Fanny L., daughter of William and Lucy (Doane) Brigham, of St. Albans, and they had four children, viz.: Jesse B., Mary F., who died at the age of two years, Nellie H., and Walter C. Mrs. Jewett died October 5, 1882.

---

AUSTIN, HAZARD PERRY, was born in Berkshire, September 28, 1820, the second son in a family of four sons and one daughter of Raymond and Abigail (Ladd) Austin. Raymond Austin was one of the early settlers of Berkshire. He located on the farm now occupied by the widow of our subject. His sons Horatio Nelson, Hazard Perry, Ezra, and Alpheus M. all died in Berkshire; his daughter, Abigail Celia, is unmarried and resides in Richford. Hazard P. had only the advantages of a common school education. He worked on his father's farm, and soon after his marriage became owner of the old homestead, where he continued to live till his death, May 24, 1887. In politics a Republican he held the offices of deputy sheriff, constable, and collector of taxes for a number of years, and was agent for the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company for over thirty years. He married, January 4, 1843, Mary A., daughter of Lucius H. and Mary (Rowley) Wheeler. She was born in Berkshire, April 13, 1824. They have had no children.

BLAKE, HON. WILLIAM HAMILTON, born at St. Albans, Vt., December 19, 1812, is the third son of Eleazur and Ruth (Beals) Blake, natives of Northampton, Mass., who located in St. Albans in January, 1800. His father owned real estate in St. Albans and was during the War of 1812 a deputy collector of customs under C. P. Van Ness, which position he held at the time of his death in January, 1816. His mother was buried in St. Albans, October 1, 1820, and on the same day he came to Swanton and resided with his mother's sister till May, 1830. He attended the district school during the winter term, the balance of the year being devoted to work, being called upon to labor much harder than the lads of the present day.

On the 12th day of May, 1830, Mr. Blake went to Fairfield Center, where he was employed as a clerk in a general store. Bradley Barlow had written to A. B. Larabee, who was teaching school at Swanton, asking if he had a pupil competent and honest to fill the position of clerk in his store. Mr. Larabee recommended our subject, who held the place till December 19, 1833. He then taught the district school at Fairfield for four months to the satisfaction of all. Returning to Swanton in the spring of 1834 he formed a partnership with Alonzo Green, and purchased of Gardiner Green the remains of a stock of goods in a store at East Swanton. The firm replenished the stock with purchases made in Troy and New York, and also manufactured pearl ashes. During the year 1835 Gardiner Green became a member of the firm, and the corner brick store at Swanton Falls, now occupied by C. D. Rublee (1891), was hired from S. W. & S. S. Keyes. The latter store was opened in May, 1835, Gardiner Green and Mr. Blake having charge, while Alonzo Green had charge of the store at East Swanton. In 1837 Mr. Blake disposed of his interest to his brother Joseph and came to St. Albans, where he formed a partnership with T. W. Smith, the firm name being Smith & Blake, dealing in general merchandise. In the fall of 1839 Mr. Blake transferred his interest to his partner, and the following year in connection with his brother Joseph he engaged in business in Swanton under the name of J. & W. H. Blake. This firm continued in business till 1853, when they sold to George Barney. In 1854 Mr. Blake became a partner with Mr. Barney, not only in the sale of general merchandise, but also in the marble business, under the firm name of



Blake & Barney, which was dissolved in 1857. From the latter date until the present time Mr. Blake has been engaged in farming, excepting during the years 1859-60, when he was in the slaughtering and wool business at Cleveland, O.

In politics Judge Blake was originally a Democrat, but joined the Free Soilers, and upon the organization of the Republican party became one of its early members. He has been called upon to fill many offices of public trust. He was county commissioner in 1854-55, state senator in 1855-56, assistant judge of the County Courts in 1874-75, town treasurer from 1872 to 1882, deputy collector of customs from 1861 to 1871, justice of the peace for ten years, town lister for about eight years, and selectman in 1853-54, 1861-63, 1865, 1867, and 1869, and during most of this time was chairman of the board. He was for ten years juror and county grand juror, and was chairman of the committee appointed to erect the soldiers' monument in Swanton, which he was authorized to purchase. Judge Blake is one of the present trustees of the R. L. Barney fund, which amounts to \$20,000. He married, December 7, 1837, Ann Eliza, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Manzer) Clark, who was born in Swanton, September 20, 1816. They have had two children: Mary, wife of Dr. E. H. Rawson, a practicing physician of Des Moines, Ia., and Clark Hamilton, who married Caroline Bell, and has two daughters, Clara Bell and Anna. They reside with Judge Blake in Swanton. On December 7, 1887, the Judge and Mrs. Blake celebrated their golden wedding, but the latter after many years of usefulness departed this life on February 16, 1891.

---

KELTON, HON. OTIS NELSON, was born in Montgomery, April 3, 1844, and is the eldest son in a family of nine children of Otis L. and Sarah L. (Newcomb) Kelton. Otis L. was born in Warwick, Mass., December 16, 1805, and married, December 13, 1842, the daughter of Giles and Lurana Newcomb, of Waterbury, Vt. He was a miller and farmer, and in early life removed to Calais, Vt., and in 1833 he settled at Montgomery Center. Otis N. attended the district schools of his native town and an academy at Brandon, Vt., and studied book-keeping at Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He commenced

the study of law with J. S. Tupper, of Montgomery, and was admitted to the Franklin County Bar at the September term of court in 1877. He commenced the practice of his profession in Montgomery in the same year, where he has since continued. A Republican in politics he represented Montgomery in the lower house of the legislature in 1874 and 1876, and was a member of the Senate of 1882. He has been town clerk since 1879, and is a member of the County Board of Education. Mr. Kelton married, September 11, 1871, Harriet B., daughter of Joshua and Fanny (Smith) Clapp. They have four children: Eva L., born January 31, 1874; Hallie C., born January 25, 1876; Fannie C., born February 28, 1878; and Frank C., born November 25, 1881.

**B**ORLEY, ISAAC SALTER, was born in England, December 9, 1856. He was the second son of William Buckstone Borley and Clara Taylor, and was educated at Greenwich. He came to this country at the age of twenty-one and located at St. Albans, Vt. His business career in America began as freight customs clerk for the Central Vermont Railroad. He remained in this position five years, and then purchased a half-interest in an insurance agency at St. Albans. Soon after he purchased his partner's share, and ever since has been sole proprietor of the large business which is so widely known throughout the country. In a very short time he became recognized as the ablest insurance man in the state. He has ever been a persistent and tireless worker in elevating the insurance profession to the first rank in the business life of Vermont, and as a recognition of his ability several large companies have made him manager for the state. He is, in short, a thoroughly self-made man, and his word in business circles has always been considered as good as his bond. His high moral character and stern integrity are beyond all question. His sound judgment and keen perception make his advice often sought, and he is frequently called upon to decide important matters outside the province of his own business.

In 1884 he married Rosina E., eldest daughter of the late Hon. H. H. Bowman, of St. Albans. She lived but three years after their marriage. Although born in England Mr. Borley is thoroughly imbued with the spirit of American patriotism, and continually demonstrates the warmest

sympathy for our republican institutions. His public spirit and benevolence are widely known, and many public institutions of charity can testify to his generosity. He has been vice-president of the National Association of Life Underwriters of the United States; first vice-president and treasurer of the Vermont Life Underwriters' Association, which was organized through his individual efforts, and which is now an honor to the state; and was for several years secretary and treasurer of the Franklin County Board of Underwriters. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order, the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and other societies. Local organizations of several towns throughout the state, and even in other states, have testified to his popularity by electing him to honorary membership. Modest of his success in business life, it is his greatest pride to be considered an American.

---

JEWETT, COL. A. B., who was born in St. Albans, March 20, 1849, was the second son and child of Eleazer and Dorothy (Abell) Jewett. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm. He attended the district schools of his native town, and on attaining his maturity he engaged in mercantile business and came to Swanton in November, 1851. He afterwards formed a partnership with Elisha L. Barney and kept a general store at Swanton. The breaking out of the civil war found him engaged in mercantile pursuits, but knowing that his country was in danger he left his business and offered his services to put down the Rebellion. He was commissioned first lieutenant of Company A, First Regiment of Vermont Volunteers, April 27, 1861, and was mustered out August 15, 1861, at the end of his term of service. Colonel Jewett re-enlisted August 26, 1862, and was commissioned September 1, 1862, colonel of the Tenth Vermont Volunteers. Owing to ill health he was obliged to resign his command April 25, 1864, and he returned to Swanton and again became identified with the business interests of that town. During the year 1869 Colonel Jewett became interested in railroad matters. The Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad had been built as far as Johnson, Vt., and had become bankrupt, work having been stopped, and to all appearance the project was hopelessly abandoned. To put the road on a paying basis it was necessary to com-

plete it from Johnson to Swanton, and thereby make connections with Ogdensburg and the far West. To accomplish this herculean task Colonel Jewett devoted his time and wholly through his endeavors was the road completed. He retained his interest in the road till it was purchased in the fall of 1886 by the Boston and Lowell Railroad.

Colonel Jewett's death occurred March 6, 1887, and was hastened by his exhaustive and untiring work in the interest of the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad. His widow, who was Miss Achsah M. Giffin, survives him. They had two children: Frances E., who died at the age of nineteen, and George A., who died at the age of twenty-one.

---

**H**AYNES, JAMES MADISON, was born in St. Albans, April 30, 1815. He is the second son of John and Sophia (Fellows) Haynes. His father was an early settler of St. Albans, and was a carpenter and joiner by trade. He emigrated to Ohio with his three sons in 1833, where he and his sons John and Josiah died. James M. Haynes received only a common school education, and was apprenticed to learn his father's trade. He removed from Ohio to his native town in 1841 and worked at his trade till 1843, when he started a sash and door factory at St. Albans Bay, and was one of the pioneers of that manufacturing industry in Vermont. He carried on this business successfully for twenty years, employing from eight to twelve hands, when he purchased his present farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits in connection with fruit growing. Mr. Haynes started in life with no ready capital, but by perseverance and industry he has obtained a comfortable fortune. He is a natural mechanic; his house and outbuildings, besides a number of pieces of furniture, are products of his handiwork. He is a generous and public spirited man, and was one of the founders of the Universalist church of St. Albans, his donations to that society aggregating over \$4,000. In politics he was originally a Democrat, but since the organization of the Republican party he has affiliated with that body. He married, October 31, 1841, Esther Tuller, who was born in St. Albans, September 13, 1814, and they have had three children, viz.: Theron B., born July 4, 1843, died September 23, 1847; Volna B., born June 5, 1845, died October 2, 1847; and Alfred M., born November 9, 1851, died May 1, 1868.



HALL, COL. ALFRED A., was born in Athens, Windham county, Vt., December 31, 1848. His boyhood days were passed with his parents, R. H. and M. E. Hall, upon a small farm in his native town, where he attended the common schools until prepared to enter upon a course of study in Leland and Gray Seminary in Townshend, Vt. Circumstances preventing the attainment of a long cherished desire of entering college, he commenced the study of law in the office of Davis & Adams in St. Albans in 1870. At the April term of 1873 he was admitted to the bar in Franklin county, and later to practice before the Supreme Court of the state and the United States courts. In 1874 he formed a partnership with W. D. Wilson, esq., in St. Albans, where he has since continued the practice of his profession with marked success, earning for himself high rank as an able and conscientious lawyer.

Colonel Hall is as prominent in social, military, and political circles as he is among his professional brethren. He has been repeatedly called upon to preside over the annual and special meetings of his townsmen; has been twice elected president of the board of trustees of the village of St. Albans, has served as village corporation counsel many years, and was state's attorney of Franklin county for two years; in every instance winning distinction for himself and reflecting honor upon his constituency. Ever since his academical days, when his winters were occupied with teaching district schools, he has been deeply interested in educational matters. For many years he has been a member of the school board of his adopted town,—a portion of the time its chairman,—and has labored earnestly with the aid of his associates to bring the schools, with which he is thus so closely identified, to the high state of excellence and proficiency for which they are now noted. He is at present one of the trustees of the Franklin County Grammar School. A descendant of Revolutionary stock he is strongly imbued with military tendencies, and has naturally manifested a deep interest in the support and development of the state militia. In 1876 he was enrolled as a private in the famous Ransom Guards of St. Albans, and retained an active membership until promoted from the ranks to the non commissioned staff, from which he was advanced to the commissioned staff of the First Regiment N. G. V. In 1884 he was appointed upon the staff of Gov. Samuel E. Pingree, with the rank of colonel and A. D. C., and in 1876 closed an

active ten years' service with well earned honors. He is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Amid the multifarious duties of an otherwise busy life Colonel Hall has found time to devote a portion of his splendid ability and untiring energy to the advancement of Free Masonry in his native state. In fact the history of his Masonic career is in no small measure the history of the institution itself during the past fifteen years. When barely twenty-one years of age he was brought to Masonic light in Blazing Star Lodge, No. 23, in Townshend, Vt. Soon after his removal to St. Albans he was admitted to Franklin Lodge, No. 4, of which he was elected junior warden in 1872 and worshipful master in 1873, 1874, and 1875. In 1876 he was appointed grand lecturer by Grand Master Henry H. Smith, serving three years, and at once sprang into prominence before the craft in general by his intelligent and indefatigable efforts to evolve order from the chaos which marked the ritualistic work of that day, and by his familiarity with Masonic law and jurisprudence and the usages and customs of the craft. In 1881 he was elected grand junior warden of the Grand Lodge, and advancing through the chairs retired from the Grand East in 1889 after a brilliant administration of two years as grand master. He received the chivalric orders of knighthood in 1876 in Lafayette Commandery, then located at Swanton. As a member of this organization, and later as its eminent commander, he was instrumental in making it one of the most flourishing commanderies in the state. In 1882 he was elected grand generalissimo of the Grand Commandery, and in 1883 and in 1884 grand commander, leaving a record never excelled in that high office. In 1883 he represented the Grand Commandery at the Triennial at San Francisco, and at the present time is the representative of the grand master of Knights Templar for the district comprising New York, Vermont, and Connecticut. Colonel Hall is not without distinction in the Cryptic Rite, having received the degrees in Columbus Council, R. and S. M., of St. Albans, and having served as thrice illustrious master several years. He took a prominent part in the organization of the Veteran Masonic Association of Vermont, and was its first venerable chief. He has also attained to the thirty-third and highest degree A. A. S. R. He was first in Vermont to have been elected grand master, grand high priest, and grand commander, and this sketch would

be incomplete without further reference to his valuable labors in the several grand Masonic bodies. From his first appearance upon the floor of each he has been prominent in their deliberations, and by continuous service upon committees, notably of jurisprudence, has left the impress of his wisdom and culture upon the most important legislation. A fluent and pleasing speaker, a terse and ready writer, he not only has done much in his public and private addresses and writings to disseminate light and instruction among his brethren, but also to elevate the standard of Free Masonry before the world at large.

In the private walks of life Colonel Hall is genial and sincere, a staunch friend, and a loyal citizen. In his domestic life he is blessed with a devoted wife, *née* Abbie L. Austin, with whom he was united in marriage in 1874, and two bright and promising sons, viz.: Harrie Vaughan, aged thirteen years, and Le Roy Austin, aged three years.

---

PAIGE, STEPHEN WILSON, M.D., was born in Barnet, Vt., August 18, 1852, and is the seventh son and eighth child in a family of ten children of Stephen Peabody and Susan (Clifford) Paige. His father was engaged in farming pursuits, and the doctor's early education was obtained at the district schools of his native town. He never received an academical course of study, and at the age of nineteen entered mercantile life as book-keeper for E. & T. Fairbanks in their general store at St. Johnsbury, Vt. He remained in their employ till 1878, and by strict economy he saved enough to commence the study of his chosen profession. After finishing his business career at St. Johnsbury he was employed for the following two years by Park & Robinson, wholesale grocers of Montpelier, Vt. During this time by constant study he was fitting himself for the medical profession. In 1881 the doctor went to Barre, Vt., and became a student in the office of Prof. J. Henry Jackson, who was one of the faculty of the University of Vermont. He remained in Professor Jackson's office till the spring of 1882, when he entered the Medical Department of the University of Vermont, and graduated from there in 1884. In October of the latter year he went to New York city and was instructed in clinical medicine and surgery at the various hospitals of that city. In the spring of 1885 he



*S. H. Paige, W.D.*





commenced the practice of his profession at St. Albans, where he is now located. During the small-pox epidemic at Montreal in the fall of 1885 Dr. Paige was appointed by the government on the quarantine staff, his duties being the inspection of passengers traveling between Canada and the states. He is a member of the State and County Medical Societies, and is one of the attending physicians for the Warner's Home for Little Wanderers of St. Albans. The doctor is a prominent Mason, having received the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite; he is a member of Passumpsic Lodge, No. 27, F. and A. M., Haswell Chapter, No. 11, R. A. M., Montpelier Council, R. and S. M., and Palestine Commandery, No. 5, K. T. He is also an Odd Fellow and a member of the Delta Mu Society of the University of Vermont. In politics a Republican, he has never been an aspirant for public office.

---

**B**ALLARD, ORRIS. The first settler in Georgia of the branch of the Ballard family from which our subject is descended was Joseph Ballard, who removed from Tinmouth, Vt., to that town and located on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson, Joseph Ballard. The pioneer settler was born in Connecticut, February 7, 1766, and married, November 14, 1793, Polly Loomis. The latter was also a native of Connecticut, where she was born May 5, 1775. Their children were Laura, who married Truman Chase, and died in Westford, Vt.; Orin, who died in the West; Joseph, a Baptist clergyman, who died at Norwalk, Conn.; Hiram, who died in Georgia; E. Miranda, who married Isaac Chase, and died at Westford, Vt.; Rion W., who died at Milton, Vt.; Orris; Royal T., who resides in Fairfax, Vt.; Polly, who was married, first, to Churchill Hickok, and second, to Charles Darling, and died in Milton, Vt.; and Loomis, who died in New York state. Joseph, the pioneer, died in Georgia, April 11, 1836, and his wife September 27, 1847. Orris Ballard was born in Georgia, July 7, 1808, and married, September 20, 1836, Chloe P. Jocelyn, a native of Georgia. Their children were all born in Georgia, and are as follows: First, Joseph, born July 8, 1838, married Augusta Kingsley. He is a farmer in Georgia, and has four children, viz.: Bert, Julian, Jessie, and George. Second, George A., born October 28, 1839, married Palmyra L. Witters, and has two children,

Rolla C. and Mabel U. He is an attorney at Fairfax, Vt. Third, Henry, born June 16, 1841, is a farmer at Oxford, Furnace county, Neb. Fourth, Chloe Priscilla, wife of Judson Carr, of Georgia. Fifth, Emily, wife of Stearns Boyden, and resides in Georgia. Sixth, Orris, born January 12, 1849, married Caira Wightman, and has one child, Josie. He is a farmer and customs house official, and resides in Georgia. Orris Ballard was a staunch member of the Republican party. He died in Georgia in May, 1880, and his wife November 17, 1874.

---

**B**RIGHAM, PETER BENT, was born at Bakersfield, Vt., on the 4th of February, 1807. His father was Uriah Brigham and his mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Fay. His father died leaving several children wholly dependent upon their mother and their own exertions for their support. At that time the subject of this memoir was in his early youth. Like many of our foremost citizens the boy set forth from his home without money, friends, or influence to seek his fortune.

Experience teaches us that, with few exceptions, men retain their general characteristics throughout life. It is often said that the child is father to the man, and we watch the beginning as prophetic of the future career. But the converse is no less true, for the developed character of mature manhood throws a light upon the acts and efforts of childhood and youth. And so in this case. The fortitude, the indomitable self-reliance, the patience, vigor, and integrity of the prominent and successful citizen of Boston were the same which guided the young country lad as he set out from his home through a comparative wilderness for a distant city, that he might relieve his widowed mother from the care and expense of his support and gain for himself a name and a fortune.

The first part of his journey was on the back of an old broken-down horse, with saddle-bags containing his food and scant apparel. Long before he reached his destination the horse became useless and he made his way on foot, and by working on a Middlesex Canal boat, to Boston. By assiduous and persevering labor in various occupations, chiefly in the fish and oyster business, he accumulated a little money, and by judicious use of what he had gained he acquired enough to lease the prominent restaurant known as Concert Hall, in Court street, with which for many

years he was identified. But his chief success was in the careful purchase of real estate, and in these transactions it is believed that never, in a single instance, did his judgment fail him. At the time of his death his fortune, after deducting all liabilities, was estimated at about \$1,000,000.

Mr. Brigham never sought public office, but was deeply interested in his adopted home, and in a quiet and unostentatious way did much to promote the welfare of the city of Boston. He might easily have had office in any branch of the municipal government, for which in many respects he was peculiarly fitted, but he preferred to help in his private capacity. As an experienced dealer in real estate his judgment was often sought by the city officers, and especially on important questions of street widening and similar improvements it was found to be of great value. He was one of the original directors of the Fitchburg Railroad Company, and continued in office up to the time of his death. To that corporation he gave very much of his valuable time and thought, always ready to labor for its interests without favor or reward.

His habits of life were most regular. Careful as to food, and a total abstainer from spirituous liquors and tobacco, he was enabled to preserve a robust health, so necessary in the arduous labors upon which he had entered. His great success in business was, in a measure, owing to his cordial manners proceeding from a genuine kindness of heart. It was not his method to scatter money here and there and thus to relieve his conscience, but he sought out those who were not only in need, but ready to help themselves, and with his advice and assistance, and perhaps a small expenditure where absolutely necessary, there were many who owed their relief from poverty to him. His sympathy for his fellowmen was especially illustrated in his anti-slavery sentiments and the gentle kindness which he ever showed to the negro race. He was constant in his endeavors to aid them in obtaining employment and to relieve the distress of those as to whom it was clear to him that relief was necessary. Among his papers after his death were found two cancelled wills, of dates prior to 1862, by which he gave the bulk of his estate for the emancipation of slaves.

He often lamented his want of a liberal education, which he could not have obtained on account of the necessities of his situation. Ap-



preciating fully its importance he provided by his will a large endowment for the erection and maintenance of an academy in his native town of Bakersfield. This academy is now a most prosperous institution, and has been a great blessing to the town and its neighborhood. The number of its students at present is over 100, and bids fair to considerably increase. Liberal provision was also made by his will for the care and improvement of the cemetery in his native town.

Mr. Brigham had no issue, having never married, and the careful thought which he gave to the disposition of his estate was characteristic. It was his firm belief that it was far better for any man with health and strength to earn his own living, and that inherited money would be a hinderance rather than a benefit. He therefore was not willing to make provision in his will for the males among his kindred who were able to earn their own support. But for two of them who were disabled, and for his nieces, he made liberal provision, and also for his sister, Mrs. Sarah B. Jacobs, who still survives him, to whose industry and frugal care and affectionate solicitude for his welfare he was much indebted, who was his companion in his home, and to whom he was tenderly attached. The bulk of his large fortune, however, was devoted by his will to the establishment, after the expiration of twenty-five years from his death, of a hospital for the sick poor of his adopted city. Fourteen years have now elapsed and the estate in the hands of his executor has increased to a valuation of more than \$2,000,000, and it is expected that in the remaining eleven years much more than another million will be added by accumulations, after payment of all annuities with which it is charged.

A most noble and well directed charity indeed, and it will remain as a perpetual monument to its generous founder in the relief of what seems to be the sum of human suffering—poverty and sickness combined. And when we consider this beneficent disposition of his property at the last, and the testamentary provision which at different times he had made for suffering slaves, may we not well think and believe that in those long years of patient toil in gathering his fortune this benevolent donor had, all the while, a fixed purpose, known only to himself, of using his life and strength for the welfare of his fellowmen?

After a well-rounded life of remarkable energy and activity, guided

by rules of strict integrity, on the 24th day of May, 1877, Peter Bent Brigham calmly and bravely laid himself down to die in his own home in Boston, at the allotted age of three-score years and ten.

**H**OTCHKISS, CEPHAS A., born in Georgia, June 27, 1834, was the only child of Cyrus and Mary (Town) Hotchkiss. The pioneer of the family in Georgia was James Hotchkiss, the grandfather of Cephas A. He was born in Ira, Vt., and came to Georgia from Hubbardston, Vt., in 1798, locating in the center of the town, but subsequently removing to the southern part. He married Alice Storey and had a family of six children, viz.: Asenath, who married Nathaniel Bowker and died at Potsdam, N. Y.; Cyrus; Hiram, a resident of Lena, Stephenson county, Ill.; Harriet, who married Albert Bliss and died at Freeport, Ill.; Charlotte, who married Nathan Pratt and died at Chicago, Ill.; and James M. James and his wife Alice both died in Georgia. Cyrus, the eldest son of the family, was born in Georgia, December 1, 1799, and married Mary, daughter of Edmund and Mary (Macumber) Town. He was engaged in the mercantile business and in farming. From 1832 to 1842 he kept a store at West Georgia, at which place he was burnt out. From 1849 to 1853 he carried on the sale of general merchandise at Georgia Plains. He was originally a Douglas Democrat, but on account of his anti-slavery sentiments he joined the Republican party at its organization. He was a member of the Vermont House of Representatives in 1858 and 1859 and of the Senate in 1860 and 1861, and held various town offices. He died March 3, 1875. James M., the youngest son of the family, was born in Georgia, May 27, 1812, and was twice married, his last wife being Mrs. Harriet Hosford. She was a native of Cambridge, Vt., and the daughter of John and Rebecca (Whitcomb) Storey. They had one child, Harriet E., the present wife of Cephas A. Hotchkiss. James M., in company with his brother, Hiram, purchased a farm in Fairfax in 1832, but afterwards engaged in the mercantile business at Fairfax, which he carried on for a number of years. He finally removed to Waterville, Vt., where he was engaged in merchandising for nineteen years, and then returned to Fairfax, where he carried on business till 1874. He died in that town May 7, 1877.

He represented the town of Waterville several years in the state legislature, and was for two years state senator from Lamoille county.

Cephas A. Hotchkiss, after attending the local schools, took an academical course at the Bakersfield Academical Institution (usually known as the South Academy) and at the Lamoille County Academy at Johnson, Vt. In 1852 he became a student at the University of Vermont, where he remained till 1855. Since that time he has been engaged in farming, and is to-day one of the successful agriculturists of his native town, his farms embracing some 575 acres. In politics a Republican, he was elected to the office of lister in 1858 and '59, and from that time to the present has held some town office. He was a member of the Vermont House of Representatives in 1870 and 1876.

Mr. Hotchkiss married, first, Cordelia M. Ladd, by whom he had six children, viz.: Lewis Francis and Willis, both of whom died in infancy; and Carlton E., Bertha M., Cyrus T., and Mary C., who reside at home. He married, second, Marian J. Bliss, who died nine months after his marriage. He married, third, October 12, 1887, Mrs. Hattie E. Learned, *née* Hotchkiss, by whom he has one child, James M.

---

GILMORE, CHARLES C., was born in Georgia, Vt., January 28, 1859, and is the third son in a family of six children of Dennis and Nancy (Fairbanks) Gilmore, four of whom are now living. His parents were both natives of Vermont. The father removed to St. Albans in 1861, and our subject attended the district schools of that town, graduating from the St. Albans High School. He then became a student at Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and upon returning to St. Albans was for a time engaged with his father in the livery business. He finally turned his attention to the mercantile trade, and was employed as a clerk in the blue store in St. Albans, which carried on the clothing trade, where he remained one year. He then came to Swanton and was employed for the next two years in H. A. Collins's clothing store in that village. Mr. Gilmore at this time formed a co-partnership with his brother, Frank, under the firm name of Charles C. Gilmore & Co., and opened a store for the sale of clothing in Swanton. This firm continued in business for two years, when Charles C. disposed







of his interest to his brother. About this time a suspender, known as the Atwood suspender, had been patented, and Mr. Gilmore's attention having been called to it he made arrangements to form a stock company to manufacture the article. Mainly through his endeavors the Swanton Suspender Company was formed, and he became secretary and manager of the corporation, which position he now holds. The suspender has been introduced all over the United States, shipments being made to every state in the Union. The capacity of the works has been increased over twelve hundred per cent. since its commencement. In 1890 Mr. Gilmore assisted in forming a stock company called the Standard Granite Company, which is engaged in the manufacture of monumental work at Swanton, and owns quarries in Hardwick and Woodbury, Vt. He holds the positions of director and treasurer. In politics he is a Republican, but has never been an aspirant for political honors. He is also prominently identified with the Masonic order.

He married Miss Lillian, daughter of M. E. and Margaret (Bullard) Sprague, who is a native of Addison county, Vt. They have one child, Marion.

---

**N**ORTON, JOHN G., the present treasurer and manager of the Vermont Construction Company, was born in Canaan, Conn., on September 29, 1869, and is the third son in a family of eight children born to P. E. and Sarah A. (Lord) Norton. His father removed to Springfield, Mass., during his childhood, and his education was obtained in the public schools at that city, finishing his school days at the age of fifteen after spending some years at the Springfield High School. Upon leaving school he was employed by R. F. Hawkins, of Springfield, in the draughting department of his bridge works, and March 29, 1887, he came to St. Albans as book-keeper and draughtsman for the Vermont Construction Company. Through his individual endeavors he became conversant with every detail of the company's business, and his various promotions are the result of his complete mastery and proficiency of the practical science of bridge building. In politics he is a Republican, and since his residence in St. Albans he has taken a deep interest in all matters pertaining to the growth and prosperity of the village.

So intimately has Mr. Norton's life been connected with the history

and development of the Vermont Construction Company that a sketch of that organization will not be out of place here. The company was incorporated under the general laws of the state of Vermont, July 9, 1886, the incorporators being R. F. Hawkins, L. J. Powers, jr., of Springfield, Mass.; George A. Ayres, of St. Albans; C. F. Babbitt, of West Winsted, Conn.; and E. M. Babbitt, of Campton, N. H. The capital stock consisted of 250 shares at a par value of \$100 a share. The first meeting of the incorporators was held at St. Albans, August 3, 1886, and after the adoption of a code of by-laws the following officers were elected: R. F. Hawkins, president; L. J. Powers, jr., vice-president and treasurer; George A. Ayres, manager; and a board of directors consisting of the incorporators of the company.

Previous to the formation of the company R. F. Hawkins had started a branch of his Springfield works at St. Albans, which were in a building formerly used by the St. Albans Iron and Steel Works, located on the west side of the Central Vermont Railroad tracks. These assets were transferred by Mr. Hawkins to the Vermont Construction Company, and the manufacture of iron and steel bridges for railway and highway purposes was soon commenced. Employment was given to about sixty hands. Since the organization the following changes have been made in its officials: On September 4, 1886, L. J. Powers, jr., resigned as vice-president and treasurer, and S. W. Bowles, of Springfield, Mass., was elected to the position of treasurer, and Guy Noble, of St. Albans, was made vice president. Both of these gentlemen were members of the board of directors. Mr. Bowles resigned March 6, 1888, and D. E. Bradley was elected secretary, treasurer, and manager. On the same date George A. Ayres was elected vice-president, which vacancy was caused by the resignation of Mr. Noble. The resignation of Mr. Ayres as vice-president was accepted February 8, 1889, and Paul R. Hawkins, of Springfield, Mass., was elected to fill the vacancy. At the same meeting John G. Norton was elected clerk of the corporation, and at a meeting held December 1, 1890, the resignation of D. E. Bradley was accepted as secretary and treasurer, and John G. Norton was elected to fill the vacancy. On the same date D. E. Bradley was elected vice-president. Mr. Bradley filled the position until April 1, 1891, when he resigned and Mr. Hawkins was again elected vice-president. On the same date John



*Eng. by T. S. Kennedy, N.Y.*

*J. G. Norton*





G. Norton was elected one of the board of directors and manager. The capital stock of the company, by a vote of the stockholders at a meeting held February 17, 1890, was increased to \$50,000. The works occupied proving inadequate for the business of the company negotiations were entered into looking to their removal, but satisfactory arrangements were made with the town of St. Albans and the present location was leased from the Central Vermont Railroad, December 1, 1890, and buildings erected. The main shop is a two-story building 180 x 63 feet, to which is connected a machine shop 45 x 30 feet. There is also a handsome and commodious office building on the plant and a tool and supply room 50 x 30. Their present works are thoroughly equipped with new and improved machinery operated by a Harris-Corliss engine of 125 horse-power. This is the only bridge building company in Northern New England, and they are designers and manufacturers of iron and steel bridges for railroads and highways, and also viaducts, girders, turn-tables, iron roofs, iron piers, trestles, and every variety of iron construction and iron and steel structural work. The capacity of the works has been doubled and employment is now given to 130 hands, and under the present manager the business has increased over one hundred per cent. Among the notable bridges erected by this company is mentioned the following: The largest bridge in New England, 2,000 feet long, crossing the east channel of Lake Champlain and connecting the island town of North Hero with the mainland, forms one of the series of bridges which connects the different towns of Grand Isle county. It was built in 1886 and opened to the public in that year with appropriate ceremonies, the governor and members of the state legislature being present, the legislature having adjourned for that purpose. The breakwater at Rouse's Point, N. Y., was built under government contract. The Hartford bridge of the Central Vermont Railroad, 650 feet long, tested with twelve locomotives whose combined weight was 854 tons; Clark bridge, Williston, Central Vermont Railroad, 600 feet long; West River railroad bridge near Brattleboro, one span 223 feet and another of 110 feet; highway bridge 330 feet long, crossing the Missisquoi River at Sheldon, Vt.; Miller's Falls railroad bridge, N. L. N., 572 feet; bridge over Deerfield River at Shelburne, Mass., 318 feet long. The company, by the energy and business qualifications of its represent-

atives, has been successful not only in obtaining large contracts in their immediate vicinity, but has built a large number of bridges for railroads and farms in the Western and Southern states.

**H**AZELTINE, GEN. SILAS BERKLEY, was born in Templeton, Mass., July 23, 1790. His father, Col. Silas Hazeltine, graduated from Yale College, September 8, 1779, and married Hannah, the fourth child and daughter of Joseph and Mary (Dealk) Baker. Joseph Baker was born in Massachusetts, May 19, 1736, and about 1790 purchased, for £500, 10,000 acres of land in Bakersfield, the town being named after him. This purchase embarrassed him financially, and March 1, 1800, his son-in-law, Col. Silas Hazeltine, removed from Massachusetts and received a deed of 620 acres of land, which embraced nearly all of the present village of Bakersfield, for which he gave a bond for the life maintenance of Joseph Baker and wife. The former died in Massachusetts, November 9, 1811. Colonel Hazeltine was engaged for a number of years in the mercantile business. He had five children, viz.: Silas Berkley, Mrs. Asa Dean, Mrs. Rensselaer Reed, Mrs. Amos Towne, M.D., and Mrs. Hon. David Reed. He was an active member of society and participated in all the affairs of the town up to the time of his death, which occurred June 15, 1814, aged fifty five years.

Gen. Silas B. Hazeltine received a fair English education, but owing to the difficulties connected with the early settlement of the town he did not secure the classical course originally designed by his father. He attended the high school at Burlington, where he learned the elements of surveying, which proved of great practical use in after life. He early became interested in military matters, and May 16, 1812, he was commissioned by Gov. Jonas Galusha ensign of the Fourth Company of Infantry, Third Regiment, of the militia of the state, and September 18, 1817, he was promoted captain of the same company, which latter position he held till July 4, 1820, when he was made major of the Third Regiment. August 28, 1822, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the same regiment, which office he held till October 29, 1841, when he was commissioned brigadier-general of the First Brigade, Second Division, of Vermont state militia. He resigned October 29, 1841,

and, though always interested, he never afterwards took an active part in the military affairs of the state. Politically General Hazeltine was originally a Federalist, but in 1827 he became a Jacksonian Democrat, and from that time until his death he was an ardent and energetic worker in the Democratic party. He represented Bakersfield in the legislatures of 1821-22, 1824, 1827, 1833, and 1837. In January, 1822, at a special town meeting he was elected town clerk, and was re elected fifty-seven times, and during the fifty-eight elections he never had but one opposing candidate. His first record as town clerk was made January 20, 1822; his last February 1, 1879; thus completing a period of fifty-seven years and ten days as town clerk. The records during this time are all, save town deeds, in his handwriting, and are noted for their neatness, legibility, and correctness. He was president of the board of trustees of Bakersfield North Academy from its organization.

General Hazeltine married, January 10, 1818, Miss Elizabeth Hill, and fifty years afterwards they celebrated their golden wedding. They had three children: Harriet Elizabeth, who died in April, 1848, aged twenty-four years; Emily Maria, who married Rev. Harry J. Moore, and died in Bakersfield at the age of forty-six years; and Charlotte M., widow of James Monroe Dean, who resides in Swanton, Vt. The latter is the last living descendant of the family, and through her kindness we are enabled to preserve a likeness of her father in the history of the county with which he was for so many years identified. General Hazeltine finished a busy and active life February 21, 1879.

---

MASON, ALVIN H., was born in Swanton, Vt., April 27, 1817. His father, John Mason, was born in Barre, Mass., in 1782, and at the age of two years came with his mother to Swanton. He was a farmer, and married Ruth, daughter of Daniel Wood, of that town. Their children were William W., John A., Philemon C., Curtis, Alvin H., Augustus S., George C., Paulina B., Addison P. (now a resident of Buffalo, N. Y.), and Jasper B. (who resides in Ottawa, Kan.). John died in Swanton in 1868.

Alvin H. Mason married, in May, 1847, Martha, daughter of John and Pamela (Drury) Barr, of Highgate. They have had four children:



Curtis P., a resident of Salt Lake City, Utah; Minnie E., wife of D. D. Burdett, of Pittsford, Vt.; and John B. and William A., who both died young. Mr. Mason has always resided in Franklin county, and has been a merchant and farmer, but has now retired from active business. For eleven years he was sheriff and deputy sheriff of the county.

**B**ELL, FREEBORN E., who was born in St. Albans, Vt., January 6, 1816, was fourth in a family of seven children born to John and Siba (Patten) Bell. John was one of the pioneers of the town of St. Albans, and was a native of Lyme, Vt. The brother and sisters of Freeborn E. Bell were Elizabeth, who married Joseph Merry, and died in Illinois; William, who died in Swanton; Martha N., who married Joseph Garwood, and died at Monroe, Mich.; Mehitabel, who married Daniel P. Corliss, and died in Swanton; Caroline, who died at the age of seventeen years; and Lenora, who died at the age of eleven years. Mrs. Martha N. Garwood was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church for fifty years or more, and a teacher or superintendent of the Sabbath-school during the same time. Mr. Bell was reared on the farm and has always been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has always been a resident of St. Albans with the exception of a short time spent in Michigan and Illinois, when he was twenty-four years of age. His education was limited to the local schools. Mr. Bell is an example of what Vermont farmers can accomplish: a practical, self-made man, he is to-day the possessor of 1,500 acres of land located in Franklin and the adjoining counties. He was a member of the Ransom Guards of St. Albans, and served on the frontier under United States authority during the so-called Patriot war of 1837-39.

July 13, 1847, he married Sarah Purmort, who was born in Georgia, November 6, 1819, and by her had the following children: Abner P., who died in Kansas, and whose widow and three children reside in Swanton; Caroline A. (Mrs. Clark Hamilton Blake), of Swanton; Josephine M. (Mrs. Samuel Butterfield), of Swanton; and Amanda (Mrs. Leslie B. Traut), of Swanton. Mrs. Bell died February 12, 1858, and he married, November 24, 1859, Harriet A. Hyde, born in Highgate, July 20, 1838. Their children were Merton E., of St. Albans; Lulie S., who died un-

married; Freeborn W., of St. Albans; John G., who died young; Elmer, who died young; and Ernest H., of St. Albans. Mrs. Bell died February 11, 1888.

At the first call for troops made by President Lincoln in 1861 Mr. Bell enlisted and was mustered into the service May 2, 1861, as second lieutenant of Company C, First Regiment, and was mustered out at the expiration of his term of service, August 15, 1861. In politics originally a Democrat he has been a Republican since the organization of that party, and has been called upon by his townsmen at various times to fill the different local offices: selectman, lister, justice of the peace, and town and county grand juror. He is a member and has been one of the liberal supporters of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**B**ROWN, CAPT. STEPHEN F., who was born in Swanton, April 4, 1841, is the only survivor of three children of Samuel G. and Anna (Crawford) Brown. The other children were a daughter, who died young, and Samuel G., jr., who was first lieutenant of Company A, Seventeenth Vermont Regiment, and died from injuries received at the battle of the Wilderness. Capt. Stephen F. Brown's maternal grandfather was with General Washington at Valley Forge during the Revolution. His primary education was obtained in the schools of his native town, and he afterwards attended the spring and fall terms of the academy at Swanton Falls. In winters he taught school, and worked on a farm during the summer months. He thus successfully fitted himself for college, and in the fall of 1862 passed an examination for admission to the University of Vermont. Instead of pursuing his collegiate course of study, however, he enlisted in Company K, Thirteenth Vermont Infantry, as a private, but was elected first lieutenant of that company. The Thirteenth was a nine months' regiment, and was part of the Second Vermont Brigade, which was commanded by General Stannard at Gettysburg. This brigade was in the front and center of the battle line and rendered distinguished service, especially in the closing conflict, against which the rebel general Pickett on the afternoon of the third and last day made the last and most desperate charge of the enemy, but they were met by the Second Vermont Brigade on the open plane between

the battle lines in a hand to hand encounter. Here Captain Brown, undaunted by previous loss of his sword on the march, went into the battle with a common camp hatchet and was among the first to meet the advancing charge. With hatchet up-lifted in one hand he seized a rebel officer with the other, demanded his surrender, and at once relieved him of his sword and pistol, and putting them on his own person wore them until discharged. He still retains them as mementos of personal experience at Gettysburg, where none but the bravest could withstand the fearful charge.

The historial in the second volume, page 478, of "Vermont in the Civil War" makes favorable mention of Captain Brown as a soldier and officer. A few years ago he was presented with an elegant and valuable gold medal for distinguished bravery at Gettysburg. The writer<sup>1</sup> was an eye-witness to the facts here stated.

Captain Brown was injured on the head at Gettysburg by a concussion from the explosion of a shell while in the act of aiding one of his mortally wounded men, Corporal William Church. A rebel battery swept the crest of a ridge over which the brigade had to march by flank back to position after the charge. The range was good and every shell exploded in the marching ranks with loss of dead and wounded. It was here that Corporal William Church, of Company K, Thirteenth Vermont Regiment, was slain. Captain Brown, observing Corporal Church as he fell, hastened to his aid and found one leg shot away above the knee. He procured a tourniquet and while endeavoring to stop the flow of blood another shell exploded so near above his head that the concussion came very near proving fatal. Though quite seriously injured he refused to go to the rear, saying to Surgeon Nichols that he would remain until the battle was over unless the regiment was ordered from the field.

He returned from the seat of war with his regiment, and was honorably discharged. Subsequently Vermont tried to raise another regiment from the veterans of the Second Vermont Brigade, and Captain Brown was commissioned recruiting officer for Northern Vermont. He raised a company of 160 men, and was elected captain of Company A, Seventeenth Vermont Infantry. This regiment was organized in the

---

<sup>1</sup> R. O. Sturtevant.

spring of 1864, and immediately departed for the seat of war. They took part in the battle of the Wilderness, and on May 6, 1864, during that battle Captain Brown, having his left arm extended directing the movements of his men, was struck by a minie-ball, which entered at the shoulder and came out at the elbow. The arm had to be amputated, but owing to the excessive discharge of blood he completely recovered from the injury in the head received at Gettysburg. After his final muster out, and on recovering his health, Captain Brown entered the Albany Law University, where he graduated March 3, 1868. He was admitted to the bar and removed to Chicago, and with a capital of \$25 commenced the practice of his profession.

In pursuing the legal profession Captain Brown's courage has never faltered, and invention and enterprise have distinguished his career in Chicago. After the great fire nothing of his law office remained but the key. He rented an office on the corner of Desplains and West Madison streets, in which the landlord generously left a pine table and upon it a copy of the New Testament. The captain was scarcely seated in his new office when a collecting agent came to consult him. The agent had in his possession \$100 belonging to one of his principals, which he desired to keep for awhile until the banks re-opened, but his principals threatened to cause his arrest if he did so. The captain stated to his client that he had the latest law on the subject in question, and taking the testament read to him from Matthew 5:25, "Agree with thine adversary quickly," etc. That settled the case.

It would be impossible in the compass of this work to cite the different and important cases in which he has been retained as counsel. He has successfully met his legal brethren in the different courts of Chicago and the state of Illinois, and has had in two noteworthy cases such opposing attorneys as M. W. Fuller, esq. (now chief justice of the United States) and Hon. Robert T. Lincoln (the present minister to the court of St. James). These were *Biggs vs. Clupp* and *Girard vs. Guetiau*, and were carried to the courts of city and state, and in them Captain Brown was successful. He has accumulated a handsome fortune, the results mainly of his law practice. He has for years spent his court vacations with his aged parents in Swanton. Owing to illness of his father (whose death occurred in 1891) he has for the last few years been



obliged to relinquish his business in Chicago and, like a dutiful son, devote all his time to the comfort and happiness of those who by their care and attention in his youth prepared him to engage successfully in the battle of life.

**D**UTCHER, LUTHER LOOMIS, son of Daniel and Nancy (Billings) Dutcher, was born in St. Albans, July 31, 1802. The family originally came from Connecticut and settled first at St. Albans Bay, but soon after purchased a farm, built a tannery, and conducted a general boot and shoe manufactory on Dutcher Brook. Luther's educational advantages were limited to the district school and two or three terms at the St. Albans Academy. Through the advice and influence of his uncle, James Clark Dutcher, an alumnus of the University of Vermont, he commenced a course of study with a view to a more liberal education, but the sudden and premature death of his father caused him to reluctantly abandon his cherished hopes, and soon after he accepted a favorable offer from Dr. G. D. Harmon, of Burlington, a physician in active practice and a dealer in drugs. He was much interested in the study of materia medica and read the various text books on that subject. At the termination of his engagement he returned to St. Albans and engaged in the general mercantile business. This he continued until 1835, when he formed a partnership with Hon. Lawrence Brainerd, and for five years the firm transacted a general produce trade and was extensively engaged in lumbering in Canada. In 1840 this copartnership expired by limitation and Mr. Dutcher engaged in business on his own account, having purchased the building now occupied by his children. He included in this stock the general line usually kept in country stores, but soon after he turned his attention exclusively to drugs. This was the only drug store between Burlington and St. Johns. In 1851 his eldest son was admitted a partner and a few years after a second son was added to the firm, which continued until dissolved by the death of the head. The firm was interested as proprietors or partners in stores in St. Albans, in Swanton, and in Richford.

Mr. Dutcher married Miss Almira Brainerd, a sister of Hon. Lawrence Brainerd, a most estimable woman, beloved and respected by all who knew her. Her death occurred in August, 1841. His second



*L. L. Hatch*



marriage was to Miss Caroline S. Webb in 1844. She died June 29, 1881, much respected.

In 1826 he united with the First Congregational church and in 1842 was elected one of its deacons, which office he retained to the time of his death. He was clerk of the church for thirty-six years, was choir leader, teacher, and superintendent of Sabbath-school, and represented the church in councils and in general convention. Rev. Charles Van Norden, his pastor, in his memorial sermon said of him: "So great talent devoted to Christ with so generous a love and consuming itself with such fidelity and zeal few churches have at their command, and the like the church may never see again. As his pastor and friend I honor and love him. Never have I known a brother in Christ to stamp his own individuality upon a Christian church as he did, and yet never have I seen a useful public servant of the Master so little dictatorial and so ready to yield to the will of the majority, so loyal to defer to the rights of the pastor." He possessed a more than ordinary literary ability. In an obituary notice of him it was said: "He might have been known in literature if he had not been so much engrossed in business." He contributed largely to the local press with occasional articles in metropolitan journals. He was an honored member of the Vermont Historical Society and one of its officers, and contributed many essays and valuable historical papers to that body. The history of St. Albans with numerous biographical sketches, the history of the First Congregational church, and numerous papers and addresses bear witness to this fact. He was a corresponding member of several historical societies, and was an honorary member of the Vermont Pharmaceutical Society. The University of Vermont conferred the honorary degree of A. M. upon him without his knowledge or solicitation. Mr. Dutcher was of a retiring disposition. He never sought public office, and whenever a nomination was tendered him by his party he invariably declined it. He was twice appointed postmaster of the town, which office he retained for several years. He was a man of indomitable energy and perseverance. His integrity was never questioned.

He died September 18, 1878. The church of which he was a member passed the following resolution regarding his death:

"WHEREAS, In the providence of God our beloved brother and father,



Deacon L. L. Dutcher, has been removed from us to his rest; therefore be it

*“Resolved,* That we as a church are keenly sensible of our great loss and hereby recognize our indebtedness for fifty years of devoted service. We mourn the loss of one who was never discouraged, never made excuse when the call of duty came, and spared neither time, strength, nor energy in the services of his Master. We return humble and hearty thanks to our Heavenly Father that so great talent and zeal should have been placed at our disposal, and we pray that the mantle of Brother Dutcher’s energy and devotedness may descend upon the younger members of our communion now called to occupy his post.”

JENNE, JAMES NATHANIEL, M.D., born in Berkshire, Vt., December 21, 1859, is the eldest son of John G. and Charlotte (Woodworth) Jenne, the family numbering seven children. His grandfather, Nathaniel Jenne, came from Massachusetts and was one of the early settlers of Berkshire. When the doctor was seven years of age his father moved to Enosburgh, and his education was begun at the district schools in that town, being furthered by a course at the high school in Enosburgh Falls, where he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. A. J. Darrah. He entered the Medical Department of the University of Vermont at Burlington in 1879, and during the progress of his studies there was the private pupil and under the especial tutorship of Dr. Samuel J. Thayer. Graduating two years later Dr. Jenne commenced the practice of his profession in Georgia, Vt., remaining there six years, during which period (September 19, 1883) he married Miss Abbie Cushman, of that place. In 1887 he removed to St. Albans, and has since enjoyed a large practice in that town. In addition to constant private readings and study, with a view to keeping abreast of his profession, Dr. Jenne has been a regular attendant on the Post-Graduate School in New York city, receiving a diploma from that institution in 1890. He is a member of the County and State Medical Societies, and was, in 1890, chosen president of the latter. He has also been a member of the State Board of Licensed Censors, and in 1890 was appointed member of the Board of Consulting Surgeons of Mary

Fletcher Hospital at Burlington. He has for a number of years been prominently connected with the state militia, and at present holds the office of brigade-surgeon, with the rank of major, of the First Brigade, Vermont National Guard. In politics Dr. Jenne is a Republican, but has never been an aspirant for public office.

---

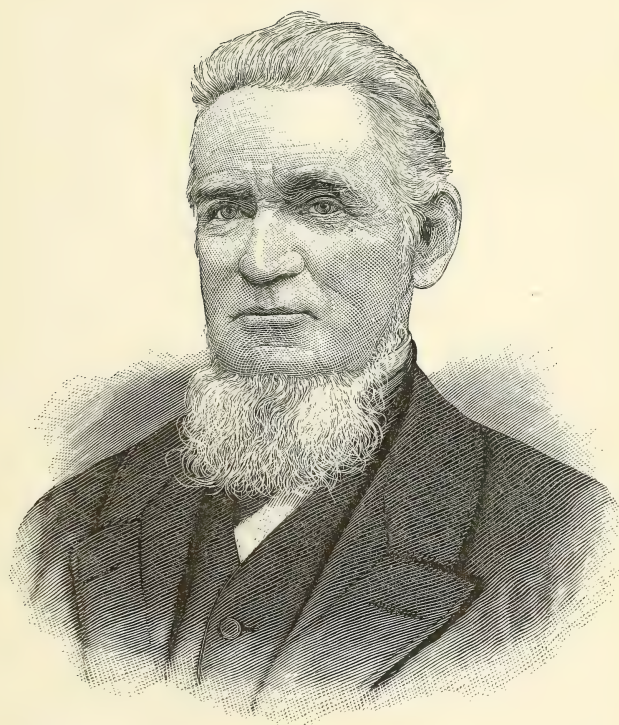
**STILES, HON. WILLIAM HOWARD**, born in Enosburgh, Vt., June 21, 1823, was the eldest son in a family of ten children born to Samuel and Hannah (Hendrick) Stiles. His father was a native of Chester, Vt., and came to Enosburgh during his early manhood, where he engaged in farming. William H. attended the district schools of his native town, and was for a time a student at the Enosburgh Academy. After finishing his education he cleared a farm in Enosburgh and was for a number of years engaged in agricultural pursuits. About 1847 he came to Montgomery, where he commenced the manufacture of butter tubs. He sold this plant after operating it three and a half years, and in October, 1851, located about one mile south of Montgomery Center, where he built a saw-mill and also again manufactured butter tubs. He remained in business here till March, 1883, during which time he was associated with different parties as partner. On the date mentioned he formed a partnership with Alfred B. Nelson, and the manufacture of butter tubs was carried on at Montgomery Center. This partnership was in existence at the time of the death of Mr. Stiles. In 1873 he purchased of Columbus Greene his stock in the general store at Montgomery Center, which business he conducted during his life. In 1883 he built the present store building, his late residence, and a number of other buildings in Montgomery Center.

A Republican in politics he represented Montgomery in the legislatures of 1868 and 1869, and was a member of the state Senate of 1872. At the time of his death he was associate judge for Franklin County Courts, he having been elected to that office in 1888. He married, September 25, 1844, Betsey, daughter of William and Mary (Giddings) Miller. Their children are Annette, wife of Samuel N. Dix, of Montgomery, and William M., a resident of Montreal, Canada. The judge died suddenly March 31, 1891, mourned and respected by all who knew him.

**R**UGG, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN. The pioneer of the Rugg family in Franklin county was Abraham Rugg, who came from Whitingham, Vt., in 1791 and settled in the northern part of Fairfax, where his son Alexander built the first saw-mill in that part of the town. He married Hannah Graham, of Scotch descent, by whom he had nine children, one of whom, a son, died in infancy. The others were Sally, who married a Jewell and died in the West; Betsey, who married Caleb Briggs and died in New York; Polly, who married Jonathan George, of Dickinson, and died in New York; Patty, who died unmarried in Fairfax; Harriet, who married Ira Wright and died in Fairfax; Laurancy, who married James Graham and died in Fairfax; and Alexander and Russell, who both died in Fairfax.

Alexander Rugg, born in Whitingham, Vt., married Philinda King, a native of Hartford, Conn., and a daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Mather) King, the latter being a niece of Rev. Cotton Mather. After his marriage he settled on a farm in Fairfax, which is now in the possession of his son, Elbridge G. He served as a captain during the War of 1812, and died in Fairfax in 1874. Of his family of ten children the eldest died in infancy; Charles was killed by an accident at the age of ten years; Abraham resides in Milton, Vt.; Benjamin Franklin lives in St. Albans; Giles, Elbridge Gerry, and Charles reside in Fairfax; Albro lives in Fletcher, Vt.; Harriet Emeline married C. L. Bullard and died in Swanton, Vt.; and William H. resides in St. Albans, Vt.

Benjamin Franklin Rugg was born in Fairfax, June 8, 1820, and passed his youth on his father's farm. His education was limited to district schools and a six months' term at the Jericho Academy at Jericho, Vt. Leaving home at sixteen he went to Millbury, Mass., and was employed in the scouring and teaseling department of Parks, Wright & Whitcomb's broadcloth-mills. June 7, 1837, while engaged in putting the rolls of cloth in a steam kettle, and while bearing down on the roll, he slipped and fell into the huge vessel. His whole body was submerged in the scalding water, but his head he saved by holding his arm over the edge of the kettle. Mr. Rugg still carries the marks of this scalding on his body. He was so crippled in his left leg and arm that for years he was unable to do any physical labor, and it has affected his health during his whole life. In the fall of 1837 he returned to his



*B. J. Rugg*





native town, making the distance of 250 miles by wagon. For the next two years he was unable to perform any work, and he then turned his attention to peddling dry goods and tinware in Franklin and a part of Chittenden counties. He also carried on an extensive horse business, having in one summer traded over one hundred times.

On March 6, 1843, he married Stella B., daughter of Benjamin and Lola (Bogue) Richardson. She was a native of Fairfax, and her father's mother, Sarah Cutler, was a sister of the Colonel Cutler who threw the tea overboard in Boston Harbor. She was also a cousin to General Washington. After his marriage Mr. Rugg continued peddling for a year, and purchased two farms in Fairfax, which he soon after disposed of. He was engaged in buying cattle for some two years, and while transacting this business in 1846 he purchased a farm in Berkshire, which after holding one year he sold at a profit of \$1,000. This venture was the starting point of a successful business life. Returning to Fairfax he purchased two farms which he retained for four years, when he sold them at a profit of \$800.

In 1852 Mr. Rugg came to St. Albans, where he has since resided. He formed a partnership with A. G. Soule, of Fairfield, under the firm name of A. G. Soule & Co., for the purpose of buying butter, cattle, and produce. This was the pioneer firm in St. Albans. Hiram B. Sowles during the same year became a member of the firm. Mainly through Mr. Rugg's endeavors a market day was established at St. Albans. The firm continued business for three years, when the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Rugg had displayed so much sagacity and ability as a buyer that O. A. Burton, the president of the Franklin County Bank, offered him all the assistance he required to prosecute extensive business operations. He began to deal largely in cattle, horses, sheep, wool, produce, and real estate, his transactions during some seasons averaging \$6,000 per day. He afterwards engaged in large ventures on joint account with firms in New York and Boston. In 1864 he formed a partnership with his son-in-law, R. B. Kenerson, and M. G. Elliott in the grocery business. This firm continued only one year, but Mr. Rugg had a partnership with Mr. Elliott until 1874 in the real estate and wood business, and with his son-in-law in the produce business. From 1875 to 1885 he was interested with his nephew, J. E. Rugg, in a sheep ranch in Wyo-

ming. This proved a profitable investment. Mr. Rugg has been largely interested in building up the village of St. Albans, having erected about fifty dwellings and two stores, one of the latter being the first built on Lake street in 1860, and was thought at the time by many to be a wild scheme. In 1860 he opened and built up the street that bears his name. In late years he has made considerable changes in his real estate holdings, at present owning in St. Albans only the store on Lake street and one dwelling house, but he is interested in four farms in St. Albans, five in Fairfax, and one each in Fletcher, Fairfield, and Milton. In politics he was originally a Whig, and since the organization of the Republican party he has affiliated with that body, but has not cast a ballot for fifteen years for the reason that he does not uphold in local affairs the ring of the Central Vermont Railroad, which he considers detrimental to the best interests of the state and county. In religious belief he was reared in the Methodist church, but after his marriage he attended the Universalist and Episcopal churches. Some fifteen years ago, however, having become convinced that the principles of Spiritualism was the only true religion, he became and continues a firm believer in that faith. Mr. Rugg has two daughters: Ellen P., wife of R. B. Kenerson, of Boston, and Eleanor Maria, widow of George Rhett Walker, of St. Albans. Each daughter has a son, viz.: Benjamin Franklin Kenerson and James Canfield Walker.

---

NOBLE, GUY CHAPLIN, is not now a member of the Franklin County Bar except in remembrance. He was born in Franklin, Vt., October 9, 1839. At the age of eleven years he became a student at Franklin Academy, and three years later entered the classical course at the New Hampton Institute at Fairfax, from which institution he graduated, and at the age of nineteen entered Harvard Law School. He was graduated with the class of '61, and admitted to the bar at the September term of Franklin County Court the same year. Mr. Noble was a thorough student, and applying himself diligently to professional work he soon took high rank at the bar. In October, 1862, the law firm comprised of our subject and Julian H. Dewey, his brother-in-law, was formed and continued until the death of the latter. Among those asso-

ciated with him in later years was Edward Curtis Smith, son of the Hon. John Gregory Smith, and the firm of Noble & Smith, when broken by the death of Mr. Noble, May 21, 1889, had a reputation second to few, if any, in the state. Mr. Noble was a stalwart Republican, and though possessing no inclination for office had held many positions of honor and trust in the town and state. He was for over twenty-two years attorney for the Central Vermont Railroad, and during his professional career was associated with much of the best legal talent of the state.

---

SMITH, HON. WORTHINGTON C., who was born in St. Albans, April 19, 1823, is the youngest son of John and Maria N. (Curtis) Smith. Receiving a collegiate education he graduated in 1843 from the University of Vermont, and commenced the study of law with his father, but abandoned the profession and became an iron merchant and manufacturer. In 1848 he went to Plattsburgh, N. Y., and engaged in the foundry business, remaining there two years. He then returned to St. Albans and purchased the St. Albans foundry, and carried on that business till 1866, when he disposed of his interest to Edward A. Smith and John W. Newton. These parties failing in 1879 Mr. Smith repurchased the works and the business was carried on in his name till May, 1890, when a stock company was formed under the style of the St. Albans Foundry Company. Mr. Smith has also been connected with the railroad interests of Vermont, being one of the early treasurers of the Vermont and Canada Railroad, and from 1872 to 1879 was vice-president of the Central Vermont Railroad and one of the board of trustees that operated the road for the bondholders. He was manager of the Missisquoi Railroad from 1878 to 1886 and is now president of the Missisquoi Valley Railroad.

In politics he is a strong and ardent Republican, and has been called upon to fill various offices of trust by his fellow citizens. He represented St. Albans in the legislature of 1863, and was a member of the state Senate of 1864 and 1865, being president of that body in the latter year. In the fall of 1866 he was elected to and took his seat in the Fortieth Congress the following March. His congressional career extended by re election to the Forty-first and Forty-second Congresses.

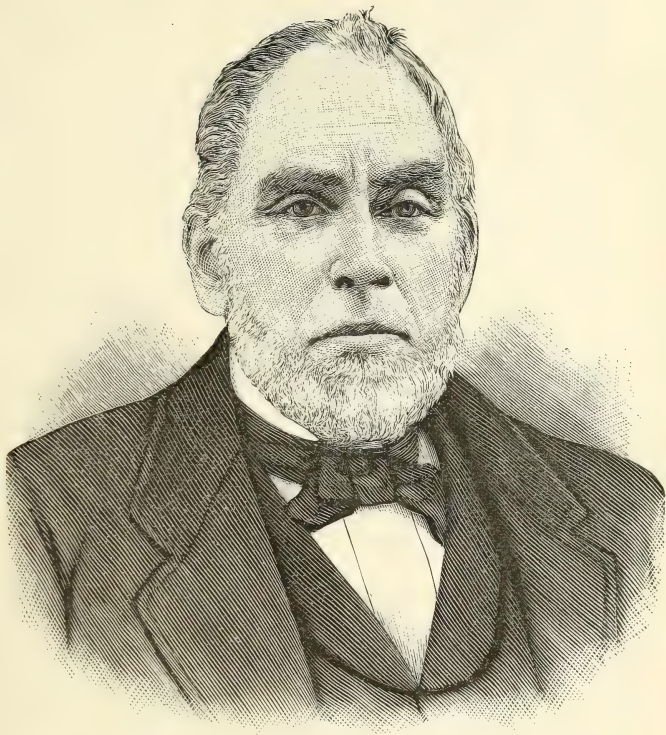


He was a member of the Committees on Banking and Currency, Manufactures, and Weights and Measures.

Mr. Smith married Catharine, daughter of Maj. John Walworth. They have five children—three daughters and two sons. The sons are F. Walworth, one of the present members of the Colorado State Senate and resides at Grand Junction, and W. Tracy, vice-president and treasurer of the St. Albans Foundry Company and secretary and treasurer of the Missisquoi Valley Railroad Company.

---

START, HON. HENRY RUSSELL, born in Bakersfield, December 28, 1845, is the youngest son in a family of six sons (all of whom are living) of Simeón G. and Mary S. (Barnes) Start. His grandfather, Moses Start, was originally from Massachusetts, and was among the early settlers of Bakersfield, part of the land he settled upon being now in the possession of Henry R. His father is a native of Bakersfield, where he still resides, his occupation being that of a farmer. Judge Start attended the district schools of his native town and was for one year a student at Barre Academy at Barre, Vt., but he finished his academical course at the North Academy of Bakersfield, Vt. During the late war he was a member of Company A, Third Regiment Vermont Volunteers. In 1866 he commenced the study of law with M. R. Tyler, of Bakersfield, and became a member of the Franklin County Bar at the April term of court in 1867. He commenced the practice of his profession in November, 1867, at Bakersfield, where he continued till January 1, 1881, when he formed a co-partnership with H. G. Edson and A. P. Cross, at St. Albans, under the firm name of Edson, Cross & Start. Judge Start retained his residence at Bakersfield, and after three years the senior member of his firm retired. The remaining members continued as partners until December 1, 1890, when the partnership was dissolved. In politics Judge Start has always affiliated with the Republican party. He has held various town offices, was state's attorney from December, 1876, to December, 1878, was member of the Vermont Senate in 1880, was one of the trustees of the Vermont Reform School from December, 1880, to December, 1888, was presidential elector in 1888, and represented Bakersfield in the legislature of 1890 and was



*W. S. Thayer*



elected speaker of that body. He was elected by the same legislature a member of the Supreme Bench of Vermont, and took his oath of office December 1, 1890.

Judge Start married Ellen S., daughter of Stillman and Sarah E. Houghton. She died July 12, 1890. Their family consisted of four children: Simeon G., jr., a resident of Worcester, Mass.; Guy H., a student at Dean's Academy, Franklin, Mass.; and Mabel S. and Burdett H.

THAYER'S WHEELOCK S., emigrant ancestor was Mr. Thomas Thayer, who came from England and settled at Braintree, Mass., about 1640. Ferdinando, one of his three sons, married, January 14, 1652, Huldah Hayward, of Braintree, and removed soon afterwards to Mendon, Mass. He died March 28, 1713. His sixth child, Captain Thomas, married, in 1688, Mary Adams, and died at Mendon in May, 1738. William, the eighth child of Captain Thomas and Mary (Adams) Thayer, was born January 22, 1708, and married, November 13, 1729, Abigail Sumner. They had nine children. Amasa, the eighth, was born at Mendon, March 2, 1754, and in 1772 married Perley Wheelock. He died September 24, 1802. Amherst, the eldest of seven children of Amasa and Perley (Wheelock) Thayer, was born in Mendon, December 13, 1773, and settled in Swanton in 1800. He married for his first wife Lucy Farrar, by whom he had one child, Millicent M., who married Simon H. Kellogg and died in Swanton. He married for his second wife Barbara Cheney in 1812. Their children were Amherst C., a resident of Carleton, Monroe county, Mich.; Wheelock S.; Andrew M., who died in Swanton, October 3, 1886; and Lucy P., a resident of Swanton. Amherst died July 27, 1838, and his second wife November 4, 1826.

Wheelock S. Thayer was born in Swanton, August 5, 1815. He learned the trade of blacksmithing from his father, which in connection with farming he followed in Swanton until his retirement from active business in 1876. His education was limited to the district schools. In politics he was originally an old line Whig, but since the organization of the Republican party he has voted that ticket. He has filled the offices of justice of peace, town treasurer, and was for more than thirty years town clerk. His handwriting on the town records stands to-day a marvel



of neatness and correctness. Mr. Thayer married, first, Miss Julia S. Church, who died January 15, 1852. His second wife was Miss Juliet Foster, and the issue of this marriage was a son, who died in infancy, and Mary Amanda, who resides with her father in Swanton. Mr. Thayer's third wife was Julia Kitts.

---

**B**RIGHAM, JOSIAH FAY, who died in Bakersfield, Vt., on Wednesday, August 28, 1878, was born in that town October 11, 1801. He was the sixth child of Uriah and Elizabeth (Fay) Brigham, who in 1796 moved from Marlboro, Mass., to the home in which our subject was born. He was descended from Thomas Brigham, who emigrated from England in 1635 and settled in Cambridge, Mass., about a mile west of the present site of Harvard University. Thomas's son, Samuel, from whom the Bakersfield branch is derived, purchased in the latter part of the seventeenth century a large landed estate in Marlboro, Mass., where his descendants have continued to reside in great numbers to the present day.

The names of Fay Brigham's father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were Uriah. The grandfather was noted far and wide for his culture, hospitality, and gentlemanly demeanor. His doors were always open to the poor and to foreigners, where they ever found a home until they could make other provision for themselves. Though possessed of a large estate it became so involved that a long time was required after his death to settle it. Among those who came from the older colonies to Northern Vermont soon after the Revolutionary war were Uriah (the great-grandson of Capt. Samuel Brigham), his wife Elizabeth Fay, and two children, moving with an ox-team to the newly settled town of Bakersfield, Vt., where they lived upon the farm now owned by Junius Barnes. Here Fay was born, being the sixth child in a family of nine children. Through the efforts of his father and others of a like mind a small but valuable library was purchased for the use of the pioneer settlement. That taste for historical and philosophical literature which characterized Mr. Brigham's later life was early developed, and was amply gratified by this library. On the death of his father the management of the estate was thrown upon Fay at the age of eighteen.

The subject of this memoir bore the given name of his mother's father, Josiah Fay, of Southboro, who was a colonel in the Revolutionary army and died while in service on Long Island. His remains now lie in Trinity Church Cemetery, New York city. Mr. Brigham's brothers and sisters were Mary, who married a Mr. Mitchell, and became widely celebrated for her knowledge of medicine; Elizabeth, who married Cheney Brigham, the first male child born in Bakersfield; Uriah, who participated in the battle of Plattsburgh, and died at an early age; Robert, who died childless in North Burke; Breck, who died in early youth; Benjamin Gott, who resided in Fairfield, Vt., and was long prominent in the public affairs of the town and county; Peter Bent, whose biography is printed elsewhere in this volume; and Sarah, the youngest, who married a Jacobs, and since his death has resided on Bulfinch street, Boston.

Fay Brigham was three times married. His first wife was Sally Paige, whose death a year after was soon followed by that of an infant son. He married, second, Vina Hall, by whom he had Albert G., now living in Bakersfield, and Sarah Jane (Kendall) and Roxana (Hankinson), both residing in Boston. His third wife, Jane Fay, still survives him, having Herbert F. and Mary F. still with her. Frances G. Brigham, her eldest daughter, resides in Boston. Her youngest daughter died some years ago.

Mr. Brigham was a man of wide reading, of independent thought, of pure morals, of upright character, kind to his neighbors, and gentle to his family. Being a Democrat in politics he was on the unpopular side in the Green Mountain state, which has always been Whig or Republican; yet at three different times (1857, 1869, 1876) he was elected to the state legislature and frequently filled the office of selectman. The last time he was elected to the legislature Dea. Asa Dean, one of the oldest citizens of the town and a life-long Whig and Republican, braved the inclemency of the weather and came out to vote for him, saying that he knew he was voting for an honest man. On relating this fact to a friend in Montpelier Mr. Brigham said, with that frankness and simplicity so characteristic of him, that he regarded Deacon Dean's remark as one of the most flattering compliments he had ever received. All through his life he manifested a generous pride in the young men of the town who pursued a liberal course of education, and

courted the society of such whenever they were at home on vacations. He associated also much, and to great mutual advantage, with the clergymen of the town whose philosophical and scientific tastes were in any marked degree developed.

On his death the funeral sermon was preached, August 30, 1878, by Rev. George F. Wright, now professor of the language and literature of the New Testament in Oberlin College, Ohio, who chose as his text: "Who hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel."—2 Tim.: i. 10. Referring to the personal life of Mr. Brigham he said:

"The history of Mr. Brigham, whom we follow to the grave to-day, has been a constant protest against all those views of life which make sensual pleasure its chief object. To him life indeed has been more than meat and the body than raiment. From his earliest boyhood the pursuit of intellectual development has been an absorbing passion. While his father was still living, and the native forests of this town were slowly falling before the woodman's axe, Fay's taste for reading was developed to a remarkable degree. His desires were gratified in the perusal of a small but select library of historical, poetical, and philosophical books, which the far-sighted pioneers brought with them instead of household gods. So long as the father lived nothing was allowed to interrupt the children when they wished to read; but when his father died, and Fay at the age of eighteen stepped into his place and assumed with his mother the care of the household, it was only an indomitable will which could sustain and gratify his love of literature. Yet through a long life he was a standing example to the citizens of this town that wide reading and considerable enjoyment of literary privileges is consistent with the highest success in the ordinary life of a farmer. For through diligent attention to his business, coupled with strictest integrity, success has attended him, and through legitimate farming he has accumulated no mean fortune. When Mr. Brigham went to the city, as he frequently did in the latter years of his life, it was mainly in search of intellectual gratification. On those occasions you would not find him in the theaters and play houses of Boston, but in the lecture halls and libraries. His whole life has been a witness that the joys of the mind are superior to those of the body; and the noble school building now rising to completion in a conspicuous portion of the village, in whose erection he and his family have taken so much interest, will be a standing admonition to the youth of this town that the intellect should be cultivated before the bodily senses are gratified—that the clothing of the mind is of far more account than the decoration of the body.

"It would not be wise, even on this occasion, to attempt to conceal the fact that upon some points Mr. Brigham differed from many of us in the mode of expressing his intellectual convictions. But he was somewhat fond of paradoxical and antithetical modes of expression, and his wide reading brought him into contact with many lines of thought of which the majority of his townsmen were ignorant. But in the words of the ven-



erable Deacon Dean, 'He was a devoted husband, an affectionate father, a faithful brother, a helpful neighbor, a good citizen, and an honest man.' . . .

"But the occasion reminds us anew that all things earthly pass away, and that the longest life is but as a watch in the night, and like the grass which groweth up in the morning and in the evening is cut down and withereth. As Mr. Brigham lately remarked in reference to his being upwards of three-score years and ten, that 'he was living on borrowed time,' so we may say of the entire prolongation of our earthly days that it is all borrowed from eternity; and the ceaseless roll of time continues, even though we dream our lives away. It is too true, alas! as Pascal remarked, that 'Our imagination so magnifies the present hour, through constantly spending thought upon it, and so belittles eternity, though not thinking about it at all, that we make an eternity of nothing and a nothing of eternity.' Friends, 'the night is far spent, the day is at hand. Let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.' For 'now it is high time to awake out of sleep; for now is our salvation nearer than when we first believed.' "

**S**KEELS, ORIN GREEN, who was born in Highgate, July 22, 1806, is the eldest son in a family of eleven children of David and Martha (Greene) Skeels. The Skeelses were originally from Wales, and Amos, David, and John emigrated to America previous to the Revolutionary war, settling at Lanesboro, Mass. At the beginning of the present century David, a descendant of one of these three, came to Highgate. He was born in 1779, and was a blacksmith by trade and manufactured edged tools. He purchased a farm in Highgate, which is still in the possession of his son Orin G. He married, June 8, 1804, Martha, daughter of Jonathan and Martha (White) Greene. She was a descendant of Gen. Nathaniel Greene of Revolutionary fame, and was born in March, 1784. The children of David and Martha (Greene) Skeels were Maria, the widow of John Fish, who resides at Beloit, Wis.; Orin G.; Caroline, who died at eighteen months of age; Catherine, who died unmarried in Highgate; David, who died at De Kalb Junction, N. Y.; Amanda, who married Chester Burnell and died at St. Armand, Canada; Edward, who died a prisoner of war at Danville, Va., during the late Rebellion; Caroline E., who died unmarried in Highgate; Alfred, who died at Stanbridge, Canada; Nancy, who died single at Highgate; and Martha A., who married Hezekiah Livingston and died at Swanton, Vt. David, the father, died in Highgate, April 12, 1854, and his wife in Canada, February 22, 1868.



Orin G. Skeels's education was limited to the district schools of his native town. He learned his father's trade, but becoming dissatisfied he turned his attention to farming, which he has followed during his life. He has resided in Highgate except between the years 1837 and 1859, when he lived in Canada. Mr. Skeels married for his first wife Lois, daughter of Edward C. and Lucy (Downer) Haskins. She was a native of Underhill, Vt. They had no children. Mrs. Skeels died at the age of seventy-one years and nine months. He married, second, Hannah, daughter of Addison and Bethania (Briggs) Smith. She is a native of Stanbridge, Canada.

SEARLS, OSCAR SMALLEY, M.D., was born in Berkshire, Vt., on January 19, 1820. His grandfather, Dr. Benjamin B. Searls, was a native of England, and with his brothers John and James came to America before the Revolutionary war. He was a drummer boy during that war, and removed from Massachusetts to Berkshire, Vt., where he practiced his profession until his death, at the age of over eighty years. His wife was Eunice Scott, and their children were Orren, Sheldon (a well known physician in Berkshire), Benjamin, Fanny, Phila, Pamela, and Delia. Orren, the father of Dr. Oscar S., was born in Berkshire, where he died at the age of forty-five years. He married Loretta, daughter of Alfred Smalley, of Middlebury, Vt., and their children were Rachel, Edgar S., and Oscar S. The latter, after attending the district schools, took an academical course at Jericho Academy. During the years from sixteen to twenty-four his summers were spent on his father's farm and his winters in teaching school. He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. L. N. Burleson, of Berkshire, and graduated from the Castleton Medical College at Castleton, Vt.

In June, 1847, he came to Highgate and commenced the practice of medicine and surgery. As a surgeon he excelled. He performed a great many important operations successfully, and was considered one of the best surgeons in that section. His rides extended over that and the adjacent towns, and he was actively engaged in practicing his profession till 1880, when on account of ill health he was obliged to relinquish his business, and of late years he has answered only a few calls from some of his old patients. He is a member of the State and County

Medical Societies; a Republican in politics he represented Highgate in the House of Representatives of 1880-81, and has held many town offices of trust, including those of justice of the peace and school commissioner. Dr. Searls married, first, Amanda L., daughter of John Barney, of Swanton. There is no living issue by this marriage. He married, second, October 13, 1862, Louise F., daughter of Capt. John D. and Catharine (Corrigan) Reynolds, of Isle La Motte. She was born in Fort Covington, N. Y., in June, 1834. Their three children died in infancy.

SMITH, HON. JOHN, was born at Barre, Mass., August 12, 1789, the youngest of four sons of Deacon Samuel and Patience (Gregory) Smith. His father came to St. Albans in 1800 and purchased land on the present site of the village, being located north and south of the main street. He afterwards lost his real estate through some defect in the title. In the town of Barre he was a prominent member of the church, and it is said that he owned the only painted house in the town at the time of his removal to Franklin county. His wife was of Scotch origin, and was a descendant of Robert Ray McGregor, of Scotland.

John Smith's education was obtained at the district schools, and having decided to fit himself for the legal profession he commenced the study of law with his brother-in law, Russell Hutchins. His studies were, however, mainly prosecuted in the office of the Hon. Benjamin Swift. He was admitted to the bar in August, 1810, and soon afterwards formed a co-partnership with Judge Swift. This firm did a large and remunerative business and ranked second to none in ability and integrity, and continued till 1827, when, owing to Judge Swift's election to Congress, it was dissolved. After the dissolution Mr. Smith continued to practice law till 1845, having several partners at different times. In politics he was a Democrat, and was called upon to fill various offices in the gift of the people. He was elected state's attorney of Franklin county in 1827, and filled that position for the six succeeding years. In 1827 he represented St. Albans in the General Assembly of Vermont and was re-elected, except in 1834, till 1838, being speaker of the House in 1832 and 1833. He received the nomination from the Democratic party in 1838 for representative to Congress. The district was strongly

Whig, but the personal popularity of the candidate was such that after three spirited trials he was elected. Owing to the political storm that swept the country in 1840 Mr. Smith was defeated and his congressional career terminated March 4, 1841.

Soon after his retirement from Congress the legislature of Vermont granted charters to several railroads. In 1845 mainly through his efforts a charter was obtained for the Vermont and Canada Railroad which gave the right for the company to build a line from some point on the Canada line through the village of St. Albans to connect with some point on the Vermont Central Railroad. They also received the right to build a railroad from any point on their route to the western shore of Grand Isle county, passing across the Sand Bar to South Hero. This would enable them to make connection with the Ogdensburg road, which would open a through traffic with the great lakes and the Western country. The route crossing Lake Champlain at South Hero proved not to be feasible, and the proposed terminus of the Ogdensburg road being Plattsburgh, N. Y., parties at Burlington tried to have the project abandoned and the connection of the Ogdensburg and Vermont roads made at that point by ferry. This connection was of the most vital interest to the Vermont and Canada Railroad for the reason that the capitalists of the country refused to advance any further aid to the Vermont railroads only on condition that an unbroken line could be secured to the great lakes of the West. Mr. Smith proved equal to the emergency. He petitioned the Vermont legislature to amend the charter granted the Vermont and Canada Railroad by erasing the words "passing across the Sand Bar to South Hero." He carried this amendment successfully through the legislature and thereby gave the railroad the right to build from any point on their route to any point on the western shore of Grand Isle county. The Ogdensburg road changed its terminus to Rouse's Point, N. Y., and Mr. Smith having purchased the farm in Alburgh directly opposite a wharf was built to the channel of the lake, and the connection was first made by ferry and subsequently a bridge was built. Still the capitalists hesitated to advance the funds to build the road. At this crisis Mr. Smith with two other gentlemen decided on a course as bold as it was ultimately successful. They proceeded to prosecute the work, becoming personally responsible for the

expense of same, and borrowed \$500,000 before a dollar was realized for subscription to the stock of the company.

Thus did Mr. Smith by his enterprise and foresight take advantage of circumstances to inaugurate a course of measures that has greatly advanced the material wealth and interests of St. Albans. By his efforts in this matter St. Albans became eventually the home of the Central Vermont Railroad, and thereby became the most prosperous and wealthy village in Northern Vermont. He stands paramount in history as the benefactor of Franklin county and of St. Albans in particular, and should receive the reverence and gratitude of the present as well as all succeeding generations. Mr. Smith was noted for his liberality, public spirit, sagacity, and untiring energy. His sudden death occurred November 20, 1858, and was largely due to his perplexing and exhaustive labors. On December 31, 1815, he made a profession of religion by connecting himself with the Congregational church, and continued to his death an active and influential member. He married, September 18, 1814, Miss Maria W. Curtis, of Troy, N. Y. They had the following children: Harriet, who married Benjamin B. Newton, and died at Plattsburgh, N. Y.; John Gregory; Edward, who died at the age of three years; Worthington C.; Julia, who married George G. Hunt, and died at St. Albans; and Francis and Louisa (twins), of whom the former died in infancy and the latter married Lawrence Brainerd and died at St. Albans.

A beautiful memorial stone of white marble in St. Albans cemetery is inscribed with the following epitaph: "In memory of John Smith. Born at Barre, Mass., August 12, 1789, died at St. Albans, Vt., November 20, 1858. His private virtues and the graces of a well ordered Christian life endeared him to his family and friends, and qualified him for the distinguished position which he occupied at the bar, and for the many offices of public and political trusts which were bestowed upon him. This simply indicates the spot where the mortal remains repose of one who by his perseverance and energy in successfully establishing the Vermont and Canada Railroad gave to Franklin county and St. Albans a stimulus for the development of their agricultural and manufacturing resources." The most enduring and substantial monument to this man's memory is the busy offices and employees of the Central Vermont Railroad, which to-day controls and operates about 750 miles of



railroad in Vermont and other states, and which is the outgrowth of the old Vermont and Canada Railroad, to the success of which he devoted the last years of his life.

SMITH, HON. JOHN GREGORY, born at St. Albans, July 22, 1818, is the eldest son of John and Maria W. (Curtis) Smith. He was early educated at the district schools of his native town and graduated from the Franklin County Grammar School in 1834. The same year he became a student at the University of Vermont, and graduated from that institution in 1838. Having decided to follow the profession of law he entered the Law Department of Yale College and finished his studies in the spring of 1841, and the following fall term of court he was admitted to the Franklin County Bar. From this time till the death of his father, in 1858, he was associated with him in law practice, and was during the greater part of this time counsel for the Vermont Central Railroad.

In 1858 he relinquished the profession of law to enter into extensive railroad enterprises. The Vermont Central and Vermont and Canada Railroads having been foreclosed by the bondholders a board of five trustees was formed to operate them, and Mr. Smith became a member of this board, and, like his father, he devoted untiring energy and far-reaching forecast to the railroad interests of Vermont.

Being endowed with great executive ability he finally brought order out of chaos. The great power exerted and millions of dollars invested by the Central Vermont Railroad are due mainly to his individual efforts. Governor Smith continued to be a member of the board of trustees until the consolidation of the Central Vermont Railroad interests under the present system, and since that time he has been its chief executive officer. Not only has he been interested in the railroad enterprises of his native state, but he has been called upon to fill positions in other railroad corporations; he was several years president of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

In the politics of Vermont Governor Smith has been favorably and honorably identified; always a strong supporter of the Republican party he represented his native town in the legislature of 1860, '61, and '62,

being speaker of the House in 1861. He was a member of the state Senate in 1858 and '59. In 1863 he was elected to the highest office in the gift of his native state—the gubernatorial chair. He held this position from 1863 to 1865, which was during the dark days of the Rebellion, and became one of the best war governors of the times. While he was governor of Vermont the militia ranks were well filled and he was the soldier's friend everywhere. During this time he received hundreds of letters from soldiers asking favors, and none were treated inconsiderately. He saw them in the camp and on the field, in the hospital wounded and dying, and ministered to their wants. For the sick and starved from Belle Island, returning to Annapolis paroled prisoners, he personally interceded at the War Department and procured furloughs for them to reach home, a privilege granted to the paroled prisoners from no other state in the winter of 1863.

Governor Smith's love for his native town has been shown by many generous and liberal gifts, the beautiful fountain which adorns the public park being only one of many illustrations. In his private life he is most courteous and kind, the admired center of a host of friends; in his business life he is pleasant and affable to all, always willing to lend his time to any who may approach him. His private residence and grounds are among the finest in the state, and they afford a view of the surrounding lake and mountain scenery that is probably surpassed by no place in the country. In business and social life he has been eminently successful. A man of strict integrity, Governor Smith well merits the high esteem accorded him by his fellowmen.

The governor in his early life did not fail to interest himself in the agricultural interests of the county. The evidences of this are the large and extensive farms operated by him in St. Albans, where employment is given to a large number of men and nature is aided and encouraged to bring forth large and abundant crops. Governor Smith married Miss Anna Eliza, daughter of Hon. Lawrence Brainerd, and has a family of five children, viz.: George, of Minneapolis, Minn.; Anna, who resides at home; Edward C., president of the Central Vermont Railroad; Julia (Mrs. A. C. Stevens), of Boston; and Helen (Mrs. Rev. Donald C. McKay), of St. Albans.

WAUGH, THEODORE ROGERS, M.D., was born in Sauquoit, Oneida county, N. Y., November 1, 1846, the second son in a family of the four surviving children of Rev. John and Charlotte (Rogers) Waugh. The family is of English descent, and his father, who was the son of Joseph, was born in Carlisle, County Cumberland, England, in March, 1814, and when a child was brought by his father to Boston, where he grew up. The elder Waugh was an author of some distinction and was of Quaker origin, his ancestors having removed from Scotland to the northern part of England in the time of Oliver Cromwell. The early settlers of the town of Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pa., were largely from the city of that name in England. On the maternal side Dr. Waugh is descended from an old English family. His mother, Charlotte Rogers, born in New York state, was the daughter of Oliver Rogers, who was the first one to introduce machinery for calico printing in America. His father, the Rev. John Waugh, has been a Presbyterian pastor in the state of New York for fifty-one years, and is now successfully laboring at Cohocton, N. Y. He is the author of several works, among which is a sacred epic, "Messiah's Mission," in nine books.

The early education of Dr. Waugh was obtained at the local schools of his native town. His father about 1855 being called to take charge of a society at Canton, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., he finished his primary studies at that place, and in 1861 became a student at the St. Lawrence Academy at Canton, where at different periods during three years he received a complete academical and collegiate course. His father's financial condition not allowing him at this time to give the doctor as well as his elder brother both a more thorough education, the former was obliged to relinquish his studies, and in 1865 he came to New York city, where he was employed by C. H. Bowman & Co., in whose employ he remained for three years, and the practical knowledge of the dry goods business thus obtained has since been of utmost value to him and has been of great aid in helping him to accumulate the large property he now enjoys. After leaving New York city Dr. Waugh returned to Canton, N. Y., where his father still resided, and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Daggett. His father afterwards removed to Carthage, N. Y., and he studied there with Dr. Brown. In 1869 he



*Theo. R. Waugh M.D.*





entered Hahnemann Medical College at Philadelphia, Pa., and also became a private pupil of Prof. Henry Noah Martin, professor of materia medica in that institution. He graduated in 1872 from this college, and on May 1st of that year came to St. Albans through the solicitation of Dr. Stebbins A. Smith, who was a practicing homœopathic physician at that place. Dr. Waugh has since resided in St. Albans, and has by his own endeavors and energetic work built up one of the largest practices in Franklin county. In introducing the new school of medicine he has overcome the prejudices of the people and the prestige of years which have been in favor of his brethren of the older school. He is a member of the Vermont State Homœopathic Medical Society and has been president of that body.

Since his residence in St. Albans Dr. Waugh has interested himself in the welfare and prosperity of that village, and is the owner of many valuable pieces of real estate located within its limits. In politics a Republican his life has been too busy attending to his practice and his business interests to become an applicant for political honors. He was one of the incorporators of the St. Albans Hospital, and has since its foundation been one of its board of directors. In 1889 he was elected superintendent and treasurer of the hospital; the former office includes the duties of house physician. Dr. Waugh married Miss Adah J. Reynolds, a descendant of Sir Joshua R. Reynolds, and their first born, Theodora, died at the age of five years. They afterwards adopted a daughter, Marguerite. Their other child is a son, Theodore Rogers Waugh, jr.

**B**EDARD, SPENCER S., was born in Stanbridge, P.Q., April 21, 1838, and was the oldest of three children born to John and Philena C. Bedard. During his youth his father died and Spencer S. then commenced to learn the harnessmaker's trade. In the fall of 1856 he came to St. Albans, but after about two years he went to Montpelier. In the spring of 1862 he went to Boston and found employment, but three years later, in 1865, he returned to St. Albans, at which village he has since resided. On coming to this place Mr. Bedard entered into partnership with his brother, J. A. Bedard, and purchased the harness business formerly conducted by H. M. Stevens, but to this they added a trade in

carriages; and after the firm dissolved—having been in trade some twelve years—the harness business was continued by his brother, while Spencer took charge of the carriage trade and has since carried it on. Besides this Spencer S. was for a time engaged in the boot and shoe business and in the clothing business at Rouse's Point, N. Y. Mr. Bedard has not been unknown in the political history of St. Albans, as about 1870 he was elected justice of the peace and held that office about ten years. In 1880 he was chosen associate judge of the County Court, and so continued for two years. In 1885 and 1886 he was one of the selectmen of his town, and in the fall of 1886 he was elected town representative. In the legislature Judge Bedard was chairman of the Committees on Ways and Means and on Claims. In religious matters he and his family are members of the Congregational church. On arriving in Montpelier in 1860 Mr. Bedard married Sarah L. Clark. They have had three children: Jennie (wife of F. Irvin Dutcher), Sarah Grace, and Frederick S. Mr. Bedard's mother was of American birth, but of English descent. His maternal grandfather was born in France. His paternal grandfather was of Dutch extraction.

**M**AYNARD, ASHLEY J., a native of Bakersfield, Vt., was born in February, 1845, the fourth child of James Maynard, who was born in Bakersfield in April, 1809, and reared a family of seven children. James married Antensia, daughter of Josiah Shattuck, in 1837. Ashley J. was brought up to farm work, received but a common school education, and started out for himself in early life as only a common laborer. In 1870 he bought the old homestead, where he has since resided. In December, 1874, he married, first, Ella, daughter of Harvey Upton, of Bakersfield, and they have had four children: Sadie, born December 2, 1875; Lena, born in July, 1877; Arthur, born in May, 1879; and Grace, born in March, 1881. He married, second, Jennie (Sweet) Barnum, of Lawrence, Mass., June 4, 1890. Mr. Maynard has always been a firm Republican, and in 1887 was lister of his town. He is a member of Eagle Lodge, No. 67, F. and A. M., of Fairfield. He and his wife attend the Methodist Episcopal church of Bakersfield, of which the latter is a member.

## CHAPTER XL.

## FAMILY SKETCHES OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

TO enumerate all of the old and prominent families in Franklin county would in itself make a large and pretentious volume, while it would be practically impossible to give a genealogical sketch of all. We have been compelled, owing to lack of space, to limit these sketches to only those who have felt and manifested an interest in preserving the records of their ancestors. Sketches of many of the early settlers will be found in connection with the chapters containing the history of the respective towns. In this chapter biographical notices have been collected and printed of those whose descendants to-day form the business and social life of the stated localities.

## BAKERSFIELD.

Brigham, Albert G., was born in Bakersfield, March 12, 1836. His father, Josiah F., was a native of the same town, and was born October 11, 1801, a son of Uriah and Elizabeth F., who in 1796 moved from Marlboro, Mass., to Bakersfield, where Uriah died August 28, 1878. Albert G. married, first, Mariette, daughter of Josiah Houghton, in April, 1856, and their two children were Charles W., born about 1860, and Fred H., born in 1862. He married, second, Celina, daughter of George Larabee, of Berkshire, October 26, 1869. They had two children: George F., born July 25, 1874, and Cynthia J., born April 22, 1876. Albert G. secured his education in the common schools, and in 1853 he went to Boston, where he was engaged in business for two years. In 1865 he returned to his native town as a farmer, in which with his business he has been successful. He is a staunch Democrat, and has been selectman for four terms.

Brigham, William O., was born in Bakersfield, May 16, 1836. His father, Samuel S., was also a native of Bakersfield, and married Mary, daughter of Peter Powers, in 1835. They have had four children: William O.; Julia S., born in 1839, died February 14, 1886; Mary E., born in 1843; and Laura E., born in 1851. William O. Brigham married Nellie, daughter of John Perkins, of Bakersfield, in February, 1864. They have three children: Clarence and Clara (twins), born February 5, 1867, and John P., born July 18, 1872. Mr. Brigham received his education in the common schools and at Bakersfield Academy. In 1858 he moved to Illinois and was in the employ of S. R. Holmes and W. B. Powers until the spring of 1860, when he returned to Bakersfield and worked on the farm with his father. In September, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Thirteenth Vermont Regiment, and in June, 1863, he received an honorable discharge. Returning to his native town he bought the farm known as the Brigham homestead, and has since been a farmer. He has held most of the usual town offices: selectman, lister, and overseer of the poor for fourteen years. At different times he has been adjutant



and commander of Merritt Williams Post, No. 20, G. A. R., of Bakersfield. Mr. and Mrs. Brigham are members of the Congregational church.

Giddings, William A., was born in Bakersfield, August 3, 1839. His grandparents, William and Betsey (Harris) Giddings, came from Massachusetts to Bakersfield about 1805. They had nine children, of whom Thomas, father of William A., was the fifth child, born in 1805. He married, first, Salina Eaton, of Enosburgh, Vt., in December, 1829, and they had four children, as follows: Amanda, born November 7, 1830, died in 1880; Josiah, born August 10, 1832; Lorinda, born September 13, 1834; and Thomas H., born September 8, 1836. He married, second, Clarissa, daughter of Alanson and Bethiah (Dunham) Kilburn, of Enosburgh, October 28, 1838, by whom he had one child, William A. William A. Giddings was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools. In March, 1869, he married Emeroy C., daughter of John Ballard, of Bakersfield, and they have one child, Harry D., born December 6, 1885. Mr. Giddings is a Republican and was elected selectman in 1885. He has been justice of the peace for the six years preceding 1890. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church of East Enosburgh.

Giddings, William H., was born in Bakersfield, October 24, 1840. His father, William, born in 1796, married Betsey Wallace, of Wentworth, N. H., and had ten children, of whom William H. was the youngest. William, sr., was a blacksmith by trade, at which he worked and carried on a farm in Bakersfield for many years. Here William H. was reared and secured a common school education. In April, 1863, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. W. R. Hutchinson, then at Enosburgh Center, and in the spring terms of 1865 and '66 attended the Medical Department of the University of Vermont at Burlington, graduating from that institution in June of the latter year. He decided after much thought to settle in Bakersfield. February 11, 1868, he married Sarah A., daughter of John S. Perkins, of that town, and they have one child, Florence E., born in June, 1882. Mr. Giddings is a Republican and the present senator from this district. He has been trustee for six years of the Vermont State Asylum for the Insane, and is chairman of that board. In 1870 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. He is a member of the State Medical Society and in 1890 was president of the Franklin County Medical Society. He has been selectman, and held other offices of trust in his native town.

Mainard, Ashley J., a native of Bakersfield, was born in February, 1845, the fourth child of James Mainard, who was born in Bakersfield in April, 1809, and reared a family of six children. James married Antensia, daughter of Josiah Shattuck, in 1837. Ashley J. was brought up to farm work, received only a common school education, and started out for himself early in life as a common laborer. In 1870 he bought the old homestead, where he has since resided. In December, 1874, he married, first, Ella, daughter of Harvey Upton, of Bakersfield, and they have four children: Sady, born December 21, 1876; Lena, born in July, 1877; Arthur, born in May, 1879; and Grace, born in March, 1881. He married, second, Jennie (Sweet) Barnum, of Lawrence, Mass., June 4, 1890. Mr. Mainard has always been a firm Republican, and in 1887 was lister of his town. He is a member of Eagle Lodge, No. 67, F. and A. M., of Fairfield. He and his wife attend the Methodist Episcopal church of Bakersfield, of which the latter is a member.

Maynard, Jesse K., was born in Bakersfield, Vt., March 24, 1808, a son of John Maynard, who was born in Boston, Mass., in 1774. The latter came to Bakersfield about 1795 and settled on a farm. He married Elizabeth Knowles, of that town, about 1797, and they had five children, of whom Jesse K. was the last. John Maynard died in 1813. Jesse K. married Lucy M. Taylor in 1828, and they had five children, viz.: John K. L., born July 26, 1829; Elizabeth M., born September 3, 1830; Cornelia L., born June 23, 1832; and two who died in infancy. Lucy M. Maynard died in 1836, and Jesse K. married, second, Lucy Giddings in 1837. Of this marriage one child, Harriet L.,

was born in 1842. Mr. Maynard married, third, Melona (Page) Jeudevine, in September, 1874, who died August 2, 1888. His daughter by his second marriage, Harriet L., married Rollin G. Brown, of Enosburgh, in December, 1878. They had one child, Sumner R., born February 1, 1882, who died August 2, 1886. Rollin G. Brown died December 14, 1881. His widow, Harriet L., lives with her father in Bakersfield.

Naramore, William M., a native of Chittenden county, Vt., was born October 10, 1844. His father, Hawley A., was born in Underhill, Chittenden county, October 23, 1802, and married Fannie L., daughter of Peter Martin, of the same town. He was one of the original incorporators of that town. They had nine children: Gaines H., born October 19, 1823; Elam M., born March 11, 1836; Frank, born December 20, 1837; Justin, born July 4, 1840; Rollin C., born October 17, 1842, died October 30, 1862; William M.; Fanny L., born September 6, 1847, died February 13, 1873; Fred P., born August 5, 1851, died March 6, 1875; and Olive E., born May 9, 1854, died September 27, 1855. Hawley A. Naramore died in Bakersfield, February 17, 1885. William M. received his education in the common schools. September 10th he enlisted as a private in Company F, Thirteenth Vermont Volunteers, and served a nine months' term. August 15, 1864, he re-enlisted in Company K, Seventeenth Vermont Volunteers, was made a sergeant, and was honorably discharged July 14, 1865. He was in the Ninth Corps of Grant's regiment and participated in the Gettysburg and Petersburg campaigns. In 1880 he removed to Bakersfield and engaged in trade. He has been commander of Merritt Williams Post, No. 20, G. A. R., of Bakersfield, for four years, and in 1890 finished his fourth term as adjutant. He served as aid-de-camp on the personal staffs of General Fairchild and Judge Rugg when they were commanders of the G. A. R. He married Medora L., daughter of Elijah and Mary Porter, of Chittenden county, and they have two children: May, born March 30, 1871, and Burt F., born August 7, 1877.

Perkins, John A., is a native of Bakersfield, and was born December 1, 1839. His father, John Perkins, was born in Bakersfield and married Betsey Pierson, of the same town, and they had nine children. John A. received his education in the common schools and in the academies of Bakersfield. In 1859 he married Mariah Hulburt, of Bakersfield. In 1864 or 1865 he opened a general mercantile store in Bakersfield, in which he is still engaged. He is a staunch Republican, and served as town treasurer from 1871 to 1890. He held the position of postmaster from 1873 until 1884. In 1886 and again in 1880 he represented the town in the legislature and was appointed postmaster under President Harrison, which position he still occupies. Mr. Perkins has been deacon in the Congregational church for many years.

Perkins, Manlius R., a native of Enosburgh, was born March 8, 1850. His father, James A., was born in Bakersfield, June 22, 1817, and married Emily, daughter of Jonas Brigham, of Bakersfield, about 1846. They had two children: Manlius R. and Emma. The latter, born December 22, 1861, married John Giddings, of Bakersfield, in 1888. Manlius R. Perkins married L. Georgie, daughter of M. Bradford, January 1, 1877. They have two children: Harry B., born March 17, 1879, and Harlie M., born April 28, 1883. Mr. Perkins was educated in the common schools, and is a Republican in politics. He is a farmer and millwright. The old circular saw-mill was operated for about two years, when James Ayres put in an upright saw. Mr. Ayres was the first to run a saw-mill in Bakersfield. Mr. Perkins repaired the old circular saw and put in machinery suitable for furnishing lumber ready for market. Since 1887 the mill has been kept running the whole year with the exception of a short time during midsummer. The mill now contains a planer, matcher, and a complete shingle-mill, and does an extensive manufacturing business and a large amount of custom work, having a daily capacity of about 6,000 feet of lumber.

## BERKSHIRE.

Anderson, Robert, born in Royalton, Vt., May 31, 1770, moved to Enosburgh, Vt., in February, 1811, and to East Berkshire in March, 1816. He married Ruth Stevens, of Hartland, and was a farmer by occupation. In 1843 his son Robert S. married Harriet Perley, of Enosburgh, by whom he has had three children, viz.: Florence, born November 27, 1850, married James Hadley, and died December 13, 1878; Isabel, born February 8, 1852, married Ira J. Sweat, of Pottou, Canada, and has one child, Leon; and Robert S., jr., born August 25, 1865, resides at home.

Anderson, Seth P., son of Robert, was born in Royalton, Windsor county, Vt., January 1, 1802. He married Elvina Stone, who was born August 21, 1806. Of this marriage there were four children, three of whom are living. Ira S., the eldest, was born May 27, 1831, and has always lived on the homestead. He married, June 1, 1853, Elvina Perley, daughter of Edward Perley, of East Berkshire. She was born August 18, 1832. Their children are Annette, Wilbert L., and Mary P. Wilbert L. married Dora Beattie, of Sandusky, O., and is now a Congregational minister in Muskegon, Mich. Mary P. is teaching in a Presbyterian college in Independence, Mo.

Austin, Mary Ann, born in Berkshire, April 13, 1824, is the daughter of Lucius H. and Mary Wheeler. Her father was born in Windsor county in 1801, and married Mary Rowley, of Enosburgh, in 1832. They had eight children, of whom Mary Ann was the eldest. She married, January 4, 1843, Hazard P. Austin, a native of Berkshire and the second son of four sons and one daughter born to Raymond and Abigail Austin. He was reared on a farm with but the advantages of a common school education, and started in life without aid, but later became the possessor of a good property. In politics he was a Republican and held several town offices. He died May 24, 1887. His widow, Mary Ann Austin, lives on the homestead and conducts the business.

Booth, James T., the second in a family of twelve children of Joshua and Sarah (Taylor) Booth, was born in Ireland, February 14, 1820, and came to this country with his parents in 1841, finally removing to Canada. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Robert Armstrong, of Berkshire, August 2, 1848. In 1859 he started a general store at Berkshire, which he continued until 1889, when he sold out to his nephew, William B. Jolley. He was postmaster for twenty-three years at this place preceding 1889. He is a Republican in politics, and has been selectman and trustee of public money for many years. He is a member of the Episcopal church of Berkshire, and a member of Osissegus Lodge, No. 78, F. and A. M. Mrs. Booth died July 6, 1875.

Bowen, Cromwell, came from Clarendon to Berkshire about 1808. He had four children, of whom Harrison, born in 1813, married Susan, daughter of Silas Stowe, of Berkshire. They had five children, Albert H., who was born July 3, 1836, being the eldest. He worked on the farm and in 1862 bought the homestead. In 1863 he married Florence, daughter of Allen Thayer, of Berkshire, by whom he had five children: Mary S., born in 1864, married Herbert Cummings in 1885; Maud E., born in 1866, married Dr. C. S. Jenne in 1890; Caroline M., born in 1875; Florence A., born in 1878; and Cornwall A., born in 1879. Albert H. Bowen carries on a general farming and dairy business. He is a Democrat and is the present town clerk and treasurer. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church of Berkshire.

Chaffee, Albert, was born in Berkshire in 1820, and married Nancy C., daughter of Alexander Brice, of that town. Of their six children all died young except Harvey A. and Bianca G. The latter, the youngest of the family, married John J. McCarty, of Berkshire, in 1876, and their three children are Glenna, Gladys, and Grace. Harvey A. Chaffee married, first, Ellen M. Whitehead, of Canada, in 1862, by whom he had one daughter, Alberta E., who married Gardner Armstrong. He married, second, Adelia A., a sister of his first wife, in 1864, and their three children are as follows: Hattie B.



(Chaffee) Crandall, of Canada, Etta M., and Albert S. He married, third, Edna M. Page, of Waterloo, P. Q., in 1884. He is a Republican and has served two terms as selectman. He is a member of Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, F. and A. M., of Enosburgh, and is a member of the Baptist church of Berkshire.

Chaffee, John, was born in 1796, and married Priscilla, daughter of Jonathan Danforth, of Berkshire, and they had seven children, of whom Homer S. married Mary R., daughter of Daniel B. Burleson, of Berkshire. Mr. Burleson was born March 12, 1801, and married Electa Hawley, December 4, 1823. Homer S. had children as follows: Gertrude E., born March 11, 1873; Homer, born May 20, 1875; and Wilbur, born April 8, 1878. Mr. Chaffee is a general farmer on the Chaffee homestead.

Grant, Noah, son of Reuben a Revolutionary soldier, was born in Lyme, N. H., October 16, 1790, and died in October, 1861. He married, first, a Miss Conant, by whom one son was born. He married, second, Anna, daughter of Elias Lawrence, of Enosburgh, Vt., and of this marriage six children were born, of whom Joseph L. was the eldest. In September, 1866, he came to Berkshire, where he now resides. He married Maria Combs, daughter of Caleb Combs, of Montgomery, November 15, 1860, and they have had six children, as follows: Abbie A., born June 9, 1862, married Benton Wilson in December, 1883; Seth L., born June 14, 1864; Henry R., born August 2, 1866; Edwin E., born June 22, 1868; Howard C., born December 19, 1871; and Mary C., born August 7, 1874. Seth L. and Henry R. are now living in Medfield, Mass. Joseph L. Grant belongs to the Vermont and Quebec Conference of Adventists, while Mrs. Grant is an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Montgomery.

Hoadley, Aaron, jr., was born in Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vt., October 10, 1817. His father, Aaron, was born in Hartland, Vt., and came to Berkshire about 1822. He married Esther Hadasa Higgins about 1803, and they had thirteen children. Mr. Hoadley was a farmer, and Aaron, jr., was brought up to farm work. About 1838 the latter commenced learning the carpenter's trade, at which he worked for several years. January 3, 1847, he married, first, Ruth, daughter of Samuel Runnells, of Berkshire, by whom he had four children, as follows: Alcy L., born December 14, 1847; Aldath H., born July 8, 1849; Eliza A., born March 21, 1851; and Harrison, born March 22, 1853. He married, second, Persis, daughter of John Potter, and by her has one child, Arthur J., born May 31, 1863. Aaron Hoadley, jr., had only a common school education, and early began work to help an invalid father provide for a large family. About 1841 he bought fifty acres of land, and has since experienced a successful business career. He is a member of the Baptist church and his wife of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Hull, Ethan A., was born in Fairfield, Vt., July 1, 1813. His grandfather, Jehial, born in Connecticut, married Jerusha Phelps and had seven children, of whom Anson (father of Ethan A.) was the fifth. Anson Hull, born in 1772, moved from Norfolk, Conn., to Whiting, Vt., and in 1799 he married Susan Whaley, of Fairfield, by whom he had fourteen children. Ethan A. Hull married Melinda L., daughter of Oliver Austin, of Berkshire, February 23, 1842. She was born January 11, 1821. Her grandfather, William Larabee, came from Weathersfield, Vt., in 1807, and married Amy Royce, who bore him seven children. Ethan A. Hull had but a common school education, and early learned the clothier's trade, at which he worked winters and on the farm summers. About 1841 he began to speculate in cattle and real estate, and in 1861 came from Cambridge, bought land, and settled on his present home in Berkshire. He represented his town in 1870 and was sent to the state Senate in 1876. He has been selectman and held other town offices many years, and was also one of the railroad commissioners who were largely instrumental in paying up the railroad bonds about 1870. He has three children: Clark A., born October 11, 1843; Delia, born June 6, 1845, married Guy Clark, of Berkshire, December 29, 1864; and Mark A., born August 23, 1851, who married Belle W., daughter of Chester Wilde, of Berkshire, August 23, 1876. Mark Hull is now living on the homestead, and his two children are Fennom W., born December 21, 1878, and Addie M., born February 27, 1880.



Ladd Family, The.—Late in the seventeenth century two brothers by the name of Ladd came to this country from England, one of whom settled in Connecticut and was the father of Asa L., jr., father of Henry, the subject of this sketch. The latter at the age of twenty-one years engaged as clerk in the store of Alonzo Green at East Swanton, with whom he remained six months, when he entered the employ of William Clapp, a merchant at East Berkshire, where he remained for nine years though the firm name changed hands several times during that period. In 1854 he married Celia M. Levins, daughter of Pascal P. Levins, of Berkshire Center, by whom he has two sons, Albert Avery and Pascal P. Mr. Ladd was a war Democrat, and wrote the first recruiting call for Berkshire. He was prominent in the effort to discount Berkshire's railroad bonds by payment at the time of issue, which was finally accomplished. He represented his town in 1872, and has held about all the town offices.

Larabee, William, moved from Weathersfield, Windsor county, Vt., in 1806, where his son George was born in October, 1800. The latter married Celina Birch, of Berkshire, about 1823, and their children were as follows: Harding H., born in 1828; Viola, born in 1831; Asa, born in 1833; Thirsa, born in 1835; Edson B., born in 1839; Paulina, born in 1841; and M. Merritt B., born in 1843. He married, second, Cynthia Stevens about 1848, by whom he had one child, S. Celina, born in 1846. Edson B. Larabee married, January 2, 1866, Susan B., daughter of Phillip Shufelt, by whom he had two children, viz.: Emma, born in June, 1868, who married Ralph Clark in 1886, and Grace, born in November, 1869. In 1862 Edson B. enlisted as a private in Company I, Tenth Vermont Infantry, and at his first battle—Locust Grove—in 1863 he was wounded and conveyed to the Mansion House Hospital in Virginia, where he remained for five months. He participated in the following battles: The Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Ann, Gaines's Mills, Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred, Monocasy, Charleston, Smithfield, Winchester, Flint Hill, Cedar Run, and the siege of Petersburg. In the fall of 1864 he was promoted to sergeant, and on June 26, 1865, received an honorable discharge. He is now a member of Pixley Post, No. 102, G. A. R., of Enosburgh Falls, Vt. He is selectman of the town, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Berkshire.

Moren, Daniel, son of Patrick and Mary (Donnelly) Moren, was born in Ireland, June 15, 1825. In 1831 Patrick Moren left his native country with his family for America. He spent two months in Berkshire, and then returned to Montreal, where he had left his family. He lost his wife and one child shortly after. Daniel was left with Nathaniel Leetch, of Berkshire, in which family he lived until twenty years of age. After having secured a common school education he went to Massachusetts and worked in a paper-mill for three years and a half. In 1849 he went to California, where he was employed in running a steam engine for over three years. He returned home in 1854, but the next year he went to California again. In 1857 he moved to East Berkshire, where he has since resided. He married, in 1863, Catherine Jewett, of Ohio, a niece of Mrs. Leetch. Mr. Moren formed a partnership with Dolphus Paul, and later with Kiles A. Paul, son of Dolphus, and retired from business in 1888. He has had seven children, four of whom are living. In 1878 he represented his town in the legislature and in 1884 became state senator.

Pand, Theophilas P., was born in Wolcott, Lamoille county, Vt., in August, 1800. He came to Berkshire when thirteen years of age and commenced farming. He married Abbie, daughter of Harding Swan, by whom he had ten children, as follows: Fanny (deceased), Jaben F., Addison P., Webster, Emily, Margaret, Harriet, Ezra, Joel, and Fanny. Addison P. Pand was born in Berkshire, April 13, 1829. In March, 1857, he married Sarah, daughter of Harding Allen, by whom he had one son, Herbert A. Mrs. Pand died in 1862, and he married, second, Fanny Jones, of Berkshire, June 30, 1867. Of this marriage five children were born, as follows: Alice, born October 3, 1868; Catherine, born April 19, 1870; Edwin, born January 3, 1874, died aged seven; Arthur, born April 19, 1879; and Eva, born March 22, 1884. Mr. Pand represented his town

in the legislature in 1882, has been deputy sheriff for fourteen years, and has held other public offices. In politics he is a Republican.

Paul, Dolphus, son of Dolphus and Rhoda (Clemons) Paul, was born in Wells, Rutland county, Vt., April 23, 1815, and in 1816 the family moved to Enosburgh, from which place they removed to Berkshire. Dolphus, sr., was a blacksmith by trade, and his son, reared on a farm, was given a common school education. In 1837 the latter married Harriet, daughter of Oliver Austin, of Berkshire, and they have had eight children, five of whom are still living. In 1857 he engaged in the general merchandise business with Daniel Moren, under the firm name of Paul & Moren, which continued for fifteen years, when Dolphus was succeeded by his son, Kiles A. He was also station agent at East Berkshire for fifteen years, and was selectman and lister for many years. He is a Democrat in politics.

Paul, Kiles A., son of Dolphus Paul, of East Berkshire, was born in Enosburgh, September 13, 1849, and at the age of twenty-one he entered the employ of Paul & Moren, East Berkshire, where he continued until 1859, when he became a member of the firm of D. Paul & Co. In 1862 Mr. Paul retired from the firm, but the year following he became interested in the same business with Daniel Moren, the firm being known as Paul & Moren. In 1887 he bought Mr. Moren's interest, and has since conducted a successful business at the old stand. December 15, 1875, he married Cora E., daughter of Ira Brown, of New Haven, Vt., and they have two children, viz.: Dolphus W., born September 24, 1876, and Hattie E., born February 11, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Paul are both members of the Episcopal church.

Samson, William, the eldest of six children of Erasmus D. and Angeline (Hamilton) Samson, was born in Berkshire, Vt., August 8, 1831. Erasmus D. Samson was a farmer, and William remained with him until 1842. He married, March 4, 1855, Susan, daughter of Jonas Boutelle, of Enosburgh, Vt., and they have had three children, all of whom are living. In 1872 he commenced repairing horse-powers, and soon after his buildings were struck by lightning and burned. Leaving the farm he established his present plant. In 1876 he took in as partner Jasper A. Rouse, and they are owners of three valuable patents, manufacturing sawing machines, threshing machines, and churns, which are sold throughout New England. Mr. Samson is a successful business man, has been selectman in his town, and is a member of the Congregational church.

Stiles, Samuel S., was born in Chester, Vt., about 1773, and married Halma, daughter of Talma Hendrick, of Enosburgh, Vt. They had ten children, as follows: William H., who died March 31, 1891, in Montgomery; Hendrick, who died in California in 1889; Paschal, who married Caroline Brown, and is now living in California; Elsie M., who married Charles Jenne, of Berkshire, and died in 1853; Benjamin F., now living in Berkshire; Lydia, who died in Illinois in 1859; Harriet N. (Mrs. George Colburn), who lives in Oregon; Mary Ann, who married a Mr. Carmach, of Illinois, and died in 1858; Rhoda P. (Mrs. David Carpenter), who resides in Wisconsin; and Hannah, who married a Mr. Carmach, and died about 1862. Benjamin F. Stiles married, in 1856, Sarah Ann, daughter of Nathaniel Jenne, of Berkshire, by whom he had one child, Mary A., born January 19, 1857, who married John M. Robb, of Montgomery, November 13, 1878.

Towle, James C., a native of Berkshire, was born October 15, 1856. His grandfather, Theopolis, a native of New Hampshire, was born March 30, 1790, and married Deborah Miller. J. Clement, son of Theopolis and father of James, was born in Franklin, December 21, 1814, and married Mary, daughter of Allison and Sally Judd, of that town. They had five children, of whom James C. was the youngest. He married, January 10, 1879, Lillian O., daughter of Elmer and Orlana Phelps, of Franklin, by whom he had four children, as follows: Lillian A., born April 27, 1879, died May 30, 1880; Vera M., born June 29, 1881; Seth C., born March 31, 1883; and Nellie S., born October 26, 1884, died May 28, 1885. James C. Towle attended the district school and the Frank-

lin and Bakersfield Academies. He first went to work in Boston, but soon returned to Berkshire and bought the home farm, and began buying butter and conducting the creamery business.

Weld, Newton, was born in Berkshire, December 23, 1805, and married Anna, daughter of Benjamin Austin, of that town, by whom he had eight children, viz.: Chester, Ruth, Newton F., Susan, Hiram, Norman, Gracia, and Emma A. The first three mentioned are the only survivors. At the age of twenty years Newton F. Weld began farming, and in the fall of 1858 he moved to Rhode Island and entered the employ of the Providence and Worcester Railroad Company, where he remained two winters. In the spring of 1860 he returned to Berkshire, and bought the Weld homestead. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and is a member of Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, F. and A. M., of Enosburgh Falls.

Wheeler, Josiah, came from Windsor county to Berkshire in 1806, and settled at the center of the town, where he continued to reside until his death in 1854. He was one of those men peculiar to the early history of Vermont—generous and forbearing to a fault, aiding a friend with the last penny, yet strong in his opposition to what he considered wrong and injustice. Lucius H. was five years old when his father moved from Windsor. Being the youngest son he was the one chosen to stay at home and aid in the clearing of the farm, and ultimately to succeed his father in its ownership, while the other sons went out from the parental home to clear farms for themselves. In 1822 he was married to Mary Rowley, of Enosburgh, with whom he lived for more than fifty years, and who bore him eight children. Although an active, pushing, and successful business man, having occasion to meet his townsmen and others in the most difficult of business relations, he was universally esteemed and respected for his piety and unrighteousness of character. He was a life-long Methodist, and before the building of churches in town his house was always open for gatherings of his neighbors for divine worship. A barn now stands upon the farm in which meetings were held in the early days of the settlement, it being the most commodious building in the neighborhood. He died in 1873. When it again became necessary for the sons and daughters of the family to think about their individual prospects for life Marshall S., the youngest son, was the one to whose lot it fell to remain at home and occupy the farm his grandfather and father had cleared. He has always resided upon the farm, and now occupies the same house in which he was born and which was built by his father fifty-seven years ago. Before reaching the age of majority he engaged in mercantile business, and the buying and selling of cattle and sheep with his father, and successfully continued the same until a few years ago, since which time he has attended exclusively to the care of the farm. In 1863 he married Hapalona, daughter of Horace Ewins. He has one son, H. Elmer, now a law student in St. Albans.

Yaw, Joseph, was born in Franklin county, Vt., September 15, 1825. His father Joseph, was born in Clarendon county, Vt., in 1785, and married Sarah, daughter of Reuben Towle, of Franklin, in 1817. He was killed by a falling tree in 1824. Of his five children Joseph, jr., was the youngest. He came to Berkshire in October, 1855, and married Mary Ann, daughter of Ebenezer Bowman, of Colchester, Vt. They have one child, Ada, born October 9, 1863, who married Dwight Weld in September, 1881. Mr. Yaw is a Republican, and represented his town in the legislature in 1886. He has also been selectman two terms and has held other town offices. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Berkshire.

### ENOSBURGH.

Armstrong, Theodore H., was born in Berkshire, March 28, 1849, the son of William and Mary Jane (Booth) Armstrong and the oldest of their six children. He was reared on the farm on which he was engaged until his removal to Enosburgh Falls in 1886,



when he turned his attention to manufacture. At that time he bought the box factory on the river, together with the water privilege and about one and one-half acres of land. At the mill and factory are made boxes for use by the numerous medicine firms of the Falls and other places in the county. He also does planing, matching, and all kinds of job work in woodworking. Mr. Armstrong has a large business and is meeting with good success. He married, October 4, 1870, Ellen Leach, of Berkshire, by whom he has one son.

Baker, Niles E., born at Dunham, P. Q., February 9, 1830, has been known to the business community of Enosburgh Falls and vicinity since 1858. At the age of sixteen he left Dunham and went to Worcester, Mass., as clerk in a grocery store. Later he manufactured "treering" machines for boot manufacturers, but the latter enterprise proved unsuccessful, and he left the locality and came to Enosburgh Falls in 1858, where he went into trade, having the only general merchandise store at the Falls at that time. In 1860 he built a store, and in 1875 built two others. He was in the flour, feed, and grain trade for several years, selling out and retiring in December, 1887. In 1858, on February 3, Mr. Baker married Emily O., daughter of Rev. Merrill Ladd, of Enosburgh. Of this union two children were born. Mr. Baker has no political ambition. He was formerly a Republican, but afterwards became a Prohibitionist, and as such he was delegate to the Butler Convention.

Billado, William Henry, was born at Broome, Canada, October 16, 1848, and was the third of eleven children born to Stephen and Jane (Loucks) Billado. The father was a carpenter, and at this trade William worked, both in Canada and in various towns in Vermont, until 1876, when, being at Enosburgh Falls, he determined to become a merchant. With his small accumulations he started a grocery store, and from that nucleus has grown the extensive business he now conducts in the most complete brick block in the village. Mr. Billado takes but little part in public affairs, finding his time fully employed in the management of his business. By religious preference he is a Methodist. In 1872, January 1, he married Jennie Willard, of Berkshire, of which marriage one child has been born. They have also one adopted son.

Brewer, Caleb Royce, was born in Berkshire, May 12, 1813. He was a son of David and Esther (Sykes) Brewer, and the fifth of their nine children. He was reared on his father's farm, but at the age of twenty-one started out to work by the month, and so continued until he married, in March, 1839, Saphronia P. Ovitt, of Enosburgh, by whom he had three children and who died December 5, 1849. After his marriage Mr. Brewer rented a farm in St. Albans, on which he lived for five years, and previous to which he lived in St. Albans for a like time. In April, 1844, he came to Enosburgh and purchased his wife's father's farm of nearly 250 acres, and on this he has lived to the present day. Judge Brewer, as he is commonly called, is one of the most prominent farmers in the county. On February 14, 1850, he married again, his second wife being Mary P., daughter of Nathan Perley. He is not entirely unknown to the politics of the town or of the county. Three times he was elected representative from Enosburgh, on one occasion receiving every vote but one. He has held town offices, being frequently elected selectman, and for two years was associate judge of the Franklin County Courts. In politics he is a staunch Republican. He became a communicant of the Episcopal church before he was of age, and from that until the present time has been prominently associated with the affairs of that denomination. Since 1844 he has been warden of Christ church at Enosburgh Center. Mr. Brewer's children are all deceased but one, a son, who resides with his wife and three children on a fine farm in Fremont county, Ia., which was presented to him by his father. He is a prominent and prosperous farmer and citizen.

Cramton, Henry A., the oldest of the six children of Chester A. and Samantha (Miller) Cramton, was born in Berkshire, August 30, 1836. In 1849 the family moved to Enosburgh, and afterwards occupied the farm now owned by Henry A., which came



to him by inheritance from his father and grandfather Miller's estates. He is interested in the affairs of the town and county, and his name has occasionally appeared on the Democratic ticket for political offices. Mr. Cramton married, December 26, 1876, Alice Rawson, of Montgomery, by whom he has had three children. The family is connected with Christ church of Enosburgh Center.

Croft, Albert B., son of Joseph B., was born in Fairfield, Vt., January 18, 1849. His grandfather, Joseph, came from England and settled in Fairfield, where Joseph B. was born in September, 1825. The latter married Pamela A., daughter of Philemon Buck, September 14, 1844, and of their eight children Albert B., the second, married, December 5, 1871, Ellen Smith. Their four children are as follows: Homer S., born in 1874, died December 24, 1876; Vera M., born in 1882; Blaine A., born in May, 1884; and Merle D., born in January, 1887. Albert B. Croft moved to Berkshire in 1872 and settled on a farm he had recently bought. Besides conducting his large farm and dairy business he is senior member of the firm of Croft & Towle, who carry on an extensive creamery. They dispose of the milk from about 600 cows, and for the season of 1889 their average was 2,000 pounds of butter per week. Mr. Croft is a Republican, and has been selectman for two years, lister four years, and auditor for 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Croft are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Enosburgh Falls.

Dow, Samuel H., a native of New Hampshire, was born at Hampton, December 7, 1821. His parents were Samuel and Louisa (Smith) Dow, and of their six children he was the fourth. In 1832 the family moved to Enosburgh and settled where Samuel H. now lives, the farm having descended to him on his paying the claims of the other heirs. In 1846 Samuel H. Dow married Joanna, daughter of Deacon Ephraim Adams, of Enosburgh. Of this marriage there have been no children, but they have a son and a daughter by adoption, both married and started in life for themselves. About 1858 Mr. Dow united with the Congregational church at the Center, and during nearly all the years since he has been one of the deacons of the society. He has been somewhat prominent in the political affairs of the town, having held all the town offices except constable and clerk. He represented the town in 1888, and was the leading actor in the effort that resulted in obtaining a postoffice at East Enosburgh.

Draper, Wilson, the third in a family of four children of Alanson and Phebe (Fish) Draper, was born in Sheldon, August 25, 1834. He lived in his native town on a farm until 1867, when he moved to Enosburgh Falls, but soon returned to Sheldon and remained there until 1887, when he located permanently at the Falls. He has always been a farmer, but in connection with that calling he has dealt extensively in butter in large quantities for the past fourteen years. Mr. Draper married, in 1857, Martha, daughter of Rev. F. C. Kimball, of Enosburgh Falls. In 1886 he represented Sheldon in the General Assembly; in 1859, '60, '86 he served as selectman; in 1878, '79, '80 he was deputy sheriff; he was road commissioner in 1886; and has been trustee of the village of Enosburgh Falls, in which capacity he has been instrumental in bringing about many improvements to the locality. In 1888-90 Mr. Draper was door-keeper in the state Senate.

Fassett, Gardner Smith, is a son of Alvin and Annie (Butler) Fassett. Alvin Fassett was for many years a merchant in Sheldon, but the last twenty years of his life were passed on a farm. To the latter occupation the subject of this sketch was brought up, and his education was acquired in the common and academic schools, a part of the time in attendance at the Oberlin Preparatory School. At twenty-one years of age Mr. Fassett worked at the carpenter's trade, but abandoned it for the farm. His father's family settled in Enosburgh in 1836, and from that time Gardner lived in this town in various places until he became the owner of his present property, which together with its Jersey stock is second to none in the town. It comprises 128 acres, and is devoted to general agriculture, dairying, and the staple product of maple sugar. December 4, 1856, Gardner S. Fassett married Julia, daughter of Hon. George Adams, of Enosburgh, and they have had five children, three of whom are living. Mr. Fassett represented his

town in 1872, was a member of the State Board of Agriculture three terms from 1874 to 1879, and has held various town offices. In 1886 he became allied with the Prohibition party, and was then its nominee for the office of senator. In 1888 on the same ticket he was the candidate for judge of probate, and in 1890 the State Prohibition Convention honored him with the nomination for the lieutenant-governorship. In 1890 he was by the state legislature chosen one of the trustees of the University of Vermont and State Agricultural College.

Gilbert, Nathan A., born in Fairfax, February 4, 1847, is the youngest of five children born to Nathan and Cynthia Gilbert. Nathan was brought up to mill work, and became actively interested in that business in his native town, being half owner with his father of a mill. In 1877 he came to Enosburgh, and with D. B. Stetson built the large flouring-mill at the Falls, but later he sold out to his partner. He then went into the drug business with H. D. Kendall, and some two years afterwards became its sole proprietor. Still later J. W. Beatty became his partner, and in 1886 the business changed to that of manufacturing proprietary medicines, notably the famous Scotch oil. Connected with the business is the preparation of other remedies, such as lung balsam and sarsaparilla bitters, in the sale of which the firm is extensively engaged in New York and the New England states.

Hamilton, Edgar H., was born in Berkshire, June 5, 1852, the seventh of the eight children of Hannibal and Julia E. Hamilton. At the age of eighteen he left the farm and went to Richford, where he learned the trade of a printer, with which occupation he has been directly or indirectly connected ever since, but whatever attention he now devotes to that trade is mainly in connection with the advertising department of the extensive proprietary medicine business in which he is interested. In 1880, after some years spent as journeyman printer and a short time in the livery business at Richford, Mr. Hamilton came to Enosburgh Falls and became foreman in the packing department of the famous Dr. Kendall, but after a time went on the road selling the doctor's medicines. In 1886 he became interested in the manufacture of proprietary remedies as one of the firm of Hamilton, Best & Kimball, which was changed in 1888 to Hamilton, Kimball & Co. In 1873 Mr. Hamilton married Addie L., daughter of Hon. H. D. Farrar, of Richford, by whom he has had three children.

Harvey, Daniel A., son of Luther and Eliza (Bowers) Harvey, was born in Dunham, P. Q., December 5, 1852. Daniel lived at home until he was fourteen years of age, when he went to St. Albans and entered the employ of L. L. Dutcher, the well known druggist of that place. After five years young Harvey went to work for the Central Vermont Railroad Company, and about four years later came to Enosburgh Falls, where he went into the general merchandise business with A. H. Rublee, two years later becoming sole proprietor. In 1881 he went to Dakota, but returned the next year and began the manufacture of proprietary medicines with H. D. Kendall. Eventually Mr. Harvey became sole owner of the business, and has succeeded in building up a profitable trade in his special lines, among which is "Superior Healing Oil," "Kendall's Kidney and Liver Cure," "Sarsaparilla and Iron," "Elixir," "Cordial," "Pain Cure Pills," soothing syrup, and condition powders. In 1871 Mr. Harvey married Louisa Rublee, of which marriage one child has been born. In 1872 he was appointed postmaster at the Falls, an office he afterwards held for eight years.

Hendricks, James Parker, was born in Enosburgh, July 15, 1819, the youngest of twelve children of Talma and Lydia (Thomas) Hendricks. Talma was born in Pownal, Vt., and came to Enosburgh in 1803, bringing his wife and four children. The other eight were born in Enosburgh, but James P. is the only one now living in that town. At the age of twenty years James started out for himself. He married, March 23, 1841, Polly Salls, who bore him five children. His wife died August 15, 1848, and October 13, 1885, Mr. Hendricks married, second, Eliza A., daughter of Stephen Brown, of Montgomery, and widow of Sylvan Gates. Mr. Hendricks is one of the largest farmers of Enosburgh, his lands embracing some 440 acres, devoted to general agriculture and

stock raising. He commenced life in a small way, gradually increasing his possessions until they have reached their present fine proportions. He has been a Republican since that party's organization, but has never sought office.

Hubbell, Timothy, who died in Enosburgh in 1880, was well and favorably known to the residents of the town. He was born in Fairfield in 1833, the son of Nathan Hubbell, and was a carpenter before his marriage, but after that event he gave his attention to farm work. In 1861 he married Eliza K., daughter of Ellison Maynard, and had two children, Chauncey and Marshall L. Mr. Hubbell died in 1880, and his farm passed to his widow and sons, being now conducted by the former and Marshall L. Hubbell. It comprises 153 acres, and sustains a dairy of upwards of thirty-five cows. Mr. Hubbell during his life was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of West Enosburgh, and was one of its stewards. He was a Republican and quite prominent in town affairs.

Hutchinson, William R., was born in Grand Isle, December 16, 1824, the eldest of seven children born to John and Eliza Hutchinson. The youthful life of William was passed on his father's farm and as a clerk in the store at Monkton, Vt. At the age of eighteen he commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Stone, of Monkton, and after three years took two courses at the Castleton Medical College, graduating in 1848. Dr. Hutchinson commenced practice at Vergennes, but in 1849 came to Enosburgh, locating at the Center, and practicing there until 1875, when he took up his residence at the Falls, giving to his son his practice at the Center. Dr. Hutchinson has two sons in practice in this town—Dr. William Watson Hutchinson and Frederick Smith Hutchinson. The former is a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Vermont, and also attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city, commencing practice at the Center in 1874. The last named son graduated from the Burlington institution in 1882, and has since practiced in the town of Enosburgh. Dr. Hutchinson, sr., while his life has been given to professional work, is not wholly unknown to the politics of his county. In 1864 he represented Enosburgh in the legislature, and in 1868-69 he was in the Senate. In 1862 he was appointed county medical examiner. He married, in 1849, Celinda C., daughter of Burrill Smith, of Monkton, by whom he has had two sons (above referred to). Dr. Hutchinson was town clerk of Enosburgh for nineteen years, and while living at the Center he held the position of postmaster.

Ingalls, Horace Read, or, as he is more popularly known in the north part of the county, Read Ingalls, was born in Bakersfield, June 27, 1835, the son of Reuben and Sophronia (Hare) Ingalls, who had a family of seven children. The father was a mechanic, but Horace worked out and was inclined to speculate in whatever promised the best returns. In 1868 he bought a 200-acre farm in Enosburgh, and there he moved and still resides, carrying on business as a farmer and buyer. Mr. Ingalls's wife was Philenda Stephens, by whom he has had four children: Cortez L., Mary, Carl L., and Dora. The daughter Mary is the wife of Joel Pond, of Eden.

Kendall, Lucius C., born in Enosburgh, July 22, 1840, was the son of Seth and Polly Kendall, and the fourth of their eight children. Seth was a farmer and carriagemaker, and to that employment Lucius was brought up. He started in business for himself about 1868 in manufacturing buggies and lumber wagons, and has continued in it to the present time, except in 1888, when the buggy department was dropped, although in his stock is now kept an extensive assortment of single and double carriages. November 1, 1863, Mr. Kendall married Jane A., daughter of Harlow Woodworth, of Berkshire. Mrs. Kendall died during the summer of 1890, leaving no children.

Ladd, Hiram, a native of Enosburgh, born July 29, 1822, was the son of Asa and Lovica (Hopkins) Ladd, and the fifth of their thirteen children. Hiram lived at home on the farm until he was twenty-four years of age, and attended the district schools and the Franklin Academy. He taught school at Enosburgh, Berkshire, and one winter at



St. Albans. At the age of twenty-four he went to Springfield and engaged in mill work. Thence he went to Lawrence, Mass., engaging in the same employment. After a few years he returned home and went into trade with his brother, but soon sold out and engaged in farming. He retired from active business about the time of the war. On March 2, 1854, he married Lovina A., daughter of Caleb Libby, but no children have been born to them. Mr. Ladd, while no politician, has been honored with several town offices, among them those of lister, justice of the peace, and town treasurer, holding the latter office at the present time. In church affairs he is interested in the Freewill Baptist Society.

Leach, Alpheus P., generally known as one of the most extensive farmers of Franklin county, was a native of Enosburgh, and was born December 1, 1838. He was a son of F. P. and Anna C. (Ladd) Leach, and is their only surviving child. The father was a native of Fairfield and came to this town about 1834. He was one of the most successful farmers of the town and acquired a handsome property, which descended to Alpheus P. Mr. Leach's possessions comprise about 700 acres of land in three good farms. He was selectman two years, but had no inclination for politics.

Manley, Allen H., born in Franklin, Vt., September 30, 1845, is the son of James H. and Harriet Manley. His father was a mechanic and later a farmer, and Allen was reared on the farm until he was twenty years old, when he learned the carpenter's trade. After working in various places, mainly in Sheldon, he came in 1870 to Enosburgh and from there to the Falls, where he now resides. He is engaged in carpentering and contracting, and is proprietor of a planing-mill and sash, door, and blind factory. In 1872 he bought the mill plant and built a considerable addition to it. He has contributed much towards building up the Falls. Among other large buildings recently erected is the Burt block. In 1888 Mr. Manley was chosen selectman, a position he still holds. In 1876 he married Lucy Nichols, who died in 1886. In February, 1888, he married Sarah B. Northrup, of Sheldon. Two children were born of the first marriage.

Maynard, Ellison S., whose farm lies just south of the Center, is a native of Enosburgh, and was born on the 24th of November, 1844. He was the oldest of the four children of Charles and Cynthia (Adams) Maynard. Like his father he has always lived on a farm. The homestead came to him on his father's death in 1865, but it was required to satisfy the other interests. In 1874 Ellison S. Maynard married Helen R., daughter of Levi Nichols, of Enosburgh, of which marriage three children have been born, only one of whom is now living. In politics Mr. Maynard is a Republican, but takes no active part in political matters. He attends the meetings of the Congregational Society.

McAllister, Charles Stevens, was born in Enosburgh, Vt., July 22, 1821, the youngest of fourteen children of William and Margaret McAllister. The father and mother were natives of New Hampshire and came to Berlin, Vt., in 1798, and to West Enosburgh in 1810. He was not a public man, but was an industrious farmer, and died in 1825, when the subject of this sketch was about three years old. Like his father Charles S. McAllister has always been a farmer, his estate comprising 500 acres of rich farm land. Mr. McAllister lives on the farm, but the management of the land devolves upon Richard Smith, who married an adopted daughter of Mr. and Mrs. McAllister. September 6, 1843, Charles S. McAllister married Abbie, daughter of Jonas Boutelle, one of the prominent men of Enosburgh. No children were born to them. Mr. McAllister is not wholly unknown in the political history of this town. He has held several offices of trust and responsibility, being overseer of the poor and poor-house director for fifteen years. In 1870 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the state. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for fifty-six years and one of its officers during the last forty years. A Republican in politics he has voted that ticket since the organization of the party.

Ovitt, Charles Le Roy, was born in Moriah, N. Y., May 2, 1855, but was descended from the Ovitt family of Enosburgh, who were pioneers in the town, and some of the



later generations were among its most prominent business men. Charles was the son of Charles Fox and Matilda E. (Foster) Ovitt, and the eldest of their three children. Charles F., the father, was a native of Fairfield. For twenty-eight years prior to his death he was a merchant, fourteen years being passed in Bakersfield and fourteen in West Enosburgh or Jacksonville. Charles L. from youth was a clerk in his father's store, and also worked in the mill, which, too, was his father's. In 1875 he took an interest in the business, and when the father died, in 1888, Charles L. took the store and his brother the mill property, of each of which they are now the respective owners and managers. May 3, 1881, Charles L. Ovitt married Mattie L. Keeler, of Essex, Vt., by whom he has one son. October 26, 1889, Mr. Ovitt was appointed postmaster at West Enosburgh. He is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is one of the stewards.

Perkins, Francis Romeo, born in Bakersfield, October 6, 1834, was descended from the prominent Perkins-Brigham family so well known in that town. About 1836 Mr. Perkins became a resident of Enosburgh, and in 1859 he purchased the large farm property on which he now lives, and which contains some 400 acres and supports from 75 to 100 cows. In connection with it he has a private creamery, and this with his regular farm work engages his entire attention, though he is interested in town affairs and has occasionally held town offices. In 1855 Mr. Perkins married Elvira R., daughter of Stephen T. Anderson, by whom he has had four children, two of whom are living. Stephen Anderson, father of Mrs. Perkins, was born in Royalton in 1804, and was the son of William and Freelove Anderson, who settled in Enosburgh in 1818.

Perley, David Munson, born in Enosburgh, April 30, 1817, is descended from pioneer stock in the town. He was the only son of the six children of David and Lucina (Ovitt) Perley. His father died when he was but six years old, and at sixteen David M. started out to make his own way in life. He worked out for a time, saved his earnings, and went to Massachusetts to work on a farm and drive a team on the road. He learned chairmaking and worked at it for about three years, when he returned to Enosburgh and made chairs at the Center for Henry Walbridge. He worked also at Missisquoi Bay and St. Albans, at the latter place becoming for a time the partner of Azel Church. Later he returned to Enosburgh and managed the farm for about twelve years, which by subsequent purchases he has enlarged to nearly 400 acres. For about eight years Mr. Perley was employed by the Fairbanks Company in selling their scales throughout the country. After a busy life he settled at North Enosburgh, where he now resides. In August, 1843, Mr. Perley married Laura Ann, daughter of Rev. Moses Parmelee, by whom he has had four children: Moses P., Martha Ann, Candace, and Walter E. In politics Mr. Perley is a Republican. He has held several town offices.

Perley, Moses Parmelee, born in Enosburgh, June 25, 1844, is the oldest of four children born to David M. and Laura Ann (Parmelee) Perley. Until twenty-two years old Moses lived on his father's farm. He then became a clerk in the store of D. D. Wead, of Sheldon, and two years later became a partner with Mr. Wead in the drug and grocery business. After three years Mr. Perley sold out and went to Boston, becoming traveling salesman for a grocery house. During the nine years following he was thus engaged, but at the end of that time he returned to Enosburgh Falls and became interested in the manufacture of Dr. Kendall's spavin cure, taking a fourth interest in the business, which since has become a third interest. Mr. Perley is secretary of the present company. Besides the spavin cure interest he owns a large store at Enosburgh Falls, doing business under the firm name of M. P. Perley & Co., it being one of the largest stores doing a general merchandise business in Northern Vermont. On the 11th of October, 1875, Mr. Perley married Ella M. Stone, of East Berkshire, of which marriage three children have been born.

Potter, John Adams, was born in Sheldon, April 7, 1829, the son of Isaac J. and Emmie (Dyer) Potter. He lived upon a farm until December, 1889, when he removed to Enosburgh Falls and engaged in mercantile pursuits, becoming one of the firm of

W. E. Burt & Co. This was a successful concern and dealt largely in agricultural implements, tin, stoves, lumber, etc. In 1878, while a resident of Sheldon, Mr. Potter represented that town in the legislature. He was its selectman eight years, during seven of which he was first selectman, and has also held other offices. March 26, 1851, he married Mary M. Robinson, of Swanton, who bore him three children. In 1885 his wife died, and in 1887 he married, second, Florence E. Thatcher, of South Burlington, Vt.

Stetson, Daniel B., born in Newport, Orleans county, Vt., the son of Thomas G. and Hannah (Adams) Stetson, lived at home until he was twenty years old, when he went to Boston, where he worked three seasons on forts in that locality and also peddled ice. In 1849 he came to Enosburgh and bought a farm, which he soon sold and moved to Canada on a farm. He peddled in upper Canada about six years. In 1859 he settled permanently in Enosburgh Falls, engaging in mercantile pursuits. In 1877, with N. A. Gilbert, he built the Missisquoi flouring-mills, but afterwards succeeded to the entire business. In 1887 General Marsh became a partner under the firm name of Stetson & Marsh, the business of which concern is among the largest of its kind in the county. Daniel B. Stetson in 1849 married Sarah Pixley, daughter of Dr. Albert Pixley, of Fairlee, Vt., of which union five children have been born, of whom two only are living: Daniel F. Stetson, of Rockton, N. Y., and Charles H. Stetson, of Enosburgh Falls. The latter is associated in business with his father. Daniel B. Stetson has held all the principal offices in his town and village, and represented the town in the state legislature in 1870.

Stevens, Edwin Prentiss, was born in Enosburgh, Vt., April 10, 1842, and was one of eight children of Samuel and Elizabeth Stevens, a well known and highly respected family of the town. Edwin was reared on the farm, but at the age of twenty-one started out to work by the month. He lost the first \$2,000 he ever earned, but this did not discourage him. In December, 1865, he married Adelaide Anderson, by whom he had two children, Charles and Ella. November 19, 1882, Mrs. Stevens died. Mr. Stevens bought the Stephen Anderson farm of 225 acres, and here he lives the life of a farmer and cattle buyer. The pioneer of the family was Samuel Stevens, who came to Enosburgh from Hartland about 1800. He was the grandfather of Edwin P. Stevens, and withal a very prominent man in the town.

Whitcomb, John M., is the representative of a numerous family of Whitcombs, the greater number of whom reside in the southeastern part of the town of Enosburgh. The pioneer of the family was John Whitcomb, who settled about 1800 on the same farm where John M. Whitcomb now lives. Hiram M. and Sophia Whitcomb were the parents of John, the latter being the only one of their five children now living in the town. The father being a farmer John M. was brought up to that employment, but he has added to his agricultural labors those of the management of a steam saw, planing, and shingle-mill. Mr. Whitcomb, during the period of agitation about the time of the St. Albans raid, when military companies were organizing throughout the country, was the victim of an accident. He joined the militia and drilled at the Center, but when returning home on one occasion was thrown from his horse and received injuries from which he has never recovered. On March 13, 1867, Mr. Whitcomb married Samantha C. Ladd, by whom he has had two children.

Woodward, Daniel, whose home stands in a prominent locality in North Enosburgh, is a native of Bradford, this state, and was born in 1804. He came to Enosburgh in 1821 with his parents, but afterwards lived in St. Albans and in Highgate. At the former place he married Ruth Hendricks, by whom he had thirteen children, as follows: Horatio, Norman, Orrin, Olive, Arkless, James, Betsey, Alse, Guy, Theresa, Byron, Edna, and Josephine. Of these six are still living. In 1834 Mr. Woodward came permanently to Enosburgh and purchased the Martha McAllister farm. In 1865 he bought the Charles Stevens farm, where the old hotel was built, and still lives in the locality. By trade he is a cooper, but has given much attention to farming. In politics he is a firm Democrat, and in religion inclines to Universalism. He was justice for twenty years and postmaster at North Enosburgh for eighteen years.

Woodward, Norman, the second son of Daniel and Ruth Woodward, was born in Highgate, Vt., January 1, 1830. At the age of four years he moved with his parents to Enosburgh, where he now lives. He worked on his father's farm most of the time till he was twenty-three years old, when he started out for himself with the determination to make his own way in life, and worked for H. N. Barber nearly four years. November 27, 1856, Mr. Woodward married Lucy, daughter of Jonas and Maria Temple, of Bakersfield. He conducted the Barber farm for two years on shares and then bought the Robert Barber farm for \$5,000, for which he ran in debt, and by the help of his faithful wife he succeeded in paying for it. He then bought seventy-five acres more adjoining for \$4,600. In 1889 he purchased the Chester Waller farm of his father, Daniel Woodward, for \$5,000. This is nearly paid for. He now has 400 acres of land in his possession. In 1890 he bought a store at the Center of H. C. Parker, but formerly owned by Thomas Fuller. Mr. and Mrs. Woodward have had born to them a family of nine children, viz.: Nelson E., of Northfield, Minn.; Ellen M., who died in 1861 at the age of two years; Albert J., who resides on the Waller farm; and Maurice S., Mary C., Lee D., Bernice B., Byron N., and Warren S.

Woodworth, Arthur Wellington, was born in Berkshire, Vt., May 7, 1833. He was the son of William S. and Patience (Stearns) Woodworth, who had fourteen children, and was brought up to carpenter work, but from maturity until he was twenty-seven years of age he worked on a farm. In 1850 Mr. Woodworth married, and to himself and his wife, Adaline, one child was born, Linnie R. Phelps, now of Boston. Upon his marriage Mr. Woodworth bought a farm in Enosburgh, to which he moved and on which he lived until 1853, when he moved to the Falls. In 1887 he purchased the mill in Sampsonville, in addition to which business he has speculated largely. He owns some 900 acres of land in different localities. In local political affairs he has been somewhat prominent, having been selectman, lister, constable, and in 1859-60 represented the town in the lower house and in 1880 was member of the state Senate.

### FAIRFAX.

Alfred, John B., one of the prominent business men of Fairfax, Vt., of which town he is a native, was born April 23, 1845, a son of Samuel D. and Polly Alfred. The surname Alfred seems to be one of adoption, it being by the family variously spelled Alvord, Alford, or Alfred. Samuel D. Alfred was born June 14, 1804, and his first wife, Sally (Willard) Alfred, was born September 20, 1805. Their marriage occurred January 2, 1825. Their two children, Benjamin C. and Roxena, are both deceased. Mrs. Alfred died November 25, 1828, and November 25, 1832, Mr. Alfred married for his second wife Polly Smith, by whom he had these children: Samuel D., Parmelia, Mary C. S., Sarah M., Cornwell B., Elizabeth C., John B., Almon S., Chauncy C., and Frank E. Samuel D. Alfred, the father, died May 5, 1889, and his wife, Polly, February 15, 1890. In 1842 Samuel D. started in trade at the village, and in 1868 he retired, being succeeded in business by his son, John B., by whom it has since been conducted. May 16, 1866, John B. Alfred married Susan, daughter of Nathan Bradley, of Fairfield, of which marriage five children have been born. Mr. Alfred has been one of the leaders in the affairs of the town.

Ballard, George A., the well known practicing attorney of Fairfax, was born in Georgia, October 21, 1831. He was the son of Orris and Chloe Priscilla Ballard, and was reared on the farm and attended school when opportunity offered, but his early education was acquired mainly at the Georgia Academy and the New Hampton Institute. He read law in the office of Counsellor H. R. Beardsley, of St. Albans, and was admitted to practice in 1862, commencing in Georgia, but moving in July, 1865, to Fairfax, that place affording a better field for the profession. This town has been his home from that to the present time, although his practice has extended throughout the county



and even beyond it. About 1883 Mr. Ballard formed a law partnership with George W. Burleson, esq., of St. Albans, and this relation has since been maintained. September 5, 1865, Mr. Ballard married Almira Witters, by whom he has had two children. He represented Fairfax in the Assembly of 1869 and again in 1870. In 1872 he was elected senator. He held the office of state's attorney from 1872 to 1874.

Beeman, James Monroe, born in North Fairfax, Vt., May 8, 1816, was the seventh of eight children born to Jedediah and Mary (Osgood) Beeman. He is a descendant from Joseph Beeman, a pioneer of the county and prominently known as an extensive land-owner and surveyor throughout this region. James M. Beeman was reared on a farm, and learned the trade of a blacksmith and wheelwright. He had a shop near where the road in North Fairfax crosses the reservoir creek. In 1839, December 22, Mr. Beeman married Abigail Lewis, of Fairfax, by whom he has these children: Adelaide, born June 8, 1841, died aged two years; Adelbert B., born July 15, 1843, now a prominent business man of Fairfax; Ethel Louise, born August 21, 1845, wife of William Wilson, of Fulton county, N. Y.; Frances L., born October 20, 1850, married Alonzo Frizbee, of New York state; and Susie H., born August 10, 1852, married Dr. Joel Allen, of Johnson, Vt. In 1856 Mr. Beeman moved to Fairfax village for the purpose of educating his children, and embarked in trade there. For thirteen years he was also engaged in the manufacture of butter tubs at the Falls. In 1864 he took as a partner his son, Adelbert B. Beeman, under the firm name of J. M. Beeman & Son. Mr. Beeman has now retired from active business. He has been selectman and justice of the peace, and is one of the trustees of the Bellows Academy Fund and president of the board. In politics he is a Democrat.

Bishop, Ira C., was born in Westford, January 11, 1839, and when an infant his parents moved to Fairfax. Ira C. was the youngest of three children of Deacon Orville and Electa (Larned) Bishop. He was educated in the district schools, the New Hampton Institute, and attended for a time a school at Fort Edward, N. Y. Prior to his father's death in 1888 Mr. Bishop married Augusta, daughter of Silas W. Brush, of Fairfax, by whom he has had two children, Cyrus H. and Ira B. He has been a leading man in his town, having held the position of selectman and nearly all the other important offices. Mr. Bishop was brought up in the Baptist church, though he does not adhere strictly to that faith. For twenty years prior to his death Deacon Bishop lived in the house now occupied by Ira C.

Drew, John B., born in Fairfax, Vt., May 30, 1854, was the youngest son of Aaron and Maria (Scott) Drew. Aaron Drew was a man of public spirit and integrity, a farmer, and the owner of a large amount of real estate, all of which was accumulated through industry by his own hands, aided in a large degree by the diligence, care, and economy of his estimable wife. Their children were: Daniel D., who resides in Kansas; Truman G. and Reuben W., both of whom died in Fairfax; Alfred E., a minister of the gospel; Alma R., wife of Edwin S. Butts, of Lansing, Mich.; Elbert, who died in infancy; Harmon C. and Burton, deceased; and John B. The father died when John B. was eight years of age, and the latter came four years later to Fairfax village, where he attended the New Hampton Institute for several years. He afterwards attended the Collegiate Institute at Fort Edward, N. Y., and in 1878, after a clerkship of several years, he started a drug store with fancy goods and furnishings at Fairfax, in which business he has ever since been engaged. His mother died January 3, 1871. He married, in 1880, Emma M. Loveland, of Concord, N. H., by whom he has had two children: Fred L. and Ernest C. In 1883 John B. Drew was appointed postmaster at Fairfax, but was removed during the Cleveland administration in June, 1886. On June 13, 1889, he was again appointed to that office under the Harrison administration, which position he still holds.

Farnsworth, Asher Palmer, more commonly known as Palmer Farnsworth, was born January 18, 1818. His father, Asahel Farnsworth, was the son of Levi, a native of



New Hampshire, who came at an early day and settled on Fairfax Plain, but who afterwards moved to Westford. Asahel married Content Wilcox and located in Fairfield. Their children were Seth, Emily, Phyla, Asher P., Harriet, Fanny, and Marcia A. Asher P. Farnsworth moved to Fairfax about twenty-five years ago. He has been thrice married, his first wife being Mariette Chase, by whom he had two children. This marriage occurred March 12, 1843, and his wife died in 1856. His second wife, whom he married in 1860, was Nancy Merchant, who bore him one child. His third marriage, September 25, 1873, was with Charlotte McMaster. Mr. Farnsworth is a prominent member of the Baptist church of Fairfax. He is a man of good business qualifications, and has been entrusted with the care and management of a number of estates, which service he has performed with credit.

Farnsworth, Dr. James H., was born in Fairfield, Vt., April 16, 1809. When a boy he commenced the study of medicine with his father, and entered the Medical Department of the University of Vermont, graduating in a class of twenty-eight in 1828. April 5, 1830, he married Caroline Martin, of Ferrisburg, Vt., and commenced the practice of medicine in Fairfax, where he continued until his death, which occurred suddenly August 26, 1878. Dr. Farnsworth served his town both as representative and senator, and his counsel was often sought in business matters. He left three daughters: Mary, wife of Rev. J. S. Goodhall, of Essex Junction, Vt., and Caroline and Sarah, who own and reside on the home farm.

Hawley, Dr. Curtis F., is descended from the pioneer stock in Fairfax, being the son of Lyman and grandson of Abijah Hawley, the latter having settled in Buck Hollow in 1790. The wife of Lyman was Betsey Hawley, by whom he had a large family of children. By his second wife, Melissa Wells, he had two children. Curtis F. Hawley was born August 2, 1826, and lived on the home farm until he was eighteen. He was educated in the common schools and in Bakersfield Academy. He read medicine with Dr. John Branch, of St. Albans, and afterwards attended the Castleton Medical College, from which institution he was graduated in June, 1889. This was followed by a post-graduate course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city, after which he commenced practice in Fletcher in 1849, moving to Fairfax in 1858. Dr. Hawley is a successful practitioner, and an active member of both the State and County Medical Societies. During the war he had a valuable experience in the hospital at Brattleboro. In 1851 he married Louisa A., daughter of William R. Boynton, of Fletcher, of which marriage four children have been born. He also has one child by adoption. In 1872-74 Mr. Hawley represented his town in the legislature. He has frequently been selectman, and has held the offices of town clerk, treasurer, and superintendent.

Hawley, Cyrus Abijah, born in Fairfax on the 26th of December, 1848, was the son of Lyman Hawley by his marriage to Melissa Wells, whose two children were Cyrus A. and Betsey Marilla, wife of John P. Robinson, of Swanton. Cyrus A. Hawley was born and now lives on the old farm on which his grandfather, Abijah Hawley, settled in 1790. On the 19th of January, 1870, he married Elsie E., daughter of Stephen Jeffords, of Enosburgh. Mr. Hawley has been prominent in town affairs, having served two terms as selectman, two as lister, and held other offices as well. He is a member of Christ church of Buck Hollow.

Howard, Marshall, married Lavina Smith, and by her had nine children, viz.: Ebenezer, Charles, Daniel, Polly, Jerusha, Joseph, Harrison, Anna, and John S. Of these only Anna, now the wife of Daniel D. Cox, and John are now living. Ebenezer Howard, the eldest, married Sarah Goodwin, and had eight children, as follows: Caroline; Keyes, who died in Andersonville prison; Willard; Charlotte, wife of John Bostwick; Anna, a school teacher in Fairfax; John S.; and Mary, wife of H. R. Learned, of Wisconsin. John S. Howard was born January 10, 1841. He attended the district schools and one term at the academy, living at home until he entered the army, in which he

enlisted as private August 4, 1862, in Company K, Eleventh Vermont Infantry. At the Weldon Railroad raid he was taken by the rebels and confined in the Southern prison pens for five months and twenty-three days. On being released he joined his command and served until the close of the war, never having been wounded. He was mustered out in July, 1865. In December, 1880, Mr. Howard married Flora A., daughter by adoption of Daniel D. Cox, of which marriage one child has been born.

Hubbell, George A., son of Homer E. and Maria L. (Gove) Hubbell, was born in Fairfax, December 9, 1830. Homer E. Hubbell, the father, was a leading lawyer of Franklin county, and died in 1890 at the age of eighty-five. George A. Hubbell was educated in the district schools of the town and attended Bakersfield Academy for a short time. In 1852 he made a journey to the California gold fields, where he worked nearly two and a half years. During the most of his life he has been engaged in farming and cattle dealing, though of late years he has lived in the village and given the direct management of the farm into the hands of his son, Charles G. On July 3, 1856, George A. Hubbell married Jane E., daughter of Orville Bishop, of Fairfax, of which marriage two children were born, viz.: Homer Bishop Hubbell, now principal of the high school at Beaver Dam, Wis., and Charles Gove Hubbell, of Fairfax. Mr. Hubbell is a Democrat in politics. He has held the offices of selectman, lister, grand juror, auditor, and justice of the peace.

Hubbell, Homer E., born at Cambridge, Vt., August 10, 1805, died at Fairfax, May 17, 1890. At the age of nineteen he came to Fairfax and commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. Luther B. Hunt, and was admitted to the Franklin County Bar at St. Albans in September, 1827. In October, 1828, he married Maria L. Gove, and the same year he purchased the practice and real estate business of Mr. Hunt and settled in Fairfax. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1843, and was a justice of the peace for seventeen years. In 1836, at the age of thirty, he was elected state senator, being the youngest senator ever elected in the state, and was re-elected in 1838 and again in 1842. He was elected town representative seven times. In 1842 he was chosen state's attorney, and as such prosecuted the case of Eugene Clifford, who was convicted of the murder of his wife and child by drowning them in Fairfield Pond. Mr. Hubbell remained in active practice for fifty years, but in 1880 he was stricken with paralysis, which left his nerves badly shattered, obliging him to retire from professional work. His mind continued clear to the time of his death. In politics he was always a Democrat. Mr. Hubbell left three children: George A., who owns and lives on the homestead; John C., who has charge of the cold storage at St. Albans; and Jane M., wife of Daniel H. Smith, of Princeton, Ill.

Hunt George, son of Elijah and Louisa (Kidder) Hunt, was born in Fairfax, February 5, 1841. His parents had a large family of children, as follows: Lucy A., Fred S., George, Henry, Ira E., Lucilla P., Adelia, Abbie, John F., and Cora, several of whom still live in the town. George Hunt was reared on the farm, where he lived until August, 1862, when he enlisted in Company K, Eleventh Vermont Volunteer Infantry, the regiment being commanded by Colonel Warner and Company K by Capt. George D. Sowles. The first regular engagement in which the company participated was at Cold Harbor, and here comrade Hunt was struck by a minie-ball, wounded, and carried to the field hospital, where he remained for a time, being afterwards taken to the general hospital at Washington, whence he was conveyed in December to Burlington, Vt., and there cared for until June, 1863, when he was discharged for disability. In 1867 Mr. Hunt married Ellen S. Brush, of Fairfax, by whom he had one child. In the fall of 1889 he was elected representative for Fairfax in the General Assembly, and for six years he held the office of first constable.

Kenfield, Benjamin, was born in Morristown, Vt., October 2, 1820, a son of George and Lucinda (Dike) Kenfield. When six years old his mother died, after which he was sent to live with an aunt at Cambridge. He was apprenticed to Thomas H. Perkins, of Johnson, a blacksmith, at which he served for four years, when he began business for

himself. In 1843 he went to Fletcher, where he worked for three years, thence to Cambridge, where he manufactured axes for two or three years. He then came to Fairfax and worked for Ansel Shepardson; but a little later, with Merrit C. Shepardson, he bought and operated a foundry, saw-mill, and blacksmith shop, the works being located in Shepardson Hollow about two miles east of the village. In 1862 Mr. Kenfield enlisted in Company K, Eleventh Vermont Volunteers, and served until May, 1864, when he was discharged for disability. Returning from the army he bought a farm, on which his son now lives, but of late years he has resided in the village, where he carries on a shop. In 1846 Mr. Kenfield married Aurelia Shepardson, of which union seven children have been born. He and his family are members of the Baptist church.

Leach Family, The.—The surname Leach stands for pioneership in Fairfield, John Leach having been one of the early settlers, and his wife, Hannah (Page) Leach, was also of pioneer stock in that town. Of their ten children Willis married Betsey Danforth, by whom he had six children, the youngest being Cyrus. The latter, who is a farmer, married, in 1849, Mary B. Hawley, of Fairfax, of which marriage five children have been born, viz.: Myron B., Willard F., Hobart F., Julia A., and Hannah. In 1860 Mr. Leach purchased and moved to the old Gale farm, which contains about 300 acres. During his residence in Fairfax he has been for two or three years selectman, the candidate of the Republican party. In church affairs Mr. Leach is of the Baptist denomination, while his wife is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church of Buck Hollow.

Marsh, Salmon S., whose large farm is located north of Fairfax village, was born in Sheldon, March 13, 1818, the son of Thomas and Mary (Stebbins) Marsh, both of pioneer stock in Sheldon. Thomas Marsh was twice married, his first wife being Hannah Young, who bore him six children, all of whom are now deceased. By his second marriage he had five children, of whom Salmon S. was the third. Mr. Marsh died in Sheldon in 1842. Salmon S. Marsh married, February 22, 1843, Aurilla Kendall, of Enosburgh, daughter of Seth Kendall, by whom he had three children. In 1853 he purchased and took up his residence on a farm in Orleans county, Vt., where he remained for thirteen years. In 1866 he bought the old Swift farm of 125 acres in Fairfax, where he has since resided, having increased this place to 227 acres. The owner is practically retired from active work, the management of the property being in the hands of Cyrus H. Whitford, his son-in-law.

Perham, Madison O., son of Alvin and Harriet Perham and second of their three children, was born in Cambridge, Vt., April 9, 1840. His grandfather, Joel Perham, was a Revolutionary soldier, having enlisted at the age of fourteen. His grandmother, whose name was Grout, was also conspicuous during the early French wars, she having been carried into captivity by the Indians, who eventually released her. At the age of twenty-four Madison O. married Caroline Harvey, by whom he has four children. Mr. Perham lived in Cambridge until 1867, when he came to Fairfax to reside, taking the James Wilson farm, where he lived until 1888, when he purchased the Alonzo Belows farm of 104 acres, where he now lives, retaining, however, the homestead. Mr. Perham is a Democrat in politics, and has held the office of lister.

Rugg, Giles, born in Fairfax, January 29, 1823, is the son of Alexander and Philenda (King) Rugg. Alexander Rugg was one of the substantial farmers of the town, and in this occupation Giles was brought up and has ever since continued, being also interested in a meat market with his son-in-law, C. C. Gillette, of Fairfax. Mr. Rugg married, February 12, 1851, Lurena Mears Ellsworth, a native of Milton, born June 2, 1833. Their children are: Josephus Ellsworth, born January 5, 1852, now living in Wyoming; Charlie Frederick, born October 17, 1856, also lives in Wyoming; Eva Lucia, born October 10, 1862, the wife of C. C. Lane, of Des Moines, Ia.; and Effie Gertrude, born August 31, 1864, the wife of C. C. Gillette, of Fairfax. In the matter of belief Mr. and Mrs. Rugg and Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Gillette are Spiritualists.



Shepardson, Ansel, jr., was born in Middletown, Vt., July 10, 1793, a son of Ansel, sr., who came with his family to Fairfax about 1805, Ansel, jr., being then about twelve years of age. Mr. Shepardson located on the farm now owned by Curtis H. Wilson, and here by the light of the fire in his father's cooper shop Ansel, jr., obtained his education. While quite young he opened a school, and for many years taught singing-school. When a young man he built a saw-mill on the stream near by, and for many years did an extensive business in the manufacture of lumber. He also invented and built a pioneer flax machine, and did a successful business in making and dressing that product. About 1830 he commenced wool-carding and cloth-finishing, which business he continued until 1850, when a new mill was built and machinery put in it for the manufacture of woolen cloth and yarn. He also erected a foundry and blacksmith shop. The locality took the name of Shepardson Hollow, and became quite a noted place of business. In 1816 he married, first, Aurelia Story, who died in 1822. He afterwards married Lu Ray Story (both were daughters of Elijah Story, of Fairfax). By the latter marriage he had five children, three of whom are living. In 1857 Mr. Shepardson gave up his business to his youngest son. He was a member of the Baptist church, was one of its deacons for half a century, and in every sense was an honest, faithful, Christian man. He died in 1875, nearly eighty-three years old.

Shepardson, Francis Wayland, youngest son of Ansel and Lu Ray (Story) Shepardson, was born February 26, 1836. When a child nothing seemed to satisfy him quite as well as constructing miniature saw-mills, foundries, fulling-mills, turning lathes, and such like, and he set them all running on a little waterfall near by. At an early age he became familiar with the details of all the business carried on by his father. At the age of twenty-one he took up the woolen manufacturing business at the old stand in Shepardson Hollow, carrying on the business there for eight years. Being unable to meet the constantly increasing demand for his goods on account of limited power and old machinery Mr. Shepardson purchased new and the most approved machinery that could then be found, and forming a co-partnership with Saumel N. Gaut, owner of the great falls, they proceeded in 1865 to put in operation the "Lamoille mill." This mill turned out yearly about \$30,000 worth of fancy cassimeres, flannel, and yarn, nearly all of which was ordered and purchased by the local trade. The mill gained the reputation of supplying people with the best and most serviceable goods made in Vermont. In 1881 he sold his interest in the Lamoille mills, purchased the old Hiram Bellows place at the village, and has since resided there. Mr. Shepardson is a Republican and cast his first ballot for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He has held nearly every office of honor and trust in town. In September, 1890, he was elected a member of the legislature. At the age of fourteen he united and became identified with the interests of the Baptist church in Fairfax, and has ever been one of its hearty and earnest supporters. He married, in 1860, Miss Jennie Kinney, of Milton, and two daughters have been born to them, of whom the youngest, Fannie V., eighteen years of age, is now living.

Wanzer, John, the pioneer of the family, became a resident of the town of Fairfax, Vt., about 1825. His wife was Jerusha (Colburn) Wanzer, by whom he had ten children, as follows: Willard, Jay, Helen, Dan C., Alfred, Jerusha, John (who died in infancy), John, 2d, Sarah H., and Lina C. John Wanzer was born on the farm where he now resides on the 30th of May, 1836. He is the only representative of the family now living in the town. His father died in 1872 and his mother some four years earlier. Mr. Wanzer is the owner of the homestead farm, and has also a farm in Fletcher. He has never married. He was baptized and brought up in the Episcopal church of Buck Hollow. In town affairs he held the offices of selectman three years and road commissioner five years. His farms comprise 180 acres in Fairfax and 137 in Fletcher.

Wilcox, Isaac Farnsworth, was born May 5, 1829, in Westford, Vt. His father, Joseph M. Wilcox, was a native of Westford, and his mother, Maria (Farnsworth) Wilcox, was descended from pioneer stock of Fairfax. The children of these parents were as follows: Joseph D., born December 17, 1822, now living in Rutherford, N. J.; Cor-



nelia E., born December 17, 1824, died aged about twenty; Sarah E., born November 30, 1826, died aged about seventeen; Isaac F.; Catherine M., born July 17, 1836, became a Baptist minister in 1862; and Charlotte Horton, born July 18, 1839. The family came from Westford to Fairfax in 1834, and settled where Isaac F. Wilcox now lives. Joseph M. died in March, 1874, and his wife, Maria, October 31, 1844. At the age of twenty-one Isaac F. Wilcox started to work by the month, but soon found employment in the Fairfax mills, at which he continued for about eleven years. Finally he took up permanently his residence on the farm. In January, 1867, he married Mary, daughter of Ami and Lucy (Perkins) Wilson, by whom he had one child, who died at birth, Mrs. Perkins dying at the same time. Mr. Wilcox, on May 1, 1878, married, second, Henrietta, daughter of Benjamin and Roena Merritt, of New York state. Mr. Wilson has been prominent in town affairs, having held nearly all the town offices.

Wilson, Curtis H., son of Ami and Lucy (Perkins) Wilson, was born August 13, 1841. He was educated in the district schools of the town and attended several terms at the New Hampton Institute. He was brought up on the farm, and by the time he was of age he commenced his business life. About 1872 he purchased the farm formerly owned by his wife's father and known as the Learned farm, comprising about 300 acres, where he now resides. In town affairs Mr. Wilson has been prominent, having served as selectman and lister, being in the latter office for four years. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. January 22, 1868, Curtis H. Wilson married Eliza A., daughter of Newton and Sarah Learned, of which union one son has been born. Ami was twice married, his first wife being Betsey Downs, by whom he had two children, Maria Prindie and Betsey Chase. His second wife was Lucy Perkins, and their children were as follows: Frederick D., Lewis N., Mary M., Samuel E., Curtis H., and Perkins.

Wilson, Frederick D., who was born February 18, 1831, was the oldest child of Ami and Lucy (Perkins) Wilson. He was obliged to assist in the farm work, and had therefore little chance to attend school, yet he is reckoned one of the well informed men of the town. For many years he held the office of selectman. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Fairfax, in which church his wife is an active Sunday-school worker. Frederick D. Wilson and Hannah Giddings were married in December, 1857. They have no children. Besides his home farm of about seventy acres Mr. Wilson owns another farm of about 125 acres in Westford.

Wilson, Samuel E., whose store occupies a prominent and conspicuous site in Fairfax, is a native of the town, and was born July 23, 1838, the son of Ami and Lucy (Perkins) Wilson. Ami had by a former wife, Betsey (Downs) Wilson, two children. Samuel E. was educated in the district schools of the town, and also attended the New Hampton Institute during a portion of two years. When not at school he was employed about his father's farm, but at the age of twenty-one he commenced work at the Lamaille mills, where he was employed some six years. After that he came to the village and worked as a clerk in a store for one year, and then started in business with Charles E. Cady, the firm of Cady & Wilson being formed in 1867, but in 1872 Mr. Wilson became sole proprietor. He came to his present location in 1876. Mr. Wilson married, in 1867, Samantha Kellogg, by whom he had one child. His second wife, whom he married in 1877, was Caroline T. Merritt. After her death, in 1880, Mr. Wilson married Amanda E. Ballard. He is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church and treasurer and steward of the society.

#### FAIRFIELD.

Flanders, W. G. E., M.D., was born January 6, 1855, a son of George E. Flanders, of Concord, N. H., and of a family of five children, three of whom died in infancy. Charles N. Flanders, a brother, resides at Concord, N. H. W. G. E. Flanders received his primary education at Concord, N. H., where he early gave promise of future use-

fulness. He graduated from the Penacook Normal Academy, and commenced his medical studies under Dr. A. C. Alexander, of Penacook, N. H., in 1871. He subsequently spent nearly three years with Dr. L. W. Baker, of Baldwinville, Mass., at which place he had considerable hospital practice. He was licensed as a pharmacist about 1878, and also received three special diplomas in competitive examinations and the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the U. V. M. of Burlington, Vt., in July, 1888. He then located at Fairfield, where he is known as a skillful physician, and where he has an extensive and lucrative practice. Dr. Flanders married, October 20, 1886, Mrs. Nettie O. Wyman, daughter of Isaac P. Gould, of Athol, Mass., a lady of refined culture and literary tastes.

Hurlburt, Mrs. Jane E. Northrop, was born in Fairfield, Vt., June 25, 1816. She was the daughter of Abraham Northrop, a native of Fairfield, Conn., whose wife was Jane, daughter of Andrew Bradley, who was an early settler of Fairfield at a time when the residents of the town were obliged to go to Plattsburgh to mill. Abraham Northrop's family consisted of twelve children, six of whom were sons. One son and four daughters now reside in Franklin county. Two sons and one daughter died in childhood. Several resided for many years in Franklin county. One of this family, Andrew Bradley Northrop, became a resident of Arcade, Wyoming county, N. Y., and died in 1881. Jane Bradley was one of a family whose mother was Ruth (Wakeman) Bradley.

Isham, Henry S., was born at St. Albans, Vt., April 8, 1827, and died at East Fairfield, October 2, 1889. His father, Asahel Isham, was a soldier in the War of 1812. William Isham, father of Asahel, was honored by a badge of merit given by Col. Zebulon Butler for six years' faithful service in the Revolution. His discharge from the service is a relic now in the possession of Henry S. Isham, and is in the writing of George Washington. It bears the date of June 7, 1783, and upon the back is the statement that it should "be considered in the nature of a furlough until the ratification of the treaty of peace." Henry S. Isham married Eunice, daughter of Willis and Amanda (Soule) Northrop, October 26, 1853. Their children were: Effie M., born October 7, 1855; Henry J., born June 15, 1857; Jennie L., born March 7, 1859, married Horace W. Soule, June 20, 1877, and died August 5, 1887, leaving one child, Annie J.; Clara C.; Gertie J., born October 19, 1863, married Arthur Pomeroy; and Amanda E., born August 21, 1869, married Edward B. Chase, December 18, 1888. Henry married Emma Prouty, August 10, 1884, and has one son, Walter J., born February, 1888. Henry S. Isham built the Isham House at East Fairfield about 1870, where he resided until his death. His kind and genial disposition so endeared him to his family and friends that they truly felt that "a place was made vacant in our home which never can be filled."

Northrop, Thomas, was one of the earliest settlers of Fairfield. He had eight daughters and one son. The latter, Harmon, was born in 1796 and died in 1884. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Wooster, who was the first Congregational minister of Fairfield. They had ten children, four of whom are living: Benjamin W. and Julian, of Fairfield; Joseph, of St. Albans; and Charlotte, the wife of W. Deming, of Sheldon. Benjamin W. Northrop married Emeline Smith, February 15, 1841. She was the daughter of Joab Smith, of Fairfield, the so-called "father of the town," and was born October 8, 1821, and died April 4, 1884. They had four children, of whom one was killed by lightning at the age of four years; Eunice married J. M. Carter, and died at Waukegan, Ill., in 1886; Mary, wife of Archibald McArthur, resides in Waukegan, Ill.; and J. S. lives on the homestead in Fairfield. The latter married Mary, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Hand, of Fairfield. Hazel Emeline, daughter of J. S. and Mary Northrop, was born April 8, 1889.

Paradee, Joseph, born in Canada in 1812, died at Fairfield, Vt., February 21, 1885. His wife, Angeline (La Grave) Paradee, was also born in Canada, and died August 12, 1876. Mrs. Paradee is remembered as a loving mother, a devoted wife, and a helpful friend. Six children were born to them, viz.: Alson, born in October, 1839, resides in the West; Hiram, born in April, 1842, died May 27, 1863, in a hospital at Alexandria,

Va., while in the service of his country; Mary, born July 17, 1844, married Theodore Peters, November 17, 1866, who died September 23, 1885; Bonaparte, born in 1846, died at the age of twelve years; Sarah Jane, who died in infancy; and Bradley, born August 31, 1854, is a resident of Fairfield.

Prouty, C. C., son of S. D. Prouty, a native of New Hampshire, who settled in Highgate, Vt., was born September 20, 1838. His wife was Sarah A. Chase, whom he married September 4, 1858. Their children were: Willie C., born January 2, 1866; Frank D., born July 25, 1861; Anson N., born November 10, 1865; Emma S., born April 1, 1867; and Herbert C., born April 4, 1875. Frank and Anson died in childhood. Emma married Henry J. Isham on August 6, 1884, and they have one child. Willie C. married Hattie Hull on January 1, 1884, and they also have one child. Mr. Prouty has been a prominent citizen of the town for ten years, and was elected representative from Fairfield in 1890.

Rodee, Charles M., of East Fairfield, Vt., was born at West Chazy, N. Y., August 23, 1856, and has been a resident of Fairfield for ten years. He is a miller by occupation. His father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were also millers. In another branch of the family there was another instance of there being four generations in the same occupation. Charles M. Rodee married Maggie Miller, March 25, 1885. She was a resident of Beekmantown, N. Y., and the daughter of Nathan and Margaret (Mason) Miller. Mr. and Mrs. Rodee have a daughter who was born June 15, 1886. D. L. Rodee, father of Charles M., was born June 30, 1828, at Peru, Clinton county, N. Y., and married Elizabeth N., daughter of Josiah and Sophia (Parsons) Woodworth, of Beekmantown, N. Y. Charles M. is their only son. The parents of D. L. were Peter and Sarah (Lobdell) Rodee. The former was a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., was a soldier in the War of 1812, and participated in the battle of Plattsburgh. His wife was the daughter of Jares and Betsey Lobdell, of Danby, Rutland county, Vt. The ancestry of the Rodee family is traced back through Daniel Rodee, grandfather of D. L., to the earliest Dutch settlement of New York.

Soule, A. G., born August 12, 1811, was the son of Joseph and Esther (Whitney) Soule. He first married Elizabeth Pierce Putnam, of Boston, who died in June, 1863. He married, second, Adaliza Sherman, September 13, 1865, by whom he had four children: Albertine Gertrude, born April 30, 1869; Augusta Eugenie, born July 16, 1872; Albert Gallatin, born December 24, 1875, died March 17, 1876; and Elizabeth Putnam, born November 6, 1877. Mr. Soule was a thorough business man and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal church, of which he was a member for many years. He held all the important offices of the town, some of them for many years, performing all the duties incident thereto with a discretion equalled by few. He represented his town in the Assembly, was a senator from Franklin county, and was recognized as a wise and prudent legislator. He followed mercantile pursuits in St. Albans and Fairfield, and had large farming interests which demanded his supervision and care. He carried his keen perception of duty and right into all the relations of life. He was a wise counsellor and conscientious advisor, and lives in the hearts of those who knew him. He died March 17, 1883.

Soule, H. Allen, who was born May 4, 1834, is a son of Hiram Allen Soule. He is a farmer by occupation, and was educated in the schools of Franklin county. He married Mahala T., daughter of Andrew and Esther (Lobdell) Buck, October 19, 1857. Andrew Buck, born September 20, 1797, is still hale and hearty in his ninety-fourth year. His portrait in a group of three others, showing four generations, is in the possession of Mr. Soule. The latter's children are: Mira E., born September 30, 1858; Marion E., born July 23, 1860; Esther L., born December 22, 1864; Arthur B., born August 21, 1867; Andrew W., born August 22, 1870; Carlton A., born August 3, 1876; and Nathan L. B., born August 6, 1878. Marion E. married Charles S. Campbell, of St. Albans, and they have one son, Harold Andrew, born November 26, 1868. Esther L. is the wife of Buell C. Campbell, a Methodist clergyman, of South Newmarket, N. H. A specialty



of Mr. Soule's is the raising of thoroughbred (registered) Ayrshire cattle, in which business he has been very successful. He has been lister and selectman of his town, and served as justice of the peace for fifteen years. Politically he is a Republican. He has made transcontinental trips for the settlement of estates and other business entrusted to his charge.

Soule, Timothy, was one of the first settlers in the town of Fairfield. His father, Joseph Soule, came here from Dover, Conn., about 1790, where he educated and trained a large family to habits of industry and usefulness. Timothy came to Fairfield when about twenty-two years of age and settled in the west part of the town, where he acquired a handsome property. His life embraced the stirring events of the Revolution and the general features of history of our government and nation. He died in Fairfield, December 27, 1860, aged ninety-two years and ten months. His wife was Betsey Elliott, of Connecticut, who died about 1843, and by whom he had a family of twelve children. James Monroe Soule, son of Timothy, was born June 10, 1817, and died February 15, 1889. He married Mariette E. Payne on May 29, 1853, a daughter of Aaron H. and Polly Ann (Sberman) Payne. Mr. Payne was born in Connecticut, June 11, 1779, and died in Cambridge, Vt., April 11, 1887. His wife survived him for about three years. The life of Mr. Payne was marked by integrity of purpose, and of him it is said "during all his years his character was without reproach." James Monroe Soule was a man of ability and sterling integrity. He declined many solicitations to accept offices of trust and honor, but was a town representative in 1869-70. He was the father of three children, one of whom, Helen Josephine, died in childhood October 4, 1859. Ashton P. Soule, a son, succeeds to the parental home, and with his mother occupies the house—now repaired—built by his grandfather. He was born in Fairfield, October 19, 1862, and married Ola J. Cleveland in February, 1888. She is the daughter of Elisha P. and Lydia Cleveland, of Georgia. Mr. Soule is the successful manager of a large farm, and is well informed on all the current topics of the day. Marion Soule was born September 23, 1868, and resides at the family home.

Soule, W. S., oldest son of Joseph A. Soule, who is a native of Fairfield, Vt., was born in the same town May 26, 1850. He was educated in the schools of Franklin county, at Barre, Vt., and in a business college at Troy, N. Y. He has been in business for the past fifteen years, and for twelve years has been located at East Fairfield, where he has a general store. Mr. Soule married Anna S., daughter of R. S. Read, of East Fairfield, and they have one child, Hubert, aged three. He has two sons, Reuben and Read, aged respectively nine and seven, by a former marriage.

St. Germain, Marshall, born of French parentage in Canada, November 20, 1836, came to Fairfield, Vt., in boyhood. He enlisted, September 20, 1861, in Company B, First Vermont Cavalry, Capt. George G. Conger, was under General Hatch in the Army of the Potomac, and served under Generals Custer and Kilpatrick with Sheridan. He participated in many battles, among which were the second battle of Bull Run, a cavalry fight at Brandy Station, Va., October 11, 1863, and at Gettysburg, where he distinguished himself for his bravery. He also at another time saved his captain's life and his company from capture by his brave action. He went through the battles of the Wilderness in 1864 (May), the first engagement being at Mine Run. He was taken prisoner in March, 1863, and confined in Libby Prison. Mr. St. Germain was again taken prisoner in May, 1864, was in the hospital at Richmond, was afterwards taken to Andersonville, thence to Camp Florence, S. C., and was paroled in the following autumn. He was at Savannah and afterwards at Annapolis while under parole. His discharge from the service was dated at Brattleboro, Vt., February 6, 1865. He married Philena M., daughter of Aleck and Mary Bashaw, February 18, 1868, and four children have been born to them: Henry H., born December 4, 1869; Marshall, born August 25, 1870; Amelia M., born May 11, 1876; and Laura Emma, born March 12, 1878.



## FRANKLIN.

Bell, Jason, from Connecticut, settled in Chittenden county, and had three sons and three daughters, of whom Norman settled in Malone, N. Y., in 1829, and reared six children, one of whom, Edwin R., born in 1826, came to Sheldon in 1846, and was in mercantile business there until 1855, when he removed to Franklin and continued in that trade until 1860. In 1861 he was appointed deputy collector and inspector of customs, which office he held until 1885. Since then Mr. Bell has been justice of the peace, town agent, and state senator in 1888. He married Mrs. Martha A. Hawley and has one son, George E., who married Miss Emma Chadwick.

Cleveland, Solomon P., came from Georgia to Franklin about 1838. He had ten children. Two of his sons were Elisha H. and Dwight S. The former was born in 1822 in Georgia, Vt., and was educated at the local schools of Franklin. He has been justice of the peace for twenty-five years, was for two years county judge, and served as selectman besides having held various other town offices. In 1840 he married Lydia M. Cheney, who died in 1888. Their only daughter, Bertha A., married H. C. Pomeroy. Judge Cleveland is a successful farmer and a representative citizen. He is well read and ever ready to promote the interests of his community.

Felton, William, born in 1779, came from Vernon, Vt., to Franklin in 1803, where he died in 1852. He was a soldier of the War of 1812, was representative in the General Assembly seven times from 1818 to 1834, and was a member of the Constitutional Conventions of 1822 and 1828. He married Caroline Connable, and they had seven children, of whom Charles, born in 1811, married Ona Tracey, of Sheldon. Charles Felton was representative in 1855, and member of the Constitutional Conventions of 1849, 1856, and 1870. He has all his life been an ardent advocate of temperance, having been temperance editor of the *St. Albans Messenger* for thirteen years, and also of the *Vermont Century*. In early life he was prominent in the cause of anti-slavery. He has five sons: Walter and Herbert in Mexico, Emerson and Charles in Chicago, and Lyman M., an active business man in Franklin and Highgate.

Gates Family, The.—Simon, Stephen, and Jacob Gates in 1638 came to America from England. Simon had three sons, of whom Simon, jr., settled in Marlboro, Mass., and had six sons. One, Solomon, born in 1721, lived in Worcester, Mass., and had six children, of whom Paul married Zerviah Spooner, November 29, 1792, and had five sons: Samuel, Paul, Philip, Horace, and Clark. They were the first couple married in Franklin. Paul, jr., married Eunice Temple, and they had four children: Spooner, Harrison, Martha, and Elizabeth, of whom only Harrison is living. Harrison married Rebecca Shedd, and their son, Charles W., married Mary E. Hayden and is now a merchant in Franklin village. The only descendant of Clark Gates, who married Mrs. Fanny M. Cheney, is D. J. Gates, who married Mary A. Spaulding, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. Mr. Gates is a successful farmer, and is one of the selectmen of Franklin. Samuel Gates had three children: Sophia, Minerva, and Cadmus, all of whom are living. Horace Gates's children were Horatio (deceased) and Zervia. Philip had born to him five children, viz.: Julia, Rodney, Sidney, Helen, and Joan, of whom only Rodney and Helen survive.

Green, Alonzo, son of George Green, a merchant of Swanton, Vt., was born in that town in 1815, and came to Franklin about 1845 and engaged in trade. He was a leading man in church and town affairs, and held many positions of trust and honor. He was senator in 1859 and in 1860, and was town clerk for about twenty-five years. He married, first, Debbie Marvin, who bore him no children. He married, second, Lucinda Spaulding, by whom he had seven children: George S., a physician at Enosburgh; William A., who died in the civil war; Sarah L., who married Judson Cheney; Charles

F., who resides in Washington; Mary (deceased); Winnie, who married Henry Ewing; and Debbie M., who married J. E. Toof. Mr. Toof was engaged in trade in Franklin for several years, and although a resident of Canada he is interested and prominently identified with the business interests of Franklin county.

Powers, Edgar J., M.D., was educated at the common schools of Franklin and graduated from Castleton Medical College in 1860. He immediately commenced the practice of his profession in Franklin, where he has continued to the present time. He has been an allopathic physician of prominence. His practice formerly extended through fourteen towns in Franklin county and four in Canada, but owing to ill health he has been obliged to curtail it to his immediate vicinity. He married Rosemond Pomeroy, and their children are Elwyn, Dennis O., Morton H., Mary M., Martha P., Thomas E., Rossie M., and Smiley S. Dennis O. Powers, who was born in 1857, graduated at Burlington and practiced medicine for two years in Highgate, and is now a physician in Franklin. Morton H., born in 1859, graduated at Burlington, practiced four years in Berkshire, and is now a leading practitioner in Fairfax.

Powers, John, came to Northampton previous to the French and Indian war, in which he served. His son Joel, born in 1763, lived in Massachusetts and moved to Franklin in 1806, locating on the place now occupied by Edward Powers, being one of the first in that part of the town. He married Mary Galusha, and they had nine children. Samson S., William, and Levi settled in Franklin. The former was born in 1794, and married Margaret Elerick, by whom he had three children: Edward, born in 1826; Edgar, born in 1828; and Edoline. Edward Powers married Elnora Fuller and has two children, Alma W. and Warren. Mr. Powers has taken great interest in the Indian history of his locality, and has one of the finest collections of Indian relics to be found in New England. He has one of the first mill-stones that ever turned in Franklin. It is of red granite, and was cut from a rock in that town on the old Hubbard corner, by Edwin Prouty's grandfather, taking three months to finish it. The stone was run by Joel Powers.

Truax, Elias, son of Jacob Truax, was born in 1727, and came from Albany, N. Y., in 1793, and settled in Canada near the Franklin line. He married Elizabeth LAGRANGE, and they had seven children, of whom one son, Elias, born July 4, 1772, married Anna Wightman and died in his 103d year. He had eleven children, of whom Elias, born in 1802, married, first, Lucinda Holden, and second, Melissa, daughter of Dr. Pomeroy. His third wife was Eleanor Hibbard, and his children were Thomas, who enlisted in Company F, Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and died near New Orleans, July 3, 1862; Sewall, who was major of the First Oregon Cavalry; Lester, of the state of Washington; Charles E., sergeant First Oregon Cavalry; and Stephen Pomeroy, a farmer in the north part of Franklin, who married Anna M. Shepard, and has four sons: Herbert, Charles, Frank, and Elburn.

Welch, Rodman E., was born in Berkshire, Vt., in 1845, was educated at the Literary Institute of Fairfax, and was graduated from the Bellevue Medical College in March, 1872. He settled in Franklin the same year, where he has since continued in the practice of his chosen profession. Dr. Welch is an allopathic physician, and is a member of the State and County Medical Societies. He was president of the County Medical Society for two years, and at the present time is health officer of the town of Franklin. He served eighteen months as a private in Company A, Fifth Vermont Volunteers, was commander of Marsh Post, G. A. R., and for three years, in 1890, he was appointed United States pension examiner. He married Emily P. Morrow, of Enosburgh, and they have three daughters.

## GEORGIA.

Ballard Family, The.—The surname Ballard stands not only for one of the pioneer families of Georgia, but for a family that has been as prominently connected with the social and political history of the town as any within its limits, and for a family, too, that has contributed as much to the prosperity of the town as any other that can be named. Josiah Ballard, the pioneer, was born February 7, 1766, and died April 11, 1836. Polly Loomis Ballard, whom Joseph married on November 14, 1793, was born May 5, 1775. Their children were as follows: Laura, born November 11, 1794, married Truman Chase, of Westford, and had a family of five children; Orrin, born May 26, 1797; Joseph, jr., born July 10, 1799, became a Baptist minister, and died in Norwalk, Conn.; Hiram, born August 25, 1801; E. Miranda, born October 28, 1808, married Chloe P. Jocelyn, September 20, 1836; Royal T., born October 21, 1810; Polly, born May 17, 1813; and Loomis, born March 1, 1816.

Ballard, Harrison H., is descended from pioneer stock in Georgia. He was the fifth of seven children of Hiram and Olive E. (Walker) Ballard, and at the age of fifteen commenced farm work, helping his father, who was in feeble health. Eventually he became the owner of his father's farm by paying to his brothers and sisters the value of their shares in the property. The place contains 225 acres, and is known as one of the best and most productive farms in Georgia. Besides being a farmer Mr. Ballard has raised some of the best horses in the county. On December 17, 1874, he married Tina, daughter of Frederick Andrews, of Ypsilanti, Mich. By this marriage three children have been born. Mr. Ballard is interested in Georgia politics, not, however, as an office seeker, but as one who feels an interest in the town's welfare. He is always at the polls at election time, for he knows that in Georgia there are some interesting and exciting contests, and it cannot be said that Mr. Ballard holds entirely aloof from participating in them.

Ballard, Joseph, the well known and successful farmer of Georgia, was born on the farm he owns, and on which he now resides, on the 8th of July, 1838. He is descended from one of the old families of the town, and of a family each generation of which has produced strong men mentally and physically. His parents were Orris and Chloe Priscilla Ballard, and of their family of seven children he was the second. He has always lived on the home farm, which descended to him upon the death of his father, but he had to pay the other heirs the value of their shares of the property. The father died in May, 1883. In 1864 Joseph Ballard married Mariette Augusta, daughter of Chellis Kingsley, of Georgia, of which marriage four children have been born. Mr. Ballard has been an active man in the political affairs of Georgia and has held a number of town offices. For three years prior to 1890 he was selectman, and has served as lister for a number of terms. He is a strong Republican and a leader in his community.

Bliss, Orville S., born in Georgia on the 27th of June, 1826, is the son of Abner and Eloise (Nichols) Bliss, and of their children the eldest. These children were Orville S.; Harriet, wife of Jared Dee; Edward C., who died in Mexico in 1869; Edgar E., who died in 1858; Frederick E., now of Westford; and George A., who was killed in the army June 1, 1863. Orville S. Bliss married, November 30, 1853, Eunice H., daughter of Hiram Soule, of Fairfield, of which marriage three children have been born, as follows: Abner, a merchant of Georgia; Clara, now principal of the Elm street primary school of St. Albans; and Nelle, of Georgia. In 1862 Mr. Bliss moved to Fairfield, but his residence in that town continued only about five years, when he returned to Georgia. He has been a somewhat prominent figure in the political affairs of Georgia, but has never been an office seeker. His ideas on political questions are decidedly radical, for he despises knavery and sham and all things pertaining to machine methods.



His attitude has frequently brought upon him the anathemas of his opponents, but his course has always been characterized by fairness and candor. His life has been devoted to promoting the interests of the county and its citizens.

Caldwell, William A., was born in Georgia on April 23, 1823. Charles Caldwell, his grandfather, came from Guilford, Conn., prior to 1800, and settled in the town of Georgia. His children were Samuel, Ira, George, William, Charles, jr., Allen A., Rachel, Abigail, Harriet, Mary Ann, Catherine, and Susan, the last named of whom is the only one now living. Ira, the second child, was born in April, 1800, and married Mary Blake. They had a family of five children, as follows: Mariette, William A., Ira S., George, and Homer A. Of these only William and Homer are now living. When William A. Caldwell was ten years old his father died, and the care of the family fell upon the mother, but as the father left a comfortable property the family necessities were easily supplied. In 1856, on February 27th, William A. married Adelia M. Ballard, of Georgia. Mr. Caldwell is reckoned among the leading men of his town, and occupying that position he has been frequently honored with town office. He was one of the selectmen from 1869 to 1874; in 1872 he was elected representative; and in 1873 he was chosen town constable and collector, and has since held these offices. Besides this he is well known as a successful business man. He owns the old property at the Center, and is otherwise interested in Georgia's best institutions.

Conger, George Parker, a native of St. Albans, was born November 24, 1816, the son of Reuben and Sarah (Neil) Conger, and of their nine children the third. The early years of his life were spent in various occupations, he having worked as wheelwright, speculated, and been in the railroad business for a number of years prior to 1861. In that year, in September, he raised Company B, First Vermont Cavalry, and was elected and commissioned its captain. After serving about a year Captain Conger resigned and returned home, eventually buying a farm in the north part of Georgia, where he lived until he moved to his present home at the Center. Captain Conger has been three times married, first to Dolly Basford, by whom he had one child, Stephen. His second wife was Fanny (Hyde) Dearborn, a widow by whom he had no children. The third wife, to whom he was married in June, 1881, was Catherine A. Bliss, widow of Abel Bliss, but whose maiden name was Catherine A. Dunham.

Curtis, James K., son of Elijah Curtis and grandson of John Curtis, was born in Burlington on the 20th of February, 1845. His father, Elijah, was born in Stanstead, Canada, and came with his father, John, and family to St. Albans about 1832. Elijah learned the trade of wheelwright in Burlington, but in 1851 he came to Georgia and became engaged in farming. He married Caroline Beals, of St. Albans, and had four children: Joseph, who died in infancy; James K.; Sarah C., who married John R. Holyoke; and Atherton T., who also died in infancy. James K. Curtis was reared on the farm, and is now known as one of the most successful and enterprising farmers of Georgia. His farm consists of 340 acres, than which there is none better in the whole town. He has been prominent in town affairs, being a leading and representative Republican. In 1878 and 1879 he was lister; in 1880 he represented the town; he served as selectman in 1881; and in 1890 was chosen lister for another term. In January, 1872, Mr. Curtis married Martha E. Allen, by whom he had four children: Atherton T., Helen L., Edward A., and Harry B.

Dee Family, The.—Elijah Dee came to Georgia from Saybrook, Conn., in 1791, bringing his wife and children and personal effects on an ox-sled in the dead of winter. These children were John, who died in Illinois; Marian, who married Abner Bliss; Elijah, who married Clara Loomis, and after her decease married Polly Post; Jared, who married Harriet Bliss; Hiram P.; Ella and Clara (twins); and George B., William, Washington, Hannah, Jeremiah, Parmelia, Mercy, and Polly. Some of these children were born in Georgia. The children of Elijah and Clara (Loomis) Dee were Diana and Augusta, both of whom are now dead. Those by the second marriage were Clarissa, Polly, Harrison, Gustavus, Elijah, Jared, William, Henry, Azuba, Clarissa, 2d,



and John. Jared Dee, whose home is commonly called "the checkered house" on account of its peculiar construction, is one of the substantial farmers of Georgia. On January 31, 1856, he married Harriet Bliss and has four children, as follows: Hiram P., a lawyer of St. Albans; Ellen and Clara (twins); and George B.

Hotchkiss, Cephas Appolos, born in Georgia, June 27, 1834, is a son of Cyrus and Mary (Towne) Hotchkiss and the grandson of James Hotchkiss, a pioneer of the town. The latter has a family of three sons and four daughters, but Cephas was the only child of Cyrus and Mary. Cyrus Hotchkiss was a merchant of the town doing business at Georgia Plains, and in the store Cephas A. was educated in mercantile pursuits. But his father was also prosperous as a farmer, and the son, following in the paternal footsteps, became himself a successful agriculturist. Cyrus died in 1875 and Cephas inherited his goodly fortune. In local politics he has been quite prominent. His first political trust in 1858 and 1859 was as lister, and from that time to the present he has held some town office. In 1870 and again in 1876 he was elected representative. In 1890 he was first selectman. That Mr. Hotchkiss is an extensive farmer is evidenced by the fact that his lands embrace some 575 acres. He has been thrice married. His first wife, whom he married August 10, 1859, was Cordelia M. Ladd, by whom he had six children. She died January 23, 1876, and April 22, 1877, he married Mariam J. Bliss, who died nine months later. His third wife was Hattie M. (Hotchkiss) Learned, to whom he was married October 12, 1887.

Hubbard, Orrin C., was one of the most enterprising husbandmen of Georgia, whose excellent farm is situated on the road leading from Georgia Center to the county seat. He is not a native of the town, but was born in Swanton, April 18, 1840. His parents were Curtis B. and Sarah Hubbard, and of their three children he was the second. Orrin worked on his father's farm until he became of age, when he enlisted in the infantry service, but on account of his grandfather's sickness he was called to the care of his grandmother and their property. To release himself from his enlistment he was obliged to procure a substitute at a sum of \$300. In 1863 Mr. Hubbard became a permanent resident of Georgia and has since lived there. In 1870, on the 16th of March, he was married to Pollie A. Howard and they have one daughter, Sarah J. About 1875 he purchased the Kimball farm, that on which he now lives, of about 175 acres, and his efforts and industry have made it one of the best farms in the town.

Hurlbut, Adam W., born in Georgia, August 23, 1841, is a son of John J. and Abigail (Austin) Hurlbut, the children of whom were Jane, Edson, Ebenezer, Byron J., Adam W., Hannah E., Walter, and Amanda. John J. Hurlbut was born in 1803 and died about 1873. His wife prior to this marriage was a widow and had one child, Diana, who died in Michigan. Adam W. Hurlbut was educated at the common schools and attended one term at the Johnson Academy. When about twenty years of age for the benefit of his health he went to Massachusetts, and then to sea, where he engaged in mackerel fishing, but afterwards returned to Georgia. In 1870 he married Betsey, daughter of Adam V. Wightman, of Georgia, by whom he had five children, three of whom, John W., Albert E., and Jennie, are living. Prior to his marriage Mr. Hurlbut was engaged in farming, the duties of housekeeper being performed by his sister. He hired the old home farm of his father for some years, but subsequently purchased and still owns it.

Hurlbut, Edson E., was born in Georgia, December 15, 1834, the son of John J. and Abigail (Austin) Hurlbut. He was educated in the common schools of the town and attended the Bakersfield Academy for two terms, but as he was the eldest son his help was required on the farm. The young man had a strong inclination for the Western country, but he was persuaded to remain in Georgia. In 1864 he purchased the Samuel Barber farm, containing 150 acres, on which he paid down \$700, but the balance of the purchase price, \$4,300, he paid during the next eight years. (Here is a lesson for some of the now discouraged farmers of Vermont.) After completing his payments Mr. Hurlbut rebuilt and repaired the old farm buildings on the place, and his is now one of

the finest and most productive farms in the county. In 1858 Edson E. Hurlbut married Charlotte Jaynes, of Georgia, and they had a family of nine children, as follows: Benjamin Franklin, a Baptist clergyman of Dutchess county, N. Y.; Elmer, of St. Albans; Wilber and Myrtie, of Bakersfield; and Chester, Pearl, and two who died in infancy.

Judd, Sidney L., was born in the town of Fairfield, Vt., September 20, 1843. His parents, Alson S. and Sally C. (Barnes) Judd, had four children, Sidney being the eldest. The father, who was born in Sheldon, was descended from one of the old families of that town. In 1858 he moved to Georgia and died there in 1886, his wife having passed away some years earlier. Sidney was brought up to farm work, and has always been an industrious husbandman. He has raised, too, and furnished for the market some of the best horses bred in his town. His farm comprises about 250 acres. In January, 1865, Mr. Judd married Barbara D., daughter of Elizabeth and Lewis Storey, of Fairfax. They have had a family of four children: Sanford D., Walter S., Henry W., and Lana B.

Ladd, Ephraim L., born in Milton, July 26, 1832, is the second of four children born to Alfred and Samantha Ladd. He was reared on his father's farm, and attended the district schools of the town, but when he attained his majority he traveled about for some five years. In March, 1848, he married Fanny A. Leonard, after which he came to Georgia and began farming. Five years later he sold out and went to Illinois, and there engaged in the same pursuit, but ten years later failing health necessitated his return to Vermont, where he has since resided. Mr. Ladd, when he started out in life, had no capital save his determination, but his business life has been reasonably successful. His father was a substantial and well-to-do farmer, and of the latter's estate he inherited some property. Although not a church member he has contributed to the maintenance of the Baptist church at Georgia Plains, and other societies as well. In town affairs he has held the offices of selectman and lister, and in 1890 he was one of the town auditors. The children of Ephraim L. and Fanny A. Ladd are Oscar B., Caroline (Mrs. Nathan N. Post), and Hattie (Mrs. Frederick W. Bliss).

Meigs, Sanford Timothy, was born in St. Albans township, February 18, 1822, and died September 5, 1891. His residence in Georgia began in 1851, when he moved on the farm which has the credit of being the first to be cleared and settled in that town, and on which was born the first white child in Georgia. He was the son of John and Lucretia (Tullier) Meigs, and of their eight children he was the third. John Meigs was a farmer of St. Albans, and on the farm Sanford lived until he reached his majority, when he started out in life to make his own way. He engaged in farming and mechanical pursuits, but finally purchased the historic farm in Georgia on which he lived until his death. In 1852 he married Harriet, daughter of Eleazer and Dorothy Jewett, of St. Albans. No children were born of this marriage, but Mr. and Mrs. Meigs adopted and reared two children. Sanford T. Meigs was a self-made man, his starting capital amounting to only \$4, but he made his life a successful one. In politics he was a firm and unswerving Democrat.

Pino, Charles B., an aged and highly respected resident of Georgia, was born April 14, 1807. His father, Lawrence Pino, was a native of Paris, France, who, as his son relates, was a schoolfellow with Bonaparte, but he ran away from his native country and came to America. He took up his residence at Plattsburgh, N. Y., but afterwards moved to Burlington, Vt., and was a soldier in the War of 1812. His son Charles B. also seems to have been in this service in the capacity of waiter to Ensign Thomas la Vague, and although a mere child he wore a uniform. The father afterwards moved to Grand Isle and thence to Swanton about 1809. From Swanton he went to Fletcher, thence to Burlington, where he lived until 1813, and then came to Milton, whence he moved in 1817 to "Sodom" in Georgia, where he built a log house in 1819. He died in 1828. In Plattsburgh Lawrence Pino married Elizabeth Sanford, and Charles B. was the only child born to them. In 1831 the latter named married Cornelia Andrews, by whom he has had six children. In 1850 Mr. Pino started in the mercantile business in Georgia, and has ever since followed that industry.

Post, Cephas A., is the owner of one of the best farms in Georgia. The surname Post stands for industry and enterprise in the locality. Addison S. Post, the father of Cephas A., was during his life-time one of the foremost men of the town. He acquired a goodly property, and this upon his death, in April, 1888, descended to his son Cephas. Addison was the son of Jesse, a pioneer in the town. Three children were born to Addison and Sarah (Seward) Post, viz.: Sophia, who died young; Ellen, who died at the age of twenty years; and Cephas A. Mrs. Post died April 5, 1890. Cephas A. Post was born October 9, 1843, and has always lived at his father's home. He married, in 1868, Ellen R. Ashley, of Georgia, and they have two children, Emogene S. and Myra E. His farm comprises 140 acres. Although a Republican he has taken no active part in politics of the town, and in religious affiliations is a member of the Georgia Methodist Episcopal church.

Post, Henry B., was the son of Major and Lucina (Adell) Post, the children of whom were Nelson, Lucina, Curtis M., William D., Albert, Henry B., Oscar, and one other who died unnamed. Henry Bradley Post was born April 28, 1822. He is now and has been since youth a farmer. His present home and farm occupy a commanding site on a hill on the road leading southeast from Georgia Center to the east part of the town, and comprises about seventy-five acres. In 1844 Mr. Post married Diana Dee, and they have had eight children, as follows: Frank, of California; Maria (Mrs. Oscar Martin), of Iowa; Miranda (deceased); Charlotte (Mrs. G. S. Conger); Dorman, who died young; Emily A., who married Benjamin Hill, of Georgia; and Bradley H. and Nellie, at home. Mr. Post and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has taken no interest in political affairs beyond what every tax-paying citizen should feel, and has never held office.

Post, Lorenzo Arthur, the present town clerk and treasurer of Georgia, was born December 7, 1846, and was the eldest of three children born to Curtis M. and Mary (Nichols) Post. The other children were Nathan N. Post, a practicing attorney of St. Albans, and William C. Post, the last named being dead. Curtis M. Post, the father, was town clerk and treasurer of Georgia from 1855 until the time of his death in 1878, after which the mother was chosen to the same positions and filled them (Lorenzo A. acting as assistant) until her death in 1886. At the next meeting our subject was regularly elected clerk and treasurer, and still holds the offices. On February 16, 1876, Lorenzo A. Post was married to Frances M., a daughter of Franklin Towne, of Milton. Mrs. Post died September 26, 1887. Mr. Post is not wholly unknown in the political history of his town or of the county. In 1886 he was elected representative. For four years he was assistant postmaster at St. Albans. In religious matters he inclines to Universalism, although he was brought up in the Congregational church.

Smith Family, The.—The pioneer of the Smith family in Georgia was Josiah, a native of New Hampshire, who came to the town at a very early day. He was born February 4, 1783, and the wife whom he married was Sarah (Whittemore) Smith, who was born December 30, 1793. The children of this union were Richard W., born November 7, 1811; Harriet, born July 28, 1813; John C., born August 4, 1815; Aluna K., born December 15, 1817; Henry, born June 25, 1820; Edwin, born June 12, 1822; Sarah, born June 12, 1824; Andrew J., born March 22, 1828; and Lucius D., born December 15, 1830. Lucius D. Smith is known as one of the leading farmers and citizens of Georgia. He is industrious, thrifty, and independent, and a man of strong convictions, and fearless and outspoken in expressing them. In politics he is a Republican. In 1890 he was selectman, and so chosen because his townsmen wanted new and strong timber on the board. He has held the offices of road commissioner and overseer of the poor. Lucius D. Smith married, April 13, 1852, Freelove Green, and they have had a family of four children.

Torrey, Milton Hubbell, born in Georgia, March 2, 1810, was one of the four children of Nathaniel and Fannie (Stannard) Torrey who grew to maturity. These children were Milton H., Hannah Maria, Jane, and Sarah Ann. Nathaniel M. Torrey built the



substantial stone house in which Nathan D. Hayden, who married Mr. Torrey's granddaughter, now resides. He was a prominent man in Georgia, and one who held the respect and esteem of all of his townsmen. For more than forty years both he and his estimable wife were connected with the Congregational church. Milton R. Torrey married Mary Ann (Bostwick) Shepard, daughter of Rev. Levi B. Shepard, of Georgia, a prominent family the surname of which is not now known in the town. Of this marriage four children have been born: Fannie P., who married Wyram R. Macomber, of Jericho; Marian M., who died at the age of twenty-one; Beach M., who died in 1888; and Lottie Parmelia, who became the wife of Nathan D. Hayden and now lives in the old homestead. Milton Hubbell Torrey died August 10, 1886.

Waller Family, The.—Joseph Waller and Parthenia, his wife, and their children, Walter, Chester, Asahel, Lovisa, Octavo, and Dennison, settled in Enosburgh in 1805. They came from Royalton, Vt., where Joseph is understood as having lived when that town was burned by the Indians in 1780. After the family came to Enosburgh one child, Louisa, was born. Dennison Waller went to Georgia in 1827, and there he married Love Hurlbut and had born to him children as follows: Myron; Hiram, who was killed in the late war; Albert, who died while in the army; Eliza, who married Wheaton Dunster, has a daughter, Love Athelia, and resides in Georgia; and Cordelia (Mrs. Patterson), now deceased. Myron Dennison Waller was born on the farm on which he now lives in 1828, but he has lived in the towns of St. Albans, Milton, and Fairfax. He finally settled on the homestead in 1886 or 1887. In 1849 he married Lucinda Campbell, of Swanton, by whom he had one child, Duane Hiram. In 1872 he married Georgianna Witters, and by her has had four children: Emily Love, Ira Hawley, Cordelia Georgianna, and Myron Dennison, jr.

Wilcox, Reuben E., a prominent farmer on the shore of Georgia Bay, was born in Georgia, February 13, 1833, the only child of Cyrus B. and Lucy L. (Evarts) Wilcox, both of whom died when Reuben was young. He was brought up in the family of Capt. Reuben Evarts, from whom he was named. In 1856 Reuben E. Wilcox married Olive C., daughter of J. W. Barnes, of Fairfax, of which marriage two sons, Fred E. and Bert W., were born. Mr. Wilcox, although generally a busy farmer, has found time to devote to town affairs, and he has been honored by his townsmen with a number of offices, having been representative, selectman several times, and lister. His fine farm comprises nearly 170 acres.

## HIGHGATE.

Anderson, John, was born in Scotland, was a farmer, and died at the age of seventy. He married Rebecca Brimer, of Aberdeen, Scotland, and their children were William and Kirstey. William Anderson came to Highgate, Vt., in 1818 among the first settlers of this town, where he remained until his death in 1845, at the age of fifty years. He was a manufacturer of linen in Scotland. He married, first, Margaret Brown, and second, Mary Stark. His children were William, David, Charles, Ann, James, and John. The latter, his oldest son, was born in Scotland and came to Highgate with his father. He lived forty years in St. Albans. He married Mary Ann Sackett, of St. Albans, Vt., daughter of Richard and Keziah (Conger) Sackett, and his children are John, William, Stephen, and Hiram. He is now a resident of Highgate, Vt. John and William are residents of Clinton, Ia. The latter married Annette Brown, and they have one son, Arthur. Stephen Anderson married Frank, daughter of John Pomeroy, and they have one son, George, who is now a commercial traveler and resident of St. Albans. John Anderson, jr., served in the Papineau war. He is now eighty-two years of age, his wife being seventy-five.

Butler, John, was born in the North of Ireland in August, 1805, and came to Highgate while young among the early settlers of the town, where he remained until his



death, April 28, 1874. He was a farmer, and married Mary Jane McFeetus, who was born June 19, 1811, and came to Highgate in 1826. She was a daughter of James and Ann (McAffee) McFeetus. Their children were John, born in Highgate, Vt., February 4, 1837, died January 10, 1884, from injuries received January 8, 1884, on his return from Swanton while crossing the St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad near Highgate station, by an express train going west; Ann Jane, who died September 5, 1847, aged nine years; Elizabeth; Ann Jane, 2d, who died June 3, 1868, aged twenty years; and James A., born in Highgate, Vt., May 2, 1843. The latter married Frances C. Smith, of Swanton, December 21, 1882. She was born in Swanton, December 14, 1857, a daughter of John and Caroline (Clark) Smith, natives of that town. Their children are Annie Frances, born September 16, 1883; John Smith, born October 23, 1885, died September 8, 1886; and Mary Caroline, born August 13, 1890. He has been deputy sheriff and is now station agent for the St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad at Highgate, Vt., where he has been engaged since August 1, 1882. He still owns the homestead farm.

Cross, Thomas, a native of Nottingham, Mass., was born March 20, 1763, and was active in the War of 1812. He was a Federalist, an anti-Mason, and a temperance man, and moved to Swanzey, N. H., where he lived for many years. Finally he came to Highgate, Vt., at which place he died March 20, 1838, aged about eighty. His wife was Sarah Pemberton, of Swanzey, N. H., and was born June 11, 1764, and died at Winchester, N. H., aged ninety-seven. His children were Peter, Lewis, Henry, John, Lucina, Charles, Sarah, Selinda, Enoch, Rachel, and Nathan. The latter, born in Swanzey, N. H., September 2, 1790, came to Highgate, Vt., where he died June 28, 1874, at the age of eighty-four. He married Betsey Hammond, of Swanzey, who died in Highgate, May 24, 1872. He was an early settler of Highgate and a hard working farmer. His children were Sylvester H., Lorenzo D., J. Winslow, Sidney R. S., George W., Fanny M., and Joel B. The latter was born in Highgate, July 14, 1821, and married Elizabeth B., daughter of John and Lavina (Bearss) Dillon, and his children are Frank B., Lizzie A., and Fred W. He is now a general merchant in Highgate, where he has been engaged for forty years with marked success. Frank B. Cross married Hattie D. Cutler, of Highgate, daughter of Horace and Helen (Wilson) Cutler, and they have three children, Fred C., Horace B., and Earle. Mr. Cross is now a general merchant in Highgate with his father. Lizzie A. married Barnard L. Olds, of Franklin, Vt., and had one daughter, Daisy A., now living in Denver, Col. Mrs. Olds died at the age of twenty-six in St. Albans, Vt., May 10, 1879. Fred W. Cross married Jessie E. Carman, of Highgate, and their children are Harry M., Charles E., and Frank B. They are now residents of Moorefield, Neb. George W. Cross was born in Highgate, August 14, 1833, and married Martha Hefflon, of that town, who was born February 22, 1845, a daughter of Session L. and Lucy (Fillmore) Hefflon (married June 10, 1869). Their children were Nathan, born April 19, 1873, and Ethel M., born September 27, 1875. He is now a farmer on the homestead near East Highgate. Daniel Fillmore served in the Revolutionary war. Thomas Cross served in the war of the Revolution and drew a land warrant.

Cushman, Zeri, was born in Castleton, Vt., August 31, 1789, came to Franklin, Vt., where he was a practicing physician and surgeon for twenty-five years, and finally moved to Berkshire, Vt., practicing there until his death in 1844, aged fifty-five. He was representative of the town of Franklin two years, and was a very successful physician. He was also surgeon in the Canadian rebellion. He married Rachel French, who was born August 8, 1789, a daughter of Seeva and Mary French, of Clarendon, Vt., and who died in March, 1870. Their children were Mary Ann, Louisa A., Horace, Hapilona, Louisa, Maryette, Caroline, Rosetta, and Leander L. The latter was born in Clarendon, Vt., March 14, 1818, and came to East Highgate, where he practiced as a physician and surgeon, having also practiced in the towns of Berkshire, Fairfield, Swanton, Vt., and Black Brook, N. Y. He graduated from the Woodstock Medical College in 1845, and has

represented the town of Swanton in the legislature during the years 1852 and 1853. He married, June 20, 1848, Fanny C., daughter of Luther and Sarah (Hawkins) Rixford, of East Highgate, and they have had two children: Kate L., born February 5, 1851, died March 13, 1851, and Edna G., born in Swanton, April 5, 1852, married Wesley A. Shumway, September 19, 1877, son of Jeremiah D. and Orra (Woodward) Shumway. He is now a resident of East Highgate. Hapilona Cushman, sister of Dr. Leander L. Cushman, was born in Franklin, Vt., in 1821, on December 25, and married, first, in 1841, John Adams, of Franklin, son of Abel and Sally Adams, of St. Armand, Province of Quebec. They had three children, Adalaide D., Zeri A., and Solon A. She married, second, George Barney in 1867. He died in Swanton, Vt., in 1884, aged seventy-two. John Adams was killed in 1864, aged forty-six, by a band of guerrillas in West Virginia during the late war.

Deal, Francis, a native of Highgate, was killed by accident. He married Katie Shelter, and his children were John, Frank, Adam, Martha, Hannah, and Mary. Adam Deal, a native of that town, married Anna Burchall, of England, daughter of James Burchall, and his children are Ralph, Calvin, William, Charles, Celia, Mary, Flinda, and George H. The latter, the youngest son, married Jessie Hoyle, of Canada, daughter of G. L. and Ellen (Mack) Hoyle.

Dimon, Moses, a native of Connecticut, served in the Revolutionary war and kept a musket and powderhorn marked "M. D.," which is still preserved in the family. He was a farmer, and died at an advanced age in Fairfield, Conn. His children were Noah, Hannah, and Jane. Noah Dimon, born in Fairfield, Conn., March 3, 1766, served in the War of 1812. He had in his possession a Bible, handed down from his father, which was published in 1716 and was a noted relic. He married Mollie Marvin, who was born March 3, 1769, and their children were Eben B., born April 19, 1790; Moses, born March 2, 1792; John, born November 17, 1794; Hannah, born November 1, 1800; and Polly, born June 20, 1803. Moses Dimon married Naomi Burton, of Milford, Conn., daughter of Judson and Sylvia (Barnham) Burton (a relative supposed to be a sister of P. T. Barnum), and came to Highgate in 1841. Their children were Jane B., Lewis J., Eben, Burton, and Moses. Burton Dimon came from Connecticut to Fairfield, Vt., at the age of six years, and died in Highgate in 1861, and the age of seventy-seven. He married Laura Mitchell, May 11, 1856, daughter of James and Margaret (Tittemore) Mitchell, and his children are Margaret M., Jennie E., Sylvia M., and Judson B. He is now a resident on the home farm of his father in Highgate. Sylvia Dimon married Chellice S. Fuller, of the Province of Quebec, and is now a resident of Farnham, P. Q.

Hinds, William L., son of Elisha and Susan Hinds, of Littleton, N. H., married, July 8, 1840, Sarah P. Rixford, by whom he had children as follows: Adalaide, Josephine, Jane, Emma, Ida, William, Fanny, Clarence, and Oscar L. The latter was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., November 10, 1855, and married Florence A. Darling, of West Berkshire, Vt., daughter of Hiram and Sarah M. (Noble) Darling, and they have three children: Oscar W., born September 29, 1878; Harry H., born October 28, 1882; and Florence D., born December 23, 1885. Mr. Hinds is now interested in the business of O. S. Rixford, manufacturer of axes and scythes at East Highgate, and is a partner in the O. L. Hinds Company, of New York, jobbers in dry goods at wholesale.

Hinerth, John, son of John, was born in Hessian Castle, Germany, and came to Belle Isle, Canada, afterward moving to Bedford, Canada, where he died at the age of forty-eight. He married Julie Bordo, of Belle Isle, and their children were Matilda, Melinda, George, John, Elizabeth, Mary, and Joseph. The latter was born in Stanridge, Canada, March 31, 1845, and came to Highgate in 1880, where he married Margaret, daughter of Charles and Zoe (Rushlow) Patnode, and by whom he has had three children: Alice M., Laura, and Constant C. He is now a foundryman at Highgate, where he has been engaged for ten years in the manufacture of stoves and hollowware.

Holmes, Duncan, was born in Scotland and came to Sheldon in early manhood soon

after his marriage. He died in Sheldon in 1869, aged sixty-nine. He had eight children, as follows: Erastus, Adolphus, Loren, William, Mary, Miranda, Malissa, and Sarah. Loren was born in Swanton and came to Highgate in 1855, at the age of twenty-three. He married Mary J., daughter of Hiram and Olive Hemphill, and had one son, George C., who was born in Highgate, November 7, 1858, and married Grace Pelton, of Highgate, daughter of L. E. Pelton, June 18, 1890.

Jennison, William, son of Captain Israel and Mary (Haywood) Jennison, of Worcester, Mass., was born April 12, 1758, in that city, and came to Swanton in September, 1803, where he died July 19, 1819, aged sixty-one. He was twice married, his first wife being Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius and Sevilla Stowell, of Worcester, Mass. She died November 21, 1784, aged twenty-one, and he married, second, Sarah Sumner, of Shrewsbury, Mass., daughter of Rev. Joseph Sumner. She died December 9, 1824, aged sixty. His children were Elizabeth, Joseph S., Nahum E., Charles H., William D., Israel S., Sarah S., Samuel W., and Erastus G. Israel S. Jennison was born May 24, 1801, in Shrewsbury, Mass., and came to Highgate about 1816, where he died April 27, 1885, aged eighty-five. He was an early settler of that town and held many offices of trust. He married Phoebe Clark, of South Hero, Grand Isle county, Vt., daughter of Dr. Clark, one of the earliest settlers of that county. Their children are Homer C. and Sarah F. Homer C. Jennison was born at Highgate, Vt., December 31, 1834, and is still a resident of Highgate, the only representative of the family now alive.

Keyes, Col. Stephen, a native of Vermont and an officer in the American army at the opening of the Revolutionary war, died at St. Albans at the age of sixty-five years. He married Elizabeth Sheldon, and their children were Samuel W., Stephen S., William, Sarah, Eliza M., and Samuel W. The latter was born in Manchester, Vt., in 1785, and in 1818 came to Highgate, then known as Keyes Falls, and was the pioneer of the village. He built two brick grist-mills, a saw-mill, a brick store, and many dwellings. He died in February, 1851, aged sixty-five. Mr. Keyes married Sarah B., daughter of Major Samuel and Lucy L. (Willard) Sheldon. They had one daughter, Lucy E. Keyes, the only one of the family now alive. She married George H. Mallary, of Highgate, Vt., son of Rollin C. and Ruth (Stanley) Mallary. Rollin C. Mallary was congressman at Washington many years, and was chosen minister to France.

Mason, John, was born in Barre, Mass., and came to Swanton, Vt., with his mother when he was but two years of age, among the early settlers of the town, where he remained until his death in 1868, at the age of eighty-four. He was a farmer by occupation, and married Ruth Wood, of Swanton, Vt., daughter of Daniel Wood, and their children were William W., John A., Philemon C., Alvin H., Augusta S., George C., Paulina B., Addison P., Jasper P., and Curtis. Addison P. Mason is now a resident of Buffalo and Jasper P. resides in Ottawa, Kan. Alvin H. Mason was born in Swanton, Vt., April 27, 1817, and married Martha Barr, of Highgate, Vt., in May, 1847. She was a daughter of John and Pamela (Drury) Barr. Their children are Curtis P., of Salt Lake City, Utah; Minnie E. (Mrs. D. D. Burdett), of Pittsford, Vt.; and John and William, deceased. Mr. Mason has been a life-long resident of Franklin county, Vt., being now a resident of Highgate Center. He has been a merchant and farmer, but is now retired. He was county sheriff and deputy for eleven years.

Morehouse, Mathew, was born in Massachusetts and served in the Revolutionary war. He was present at the battle of Bloody Brook in Massachusetts when the Indians surrounded them, he being one of the few who escaped massacre. He afterwards moved to Brome, P. Q., and finally removed to Highgate, Vt., where he died, but there is nothing now to mark his grave. He was about seventy years of age, and had six sons, one of whom was Hiram Morehouse, who was born in Canada and married Jane Coey, of Brome, P. Q., and soon after came to East Highgate, Vt., but later removing to Highgate Center, where he remained until his death in 1879, at the age of seventy-three. He lived in Highgate for forty years, and his children were Melissa, Emeline, and Eli. The latter was born in East Highgate, May 20, 1833, and married Sarah R. Carman, of Highgate,



daughter of John and Harriet (Carman) Carman, and his children are Herbert E., born December 8, 1859; Hiram D., born August 26, 1862; Sarah J., born August 15, 1864, died May 30, 1874; Gertrude E., born January 12, 1866, died February 23, 1868; Hattie C., born January 12, 1868; George A., born July 16, 1869; Eva A., born November 19, 1870; and Cora M., born April 1, 1876. Herbert Morehouse married Minnie H. Guymont, and they have three sons, Eugene H., Hiram O., and Morton E. The latter died September 26, 1890. They are now residents of Wilmington, Mass. Hiram D. Morehouse married Geneveive Pettis, of the Province of Quebec, and they have one son, George E., born September 9, 1890. They are now residents of Dorchester, a suburb of Boston, Mass.

Moore, David, a native of New York state, came to Highgate, Vt., with his father, Richard Moore, among the early settlers, clearing a farm in the woods, where he remained until his death in 1879, at the age of ninety-one. He served in the War of 1812 and drew a pension. He married Ann Tichonte, of Highgate, Vt., and his children are Richard, Jacob, Charles, Laura, John, Elizabeth, Mary, and Humphrey. The latter was born in Highgate, November 15, 1827, and died January 24, 1889, aged sixty-one. He married Sarah A. Donaldson, of Swanton, daughter of Hugh and Waitey L. Donaldson, and their children were Fletcher T., Jasper R., and Hugh H. His widow, Sarah A. Moore, still survives and resides in Highgate at the age of forty years.

Nye, Benjamin, was born in Keene, N. H., and came to Fairfield, Vt., with his family soon after his marriage. They were among the early settlers of the town, where he lived to an advanced age. He died in St. Albans. His wife died in the same town a year or two before her husband. At the time of the battle of Plattsburgh, while he was at church, a call came for soldiers. The minister headed the call with the offer of his services, and the congregation responded. Mr. Nye's children were Margaret, Eliza, Laura, Nelson, Benjamin, and John. His son Nelson was born in Keene, N. H., and came to Fairfield, Vt., with his father, where he married Eliza, daughter of Benjamin Fairbanks, of that town. Their children were Laura F., Benjamin E., Chester F., and Albert N. Benjamin F. Nye was born in Sheldon, Vt., February 7, 1837, and married Helen H. Randall, September 18, 1861, a daughter of William and Jude (Buzzell) Randall. His wife died December 26, 1883, aged forty-four. His children are B. Emmett, Blanche E., Beatrice, and Linford O. He is now a farmer near East Highgate, where he has lived for twenty-eight years. Albert N. Nye was born in Highgate, Vt., January 17, 1840, and married Elizabeth McFeeters, of Sheldon, Vt., daughter of James and Isabella (Riley) McFeeters, and his children are Valencourt H., born November 6, 1871, and William J., born November 11, 1875. Mr. Nye served in Company F, Tenth Vermont Volunteers, during the war, and was wounded at Fisher's Hill, Va., for which he now draws a pension.

Pomeroy, Enoch, was born in Northampton, Mass., and in 1792 came to Franklin, Vt., where he died at the age of sixty-two. He was an allopathic physician by profession, and married Polly Tenny, of Bennington, Vt., daughter of Jesse Tenny, and their children were Elijah, Lucien, Enoch, Jesse, Mary, Lorenzo, John, Melissa, Hannah, and John, 2d. His son, Lorenzo Pomeroy, was born in Franklin, Vt., June 14, 1809, and married Martha A. Cutler, of Highgate, daughter of Dr. Joseph B. and Catherine (Barr) Cutler. Their children are Rosamond H., Joseph C., Lorenzo, and Helen M. He is now living in Highgate at the age of eighty-one. His wife, Martha A., died April 6, 1885, at the age of seventy-two. Helen M. married Clark R. Lyon, of Swanton, son of Chauncey and Elizabeth (Haskins) Lyon, and their children are Henry J. and Charles L. (twins) and Josie H. He is now a dry goods merchant at Highgate Center in company with his son, Henry. Charles L. Pomeroy is a graduate of the University of Vermont Medical College at Burlington.

Redding, Moses, was a native of Plymouth, Mass. His father came from Wales in the early days. He moved to Pittstown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., and finally to Bar-



net, Caledonia county, Vt., where he died at the age of ninety. He was in early life a sea-faring man, as was also his father before him. He had four children, Stephen, Brace, William, and Lemuel. The latter was a native of Pittstown, N. Y., and died at Pelham, Mass., at the age of eighty-five. He dealt in West India goods in Boston for many years. He married Eliza J. Wolcott, daughter of William Wolcott. She died at Chelmsford, Mass., in December, 1890, aged eighty-six. Their children were Eunice, Abiah, Abbie, Jaenette, Stephen C., Sarah Jane, Josephine, Lemuel W., and Moses W. The latter is a publisher in New York city, where he has been engaged since 1868 in the publication of Masonic works and in the manufacture of Masonic goods. He has a farm and summer residence at Highgate, Vt., which are a credit to that part of the state. Eliza J. Wolcott was a lineal descendant of Oliver Wolcott, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and a governor of Connecticut.

Rixford, William, was born in Connecticut in 1755 and died in Winchester, N. H., in 1839, at the age of eighty-four. He was an early settler in Winchester and was very active in clearing the forest. He married Lucy Wilson, who lived to about eighty years of age and died on the homestead. Their children were Luther, William, Lucy, Ephraim, Sally, Artemas, Solomon, Finis, and Harriet. His eldest son, Luther, was born in Winchester, N. H., December 16, 1779, and in March, 1837, he came to East Highgate, Vt., where he died in September, 1859, at the age of eighty. He married Sarah, daughter of Stephen and Fanny (Parker) Hawkins, and their children were Josephine, Minerva, Luther P., Sarah P., Bradford, Lucina F., Fanny C., Frinda, Frenda M., and Oscar S. The latter was born in Winchester, N. H., March 2, 1828, and came to Highgate, Vt., in March, 1837, where he now resides. He married Mary Flint, at Castleton, Vt., daughter of Moses and Adaline (Cutting) Flint, and their children are Oscar H., born December 27, 1859; Henry C., born August 28, 1862; Mary E., born December 20, 1869; and Susan K., born September 5, 1876. Luther Rixford with his son L. P., and D. H. Farrington commenced building the scythe shops at Highgate in the spring of 1837, and continued the manufacture of scythes until the spring of 1849, when his son, Oscar S., bought out the concern and in 1880 made an addition to the building, and is now manufacturing axes and scythes, the only manufacturer of that class of goods in Northern Vermont of that extent. They ship goods through New England and the Middle and Western states. He has been a representative in the legislature three terms and has also served in the Vermont Senate. His oldest son, Oscar H., married Elizabeth M. Leach, of Fairfield, Vt., daughter of Horace Leach, and they have one son, Oscar D. Solomon and Henry Rixford, brothers of William, served in the Revolutionary war.

Sanderson, Sanford, a native of Keene, N. H., came to Highgate, Vt., about 1822 among the early settlers of the town, where he remained until his death in 1830. He was a farmer and cloth-fuller by occupation. He married Susanna Lincoln, of New Hampshire, and their children were Lodema, Sanford, Jarib, and Harley. Sanford was born in Keene, N. H., and came to Highgate with his father, where he remained until his death, in 1878, on July 16, aged sixty. He married Jane B. Dimon, of Highgate (formerly of Fairfield, Vt.), daughter of Moses and Naomi (Burton) Dimon, and his children were Jarib L., Judson B., and Moses S. Judson B. Sanderson was born in Highgate, February 14, 1848, and married Elizabeth C. Cutler, of Highgate, Vt., February 16, 1870, daughter of Allen B. and Emily (French) Cutler, and his children are Allen J., born August 19, 1871; Adella J., born February 5, 1877; Gertrude E., born August 5, 1879; and Eva A., born March 25, 1887. Mr. Sanderson is now a farmer and the proprietor of Maplewood Creamery in Highgate, Vt., located in the north part of the town called Highgate Gore. He built the Maplewood Creamery in 1884-85, and still runs it in connection with three other creameries in the town. He was elected representative for the town of Highgate in 1884-85 and in 1890-91, served as selectman for five years, was lister from 1880 to 1885, and held the office of justice of the peace from 1878 to 1884.

Shelden, Jacob, was born in Pittsford, Vt., where he died at an advanced age. He had two children, Joel and John, who were born in Pittsford. He came to Sheldon, where he cleared a farm, and died in 1872, at the age of seventy-two. He married, first, Hannah Lawson, and second, Honor Hitchcock, and his children were Edward, Leonard, Caroline, Henry, Rosina, Jennie, and Charles. The latter was born in Sheldon in 1845, and married Florence E. Frost, of Highgate, daughter of Edgar Frost, and his children are Jennie, Leonard, Daniel, Edgar, William, and Ernest. He came to Highgate in 1886 and settled on the Frost farm, where he now resides. Penn Frost was a native of Queens county, Long Island, N. Y., where he died at the age of ninety-two. His children were Wright, Zebulon, Daniel, Jarvis, Mary, Phebe, and Lanah. Daniel Frost married Elizabeth Cox, and their children are Abram, Jehial, Ambrose, William, Edgar R., Jarvis, Eliza A., Emily, Mary, and Rosanna. Edgar R. was born on Long Island, married Alzina Fillmore, and his children are Daniel W., Anne E., Florence E., Ella, and Darwin, all of whom were born in Highgate, Vt. He is now a resident on the homestead farm with his daughter, Mrs. Charles Shelden. Anne E. Frost married M. E. Bert, and has two children, Willie E. and Anne E., both born in Highgate.

Sheltus, Phillip, was born at Hudson, N. Y., and came to Highgate, Vt., among the early settlers of the town. He was a farmer and remained at Highgate until his death at an advanced age. He was twice married, and his children were Phillip, Matthew, John, Lucinda, Hiram, Andrew, Maria, Marilla, and Nancy. His oldest son, Phillip, was born at Highgate Springs, Vt., in 1764, and died at the age of eighty-eight. He was a farmer and made the first potash in Highgate. He married Hannah Carman, of Rhinebeck, N. Y., who died in April, 1871, aged seventy-eight. She was a daughter of Abram Carman, who served in the Revolutionary war, and their children were Hannibal, George H., Albert, Horace, Alonzo, Phillip, Abram P., Minerva A., Cleora, Allen, and Hannah. Allen H. Sheltus was born in Highgate, June 7, 1838, and married Sophia M. Ricard, of Franklin, daughter of Jeremiah Ricard, and their children are Emma, Sidney A., and Lizzie. He is now a farmer in Highgate. Phillip Sheltus, a native of Highgate, Vt., was born March 15, 1821, and married Catharine C. Stinehour, was born April 16, 1822. She was a daughter of Samuel and Nellie (Carman) Stinehour. Their children are Alice, who died in 1888, at the age of forty-three; Arthur K., born in 1848; Amelia A., who died in 1873, aged twenty-two; Abbie L., born in 1860; and Alma A., born in 1864. Alice M. married Darwin Sunderland, of Highgate, in 1886, and their children are Verna M. and Hollis J. Arthur Sheltus married Lulu M. Farrar, of Boston, in 1887, daughter of Benjamin and Marion Farrar. Abbie L. married Moses W. Redding, of New York city, in 1888.

Skeels, William, son of David and Lydia (Powell) Skeels, who came to Highgate in 1806, was born in Lanesboro, Mass., where he lived several years, and finally came to Charlotte, Vt. At the age of twenty years he came to Highgate, Vt., where he lived until his death, aged sixty-eight. He served as minuteman at the battle of Plattsburgh. He married Rachel Best, of Highgate, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Marion (Hyatt) Best, and his children were Hiram, Mary, William B., and Myron P. William B. Skeels was born in Highgate, Vt., August 11, 1834, and married Esther Hyatt, of Highgate, daughter of Joseph and Susannah (Evens) Hyatt. He is now a resident of Highgate engaged in the marble business, where he has resided for twenty-five years. Myron P. Skeels, now in Bismarck, Dak., was customs house officer at Burlington, Vt., twenty years, and married Laura Keyes, of Highgate, daughter of Stephen and Deororean (Barlow) Keyes. They have three children, Edith, Barlow, and William. Mary L. Skeels was a native of Highgate, and married George W. Newton, of Swanton, son of Silas and Arthusa Newton, and her children are William S., George G., and J. Henry. They are now residents of Bismarck, North Dakota. Mr. Newton is a practicing lawyer of Bismarck, and very successful in his profession. He was a student at Yale College, and has been a resident of Bismarck for seven years. Hiram Skeels married Mary Ann White, of Malone, N. Y., daughter of Nathan and Lucy (Bartlett) White. He was

United States consul to Canada, customs house officer for several years, and represented his town in the legislature of 1876. His only son, Charles F., married Angie A., daughter of John F. and Asenath (Randall) Draper, and they have one son, Hiram.

Stimets, John, was born in Frankfort, Germany, and came to Highgate, Vt., in 1787, among the early settlers of the town, clearing a farm on which he lived until his death, July 22, 1827. The date of his birth was September, 1747. He married Elizabeth Mauk, of Frankfort, Germany, who was born in September, 1757, and died March 28, 1838, in Highgate. Their children were John, Jacob, Betsey, Catharine, and Hannah. Jacob was born in Highgate in 1803 and located on a farm in the north part of the town near Sax's mill, where he died in 1852 at the age of fifty years. He was much respected and very prominent in the community, was deacon in the church, and held many offices of trust in the town. He married Sybil Pierce, of Highgate, daughter of Richard and Betsey Pierce, and his children were Martha A., Mary A., Susan E., Cassius P., Horatio N., George L., Sarah C., Henry A., and Charles C. The latter, the youngest of the family, owns the homestead farm, which comprises about 400 acres. Henry A. Stimets married Mary J. Birchard, March 19, 1875, daughter of Truman T. and Jane F. (Hemenway) Birchard, of Shoreham, Vt., and he is also a resident on the homestead farm. George L. was born in Highgate, May 22, 1842, and married Mrs. Mary E. Place, of Highgate, who was born in 1847, a daughter of Conrad and Sarah (Carman) Barr. Their children are Mabel G., born February 13, 1884, died October 26, 1885, and George R., born July 22, 1886. Mr. Stimets is a farmer and justice of the peace, and has served as lister for eight years. Mrs. Mary E. Stimets married for her first husband Miles E. Place, who died May 12, 1875, aged thirty-two, and her children by him were Mary A., born January 1, 1869, and Sarah R., born April 5, 1875. Cassius P. Stimets graduated from Burlington College, Vermont, and died in July, 1886, aged fifty years. Charles C. Stimets was graduated from the Oswego Normal College in 1872, and later received the degree of Master of Arts from Rutgers College. On graduation he was made professor of mathematics in the Trenton (N. J.) Normal School, a position he held for four years, and then resigned to become the principal of the Hasbrouck Institute of Jersey City, N. J. He still occupies that position. He married, in 1890, Miss Adelene R. Negus, of Jersey City.

## MONTGOMERY.

Clapp, George L., a native of Montgomery, was born October 8, 1832. His grandfather, Joshua, sr., a twin brother of Caleb, was born in Hardwick, Mass., February 9, 1752. He married Nabby Barnard, and in 1792 came to Montgomery, being the first settler in the town. They had six children, of whom Joshua, jr., was born February 15, 1805, and married Fanny, daughter of Richard Smith, of Montgomery, September 3, 1827, by whom he had nine children. George L., the fourth child, married Harriet M., daughter of Dr. B. W. Fuller, of Montgomery, December 16, 1855. They had two children, William J., born November 28, 1857, who married S. Alice Stevens, of Craftsbury, August 10, 1882, and Charlotte A., born April 3, 1866. George L. Clapp secured his education in the common and select schools of Montgomery. In 1856 he went to Wakefield, Mass., where he engaged as clerk in a hardware store. After two years he returned to Montgomery and bought a small farm adjoining the Clapp homestead. In the fall of 1874 he went to New York city, where he held a position of trust in the Wilson Packing Company for three years, having charge of all of the concern's finances. He was a republican in politics, and served as selectman several terms, and was elected county commissioner in 1890. He died August 8, 1891. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. His son William J. studied law, and in 1882 went to Dakota and was admitted to the bar the following year. In 1889 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of North Dakota and in 1890 was appointed state superintendent of public instruction. The daughter, Charlotte A., has given the greater por-



tion of her time to the study of music. She attended the high school at St. Albans, spent two years as a teacher, was for a time clerk in a law office in Dakota, and is now a teacher of music at home.

Davis, Bateman W., M.D., a native of Montgomery, Vt., was born July 26, 1844. His father, Joseph, was born in Enosburgh, December 8, 1818, and in 1842 married Melvina, daughter of John McAllister, of that town, by whom he had two children: Bateman W. and Frank E. The latter was born July 21, 1846, and is now living at Rockville, Conn. Mrs. Melvina Davis died in 1857, and Joseph W. married, second, Betsey McAllister, by whom he had three children: Mary M., born in 1858, died in 1881; Hattie, born in 1861; and Edwin T., born in 1863, now a practicing physician in Ellington, Conn. Bateman W. Davis married Frances H., daughter of George W. Campbell, of Montgomery, in 1867, and they have two children: Elma A., born November 6, 1868, and Roy F., born May 6, 1880. In 1872 Mr. Davis commenced to study medicine with Dr. S. S. Wilbur, of Montgomery, and in July, 1875, graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Vermont and located at Burlington. In the fall of 1880 he attended the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, and in 1875 he commenced the practice of medicine in Montgomery, where he has since remained. He has been superintendent of schools several years, and is a member of the Vermont State Medical Society and of the Franklin County Medical Society. In 1888 he was vice-president of the latter, and the following year was made president.

Fuller, George H., a native of Montgomery, was born March 31, 1835. His father, Bethial W., was born September 4, 1800. In 1831 he married Abigail, daughter of Isaac Head, of Montgomery, where Dr. Fuller was a practicing physician for many years. They had three children: William W., George H., and Harriet. The latter married, in 1857, George Clapp. George H. Fuller married Jane, daughter of William Y. Wightman, of Richford, March 20, 1867, and they have three children, viz.: William W., born in August, 1868; Henry B., born October 30, 1878; and George B., born in May, 1880. George H. Fuller was a carpenter by trade. In July, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Thirteenth Regiment Vermont Infantry, and afterwards was detailed as sergeant of a scouting party of that brigade. While serving in this capacity he was captured by a squad of Moseby's men and taken towards Richmond, but after two weeks escaped and returned to his regiment. He was at the battle of Gettysburg, and in July, 1863, he received an honorable discharge. He returned to Montgomery and entered the employ of L. W. Martin as clerk. About 1869 he moved on a farm and speculated in buying and selling stock. He was selectman from 1883 to 1886 and lister for a number of years. In 1887 he moved to Montgomery Center. He has also been past commander of Charles Hale Post, No. 95, G. A. R.

Mansfield, Walter G., was born in Montgomery, July 8, 1857. His father, William R., born May 31, 1807, married, first, Sylva, daughter of Jonathan Dexter, of Lanesboro, Vt., February 5, 1836, and they had three children, as follows: Julina, born July 31, 1837, died in April, 1843; Linas, born July 10, 1840, died January 30, 1872; and Davis, born June 1, 1844. He married, second, Martha P., daughter of Charles Campbell, of Montgomery, September 12, 1847. They also had three children: William T., born October 7, 1848, died August 22, 1850; Walter G.; and Willie H., born July 9, 1856. Walter G. Mansfield married Abby I., daughter of A. J. Richardson, of Montgomery, December 2, 1875, by whom he had two children. The first, Sylva, born December 10, 1880, lived but six months; Max C. was born January 14, 1884. Walter G. was reared on a farm and started in life with the help of a common school education. In 1872 he bought the farm known as the Mansfield homestead, which he carried on until the fall of 1889, when he became a member of the firm of Curry, Lombray & Mansfield, owners of a steam saw-mill with a capacity of 10,000 feet of lumber per day. Mr. Mansfield is a Republican in politics, and has held the offices of selectman and lister, the latter in the years 1888-89.



Martin, Henry M., was born in Montgomery, June 29, 1842. His grandfather, Robert, was born October 1, 1760, and married Mercy Pierce. He moved from Putney, Vt., about 1817, bringing with him his wife and a family of eleven children, and settled in Montgomery Center. He died at this place October 29, 1846, and his wife January 23, 1850. Of their children Jefferson was born in Putney, Vt., May 1, 1804, and married Lydia, daughter of Luther Poland, of Waterville, Vt., February 9, 1836, by whom he had four children, of whom Henry M. was the third. He married, March 3, 1863, Angie S. Moore, of Brandon, N. Y., by whom he has four children: Frances D., born December 16, 1863, married C. W. Goff, of Richford, April 1, 1884; one who died in infancy; Josephine M., born February 16, 1873; and Luke P., born September 9, 1876. Jefferson Martin was a farmer, and Henry M. was reared on a farm. He attended the common schools of his town, and has been the choice of the Republican party for select-man eight years. He has also served as grand juror, and in 1890 became deputy sheriff. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Parker, Charles S., was born in Elmore, Vt., April 18, 1850. His father, Charles S., a native of Barre, Vt., was born in 1820. He married Eliza, daughter of Seth Tanner, of Barre, and they had a family of five children, of whom Charles S. was the third. Charles S. was a successful farmer, and his sons were brought up to do farm work. He was educated in the common schools and in the Morrisville and Montpelier Academies. In 1870 he came to Montgomery and engaged in teaching school. In 1872 he engaged as a clerk for L. W. Martin, and after being with him one year he started a general store in the village of Montgomery, where he has since conducted a fine trade. He is a Republican in politics, and has been postmaster of Montgomery village since 1882. He married Eliza, daughter of Samuel Head, of Montgomery Center, and they have had three children: Caley, born in 1875, died October 20, 1889; Howard, born in June, 1879; and Mabel, born in September, 1886.

Robb, John M., was born in Durham, P. Q., April 3, 1856. Andrew, his father, was a native of Montreal, Canada, and was born in 1825. He married Anna Brickly, of Durham, about 1850, and they had five children, of whom John M. was the second. John M. Robb came to Franklin county, Vt., in August, 1870. He worked on a farm and taught school in the town of Berkshire for six terms. In 1871 he came to Montgomery and was employed as clerk for Stiles & Dix at Montgomery Center. In 1883 he became a partner of this company under the firm name of William H. Stiles & Co., and in 1884 he opened a general store in Montgomery village, where he has since conducted a thriving business. He is what may be called a self-made man, having but a common school education and no capital to begin with. He is a Republican in politics and a member of Richford Lodge, No. 18, I. O. O. F. In November, 1878, he married Mary A., only daughter of B. F. Stiles, of Berkshire.

Smith, Horace H., was born in Berkshire, Vt., September 13, 1850. His father, Isaac H., moved with his family from Canada to Sampsonville, Vt., about 1850. In 1860 he moved to Montgomery Center and engaged in the manufacture of butter tubs, conducting a flourishing business until his death in 1870. Horace H. went to Canada about 1868 and engaged in mercantile business at Brome, P. Q. He married Cynthia, daughter of Thomas Chapman, of that place, in 1882, and they have had four children: Lena, Minnie, Horace, and Frederick. In 1888 Mr. Smith came to Montgomery and engaged in business with his brother, James E. They rebuilt the latter's mill, and commenced the manufacture of bobbins for cotton-mills. The firm is known as J. E. Smith & Co., and is composed of the following gentlemen: James E. Smith, Horace H. Smith, Rev. George A. Smith, and J. T. Hughes. Mr. Hughes is an expert bobbin finisher, and joined the firm April 1, 1890. The capital stock is \$100,000, and the firm owns 2,500 acres of heavy birch and maple timber. The lumber and clapboard-mill in connection with the bobbin factory is the best in Montgomery. Their mills are located at Black Falls, and they give employment to 125 hands. Rev. G. A. Smith, pastor of the Roger Williams Baptist church of Providence, R. I., is a silent partner in the firm

of J. E. Smith & Co. Edward H. Smith, the eldest brother, was a pipe organ builder here, and while assisting at the erection of a smoke stack in Montgomery he was killed. Four sisters are living: Jennie, wife of Col. O. P. Patten, interested in the Fairbanks scales in Montreal, P. Q.; Adelia, wife of Augustus Rosa, an architect and builder, of Chicago, Ill., and Beatrice City, Neb.; Amelia, wife of Ira A. Smith, an architect and builder, of East Berkshire, Vt.; and Lilia, wife of W. O. Parker, formerly of Montgomery, but now a resident of Billings, Montana. Sarah Clark, wife of the late Isaac H. Smith and mother of all these children, is still alive at the age of eighty-two. She resides with her son James.

Stiles, William H., a native of Enosburgh, was born June 21, 1823. His father, Samuel S., born in Chester, Vt., about 1795, married Hannah, daughter of Talma and Lydia Hendrick, of Enosburgh. William H., the first of ten children, was educated in the common and high schools of Enosburgh and earned his own living from an early age. In 1847 he came to Montgomery and started in a small way in the manufacture of butter tubs. September 25, 1849, he married Betsey, daughter of William and Mary Miller, of Enosburgh. Mr. Stiles was a member of the old Whig party in politics, and later of the Republican party. In 1858-59 he was sent to the state legislature, and in 1872-74 was senator from his district. He was elected assistant judge of the County Court in 1888, and from 1875 to 1888 was postmaster at Montgomery Center. For many years he has been actively engaged in the general mercantile trade at that place. His business career has been highly successful. Mr. and Mrs. Stiles had two children. The first, Annette, was born in Montgomery, October 28, 1850, and married S. N. Dix, of the same place, October 28, 1875. Mr. Dix is a general merchant. The second child, William M., also born in Montgomery, October 26, 1859, married May I. Ranney, of Pittsfield, Vt., June 30, 1885. He is a chemist in the employ of William Johnson & Co., of Montreal, P. Q.

## RICHFORD.

Adams, Ransom W., born in Newport, Vt., January 16, 1850, is the son of Abiel A. and Irene (Gray) Adams, and of a family of fourteen children he was the youngest. The father was a mill owner and operator, and Ransom was generally found around the mill at work, so that he became a practical saw-mill man and competent to take full charge of the work of such an industry. In 1881 Mr. Adams purchased an interest in the mill of C. P. Stevens & Co. at the hamlet in the town of Richford which is called Stevens Mills. But even before becoming one of this firm he had worked at the place as foreman and manager. With his interest in the mill he also acquired a partnership in the mercantile business of the place. In 1870 Mr. Adams married Abbie L., a daughter of Welby Hammond, of Newport. They have had three children. Although by no means a politician Mr. Adams has taken an interest in the affairs of Richford. In 1888-89 he was one of the board of selectmen, and under the Cleveland administration he was appointed postmaster at Stevens Mills, an office he has since held. In politics he is a Republican.

Ayer, Harlow C., the younger of two children born to William and Sarah (Chadwick) Ayer, was born in the town of Berkshire on October 20, 1852, where he remained with his parents until he finished school. He entered the employ of a produce commission house in Boston in 1872. After returning to his native town in 1875 he was united in marriage to Alma C., daughter of Calvin Hammond, of Franklin, Vt., and they have a family of three children. After his marriage he became interested in agricultural pursuits, which he followed until 1885, when he removed to Richford, Vt., and became engaged in manufacturing and in the hardware trade, which he has since successfully followed. In 1890 the firm of H. R. Ayer & Co. was formed, and Mr. Ayer became one of the partners. He has always been identified with town improvements, and was one of the projectors and commissioners that built the water works of the town, which is

one of the best in New England. He is connected with the National Guard of the state, and has always taken great interest in military affairs. Since 1868 he has been first a member of the Third Regiment, then transferred to the Second in 1871, and was mustered out in 1872. He was elected first lieutenant of the Second Separate Company in May, 1887, and succeeded Captain Brown in January, 1890, as captain of Company M, First Regiment, which position he now holds.

Ayer, Horace R., born in the town of Berkshire, May 21, 1846, was the eldest of two children of William J. and Sarah (Chadwick) Ayer. William Ayer will be remembered by residents of Richford and Berkshire as one of the most energetic and prosperous farmers of the latter town. His labors acquired a comfortable fortune, which descends to his sons, Horace and Harlow. William J. and Sarah Ayer both died during the year 1889. Horace was reared on his father's farm, and continued his residence in Berkshire until some seven years ago, when he moved to Richford village and engaged in the business of supplying the Central Vermont Railroad with wood, and with which he is still connected. In 1884 he built what is known as the Opera House Rink, the largest and most comfortable place for public assemblages in Richford. In March, 1890, the firm of H. R. Ayer & Co. was formed for the purpose of the manufacture and sale of Sabin's Beeswax Oil Polish, a recent invention and one that promises well to those engaged in its production. October 31, 1866, Horace R. Ayer married Hattie A., daughter of Hubbard Chamberlain, of Sheldon, and of this marriage three children have been born, all of whom are living.

Boright, Sheldon, the fourth of eight children of Henry and Triphosa Jane (Sheldon) Boright, was born in Frelighsburgh, P. Q., April 29, 1832. His father was a farmer, and on the farm Sheldon remained until he reached the age of eighteen, when he went to Providence, R. I., with a brother, where he worked in a store. About two years later he returned to Canada and engaged in the mercantile business with Nelson Boright and two other brothers, in which business he continued until 1869, when he sold out his interest and came to reside in Richford. Here he established a general store. He has also been engaged in various other business enterprises. In the spring of 1890 he built and started a creamery in Richmond, but the immediate charge of this business is entrusted to his son, Clinton M. Boright. In all his various enterprises, especially during later years, Mr. Boright has had a valuable assistant in the person of his wife, Rachel R. (Rutherford) Boright, the daughter of Major Rutherford, of Monkton, Vt., whom he married March 19, 1862. Five children have been born to them, of whom four are living, viz.: Ethel L., Clinton M., Eva E., and Sheldon R. Mrs. Rachel R. Boright has been an earnest worker in the temperance cause, particularly in the organization of a juvenile temperance society, which now numbers some eighty members. She is also a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church and Sunday-school.

Combs, Reuben, a native of Richford, was born March 27, 1829. His parents were Caleb and Abigail (Cross) Combs, and they had a family of ten children, of whom Reuben was next to the oldest. Caleb Combs was one of the most progressive farmers of Richford and a man highly esteemed in the town. He left to his children a good inheritance. Reuben was brought up to farm work, and has always been engaged in that occupation. He inherited many of his father's characteristics, and is known and acknowledged as one of the prominent men of the town. He is a firm Republican and has been frequently honored with town office. In 1884 he represented the town in the state legislature; in 1879 and 1880 he was one of the selectmen; was lister for fourteen of the last twenty-seven years; and has been justice of the peace. Mr. Combs has been twice married, his first wife, whom he married in 1851, being Harriet M. Farrar, and by her he had three children, two of whom are living. Harriet (Farrar) Combs died in February, 1879. His second wife, whom he married in March, 1880, was Alice (Stow) Woods, widow of Eugen Woods, of Williston, Chittenden county. The farm on which Reuben now resides comprises 350 acres, and is situated in South Richford.



Corliss, Lorenzo D., a man well known and highly respected in Richford, was a native of the town, being born in 1818, the sixth child of Ephraim and Abigail (Goff) Corliss. At the age of about twenty-three years young Corliss commenced life for himself by purchasing and improving a tract of land in the eastern part of the town. Some sixteen years ago, having acquired a competency, Mr. Corliss retired from the farm and came to reside in Richford village. Subsequently, however, he again lived on the farm for a brief time. In 1843 he married Mary, a sister of Judge Silas P. Carpenter and a daughter of Jonathan Carpenter, of Richford. No children have been born to them, but they have adopted a daughter, Mary, the wife of Edgar G. Garvin. About the time of the war Mr. Corliss was town representative from Richford. He has also served as town lister, and now is and has been for many years overseer of the poor.

Corliss, William, was born in Richford eighty years ago, or on December 7, 1810, the third of twelve children of Ephraim and Abigail (Goff) Corliss. Both the surnames Corliss and Goff stand for pioneerism and respectability in Richford. Ephraim Corliss was a farmer, and on the farm William lived and worked until twenty years of age, when he hired out by the month for some two or three years. He married and soon afterwards purchased a small farm of 105 acres in the north part of the town, on which he lived until 1858, when he bought his present large farm, but still owns the old place. In 1833 Mr. Corliss married Louisa A., daughter of Jonathan Carpenter, by whom he had three children, only one of whom, Mrs. Mary Goff, is living. Mr. Corliss commenced his business life with a debt of \$4 for a pair of boots and \$6 for a coat. He has been active in town as well as in personal affairs, having three times represented Richford in the General Assembly. He has also been selectman, lister, appraiser of real estate, and held other offices of responsibility.

Dailey, John S., was descended from Revolutionary stock. His grandfather served during that war and participated in the battle of Bunker Hill. His father was a volunteer substitute during the War of 1812. John S. Dailey was born at Barnet in 1822, the youngest but one of six children of David and Fanny Dailey. Young Dailey lived with his parents on the farm, but soon after becoming of age he went to Massachusetts, and after about five years returned, remaining at home for some eight years. In 1855 he went to California and remained two years, returning in the fall of 1856. He next went to St. Johnsbury, and some two years later went on the railroad as express messenger. During the later years of their lives Mr. Dailey cared for his aged parents until their deaths—the father in 1861 and the mother in 1870. In 1871 he came to Richford and started in trade. In 1857 he married Mahala D., daughter of James Gibson, of Canada, by whom he had one child, who died in infancy. In politics he is a Republican, and as such represented the town of Richford in 1884. He has also held several other town offices, and has several times declined offered positions on account of business interests.

Garvin, Edgar G., the enterprising druggist of Richford, was a native of Enosburgh, and was born at that place April 6, 1846. His father, Samuel S. Garvin, was a minister of the Second Advent church, and his mother was Betsey (Stetson) Garvin, and of their three children he was the eldest. The father had charge of several Advent churches in this locality. Some nine or ten years ago he removed to Fort Worth, Texas, with part of his family, where he still resides. When old enough Edgar G. Garvin began work at mechanical employments, and later became clerk, serving as such in various localities in Franklin, Chittenden, and Caledonia counties. In 1885 he established a drug store in Richford. He married Sarah A., daughter by adoption of Lorenzo and Mary (Carpenter) Corliss, and to them have been born three children. In politics Mr. Garvin is a Republican. He has never held or asked for political office.

Gibson, George W., born in Canada, September 1, 1834, is the son of James and Lamira (Arms) Gibson, being the second of their ten children. He lived with his parents on the farm until about seventeen, when he moved to Hanover, N. H., where he learned the jeweler's trade. Coming to Richford in 1859 as a journeyman jeweler he was in-



duced to "set up a business" in the store of George W. Arms, from which small beginning has grown his present fine business. May 15, 1858, he married Jane E. Shepard, of St. Armand, P. Q., and of this marriage thirteen children have been born, eight of whom are living. In politics Mr. Gibson is a Republican, having been selectman and justice of the peace for thirteen years.

Hamilton, Nathan F., fifth of the eight children born to Hannibal C. and Julia E. (Thompson) Hamilton, was born in Berkshire, November 16, 1845. Hannibal C. Hamilton was a farmer. At the age of fourteen Nathan F. began work at the carpenter's trade, but at sixteen he enlisted as drummer boy in Company F, Tenth Vermont Volunteers, and served about two and a half years, until the close of the war. He then commenced the study of medicine with his brother, Dr. J. H. Hamilton, which he discontinued after a year, and took up the study of dentistry under the direction of another brother, Merrill T. Hamilton, of Newport, Vt. Nathan F. Hamilton has practiced dentistry in Richford for about sixteen years, and is one of the leading surgeon dentists of Northern Vermont. In 1869 he married Nettie C., daughter of Alvin Goff, of Richford, and of this marriage two sons, Claire G. and Percy Goff, have been born. Mr. Hamilton is a Republican in politics, and has been justice of the peace for several years.

Heath, Henry R., the present (1890) capable and efficient selectman of the town of Richford, was born in that town February 14, 1845, the son of Elisha and Mary (Noyes) Heath, and of their eight children the youngest but two. Elisha Heath, son of the pioneer, Samuel Heath, was the first town clerk of Richford. Henry R. Heath has always lived on the farm, and now owns and occupies the old Mark Bannister place, comprising seventy-five acres of land. During the war he enlisted as a private in Company G, Thirteenth Vermont Volunteers, and served in all about thirteen months, first with the nine months' men and then re-enlisted in the one year's service. In 1872 Mr. Heath married Cleora, daughter of Stephani Smith, of Richford. They have had one daughter. Mr. Heath served as town representative in the state legislature in 1890-91.

Marcy, David, known as a thrifty and enterprising farmer, came to reside in Richford in 1880. He was a native of Montgomery, a son of Russell S. and Nancy (Fairbanks) Marcy, and the youngest but one of their seven children. His father, Russell S. Marcy, was born in Stockbridge, Mass., in 1800, and his mother, Nancy Marcy, was born in Keene, N. H., in 1804. The father died in 1884, at the age of eighty-four years, and the mother in 1884, at the age of eighty years. David Marcy when about nineteen years old went to Massachusetts and worked there until July, 1862, when he enlisted as a private in Company H, Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, with which he served throughout the war, and was present at the surrender at Appomattox. He has in his possession a piece of the famous apple tree, which is a cherished souvenir. Comrade Marcy was mustered out of service July 5, 1865, and returned to Richford, January 1, 1867. He married Zippi, daughter of Bethuel Stone, of Eden, Lamoille county, by whom he had one child, Russie Marcy. She died in October, 1872, and March 6, 1875, Mr. Marcy married Lorri L., adopted daughter of Morris Hendricks. Mr. Marcy is an extensive farmer, his lands in Richford comprising 180 acres. He has a sugar orchard of some 1,600 trees, from which he makes annually over 6,500 pounds of maple sugar.

Mills, Leonard M., a descendant of Vermont ancestors, was born in Sutton, P. Q., April 25, 1843, the second of eight children born to Reuben and Ruth Mills. The older residents of Richford will remember when Reuben Mills had charge of the grist-mill there, but it is not generally known that the grandfather of our subject, Moses Mills, hewed the timber used in the construction of the original mill on the site in 1797. Leonard M. Mills was brought up to the trade of his father, and at the age of twenty-four years went to Wisconsin, where he became engaged in this business, and remained six years. In 1872 he came to Richford and purchased the William Goff grist-mill, which

he has since owned and operated. In 1886 the structure was substantially rebuilt and it is now known as one of the best feed and grist-mills in the county. He has been asked to accept office, but has always declined. In 1882 Mr. Mills married Ruth, daughter of Ephraim Hawley, of which marriage one child, a daughter, has been born.

Mitchell, Frederick W., the well known druggist and proprietary medicine manufacturer of Richford, was born of Irish parents at St. Armand, P. Q., July 11, 1859. His father was William and his mother was Margaret Mitchell, and of their five children Frederick W. was the youngest. He remained on his father's farm until his fifteenth year, when he went to East Berkshire and entered the employ of W. S. Rublee. Later he was clerk in the store of Richard Smith, of Richford. About 1879 young Mitchell started a drug store in East Berkshire, which he continued for about five years, when he sold out and came again to Richford, purchasing the store of his former employer, Richard Smith. In 1890 the Richford Chemical Company was incorporated and Mr. Mitchell was chosen its president. June 7, 1879, Mr. Mitchell married Ella E., daughter of O. J. Smith, of Richford. Of this marriage four children have been born, of whom three are living.

Noyes, James, a pioneer of Richford, came with his family to that town in 1806. His children were Joseph, Henry, Mary, Nathaniel, Rufus, and Phebe, and of these only Mary, now the widow of Elijah Heath, is living. Joseph Noyes, the oldest son, married Philenda Carpenter, and by her had six children, as follows: Amos M., Lucius Y., Harvey L., L. Marvin, and Homer B. and Heman A. (twins). Amos M. Noyes was born in Richford, April 21, 1827. He was reared on the farm and his subsequent life has been devoted to this pursuit. Mr. Noyes has been twice married. His first wife, whom he wedded in 1860, was Mary Ann, a daughter of M. T. Reed, of Enosburgh, and by her he had two children, Flora and Laura. His second wife was Alida A., the daughter of Nathaniel Sears, widow of Lucius Y. Noyes, and by her he had four children: George S., Coralyn, Mabel, and Mary. Mr. Noyes has also been interested in the mill business, he and his father having built in 1855 the saw-mill that now stands on Amos's farm, and is what is known as the upright mill, having power from the stream leading from Hardwood Hill Pond.

Powell, Charles A., son of Herman and Julia (White) Powell, was born in Richford, May 16, 1843. In 1862 he enlisted in Company F, Tenth Vermont Volunteer Infantry, where he served as private for nearly two years, when he was made second lieutenant of Company F, Tenth U. S. Colored troops, and subsequently was promoted to the captaincy of the same company. After spending several years in farming Mr. Powell went to Massachusetts, at the place formerly East Medway, where he managed a fancy stock farm for three years. He then returned to Richford and became a member of the firm of I. J. Sweat & Co., jobbing builders, manufacturers, etc., and about the same time he became interested in mercantile pursuits, being now senior partner in the firm of Powell & Comings, dealers in general hardware. Charles A. Powell married, February 6, 1867, Mornilva, daughter of Lucas Kingsbury, of Fairfax, of which marriage two children have been born. Mr. Powell is a Republican in politics.

Powell, John N., born in Richford, December 31, 1850, is the son of George N. and Mary (Barrows) Powell. George N. was three times married, his second wife being Mary Barrows, by whom he had two children, Mrs. Rose Kellogg, of Boston, and John N. He was a wheelwright and farmer, and moved from Richford to Eden, Lamoille county, nearly a score of years ago. John N. Powell lived with his uncle, Calvin P. Dwyer, till his death in 1867, when the charge of the property fell on him. After his uncle's death he obtained a clerkship in the store of another uncle, James G. Powell, and subsequently became his partner, a relation that was maintained for some years. In 1881 Mr. Powell built the substantial brick building he now occupies, and started in trade on his own account, his stock being general merchandise. In politics he is a Democrat, and has been frequently honored with his party's nominations. In village

affairs he was one of the trustees for 1889, 1890, and 1891, and has been justice of the peace for two years. September 19, 1871, Mr. Powell married Alice I., daughter of James M. Thayer, of Berkshire, and they have had two children, one of whom, J. Bernice Powell, is living.

Rounds, McKenzie W., grandson of Reuben Rounds, a pioneer of Richford, was born August 15, 1839. His father was William and his mother was Fanny (Heath) Rounds. The father went to California in 1849 and died there within two years. When a young man McKenzie W. Rounds became a clerk in the store of Lester Rounds, and in 1864, having saved some money, he went into business for himself in the dry goods trade, in which, with the exception of about fifteen years, he has since been engaged. In 1865 he married Abbie, daughter of Guy Fletcher. In politics Mr. Rounds is a staunch Republican. He held the office of postmaster from 1865 to 1872 and again from 1880 to 1885. In 1872 he was elected to represent the town in the General Assembly. Reuben Rounds, the grandfather of McKenzie W., raised to maturity a family of fourteen children, but they and their descendants nearly all went to the West, leaving but few representatives of the Rounds surname now in the town.

Sears, Nathaniel, a pioneer in the county, was a brother of Alden Sears, who built the hotel known now as the Union House. Sherman W., son of Nathaniel, married Catherine Cook, and had by her eight children, of whom Frank C., born May 30, 1846, at Duxbury, Vt., was the second. In August, 1864, Frank C. with his father enlisted as recruits in Company A, Sixth Vermont Volunteers, serving about ten months, and both being mustered out of service at the close of the war on June 11, 1865. April 6, 1868, Mr. Sears married Addie C., daughter of John F. Powell, of Richford. In the fall of the same year he started in business in this village as a general merchant, in which he is still engaged.

Stanhope, Hiram S., born in Richford, March 8, 1816, was the grandson of Joseph Stanhope, a pioneer of the town. His parents, Joseph, jr., and Zebiah (Nutting) Stanhope, had a family of eleven children, as follows: Harriet, Hiram S., Eliza, Miranda, Ezra, Samuel, Susanna, Ruth, Hazen, and two who died in infancy. Of these only four, Hiram S., Ezra, Samuel, and Susanna, are living. Hiram S. Stanhope has always been a farmer, and his is considered one of the best farms between Richford and Stevens Mills. It comprises 130 acres. Mr. Stanhope has been twice married, his first wife being Lavina, daughter of Porter Bliss. They had a family of nine children: Charles, Lucinda, Pruella, Mary, Amanda, Juliette, Orilla, Leona, and Celinda. His second wife, whom he married in 1866, was Lydia Hendricks, by whom he had three children: Joseph H., Gideon S., and Ethel L. Adeline (Hendricks) Stanhope was the daughter of Gideon and Adeline (Barrett) Hendricks, both of whose names stand for pioneers of Richford.

Willard, William Bliss, only child of Polly and Caleb (Bliss) Willard, was born in Richford, April 16, 1822. Caleb Willard was a native of Hartford and his wife, Polly, of Hartland, Vt. The father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and came to Richford soon after. He died in 1886, at the advanced age of ninety years. William B. Willard has always lived on a farm. He moved to his present residence nearly a score of years ago. In 1871 he built the steam saw-mill now standing a few rods northeast of his house, but of late years the management of this industry has been entrusted to his son and son-in-law. In 1884 Mr. Willard married Lavina, daughter of Stephen Davis, of Georgia, and they have had seven children, viz.: Louisa (Mrs. W. W. Kinsley), Oscar, Emma Jane (Mrs. H. H. Rounds), Sophronia, William D., Cora (Mrs. James Cross), and Etta. William B. Willard is a self-made man, having commenced life with very small means. He has been prominent in Democratic political affairs, serving as selectman, lister, overseer of the poor, and justice of the peace.



## SHELDON.

Gleed, John I., son of John Gleed, a noted preacher, was born in England and came to this country in 1832. He settled in Lamoille county, where he was educated at the Lamoille County Grammar School and at the Belle McQueen Seminary. He studied law with his brother, the Hon. Thomas Gleed, in St. Lawrence county, and came to Sheldon in 1868, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1868 Mr. Gleed was appointed department revenue assessor. He was twice married. His first wife was Amelia Searle and his second was Josephine Piper. They have four children.

Chamberlin, Ebenezer, born in 1754 at Great Meadows, Mass., came to Burlington, Vt., before 1790. He served in the Revolutionary war. He married Patty Howe and they had fourteen children, of whom two sons, Maynard and John, served as soldiers in the War of 1812 and were at Plattsburgh, and another son, Henry, settled in Sheldon, where he was engaged in business as a tanner and shoemaker. Henry Chamberlin was one of the leading men of his town. He married Desire Ripley, and they had eleven children, one of whom, Henry B., married Priscilla Bliss, a descendant of the Rev. John Bliss who settled in Helbron, Conn., in 1713. They have four children: John E., Henry L., E. K., and Emma E. John E. Chamberlin, born in 1843, enlisted, July 15, 1863, in Company G, Sixth Vermont Volunteers. He was wounded September 19, 1864, at Winchester, and on October 19th was wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek. September 23, 1864, he was promoted corporal, and January 3, 1865, was made sergeant, serving as such to the close of the war. He married Annette Bliss, daughter of William Bliss. They have four children.

Martin, Giles, came to Sheldon at an early day and married Lovica Sheldon, a daughter of George Sheldon. She was the first white child born in Sheldon. One of their sons, Nathaniel G., born in 1814, married Anna A. Chamberlain. Nathaniel G. Martin was prominent in town affairs, serving as selectman for several years, and was elected representative in 1866 and 1867. He died in 1884, leaving a family of six children, five daughters and one son, the latter being Nathaniel H., who married Arvilla C. Randall. They have one son, Howell N. Their only daughter, Anna A., died in January, 1890, at the age of twenty years. Mr. Martin is the largest farmer in Sheldon, having a farm of 520 acres.

Mason, William, born in Cheshire, Mass., settled in Malone in 1803, where he remained until 1844, when he came to Sheldon and died in 1846. He had a family of eight children, only two of whom settled in Sheldon. They were Phebe, who married J. W. Chadwick, a son of the Amos Chadwick who settled in Sheldon in 1804; and Mercy, who married John J. Towle, a son of Theophilus Towle, who was born in Franklin in 1821 and came to Sheldon in 1854. Mr. Towle was a farmer and one of the foremost men of his town, taking an active interest in town affairs. He died in 1889, leaving William M., a teacher in New York, and Harrison, who resides in Sheldon.

## ST. ALBANS.

Bedard, Spencer S., was born in Stanbridge, P. Q., April 21, 1838, and was the oldest of three children born to John and Philena C. Bedard. During his youth his father died and Spencer S. then commenced to learn the harnessmaker's trade. In the fall of 1856 he came to St. Albans, but after about two years he went to Montpelier. In the spring of 1862 he went to Boston and found employment, but three years later, in 1865, he returned to St. Albans, at which village he has since resided. On coming to this place Mr. Bedard entered into partnership with his brother, J. A. Bedard, and purchased the harness business formerly conducted by H. M. Stevens, but to this they added a trade



in carriages; and after the firm dissolved — having been in trade some twelve years — the harness business was continued by the brother, while Spencer took charge of the carriage trade and has since carried it on. Besides this Spencer S. was for a time engaged in the boot and shoe business and in the clothing business at Rouse's Point, N. Y. Mr. Bedard has not been unknown in the political history of St. Albans, as about 1870 he was elected justice of the peace and held that office about ten years. In 1880 he was chosen associate judge of the County Court, and so continued for two years. In 1885 and 1886 he was one of the selectmen of his town, and in the fall of 1886 he was elected town representative. In the legislature Judge Bedard was chairman of the Committees on Ways and Means and on Claims. In religious matters he and his family are members of the Congregational church. On arriving in Montpelier in 1860 Mr. Bedard married Sarah L. Clark. They have had three children: Jennie (wife of F. Irvin Dutcher), Sarah Grace, and Frederick S. Mr. Bedard's mother was of American birth, but of English descent. His maternal grandfather was born in France. His paternal grandfather was of Dutch extraction.

Boynton, Samuel H., was born in Burlington in 1815, and became a resident of St. Albans in 1839, locating at the place familiarly called Parsonsville, where he became engaged in tanning. He soon sold out and acted as overseer for Smith & Whiting, who were also tanners at the same place. In 1849 Mr. Boynton married Caroline M., daughter of Almon and granddaughter of Reuben Tullar, the pioneer. The children of Samuel H. and Caroline Boynton are Frank and Gates C. Mrs. Boynton died in 1869. The farm on which Mr. Boynton lives, and in which he has a life estate, comprises 200 acres.

Brunson, Lyman, was a pioneer of North Hero, having settled there about 1785. To his marriage with Janette Strong were born seven children: Esther, Mary, Uriah, David S., Carlisle T., William Henry, and Hannah. William Henry Brunson, now living in St. Albans, was born in February, 1810. At the age of eighteen years he came to St. Albans, and learned the trade of tanner and currier under Stephen Lawrence. In 1833 he married Harriet, daughter of Joseph Smith, of Georgia, and by her had a family of five children, viz.: George S., a resident of St. Albans and a magnetic healer of some prominence; Sanford F., of Hartford, Conn.; Sarah Jane, wife of Sanford J. Brigham; Edwin J., of St. Albans; and Willard E., deceased.

Cook, Nelson, the eldest of the fourteen children of Thaddeus Cook, of Georgia, was born April 7, 1817. He was reared on a farm, and at the age of seventeen years went to New York state, where he remained for two years. Returning he married Lura Brown, of St. Albans, and then removed to New York. About 1850 he settled in St. Albans. During the war he started in the grocery business at the Bay, and has so continued to the present day, but the immediate control of this business is in charge of his son, while Mr. Cook looks after his lands and boats. In 1890 Mr. Cook bought the Jewett Tile Works, just over the Georgia line. The children of his marriage with Lura Brown were Charles, Louisa, Dwight F., Elinas M., and one who died unnamed. Mr. Cook is a Democrat. In 1868 he was selected for the office of postmaster, which position he held for about two years.

Corliss Family, The.—John Corliss was a native of New Hampshire and a pioneer of St. Albans, having settled in that town prior to 1820. His wife was Jane Todd, daughter of Samuel Todd, who was somewhat prominent during the Revolutionary period. The children of John and Jane (Todd) Corliss were: Martin J., of St. Albans; Ozro, of Ellenburgh, N. Y.; Daniel, of Swanton; John R. and Levi, of St. Albans; and Samuel, who died in infancy. John Corliss was a farmer on land now owned by Chester Collins. He died in 1837, in Bakersfield, to which town he had previously moved. His wife died April 19, 1866. John R. Corliss married Lovica Eaton, November 20, 1850, and had these children: Lester, a merchant in St. Albans; Clark, who resides with his father; and Ozro, of Barlow county, Kan. Martin J. Corliss was born October 27, 1821, and was brought up on the farm. April 29, 1846, he married Paulina Skinner and they had nine children: John A., Mirza G., Joseph A., Mary L., Amy, Daniel, Nor-

mal, Albert N., and George Addison, who died in infancy. Martin J. Corliss is a successful farmer, owning 250 acres in the northwest part of St. Albans. He was a soldier during the late war in the Twelfth Vermont Regiment. He also saw some service during the famous Papineau war. Levi O. Corliss was born in St. Albans, April 12, 1831. At the age of eleven years he entered the employ of M. S. Skinner, driving three yoke of oxen on a breaking plow at \$4 per month. At the age of twenty-eight years he was obliged to seek lighter employment owing to poor health. September 28, 1851, he married Almira P. Griffin, of St. Albans, and they had six children: Herbert O., Sarah J., Orson W., Ruby A., Etta M., and Almira R. His wife died June 26, 1862, and November 1st following he married Eliza W., daughter of Solomon Cleveland, of Franklin, Vt. They had two children: Charles L. and Gracie M. In 1869 Levi Corliss and family moved to Ellenburgh, N. Y., where he became engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits, but in 1885 he returned to St. Albans Bay, where now resides.

Herrick, James, one of the early settlers of Sheldon, Vt., came to this locality from Dutchess county, N. Y. He was a surveyor, and ran the town lines, and at one time owned about half the town. He had several children, Leander, Samuel B., Laura, Lucy, and Louisa being the names of those now recalled. Samuel B. Herrick married Alma Hull, of Fairfield, and they had four children: Laura S., Polly E., Alexander H., and La Fayette H. La Fayette Hull Herrick was born April 30, 1840, and was brought up to do farm work. November 29, 1860, he married Spaulding Duclos, a member of a prominent Sheldon family, and they had two children, Ernest D. and Alma Louisa, both of whom are living at home. Mr. Herrick lived for many years in Sheldon. He then moved to Swanton, thence back to Sheldon, and then to St. Albans in 1887, where he became the owner of the Duclos farm, formerly the James Brooks place. Mr. Herrick is devoted to the farm, and takes but little part in town affairs. He is not connected with any religious society, but his wife is a member of the Baptist church.

Holdridge, Ancil, will be well remembered by the middle aged men of St. Albans, particularly by those who were associated with him during his life with in army. He was not a soldier who carried a gun or fought in a battle, but his duty called him to the hospital tent, caring for the sick and wounded as they were brought from the battlefield. In this sphere his services were important, both to suffering humanity and the government. His direct association was with the Christian Commission. He died in May, 1884. His wife was Cornelia, daughter of Reuben Tuller by the latter's marriage with Mary Cooley. Two children were born to them, Cornelia and Catherine. By a former marriage with Esther Yates Mr. Tuller had eleven children. The children of Ancil and Cornelia Holdridge were Milo, who died in 1888, and Frederick. Ancil and Cornelia were married in 1841.

Pierce, Willard, was born at Stanbridge, P. Q., September 3, 1834, the son of Varnum and Philoma Pierce. His early life was spent on the farm, but at the age of eighteen years he came to St. Albans to work for his uncle, Curtis Pierce, in the hotel business. In 1861 Willard Pierce bought the St. Albans House, which he still owns, and went into business for himself. To the old hotel he has made frequent additions, so that the present building bears but little resemblance to the original. Mr. Pierce married Sarah Gray, formerly of Kingston, N. Y., and has five children,—three sons and two daughters,—all of whom are living. He has resided in St. Albans since his first coming to the place, at times having proprietorship of his hotel, at others leasing it, but of late years it has been continually leased, while its owner gives his attention to his other interests, which are quite extensive.

Prindle, Amos D., who was born in Fairfield, was the eighth child of nine children born to Martin and Phebe (Leach) Prindle, pioneers in Fairfield, the settlement of their families being earlier than 1800. Martin Prindle was familiarly called "Judge," from the fact of his long holding the office of justice in the town. Amos D. Prindle, in 1844, married Maria, daughter of Ami Wilson, of Fairfax, and they had two children: Alvah W., now in charge of the large farm in St. Albans, and Fred D., now living at John-

son, Vt. In 1870 Mr. Prindle came from Fairfield to St. Albans and bought the Addison Farnsworth property of 336 acres, lying southeast of the village. He was a successful and prosperous farmer, but an unfortunate stroke of paralysis in 1888 prostrated him. The care and management of the large farm then fell upon Alvah W. Prindle. The latter married Alice L. Ray, of Hinesburgh. Fred D. Prindle married Delia Chase, of Jay.

Stilphen, Cornelius, the ancestor of a large and respected line of descendants in the region of Northern Vermont, came from New Hampshire to Swanton in 1810 with his family on an old ox-sled drawn by a pair of three-year-old steers. The family at that time comprised a number of children, among them being Sally, Susannah, Mary, Nancy, Betsey, William, Charles, and Cornelius. There were others who did not come to this locality. Cornelius married Deborah Neal, and by her had the following children: George W., Charles W., Martha L., and Warren C. George W. Stilphen, the prominent representative of the family now in St. Albans, was born February 5, 1829, and was brought up on the farm and to farm work, but he has become one of the most extensive buyers and dealers in this region. His investments in this locality have brought advantageous results, as he is looked upon as one of the foremost men of the town. December 23, 1858, he married Catherine L. Bishop, by whom he had two children, Kate M. and George William. In politics Mr. Stilphen is a Democrat. His grandfather and Charles Stilphen were at the battle of Plattsburgh.

Stratton, Joe H., the well known proprietor of Stratton's Hotel, was born in St. Armand, Canada, June 29, 1840. He was a son of Robert and Ann (Taylor) Stratton, and of their children was the sixth. When Joe was thirteen years old his father died, and the family then came to the town of Franklin and lived with Robert Stratton, jr., older son of Robert and Ann Stratton. Here Joe H. resided and worked on the farm until he was twenty-four, when he commenced buying butter and produce. In 1868 he went to California, where he remained three years, but on returning became engaged in the butter business, and continued in the same more or less actively until 1885. In 1887 he rented the St. Albans House and managed it one year, after which he became landlord of the Windsor House at Ogdensburg, remaining at that place a year or so. Returning to St. Albans Mr. Stratton leased the Franklin House at the corner of Fairfield and South Main streets, changed its name to Stratton's Hotel, and here he has ever since been found in the capacity of host. In 1875 Mr. Stratton married Marcia Clement, of Franklin, and they have one child. Landlord Stratton is not unknown to the political history of the county. In the fall of 1886 he was the Republican nominee for the office of sheriff, but there was a general bolt on the part of many Republicans on account of a dissatisfaction with other parts of the county and state ticket, and at the polls Mr. Stratton was sacrificed with nearly all other candidates for county offices. But it is doubtful whether an opposing candidate of less strength than Captain Kennedy could have beaten Mr. Stratton for the shrievalty.

Sturtevant, Smith Clark, was born at Weybridge, Vt., October 2, 1845, and was for more than twenty years prior to his death a conductor on the Vermont Central and Central Vermont Railroads. He was a valued employee, but the lamentable accident of February 6, 1887, cost him his life. Mr. Sturtevant was a soldier during the late war, having enlisted at Middlebury in Company B, Fifth Vermont Infantry. He married, November 28, 1865, Emmerette Church, who bore him seven children, as follows: Marshall C., Fred H., Verne, Edgar S., Ina Belle, Clyde E., and Frank F. Mrs. Sturtevant, widow of Smith Clark Sturtevant, on February 20, 1889, was married to Alton C. Dean.

Tuller, Melancton, was born in St. Albans in 1834, the son of Ornan and Persis Tuller. Ornan Tuller was the head of a numerous family, his children numbering twelve. Of these Melancton was the youngest. He was reared on the farm and has devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and the reward for his labors has been reasonably fair, for his is an excellent farm and its surroundings and appointments are desirable. Me-



lancton Tuller married Hattie, daughter of Carlton Wright, of St. Albans. They have no children.

Walker, Lewis, was a pioneer of St. Albans, settling there about 1791. One of his children was Edward C. Walker, who was born on the farm on which his son, William P. Walker, now lives, in the south part of the town, on March 28, 1805. His life was passed on this same farm. He married Roby C., daughter of David Clark, by whom he had these children: Leonora M., who married Horace Jennison; William P., now living on the home farm; and David C., who died in infancy. William P. Walker married Mary Jane Cox, and had two children, Anna R. and Edward C. William Walker lived on the farm until he was of age, and then went to Burlington. At the outbreak of the late war he was assistant-quartermaster at the Marine Hospital, which position he held for three years. Later he was in trade at St. Albans village, from 1866 to 1883, but he has always regarded the old farm as his only home, and retired there after closing out business at the village. Mr. Walker is a firm Democrat, living in a strongly Republican town, yet he was overseer of the poor for fourteen years and justice for twelve years.

Whittemore, Richard, who was born in Massachusetts, came with his family and settled on Johnny Cake Hill about 1790. He had four children: Sarah Beckett, who married Josiah Smith; John, who married Aluna Kingsbury; Polly, who married Amos Clark; and Eliza, who became the wife of John French. Richard Whittemore died in 1805, aged thirty-six years, and his wife in 1856, aged eighty-nine years. The children of John and Aluna (Kingsbury) Whittemore were Rodney; Cordelia M., who married Lucius Hulburt; Eliza French; Mary Ann, wife of Dr. S. S. Clark; and Helen, who married Henry M. Miller. The second wife of John was Samantha M. Safford, by whom he had one child, Maria, wife of Rev. E. H. Alden, of Minnesota. Rodney Whittemore was reared on the farm, and the old home of his father is now owned and occupied by him. He desired to retain it, and upon the death of his father he purchased the interests of the other heirs. The father died in 1885, at the advanced age of eighty-nine years. Rodney Whittemore bears the title of "Judge," which came through his incumbency of the position of associate judge of the County Courts in 1886 and 1887. He has also held the office of county commissioner. In politics he has generally been associated with the Republican party, but of late years he has affiliated with the Prohibitionists. For many years Judge Whittemore has been prominently identified with the Congregational church. In 1842 he married Maria P. West, by whom he had two children. His wife died in 1874, and in 1875 he married Cora H. Sharp.

Wilson, Robert, came from New Hampshire at an early day and settled in St. Albans. He had nine children: Anderson, Robert Brooks, James, Samuel, Sarah, John, Patty, and Polly, all of whom are deceased. The boys except John went to Bangor, N. Y. John married Lucretia Spurr, of St. Albans, and had eight children: Paulina, James P., John, William B., Sarah Ann, Raymond S., Mary, and George, of whom only James P. is now living. The latter married Lydia B., daughter of Willard Jewell, and by her had two children, viz.: Julia D., who married H. L. Samson, the enterprising proprietor of the Lake View House at the famous fishing grounds of the Great Back Bay, and Charles Edgar, now deceased. The children of Henry L. and Julia D. Samson are Wilson J., George H. (deceased), and Stewart L.

Wood, Seymour H., was born in Swanton, April 19, 1841. He was educated in the common schools and in Swanton Academy, and lived on the home farm until eighteen years of age. In 1859 he came to St. Albans and became a clerk in the hardware store of George H. Farrar, remaining there until 1861. In April of that year he enlisted in Company C, First Vermont Volunteers, and was mustered out in August following. In August, 1862, he re-enlisted in Company L, First Vermont Cavalry, entering as sergeant, and was wounded at Hagarstown, Md., July 6, 1863. In December, 1863, while in camp at Stevensburg, Va., he was attacked with inflammatory rheumatism, was sent to the general hospital, was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, and was dis-



charged in 1865. Mr. Wood is familiarly known as "Major," a title that came to him by reason of service in the Vermont militia. He assisted in raising the company called the Ransom Guard. For twelve years Major Wood was in the flour, feed, and grain business as one of the firm of Weeks & Wood, and was afterwards alone in the same business. He sold out to become deputy collector under General Wells, and when Mr. Benedict succeeded to the collectorship he became deputy collector in charge of the St. Albans office, a position he now holds.

Wyman, Charles, born in Chelsea, Orange county, Vt., February 18, 1826, was the sixth of seven children born to Daniel and Anna (Wilson) Wyman. At the age of fourteen Charles went to live with a relative, and learned the trade of jeweler and watchmaker, working under the direction of Foster Grow. This occupied his time for seven years, or until his majority, when he came to St. Albans and became a jeweler and watchmaker in the store of A. H. Huntington. Two years later he became Mr. Huntington's partner in business, a relation that continued until 1856, when John Wyman, brother of Charles, purchased an interest, and the firm was changed to C. & J. Wyman. In 1862 John Wyman retired and Elihu Huntington succeeded to his interest, and the new firm of Wyman & Huntington continued for about six years, when Charles became sole proprietor. In 1887, John Daniel Wyman, son of Charles, became a partner with his father, and then the present firm of Charles Wyman & Son was formed. Although the senior partner of this firm has found the greater part of his life employed with business cares and responsibilities he has, nevertheless, found time to take an active interest in the affairs of the town. He was once representative from St. Albans and has been grand juror and village trustee, being president of the board for two years. In religious affairs Mr. Wyman has been prominent in the Congregational church, and has been one of the deacons for more than twenty years. On November 8, 1848, Charles Wyman married Maria E. Densmore, of Chelsea, of which marriage two children have been born, John D. and Anna Maria.

Younger, George, was born at Essex, N. Y., February 15, 1820, the son of Archibald and Margaret (Brown) Younger, and the second of their seven children. The father was a tailor, and to that trade George was brought up. In 1843 he came to the Bay and opened a tailor shop, making the clothing for the people of the town who could then afford the luxury of tailor-made garments. After working about eighteen years Mr. Younger started a grocery on a small scale, but gradually increased his popularity and capacity until no country store in the region is better stocked and patronized than his. In 1850 he married Mary Watson, and they have had three children, George A., William W., and Nellie Jane, the latter now the wife of Andrew Simpson, of Southbridge, Mass. The sons are engaged in business with their father. In 1870, under Grant, he was appointed postmaster at the Bay, and held that office until succeeded by Nelson Cook in 1888; but two years later, in January, 1890, Mr. Younger was re-appointed.

### SWANTON.

Atwood, Jonathan, was born in Middleboro, Mass., and served in the War of 1812. He died in that place in 1832, aged eighty-four years. By his wife, Mary Reed Atwood, he had four children, Rhoda, Mary, John, and Daniel L. The latter was born in Plymouth, Mass., in 1814, and died in Middleboro, Mass., at the age of eighty-four. He married Mary Whitmarsh, of Middleboro, daughter of William and Mary (Standish) Whitmarsh, and his children were William, Daniel W., Mary L., and George F. The latter, born in Middleboro, July 7, 1840, came to Swanton, July 10, 1881. He built the Barnes block, Beeman Brothers' building, and the Atwood Manufacturing Company's building, of which latter company he is president. Mr. Atwood served in Company B, Eighteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, during the war, was promoted to first sergeant August 23, 1861, and honorably discharged in February, 1862, for disability. His father, Daniel L. Atwood, was colonel of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts militia.

George F. Atwood married Juliette McCoy, of Gilson, N. H., daughter of Osman and Miranda (Mansfield) McCoy, and they have four children, Mary M. (deceased), Eva M. (deceased), Hattie B., and Georgia P. He was commandant of the G. A. R. and is now surgeon of the post. He is a very active and enterprising man in town affairs, and takes a prominent part in all matters conducive to the welfare of the community.

Ayers, E. A., son of Albert and Sarah Ayers, was born in Bakersfield, Vt., and graduated at Brigham Academy in Bakersfield in May, 1882. He commenced the practice of law in Swanton, Vt., January 1, 1887, where he is now living, and enjoys a lucrative and constantly increasing clientage.

Babbett, Jacob, was born in 1791, served in the Revolutionary war, and died in Alabama, Genesee county, N. Y., October 1, 1830. His son, Joshua C. Babbett, was born in Craftsbury, Vt., June 24, 1818, and before his marriage came to St. Albans Bay, where he engaged in the dry goods business for several years. He afterwards became captain of the steamer *N. States* on Lake Champlain, and after that he was captain of the *Minnehaha* on Lake George. He was ticket-agent at Montreal, Canada, for the Vermont Central Railroad, and thence moved to Alburgh Springs, Vt., where he lived nine years, and finally removed to Swanton, where he died in November, 1887, at the age of sixty-eight. He married Cordelia, daughter of Eleazer and Olive (Weed) Brooks, of St. Albans, Vt., and their children were Sarah B., Frank M., Fred W., Thomas S., Sarah R., and Hattie W. Thomas S. Babbett was born at St. Albans Bay, October 5, 1845, and came to Swanton in 1879, where he now resides. He married Florence M., daughter of Anson A. and Minerva A. (Sheltus) Spear, of Highgate, Vt., and their children are Bessie C., Marion S., Cutler A., and Inos S. Mr. Babbett has now retired from business. He served in the late war in Company F, Thirteenth Vermont Volunteers. Sarah R. Babbett, born April 24, 1848, married Gehial B. Brooks, of St. Albans, Vt., son of Levi Brooks. Hattie W. Babbett, born May 20, 1859, married Wilder P. Huntington, October 9, 1884, and now resides in Montpelier, Vt. They have two children, Fred B. and Helen E.

Barney, Elisha, son of Elisha, was one of the early settlers of Swanton village. He was born in Taunton, Mass., July 17, 1776, and married Mehetable, daughter of Rufus Leonard, of that place, May 15, 1795. They had seven children, of whom three died in childhood, viz.: Eveline, Seth Wand, and James Alonzo. The remaining daughter married Robert Foster, July 22, 1818, and her death occurred January 19, 1835. Elisha Barney died November 1, 1837. His wife, Mehetable Barney, survived him for more than thirty years, dying June 5, 1871, aged ninety-five. Horatio W., one of the three sons who survived their father, died July 19, 1872. Rufus L., the eldest, died February 26, 1874. George, the youngest of the family, was born in Sutton, P. Q., September 16, 1811, and in 1812 he came to Swanton with his father, where he died October 27, 1883. He commenced manufacturing marble, in which he was engaged for many years, being the leader in the business. He built the main part of the building now occupied in the sawing, and was a general merchant several years. He married Eunice D. Goodrich, of Swanton, Vt., daughter of E. O. and Lucy (Cook) Goodrich, October 23, 1831, and his children are Elisha L., Valentine G., Lucy A., Ellen M., Emma E., Hannah L., George F., and R. Lester. The latter was born in Swanton, February 10, 1846, and married Lucy Pratt, of Swanton, daughter of Hiram R. and Charlotte (Bryant) Pratt. They have three children: Marbelle E., Roy L., and Carroll D. He is now a resident of Swanton. Mr. Barney served in the frontier cavalry in the late war at the age of seventeen years. He has been connected with the marble business all his life. His father, George Barney, was the editor and publisher of the town history of Swanton, published in 1882. R. Lester Barney is now engaged in the iron bridge construction business, and is a traveling agent and salesman for the Vermont Bridge Construction Company, of St. Albans.

Barney, Lemuel, a native of Bennington, Vt., married Ann Hinnan and soon after came to Swanton, where he died. His children were Rufus, Lemuel, John, Ann, Jane,

Sarah, and Jack. John Barney was born in Bennington, and came to Swanton with his father, where he died in 1890, at the age of eighty-six. He held many offices of trust in the town. He married Esther Hathaway, of Swanton, May 10, 1826, a daughter of Tryphosa (Jewett) Hathaway, and his children were Helen, Amanda L., John, and Byron. His widow still survives him, residing in Swanton. Byron Barney was born July 25, 1828. He enlisted in the late war as sergeant in Company F, Seventh Vermont Volunteers, November 30, 1861, and was discharged August 3, 1864. His brother John has been town collector and constable of Swanton for seven years.

Beeman, Jedediah, son of Joseph who was the son of Joseph, was born in Warren, Conn., and moved to Fairfax, Vt., where he died at the age of eighty-eight. He participated at Plattsburgh in the War of 1812. He married Polly Osgood, who died at Fairfax, Vt., at the age of ninety-five. They had six children: Lucy, Polly, Nancy, Clara, Munroe, and Hubbard. The latter was born in North Fairfax, Vt., June 11, 1807, and died at the age of seventy-five. He was by occupation a farmer, and was captain of two companies to defend the lines between the United States and Canada. He married Rhoda Stratton, of Fairfax, Vt., daughter of Sheldon and Hannah Stratton, of Cambridge, Vt. She died in Swanton in December, 1889, at the age of seventy-six. Their children were: Phebe, who married Rev. W. T. Stearns, a preacher for many years; they have one son, Clinton B. Sheldon, a resident of St. Albans, who has been foreman in the railroad car shops twenty-five years. Rev. Jedediah Durkee Beeman, born November 26, 1835, is a native of Fairfax, Vt., and graduated from the Wesleyan University of Middletown, Conn., in 1864. He has preached several years, served as presiding elder, and is now president of the Vermont Methodist Seminary at Montpelier, Vt. Orris P. Beeman, born in Fairfax, Vt., December 8, 1840, served in the late war in Company B, First Vermont Cavalry, under Capt. William Beeman, and was killed July 3, 1863, on Little Round Top Mountain at the battle of Gettysburg. He was commissary-sergeant at the time of his death. Leonard L. Beeman, born in Fairfax, Vt., March 12, 1849, is now a Methodist minister at Brookfield, Mass. He graduated from the Methodist Seminary at Montpelier, Vt., and from the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn. He went from there to the Methodist Episcopal Theological School at Boston, and in 1876 commenced preaching, which he has continued up to the present time. Wilber H. Beeman, born January 25, 1853, died at the age of nineteen. George W. Beeman was born in Fairfax, Vt., December 19, 1845, came to Swanton, Vt., in October, 1887, and married Debbie J., daughter of Lorenzo and Paulina (Carroll) Marvin, of Fairfield, Vt. His children are Roscoe H., Mina R., and Ethel P. Mr. Beeman is now superintendent and manager of the Beeman Brothers Manufacturing Company at Swanton, Vt., his son Roscoe H. being book-keeper for the same concern.

Blake, Silas, was born in Boston, Mass. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and was one of the party that threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor. He afterwards moved to Northampton, Mass., where he married and had four children: Eleazer, Silas, Caroline, and Ruth. He moved to Ashfield, Mass., where he died soon after 1800, at about the age of seventy-five. His son Eleazer, a native of Northampton, Mass., came to St. Albans, Vt., in 1800, where he died. He was a farmer and merchant, and was appointed deputy collector of customs, a position which he held until the close of the War of 1812. He was wounded in a night attack of smugglers, and died from the effects of a bullet-wound in 1816, aged about thirty-six. He married Lydia Beals, of Ashford, Mass., and their children were Endotia S., Joseph, Harriet, and William H. The latter was born December 19, 1812, at St. Albans, Vt., and in 1820 came to Swanton, where he now resides. He married Eliza Clark, of Swanton, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Mauzer) Clark, and they have two children, Mary E. and Clark H. Mr. Blake has served as county judge two years, two terms as state senator, two terms as county commissioner, ten years as deputy collector of customs, ten years as town treasurer, ten years as selectman, and ten years as assessor. Mary E. Blake married, November 7, 1863, Charles H. Rawson, and they have four children, now residents of Des Moines,



Ia. C. H. Blake married Caroline Belle, of St. Albans, in 1875, and they have two children now of Swanton, Vt.

Bradbury, John, was born in York, Me., where he lived and died, aged about ninety years. He was a deacon in the Congregational church, and followed the occupation of farmer. He married Elizabeth Ingram, of the same town, daughter of Josiah Ingram, and his children were John, Dorcas, Mary, Samuel, and David Bradbury. The latter was born in York, Me., and lived for many years in Hopkinton, Mass., where he died in 1852, at the age of forty-three. He was a carpenter by trade, and married Sophia Chase, of York, Me., daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Grow) Chase. His children were William B., Elizabeth, Cotton C., Edward, and Jotham C. Cotton C. Bradbury, born in York, Me., November 3, 1814, came to St. Albans in 1840 as a blacksmith. In 1844 he came to Swanton and settled on a farm where he now resides. He married, first, Harriet Bowers, of Swanton, daughter of Benjamin Bowers. His second marriage was with Lydia Hongsinger. They have one adopted daughter, Hattie, who married E. Fred Corliss, son of Daniel Corliss. They have three children, Frederick, Fletcher B., and Irene M.

Brooks, Adonijah, was born in Massachusetts, and came to St. Albans in 1788 among the early settlers, being one of the first men who paid a tax in the town and the first settler on a farm. He died October 3, 1809, aged seventy-one. The epitaph on his tombstone reads as follows:

"Look, passenger, when passing bye,  
As you are now, so once was I;  
As I am now, so you must be,  
Prepare, therefore, to follow me."

He married Olive Harrington, of Massachusetts, who died March 20, 1828, aged eighty-eight. His children were Hannaniah, Azariah, Eleazer, Adonijah, Dolly, and Asabel. The latter was born in Granville, N. Y., and came to St. Albans, where he died December 23, 1836, aged fifty-five years, six months, and ten days. He married Polly Todd, of New Hampshire, and his children were Levi H., Lucy N., Alonzo W., Julius H., Anatetia F., Mary L., Elihu J., Melancton B., and Asahel A. The latter, born August 11, 1822, at St. Albans, Vt., has been a merchant in Swanton, Vt., for twenty-five years, and is also a farmer. He has held many offices of trust in the town, and is now overseer of the poor. He also served three terms in the legislature. He married Matilda, daughter of Jeremiah and Mary (Parsons) Sanborn, of Swanton, and their children are Cassius L., born August 24, 1844; Merton H., born February 14, 1850; Willie H., born June 30, 1856; Lucia A., born May 21, 1858; George A., born October 29, 1860; and Asahel A., born September 13, 1866. Mr. Brooks married, second, Caroline C. Crampton, of Swanton, daughter of David and Lovina (Abel) Crampton. He is now a resident of Swanton. His children by his second marriage are Albert C., born June 11, 1872, and Ada E., born December 17, 1874. Hannaniah Brooks served in the war of the Revolution under Greene and Washington, and was at Valley Forge and saw Andre hanged. He died aged ninety-nine. Azariah and Eleazer Brooks were also Revolutionary pensioners. Elihu J. and Melancton served in the war of the Rebellion. Samuel Todd served in the Revolution, and was present at the battle of Bunker Hill. He died May 29, 1840, at the age of ninety-eight.

Brown, William, son of William, was born in Massachusetts, and came to Highgate, Vt., in 1819. In 1832 he came to Swanton, Vt., where he lived many years, and finally removed to Illinois, where he died at the age of about seventy-five. He married Annie Dodge, of Wenham, Mass., and his children were John, Benjamin, Mehitabel, Mary, Laura, Josiah, William, Annie, Eliza, Alonzo, and Samuel G. Samuel G. Brown was born in New Hampshire, and came to Swanton with his father. June 28, 1837, he married Annie M., daughter of Simon and Rebecca (Otis) Crawford, of Swanton. His children are Stephen F., Samuel G., and Ann E. He served as first lieutenant of Com-



pany A, Seventeenth Vermont Volunteers, and died from wounds at Washington in the fall of 1864. Stephen F. served as captain in Company A, Seventeenth Vermont Volunteers, and lost his arm at the battle of the Wilderness. Samuel G. Brown enlisted at the first call in Company A, First Vermont Volunteers, for three months, and was honorably discharged. He was a farmer on the homestead of the Crawfords, at Swanton, and died there on the 2d of May, 1891. Concerning his death the Vermont *Argus and Patriot* said: "An honest man is the noblest work of God, and he was one of them. His life was guided by a moral sense that was controlling." John Otis, grandfather of Mrs. Annie M. Brown, served in the war of the Revolution seven years and drew a pension. He died in Harrietstown, N. Y., at the age of ninety.

Bullard, Samuel, came to Swanton before 1800, and died here aged about forty-seven. He built the two boats that navigated the Champlain Canal, and was at one time a captain. He also built the half-way house between Swanton and St. Albans, in 1814, known as Bullard's Hotel. His wife was Abbie Scott, of Cambridge, Vt., and their children were Charles, Nelson, and Harry. Nelson Bullard was a native of Swanton, where he died in 1883 at the age of seventy. He was a hotel proprietor for twenty-eight years and followed farming for some time. He married Fanny Lasell, of Swanton, by whom he had the following children: Merton H., Abbie C., Maryette D., Gardner, Charles, Julia F., and Edgar N. The latter was born at Swanton, March 8, 1837. He married Jane E. Ladd, of Connecticut, and is now collector of customs in Swanton, which position he has held four and one-half years. He served in the First and Seventh Vermont Regiments in the war of the Rebellion, and was promoted from corporal to lieutenant-colonel and was honorably discharged. He was town representative in the Vermont legislature in 1878-79.

Butterfield, Thomas, of English descent, was born in New Hampshire, and came to Swanton soon after his marriage. He was the third man who settled in Swanton village, where he lived, and died at the age of sixty. His wife, Esther, died at the age of forty-six years. His son, Clark Butterfield, was born in Highgate, Vt., and died in Swanton at the age of fifty-six. His wife, Louisa (Hathaway) Butterfield, bore him seven children: Alonzo, Clark, Texena, Charlotte, Angelia, Mindus, and J. Geiles. Alonzo Butterfield was born in Highgate, Vt., and died in Swanton in April, 1860, aged sixty-nine years. He was a farmer. He married Eunice Wright, of Swanton, daughter of Augustus and Electa Wright, and his children are Giles Clark, Alonzo, George, Esther, Eliza, Elizabeth, and Samuel. Samuel Butterfield, who was born in Highgate, Vt., June 30, 1850, is now a resident of Swanton. He married Josephine, daughter of Freeborn and Sarah (Purmoit) Belle, and his children are Sarah, Hattie, Estelle, and Lizzie (deceased). He is now secretary and treasurer of the Butterfield Spring Bed Company, which was organized March 23, 1886, at Swanton, Vt., and he is the inventor and patentee of all the bed springs and machinery belonging to the company.

Chamberlain, Ephraim, son of Ephraim, was born in Littleton, Mass., and moved from Albany, Me., and thence to Sweden, Me., where he died in 1846, aged fifty-six years. He was a farmer by occupation, and married Abigail, daughter of Abner Holt, of Albany, Me., and his children are Elizabeth, Abner, Ephraim, Abigail, and Newton. The latter was born May 14, 1837, in Waterford, Me., and came to Swanton, Vt., in 1869, where he now resides. He married, March 24, 1859, Italia, daughter of Augustus and Eunice (Fordia) Hoyle, of Lawrence, Mass., and his children are Maude E. and Katie M.

Clark, Thomas, was born in Stephentown, N. Y., and married Betsey ———, by whom he had eight children, viz.: Slocum, Betsey, Carey, Polly, Sanford, Thomas, George, and Hannah. Thomas Clark, jr., was also born in Stephentown, N. Y., and died in Ellenburgh, N. Y., in 1858, at the age of seventy-five. He married Mary Manzer, and his children were Lawrence D., Alanson M., Ann E., and Lester M. His son, Lawrence D. Clark, was born in Whitehall, N. Y., in 1812, and has been a resident of Swanton and Highgate for many years. He is now a resident of Swanton.

Mr. Clark married Esther S. Barney, of Swanton, daughter of Rufus and Hannah Barney, and his children were Arthur O., Ida M., Lillie E., Nettie G., and Bertha, all of whom are deceased. Lillie E. Clark married Charles A. Neff, of Newport, R. I., and at her death left three children, Charles C., Lillie, and Rhoda M. Mrs. Clark died July 29, 1888, aged twenty-six. Lawrence D. Clark served in the late war, in Company A, First Regiment Vermont Volunteers, as captain. He re-enlisted in the Thirteenth Regiment as major and served six months. He organized Companies A and K as volunteers of Franklin county, Vt. Martin L. Clark, adopted by Lawrence H. Clark, died in Andersonville prison at the age of sixteen. L. D. Clark owns a considerable tract of land in Swanton.

Corliss, Joseph, was born in Windham, Rockingham county, N. H., where he lived and died at an advanced age. He married Marriam Emerson, and his children were Solomon, Ephraim, Joseph, Benjamin, Peter, John, Sarah, Mary, and Marriam. He married, second, Betsey Utinnox, and his children by this union were Betsey, Cyrus, Lydia, Elijah, and Abigail. John Corliss was born in Windham, N. H., and came to St. Albans, Vt., in 1816, at the age of thirty. He died in Bakersfield, Vt., October 19, 1837. He was a farmer by occupation, and married, January 9, 1821, Jane, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Martin) Todd, of St. Albans, Vt. Mr. Todd was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. Mr. Corliss's children are Martin J., Ozro J., John R., Levi O., and Daniel T. The latter was born in St. Albans, Vt., December 17, 1825, and came to Swanton in 1853, where he married, first, Matilda S., daughter of John and Siba (Potter) Belle, and his children by her are Jane, Frederick D., Julius O., Leonora B., Sarah E., and Martin J. He married, second, Mrs. Samantha R. Marvin, daughter of Benjamin and Zelinda (Jackson) Meggs, and is now a retired farmer residing in Swanton, where he has lived for thirty-five years. He was selectman in 1855-56, and has been lister eight years and justice of the peace two years. His son, Julius O. Corliss, was born in Swanton, May 3, 1853, and married, March 30, 1882, Hattie F., daughter of Theodore B. and Samantha R. (Meggs) Marvin. Their children are Gaylord M., Lunetta B., and Sulia F. Mr. Corliss is a farmer on the homestead in Swanton.

Currie, Robert, who was born in Canada, came to Alburgh, Vt., where he died at the age of forty-four. After moving to Alburgh he married Lucy Niles, of that place, daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Niles. She died in Alburgh in 1856, at the age of sixty-six. His children were Frances, Janette, Elizabeth, Catherine, Paulina, John, George, Eunice, David, Mary Ann, Clark, and Nathan. Nathan Currie was born in Alburgh, July 25, 1824, and in 1863 came to Swanton, where he now resides. He married Elizabeth Huxley, of Alburgh, daughter of Harvey M. and Alma (Wing) Huxley. She died at Swanton in 1887, November 23d, at the age of fifty-eight. They had one daughter, Alma G., born February 28, 1854, who married Henry Bliss, of Swanton, son of Milton H. Bliss. They also have one daughter, Alma G., born in Swanton, September 1, 1873.

Dwyer, Martin, was born in Ireland and came to Highgate, Vt., where he lived several years, and finally moved to Albany, Vt., where he died in 1873 at the age of fifty. He was a farmer by occupation, and served in the late war in Company H of a Vermont volunteer regiment from Highgate, and after three years' service was discharged. He married Mary, daughter of George Gilbert, of Highgate, and their children are Ella A., Margaret, and George W. The latter was born in Highgate, December 8, 1862, and came to Swanton in November, 1889. He married Etta May, daughter of Henry and Mary (Campbell) Martin, of Bedford, P. Q., and their children are Glenna May, born July 24, 1887; Hazzel Gladys, born August 19, 1889; and Lillian Martin Abbie, born June 8, 1891. Mr. Dwyer is the popular proprietor of a livery and sales stable.

Donaldson, James, was an early settler of the town of Swanton, and died at about the age of eighty years. His children were James, Jane, Roselle, Betsel, Henry, Albert, Sylvester, and Riley W. The latter was born in Swanton, where he lived until

his death in 1877, at the age of sixty-five. His occupation was farming. He married Catherine Wing, of Alburgh, Vt., daughter of John Wing, and his children were Sylvester, Albert, Mary, Alma, Elizabeth, and Sabin W. The latter was born in Swanton, June 9, 1845, and married Nancy N., daughter of Abraham and Betsey (Collins) Boomhour, of Swanton. His children are Jessie M., Beeman A., and Daisy M. He is a resident of Swanton, and follows the occupation of farming and carpentering.

Donaldson, John, was born in the North of Ireland and came to Vermont at the age of sixteen, at the time of the French and Indian war, in which he served as a soldier. He came to Waterford, Vt., where his children were all born. He married Jane Lane, by whom he had nine children. They were Betsey, Henry, Peter, John, David, Katie, Peggy, Hugh, and James. They finally settled in Highgate, where he died, in the western part of the town. His son, Hugh Donaldson, who was born in Waterford, Vt., came to Highgate, where he settled on a farm, and died in 1823, at the age of forty-six. He married Polly, daughter of Stephen and Eleanor Lampman, their children being Jane, Polly, William C., Stephen, Elizabeth, Leonard, Eleanor, and Hugh. The latter was born in Highgate, Vt., November 12, 1811, and came to Swanton at the age of twenty-two, where he now resides on a farm. He married, first, Waty Lake, of Swanton, daughter of Benonia Lake, and by her had four children, George, Church, Sarah Ann, and Waty. He married for his second wife Elizabeth Moore, of Highgate, daughter of David and Annie (Titchout) Moore, and his children by her are Romeo, Hecta, Laura, Frederick, Lillie, Mary, Myron, Byron, and Edward.

Donaldson, Leonard, a native of Swanton, Vt., is now a resident of Bloomingdale, Essex county, N. Y., and follows the occupation of farming. He married Laura, daughter of David Moore, and his children are Angeline, Melinda, Mary Ann, and James. The latter was born in Swanton, July 15, 1842, and married, first, C. Augustus Meade, and has one daughter, Annetta. She married, second, Rodney T. Wood, of Swanton, son of Cornelius and Sarah (Stearnes) Wood, and they have one daughter, Fanny J. They are now occupying the Meade homestead farm in Swanton.

Dorman, Ebenezer H., was born in Charlotte, Vt., in 1825, and came to Swanton among the early settlers. He was a Congregational minister, and after filling the pulpit for thirty years he died in Swanton in 1862, at the age of seventy-one. His son, Denison, was born in Georgia, Vt., and came to Swanton at the age of six years, where he lived until his death, in 1883, aged sixty-six. He was a farmer, and represented Swanton in the second legislative term. He married Augusta S., daughter of John and Ruth Mason, and his children were Mary F., now a resident of Pittsford, Vt., and Myron C., who was born in Swanton, April 18, 1842. The latter married Alice C. Bullard, of Swanton, daughter of Charles H. and Polly (Pratt) Bullard, and they have three children, Cora, Sam D., and C. Belle. He owns a stock farm in Swanton, and is the possessor of the noted trotting stallion "Starr Ethan."

Dunbar, John, was born at Taunton, Mass., and came to Swanton, Vt., in 1798 with his wife, Lucinda, whose maiden name was Wilber, on horseback, being among the early settlers of that town. There were then but three log houses to be seen, the one which he built making the fourth near the mouth of Forge Brook. He was a nailmaker by trade, and an honest miller. He died in 1846, at the age of seventy-three. His wife, Lucinda, died in 1861, aged ninety-six. Their children were Lois, Shadrick, John, Sallie, Eveline, Nelson, and Almond. The latter was a native of Swanton, where he lived until his death in 1886, aged seventy-three years. He was a miller by trade, and married Fannie, daughter of Josiah Crawford, of Swanton, and their children were John, Almond C., Elisha N., Sarah B., Alice S., Sidney E., and George B.

Dunning, Hugh, son of Bernard, was born in Ireland, and came to Swanton, Vt., in 1840, where he died in 1878, at the age of seventy. He married Mary King, of Swanton, daughter of Ezekiel and Bridget Mulholland, and their children were Edward, James, Mary, Ellen, Agnes, and John. The latter served in the late war in Company F, under



Captain Bullard, and died in 1875, aged forty. His mother still survives, and resides in Swanton at the age of seventy-two.

Herrick, Arwin P., was born in Massachusetts and came to Highgate, Vt., where he died at the age of twenty-eight. He served in the War of 1812, and was at the battle of Plattsburgh. He married Olive Wait, of Swanton, daughter of Oliver Wait, and his children were Stephen L., Arwin P., Harriet, and Caroline. Arwin P. Herrick, a native of Highgate, came to Swanton in 1888, where he now resides. While in Highgate he was in business as merchant for several years. He married Jane Conner, of that town, and their children are Olive E., A. P., jr., and Ida J. He is now seventy years of age, the date of his birth being May 20, 1819. A. P. Herrick, jr., married Mary McNally, of Swanton, daughter of John and Mary McNally, and his children are Mabel (deceased), Albert R., and Hiram. Mr. Herrick has been proprietor of the American House at Swanton for two years.

Hyde, John, was born in Colchester and died at Morristown, Vt., at about the age of eighty. He married Mary Carpenter, of Milton, who died in Swanton in 1865. His children were Horace A., Edgar, George, Henry, Mary, and Jedediah. Horace A. Hyde was born at Fairfax, Vt., and came to Swanton. He died in the army. He married Frances E., daughter of William and Mary Keyes, and had one son, Edgar A. Hyde, who was born in Swanton, March 4, 1860. The latter married Jennie, daughter of Thomas and Mary Caine, June 25, 1883, and they have one daughter, Sulie B. Mr. Hyde is now a railroad conductor on the St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad, and resides in Swanton. Horace A. Hyde served in Company B, First Vermont Cavalry, enlisting in 1860 and serving three years. He died in the hospital at Macon, Ga., in 1864, at the age of forty.

James, John, was born in New Hampshire and came to Starksboro, Addison county, Vt., where he lived many years, and died in 1880, at the age of sixty-four. He was a farmer by occupation, and married Leafy Hall, of Highgate, Vt., who survives her husband and resides at Charlotte, Vt., at the age of eighty-five. She was a daughter of Dr. John Hall. Their children were Andrew, Edward, Julia, Louisa, Olivia J., Freeman J., George W., and Cornelius W. The latter was born in Starksboro, January 27, 1854, and came to Swanton in 1883. He married, February 28, 1874, Anna Slocum, daughter of George N. and Maranda (Read) Slocum. She was born in Burlington, Vt., December 23, 1851. Their children are Carlie L., born July 15, 1877, died November 20, 1883; Myrtie A., born August 5, 1879; Haddie L., born February 7, 1881, died November 26, 1883; Lella May, born May 4, 1885; and Harley C., born December 3, 1887, died April 1, 1889. Mr. James is now serving a second year as deputy sheriff of Franklin county. He is carrying on the ice business, and has been a merchant in Swanton for several years.

Janes, Orin, a native of the Province of Quebec, came to Swanton before his marriage and purchased a farm, being the first permanent settler in the southern part of the town of Swanton. He lived here for forty-two years and died in 1870, at the age of about seventy-five. He married Clarissa, daughter of William and Clarissa Whitman, of the Province of Quebec, his children by her being Martha, Mary, Ann E., Albert, Laura, Helen, Judson, Francis, Cary, and William. The latter was born in Swanton, September 15, 1840, and married Calista Wheelock, of Eden, Lamoille county, Vt., daughter of Stephen and Submit (Jacobs) Wheelock. She was born August 28, 1843. Their children are Belle M., Agnes L., Frances A., and Orin S. He resides on the homestead in Swanton. Belle M. Janes married E. C. Wood, of Swanton, May 30, 1883, and died November 25, 1888, at the age of twenty-four. They had one son, Charles, who died young.

Keenan, Alexander, was born in Ireland and came to Swanton while young, where he died in 1888, at the age of eighty-four. He married Rose Madden, of Ireland, and his children were Margaret, Robert, Charles, John, Mary, Elizabeth, Annie, and Rosa. The latter was born in Swanton in 1846, and married Bradley Wright, of Highgate, son



of Augustus and Electa Wright. He died in 1888, aged fifty-eight. His children were George, Charles, Annie, Ella, Frank, Eddie, Robert, Maggie, Leah, and Fred. His widow, Rosa Keenan, survives her husband at the age of forty-four. Charles Keenan was born in Ireland in 1830, and came to Swanton, where he now resides. He married Annie Coile, of Ogdensburg, N. Y., and is now a manufacturer of sash, doors, and blinds at Swanton. He served in Company D, Seventy-fourth Ohio Regiment, for four years.

Lampman, Tabé, was a native of Holland and came to Dunham, Canada, and thence, to Swanton, where he lived many years, but afterwards removed to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., where he died at an advanced age. His children were Henry, Ira, Hiram, Peter, Matthew, Isaac, Nelson, Abram, Jane, and Betsey. By occupation he was a farmer. His son, Henry Lampman, was born in Canada, and came to Swanton while young, where he remained until his death in 1881, aged eighty-four. He married Olive, daughter of William Carter, and their children are Norman, Henry, Olive, Polly A., Amos, and Worden. The latter was born at Swanton, June 18, 1819, and married Pamela Pearce, of Swanton, who was born January 22, 1818. She was a daughter of Nathaniel and Aurilla (Griffin) Pearce. They had four children: Aurilla, Lucilia, George W., and Martha L. He is now a resident farmer of Swanton. George W. Lampman married Lois Wheeler, of Alburgh, Vt., daughter of Alson and Diana (Kingsley) Wheeler, and his children are Mabel A. and Lois E. He married, second, Bell Turner, and by her has three children, George W., Worden E., and Cleveland.

Lasell, Joshua, was born December 21, 1729, in Lanesboro, Mass., and died at that place September 22, 1807. He was of French extraction, and a farmer. His wife, Hannah, was born in 1738 and died in 1827. His children were Josiah, born in 1757; Lemuel, born in 1759, died in 1843; Susanna, born in 1762; Martha, born in 1765, died in 1841; Hannah, born in 1767; Laban, born in 1770; Elias, born in 1772, died in 1855; and Bingham, born in 1775, died August 30, 1819. The latter married Anna Powell, of Lanesboro, Mass., daughter of Dr. John Powell, who died in Swanton, Mass. Mrs. Powell (Annie Lasell) died in Swanton at the age of seventy-eight. The children of Bingham were: John, born in 1801, now a resident of Wisconsin; Caroline, born in 1804; Emerson, born in 1815; and Lorenzo, born June 23, 1808, in Swanton, where he now resides. Lorenzo Lasell married Lydia A. Martin, who was born in Ferrisburg, Vt., in 1811, a daughter of Edward and Betsey (Chase) Martin. Their children were Susan E., born November 12, 1839; Martha A., born June 29, 1843; Agnes F., born August 18, 1845; Emery L., born November 25, 1849; Eva, born January 6, 1853; and Henry M., born May 15, 1856. He has been a contractor and builder in Swanton, and has served his town as selectman and surveyor of highways. He was drafted and served on the Canada line in 1853 in the Papineau war. Bingham Lasell was the first doctor in Swanton village, where he died. Emma L. Lasell married Charles, son of James and Lydia Wilson, and they have one daughter, Anna B., now a resident of Swanton. Charles Wilson died in St. Albans, Vt., July 4, 1879.

Leach, Charles L., M.D., son of Leonard W. and Harriet (Stevens) Leach, was born at Enosburgh, Vt., April 12, 1845. He was educated at Enosburgh and St. Albans schools and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Vermont in 1868. He commenced practice as an allopathic physician and surgeon at Montgomery, Vt., and in February, 1870, moved to Highgate, but in 1874 he came to Swanton, Vt., where he has since been located. He married, first, Serena, daughter of Chester A. and Samantha (Miller) Crampton, and second, Emily, daughter of William L. and Emily (Adams) Sowles. Mr. Leach was town superintendent of schools, justice of the peace eight years, lister ten years, and trustee of Swanton village. In 1884 he was elected president of the Swanton National Union Bank. Leonard Leach was a native of Fairfield, Vt., and when twelve years of age he drove an ox-team from Fairfield to Swanton, carrying baggage for a company of soldiers at the time of the battle of Plattsburgh in the War of 1812.

Long, Levi, was born in Tolland county, Conn., and came to Rutland, Vt., where he settled on a farm, living there until his death at the age of eighty-seven. Three of his brothers served in the War of the Revolution. By his wife, Abigail, he had eight children, viz.: Rufus, Levi, Joseph, Jared, Harvey, Lyman, Clark, and Pamela. Jared Long was born in Rutland, Vt., and after his marriage moved to Highgate, Vt., where he lived fourteen years, and finally removed to Rutland, where he died in 1880, aged eighty-eight. He was a farmer, and served in the War of 1812. He married, December 25, 1814, Martha Barr, of Highgate, Vt., daughter of Conrad and Elizabeth (Weaver) Barr, and his children are Martha P., Julia A., Alfred J., Benjamin F., Clark L., Mary E., and Charles C. The latter was born in Rutland, October 8, 1815, and came to Highgate at the age of eleven, with his father. On December 11, 1844, he married Sarah A., daughter of Stephen and Betsey (Boland) Fenn, of Rutland. He is now a resident farmer of Swanton, and a dealer in lumber and coal. He lived in Highgate for forty-three years and has lived in Swanton about twenty-six.

Martin, Reuben, born in Woodbury, Conn, served with his brother Solomon in the Revolutionary war. He married Sally Williams, who was born in Litchfield, Conn., and his children were Jonas, Zadock, Nathaniel, Stoddard, Leonard, Reuben, Stratton, Sally, Sylvia, and Patty. Nathaniel Martin was born in Lanesboro, Mass., and came to Charlotte, Vt., where he died in 1852, at the age of seventy-five. He married Jerusha Hinman of Charlotte, Vt., daughter of Enos Hinman, who died in 1876, in Troy, N. Y., aged eighty-four. His children were Annis, Sophia, Laura, Marrilla, Mary Ann, Enos H., Nathaniel W., Reuben, Calvin C., Mynor, and Samuel H. The latter was born in Charlotte in 1807, March 13th, and came to Swanton in 1885, where he now resides. He has been a shoemaker and a tanner. November 5, 1826, he married Sally, daughter of Frederick F. and Sally (Kenney) Fuller, who was born in 1808 and died in 1883 at Keeseville, N. Y., at the age of seventy-five. His children were William N., who died in 1874 at the age of thirty-two, and Henry F., who was born in Ferrisburg, Vt., February 17, 1828. Henry F. Martin married Cordelia Evrist for his first wife, and for his second he married, October 13, 1859, Mariah, daughter of Sanford M. Sherrill, of Peru, N. Y. He is now a hardware merchant at Swanton, Vt. His great-grandfather, Enos Hinman, served in the War of 1812, and marched from Litchfield, Conn., to Quebec, serving at the battle of Bennington.

Mitchell, Robert, who was born in Palmer, Mass., died in Sheldon, Vt., at the age of seventy-eight. He was by occupation a farmer and a blacksmith. His wife was Susan Wheelock, of the above place, who died in Sheldon, Vt., at the age of seventy-six. His children were Alophus, Joseph, Hernan, Robert, Lucretia, Ameretta, Sarah, Marcia, and John. The latter was born in Sheldon, and died in 1887, at the age of sixty-nine. He served in the War of 1812, and was by occupation a farmer and butcher. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan and Roxy (Davis) Rice, of Sheldon, and his children were Leroy, Arden, Lucretia, Angelia, and William H. William H. Mitchell, born in Sheldon, August 7, 1840, came from Enosburgh, Vt., to Swanton in 1888. He married Catharine Bolac, of Highgate, Vt., daughter of Paul and Catharine (Kane) Bolac, and their children are George, Clara, and May. Mr. Mitchell is now proprietor of a meat market in Swanton village. He served for three years in Company F, Tenth Vermont Volunteers, was wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., and received an honorable discharge.

Munsell, Joseph, was a descendant of one of the three brothers of the surname Munsell who came from France before the war of the Revolution, and so far as known was born in Connecticut and came to Swanton, Vt., among the early settlers. He was the first permanent settler on a farm known as the Munsell farm, where he died in 1838, aged sixty-five. His wife, Charlotte, died in 1876, aged eighty-six, and his children were Rev. Joseph R., John A., William W., Charlotte, Cleora, Diantha, Euphelia, and Elizabeth. John Munsell lived on the homestead with his brother William until his death, and married Eliza C. Wingate, a native of New Hampshire. His children were Wingate W., William H., Lottie E., and John. Wingate W. Munsell was born in

Swanton, February 19, 1842, and married in June, 1877, Mrs. Martha A. Barney, daughter of Joseph Blake. He is now a resident of Swanton. He served in Company F, Tenth Vermont Volunteers, during the late war, was detailed as a musician, and received an honorable discharge in June, 1865. Mr. Munsell participated in the battles of Cedar Creek, Winchester, Shenandoah Valley, at the breaking of the lines at Petersburg, and at the surrender of General Lee. He has taught instrumental and vocal music from the age of eighteen with the exception of the years spent in the army, and held musical conventions in all of the New England states, in several of the Western states, and in five provinces of Canada.

Newell, Oliver, M.D., was one of the early settlers in Farnham, Province of Quebec, where he died at the age of seventy years. He was an allopathic physician and surgeon. His children were George, Seymour, Herbert, Charles, Warren, Cynthia, and Lucy. Herbert Newell was born in Farnham, P. Q., and is now a resident of West Shefford, P. Q., and is a hardware merchant. He married for his second wife Melvina Stone, daughter of George and Hannah Stone, of Stanbridge, P. Q., and his children are George, Addie, Ednah, and Charles H. The latter was born in Farnham, P. Q., January 5, 1861, and came to Swanton in 1879. He married Mattie L. Jewett, of Swanton, September 8, 1886. Mrs. Newell died August 29, 1890, at the age of twenty-six years. Mr. Newell is now a dealer in coal and a member of the firm of Jewett & Newell.

Percy, Ephraim, born in Troy, N. Y., died in Chateaugay, N. Y., at the age of about eighty years. He served in the War of 1812 with two or three of his sons. By his wife, Elizabeth, he had seven children, Ephraim, James, Samuel, Garret, Robert, Jemima, and Mary. His son Samuel was born in Schenectady, N. Y., in 1875, and died at the age of seventy-five. He married Laura, daughter of David and Anna (Smith) Beach, and died in Chateaugay, at which place his wife also died in 1865, at the age of sixty-seven. Her father was a captain in the war of the Revolution and drew a pension. Their children were Laura A., Samuel, Jackson A., and Orpha R. Laura Percy married Chauncey Smith, of Chateaugay, N. Y., son of Lines and Mary Smith, and is now a resident of Swanton.

Reynolds, John, was born in Alburgh, Grand Isle county, Vt., where he died at an advanced age. His wife bore him three children, Lorinda, Loraney, and Henry L. The latter died at Alburgh in 1837. He married Jane Sowles, of that town, daughter of Lewis and Mary Sowles, and had one son, Charles H. Reynolds, who was born in Alburgh in 1835, and came to St. Albans in 1854, where he was postmaster for three and one-half years. In 1875 he came to Swanton, where he now resides. He was elected postmaster of Swanton in February, 1887. Mr. Reynolds married Alice H. Blake, of Swanton, September, 7, 1876, and their children are Arthur H. and Carlos C. He served in the late war in Company I, Tenth Vermont Volunteers, and was promoted to quartermaster-sergeant, to quartermaster, to captain, and to adjutant quartermaster volunteers, being discharged in December, 1865. He has served as selectman and as justice of the peace in Swanton each two years.

Rich, Charles Wright, who lived for fifty years on his farm in Swanton, Vt., midway between St. Albans and Swanton villages, came here from Richville, in the town of Shoreham, Vt., in 1840. He was the son of Judge Davis Rich and the grandson of Charles Rich, the latter of whom had come among the pioneers to Shoreham with his father and uncle from Warwick, Mass., in 1785, and who was a member of Congress from 1813 until his death in 1824. Charles W. Rich was born March 29, 1817, and died August 27, 1889. In 1836 he graduated from the University of Vermont (where he was a classmate of Bishop Bissell, and a college mate of Alexander Mann and of Henry J. Raymond), and afterwards taught school in Plattsburgh and practiced civil engineering, during which time he helped survey a line for a railroad projected through the wilderness in the northeastern part of New York state, but which was never built. Impelled by a fondness for country life, which he always retained, he determined to devote himself to farming, and after some time spent in searching for a locality commend-



ing itself to his taste, in surroundings of natural beauty, he bought the farm of Dea. Benjamin Fay. In 1847, having found thereon an abundant store of lime rock, he built kilns and commenced burning lime for sale to his neighbors, his trade extending through the county. Four years later the Vermont Central Railroad was built, and its course lying through his farm the new facilities for transportation brought additional trade, and a few years later lime burning had become his principal vocation, although he always preferred to be styled a farmer, and made various additions to his original farm from time to time. He was very active in business, for in addition to the lime burning he established and ran for a number of years barrel stock and shingle-mills in Ellenburgh and Mooers, N. Y., and was the first in this part of the country to engage in pressing and shipping hay. Subsequently he ran hay presses in Canada, and engaged in the manufacture of straw paper at Au Sable Chasm, N. Y. He never aspired to public office, and discouraged his friends from using his name in connection with politics, although he took an active interest in all matters of public good, and contributed freely to public and private charities. He was an unusually kind hearted and genial man, and had a mind well stored with information, to which he added constantly by reading and study. His first wife was Julia E. Parker, daughter of John G. Parker, of Rochester, N. Y., whom he married in 1854, and by her had two children, Charles and John Parker. In 1863 he married Mrs. Louisa H. Hayden, daughter of Benjamin R. Harwood, of Boston, by whom he also had two children, Ellen Harwood and Robert Davis. His second wife, with John P. and Ellen H., still survive him.

Rich, Joseph, was born in St. Johns, P. Q., and in 1883 came to Swanton, where he died in 1884, aged ninety-three years. He served in the English army and fought at the battle of Plattsburgh. He married Margarate Trombly, of St. Johns, and their children were Alexander, Margarate, Joseph, Rossie, Eliza, Julia, Mary, Louisa, and Edward. The latter was born in St. Johns, June 15, 1836, and came to Swanton in 1836, where he now resides. He married, February 3, 1859, Eliza J., daughter of Christopher and Isabella (Walton) Carr, of Stanbridge, P. Q., and their children are Christopher J., Nellie J., and Edward E.

Richardson, John, was born in Fairfax, Vt., March 7, 1792, and came to Swanton, Vt., where he lived several years, and died in Alburgh, Vt., at the age of seventy. His wife, Lydia Holden, was born August 7, 1794, and died May 24, 1850, at Fairfax. Their children were Lovisa, Amanda, Etta, Serena, Rosetta, Sarah, and Eli. The latter was born in Fairfax and died in Swanton, March 20, 1882, aged fifty-two. He married, in 1860, Lucia A. Lowell, of Fairfax, daughter of Joseph and Aura (Webster) Lowell. Mr. Richardson served nine months in Company K, Thirteenth Vermont Volunteers, and his widow, who now draws a pension, survives him at the age of forty-nine. She lives in Swanton and has an adopted daughter, Sadie, who married Oliver Kittridge, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., son of Luther Kittridge, and they have two children, Harry and Allen. Oliver Kittridge is now a conductor on the St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad.

Robinson, Stephen, came from Connecticut to Clarendon and from there to Swanton in 1800. He was born in 1760, and was among the early settlers of the town, being the first permanent settler on the farm in the northeast part of Swanton. He died February 19, 1843, aged eighty-three. He married Phebe Butler, who died in 1840, at the age of seventy-four. He lived on the farm until his death. His children were Stephen, Phebe, Eli, Dura, Isaiah, Hannah, Brown, Olive, Obed, and Warren. Brown Robinson was born in Clarendon, July 12, 1798, and married Sally, daughter of William and Martha (Keith) Orcutt, who were early settlers of the town. His children are William O., Caroline, Ambrose W., Amos, Sarah, and Horatio. The latter was born in Swanton, September 13, 1822, where he has been a life-long resident. He married, November 15, 1849, Harriet E. Keith, who was born in York, Livingston county, N. Y., a daughter of Edward and Chloe (Burnell) Keith, and his children are Lizzie E., Henrie H., Nettie G., and Eva M. He is now a resident farmer on the homestead farm of his grandfather, living in the



same house built in 1807. Nettie G. married Walter F. Jennings, of Baltimore, Md., and they have one daughter, Marion F., and are now residents of Boston, Mass. Edward Keith and his son, Edward, were natives of Chesterfield, Mass., and Edward, jr., settled in York, N. Y. He was born in August, 1783, and his wife was Chloe, daughter of Manasseh and Jane (Orcutt) Burnell. They had nine children, who were Roxanna, Alpheus, Edmund, Edward, Hiram B., Lewis N., Harriet E., Henry, and Mary J. William Orcutt came from Chesterfield, Mass., and was one of the early settlers of the town.

Royce, Hezekiah, born in Claremont, N. H., in 1774, came to Swanton in 1800, settling on Swanton Hill. He died in East Swanton in 1867, at the age of ninety-three. His wife, Polly Rhoda Royce, died March 18, 1848, aged seventy-two years. His children were Ruth, Harvey, Lyman, Jotham, Eliza, Jared C., and Harvey. The latter was born at Swanton Hill in 1803, and died at East Swanton, August 27, 1879, aged seventy-six. He married Mary A. Ives, of Salisbury, N. H., a daughter of John and Mary (Thomas) Ives, who was born December 20, 1812. Their children are Rhoda, Mary, Louise, Almira, Albert H., Martha A., Maryette, and Addie.

Royce, Jotham, was born in Claremont, N. H., and settled in Dickinson, Franklin county, N. Y., at the time of the War of 1812, where he remained until his death in 1877, at the age of ninety-three. His occupation was that of a farmer. He married Fanny Pierce, by whom he had four children: Albert, Edward, William, and Adaline. William Royce was born in Dickinson, N. Y., where he now resides, at the age of seventy years. He married Elvira Cady, of the same town, a daughter of Reuben and Eliza (Allen) Cady, and a descendant of Ethan Allen. His children were Mary E., Harriet, Angelo, Bella S., Sidney S., Rolla W., Celia, Willard R., Lillian B., and Albert P. Albert P. Royce was born in Dickinson, N. Y., November 2, 1847, and came to Swanton in 1872. He married, second, Mary Ann Chadwick, of St. Albans, Vt., daughter of Amos and Rhoda Chadwick, and had by her two children, Daisy C. and Hallie. His first wife was Addie F. Royce, of Swanton, Vt., daughter of Harvey and Mary Ann Royce. By her he had one son, Herman C., who now resides on the farm known as the Dr. Janes place. Mary Ann Royce survives her husband at the age of seventy-seven.

Sartwell, Jason, son of Jacob and Hannah, and a native of Vermont, came to Swanton in 1830, where he remained until his death, August 9, 1878, at the age of eighty. He was a farmer by occupation, and married Lydia Hunkins, of Fletcher, Vt., daughter of Moses and Hannah (Schedgell) Hunkins. She died August 10, 1879, aged eighty-six years. His children were Moses H., William, Leonard, Horace, Mariah L., Melvina M., and Mary E. The latter was born in Swanton, April 17, 1832, and married Thomas N. Bradley, of Williamstown, Vt., son of Eben and Mary Bradley. He died in 1875, in Williamstown, at the age of fifty-three. Their children were Addie M., Edward T., and Jesse L., the latter of whom was drowned June 15, 1883. Mrs. Sartwell married, second, William Honsinger, of Alburgh, Vt., a son of Emanuel and Mary Honsinger, who died August 10, 1883, aged seventy-seven. She survives him, and resides in Swanton, at the age of fifty-eight, with her daughter, Addie M. Bradley. Edward T. Bradley was born in Richmond, Vt., July 28, 1860, and married Abbie M. Blake, of Swanton, daughter of William H. and Helen Blake. They have two children, Ina J. and Mildred V. Mr. Blake is of the firm of Blake & Bradley, at Swanton village.

Smith, John, born September 27, 1769, in Connecticut, came to Underhill, Vt., where he died June 19, 1815. He married, January 1, 1797, Mary Rogers, who was born September 25, 1774, and died January 19, 1849. Their children were Eliza, born October 18, 1797; Augustus, born January 6, 1800, died January, 1835; Harry, born March 2, 1802, died June 16, 1887; Frederick, born June 29, 1804, died February 3, 1866; Joseph R., born June 8, 1806, died December 31, 1887; George, born January 15, 1809, died September 30, 1872; Charles, born August 29, 1811, died December 2, 1868; and Mary A., born November 2, 1814, died April 14, 1864. Harry Smith came to Highgate, Vt.,

in May, 1842, and died in Swanton. He married Almira Naramore, November 15, 1827, daughter of Justin and Bethia (Hawley) Naramore, of Underhill, and their children were Francis B., born January 30, 1829; Helen, born February 2, died May 19, 1831; Marcia E., born October 8, 1832, died November 25, 1833; Marcia E., 2d, born July 5, 1835; Mary, born July 9, 1837, died February 2, 1861; and Harriet, born May 23, 1843, died April 23, 1851. Mrs. Almira Smith survives her husband, and resides in Swanton, at the age of eighty-four.

Smith, Lines, was born at Athol, Mass., and came to Grand Isle, Vt., but finally moved to Phillipsburg, Can., and died in Brome, Can., at the age of ninety years. His wife, Mary, died at Phillipsburg, Can., at the age of seventy-five. His children were Abner, Asa, Henry, Chauncey, Lines, Lydia, and Lucy. Chauncey Smith, born at Grand Isle, Vt., January 6, 1808, moved to Alburgh, where he died at the age of eighty-two. In 1889, September 28th, he married Mary Steward, of Canada, and his children were Henry, Mary Ann, Barbara, Edward, and Charles F. Charles F. Smith, who was born in Canada, came to Swanton in 1867, where he now resides. He married Frances E. Keyes, of Swanton, daughter of William Keyes, and their children are Mary E., Lena, and Chauncey W. He is now the proprietor of Hotel Champlain at Maquam Bay, Vt., and proprietor of a sales stable and a dealer in carriages, sleighs, robes, etc., at Swanton. His mother, Laura A. Smith, survives her husband in Swanton at the age of sixty-six years. Edwin E. Smith and wife Martha are residents of Sacramento, Cal., where they have lived for sixteen years. Barbara Smith married A. J. Belle, of Swanton, son of William H. and Eliza (Whitman) Belle, and her children are Andrew J., Willis H., Clarence E., Frederick S., Edward M., and Charles F. The Hotel Champlain was built in 1877 by A. B. Jewett and O. M. Gallup (and owned by the Maquam Land Company) at the cost of \$100,000, including a farm of 750 acres of land. Edward Belle married Anna Belle Herrick, of Swanton, daughter of A. P. Herrick, April 9, 1890.

Snow, Barney, was born in Wales in 1808, and came to Boston, Mass., in 1884, where he died the same year at the age of seventy-six. He was engaged in the iron foundry business. He married Betsey Pitts, of Richmond, Vt., and his children were George, Elihu, Robert, James, Sarah, Jane, Gertrude, Emily, and Mary Ann. Elihu Snow was born in Lewis, Essex county, N. Y., October 3, 1845. He married Mary E., daughter of William H. and Mary (McChune) Hancock, May 14, 1867, and his children are George H., of the Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., William H., Ernest E., Susie M., and Eunice. He was educated at the common schools in New York and took a thorough Methodist Episcopal theological course. He commenced preaching at Gaysville in 1876, and later in Stockbridge, Windsor county, Vt., where he remained three years. From there he removed to Plainfield, where he remained three years, and thence went to Ludlow, where he was located three years. He then moved to Franklin, where he preached three years, and from Franklin came to Swanton, where he has labored two years. He enlisted in the late war at the age of eighteen, in Company K, One Hundred and Eighteenth New York Volunteers, for three years, and was honorably discharged at City Point, Va., February 6, 1866, from the Ninety-sixth New York Volunteers. He held the rank of principal musician. Rev. Mr. Snow has held the office of department chaplain of the G. A. R. of Vermont, and was chaplain of the House of Representatives in 1888.

Stone, David T., was born in Guilford, Conn., October 9, 1769, and his wife, Thankful Smith, was a native of Massachusetts. Mr. Stone came to Jericho, Chittenden county, Vt., where he lived several years, and died in Westford, Vt., September 3, 1845, at the age of seventy-six. His wife died in Underhill in 1834. Mr. Stone was a farmer. Their children were Hervey, Hiram, and Electa. Hervey Stone was a native of Jericho, and died in Swanton in 1887, at the age of eighty-seven. He married Eliza Smith, of Underhill, Chittenden county, Vt., a daughter of John and Mary (Rogers) Smith, and his children were John S., Mary E., Lucia E. (who died in New Jersey, aged fifty), Harriet M., and Henry M. The latter was born in Jericho in 1828, and in 1852 came

to Swanton, where he now resides. He married Olive Barker Sawyer, of Rutland county, Vt., daughter of Noah W. and Olive (Barker) Sawyer, September 4, 1851. His children are Charles H., of Minneapolis, Minn.; Emily O., also of Minneapolis; George B., a clergyman, of Baltimore, Md.; Edward S., a clergyman of Enosburgh, Vt.; Walter H., deceased; Arthur W., a law student in New York city; and Florence M. Mr. Stone has been justice of the peace ten years, and held many offices of trust in the town and county of Franklin. He was associated with F. Tarble in building the water works at Swanton. He has built two stores, and is an extensive dealer in lumber. His mother, Eliza Stone, survives at the age of ninety-two, and resides at Swanton.

Suter, Samuel, was born in Ober-Entfelden county, Aaran, Switzerland, where he lived and died at the age of eighty-two. He was a weaver by trade, and was twice married, his children being Andrew, who died in Switzerland at the age of seventy-three; Jacob, who died in New York city; and Andrew, who married Ann Kiburtz. Andrew Suter had the following children: Theophilus, Jacob, Henry, Anna, and Daniel. The latter, a native of Switzerland, was born March 16, 1837, and came to New York city in 1864. January 20, 1869, he removed to Swanton, Vt., where he now resides. He married Venera, daughter of Daniel and Elmira Walther, of Switzerland, and his children are Emil, Daniel, Henry T., Louis W., and Charles S. Mr. Suter is now a jeweler and a farmer in Swanton, where he has lived since 1869.

Thayer, Amasa, born in Massachusetts, came to Swanton from Bennington, Vt., in 1800, where he died at the age of seventy-four years. His children were Amherst, Polly, Sumner, Wheelock, and Clarinda. His son, Amherst, a native of Bennington, came to Swanton, where he died at the age of sixty-four. He married Barbara Cheney, and his children were Millicent, Amherst C., Wheelock S., Andrew M., and Lucy P. Wheelock S. Thayer, a native of Swanton, married, first, Julia Samantha Church; his second wife was Juliette Foster; and his third wife was Julia C. Kitts. He has one daughter, Mary A. Mr. Thayer has been a life-long resident of Swanton, and enjoys life at the age of seventy-four. He is a blacksmith and a farmer by occupation, and has been town clerk for thirty-four years, has served as justice of the peace for several years, and has held the office of town treasurer. He is a representative citizen and an enterprising man.

Tobin, Theobald M., a native of Weybridge, Addison county, Vt., is a son of William and Mary A. (Flannigan) Tobin, and married Sarah Chase, of Fair Haven, Vt., by whom he has three children, Phillip, Mamie, and Don. March 10, 1870, he started the publication of a weekly Republican sheet called the Swanton *Courier*, published at Swanton. This is a live paper, containing each week an interesting gist of well-edited news, a particular feature being his original caricatures and sporting notes. It has a circulation of 800 subscribers. Mr. Tobin is a successful editor; outspoken in all that tends to the development of local interests and the welfare of the community.

Warner, Isaac, son of Capt. John Warner, was born in Swanton, Vt., where he died at the age of about seventy years. He served in the War of 1812, and married Experience Allen, a relative of Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame. His children were John, Nelson, Hiram, Clark, Amanda, Experience, Polly, Isaac, and James A. The latter was born in Swanton, where he died at the age of sixty-eight. He was at the battle of Plattsburgh. He married Sarah Mix, of Stansted, P. Q., a daughter of Samuel and Mary Mix, and she died in 1870, aged sixty-eight. Their children were William P., Laura, Louisa, and Jerome B. Jerome B. Warner was born at Swanton, March 15, 1839, and married Louisa M. Warner, of New York state, daughter of Lyman Warner, and their children are Nettie, Allen, Edwin, and Van Buren W. The latter is a farmer and resides in Swanton on the homestead. William P. Warner was born in Swanton, June 27, 1824, and married, first, Julia, daughter of Isaac Comstock, by whom he had six children, viz.: Frank P., David, Mary A., Orlo C., Bertha F., and Lena I. His second wife was Violetta C., daughter of John B. and Jane (Donaldson) Mack, and by her he has had two children, Rolla A. and Ralph G. He is now a farmer in Swanton. Capt. John Warner was a physician, and served as captain in the Revolutionary war.



Wauzer, Hill, a native of Connecticut, died in New Hampshire. His children were John, Hill, Thomas, Jerusha, and Betsey. John Wauzer, also a native of Connecticut, came to Swanton at the time of the War of 1812, in which he served under General Wool, and finally settled in Fairfax, Franklin county, Vt., where he died at the age of seventy-eight. He married Jerusha Colburn, by whom he had eight children, as follows: Willard, Jay, Helen, Daniel, Alfred, Theoda, Lina, and John. The latter, born in Berkshire, Vt., in 1826, came to Swanton in 1848 as a section foreman on the Central Vermont Railroad. He married, first, Sarah Webster, of Troy, N. Y., daughter of Thomas and Sally Webster. His second wife was Jane, daughter of David and Jannette Lawrence. Mr. Wauzer served in Company B, First Vermont Volunteer Cavalry, enlisting September 16, 1861, and was honorably discharged December 31, 1863, at Stephensburg, Va. He re-enlisted the same day and served until August 9, 1865, when he received his second honorable discharge, this time at Burlington, Vt. He was present at the battles of Cedar Mountain, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness, Cedar Creek, Winchester, and Gettysburg, and was at Richmond at the time of Lee's surrender. He now draws a pension.

Wilder, Col. Ransom E., was born in Jericho, Chittenden county, Vt., in 1805. He was colonel of a militia regiment, and was a general merchant in St. Albans Bay for a few years, but finally moved to Sheldon, Vt., where he was a farmer for many years, and where he died April 13, 1860, at the age of fifty-five years. He married Harriet Fish, March 6, 1831, a daughter of Daniel and Sybil Fish, of Sheldon, Vt., who died at the age of fifty-three. They had eight children as follows: Harriet E., James E., Edgar, Daniel F., Alanson D., Allen D., Ellery J., and Hoyt R. Daniel F. Wilder served in Company B, Vermont Cavalry, and was commissary-sergeant. He was taken prisoner at Hagarstown and died at Finley Hospital, Washington. He had a hand-to-hand conflict with a Rebel officer, whom he shot to save his own life. Ellery J. Wilder served in the late war in the frontier cavalry suggested by the St. Alban's raid. Hoyt R. Wilder, son of Ransom, was born in Sheldon, Vt., October 2, 1848, was educated at Fairfax Institute, and was graduated from the University of Michigan and Detroit Medical College in 1869 and in 1870. In 1872 he came to Swanton, where he has since remained, practicing as general physician and surgeon. After his graduation he practiced for two years in Fairfield, Vt. He married Venia M., daughter of Joseph and Malvinea (Mansfield) Knowles, of Cowansville, P. Q., and his children are Herbert A., Henry L., Florence E., Annie G., and Howard Edgar.

Wood, Abraham, a native of Scotland, came to Chesterfield, N. H., where he died in September, 1838, at the age of seventy-two. He married Sarah Loren, of Sudbury, Mass. He was educated at Hartford, Conn., and was a Congregational minister under King George at Chesterfield, N. H. His children were Abraham, Loren, Cornelius, Rebecca, Mary, Sarah, and Flavilla. Cornelius Wood was born in Chesterfield, N. H., and died at the age of eighty-five. He married Fanny Doolittle, of Winchester, N. H., daughter of Benjamin and Editha (Field) Doolittle, and his children were Lucy, Stearnes, N. A., Loren, Fanny E., Cornelius E., Mary A., Sarah E., Eben D., Rodney T., and Benjamin D. The latter, born in Swanton, January 11, 1824, married Sophia E. Pratt, of Swanton, daughter of Allen and Asenith (Wait) Pratt, by whom he had these children: Allen A. and Edgar C. She died in Swanton, July 26, 1886, at the age of sixty-two. Allen A. Wood married Flora Redfield, of Kansas, daughter of J. C. Redfield, and has one daughter, Carrie E. They are now residents of Wichita, Kan. Edgar C. Wood married, first, Belle Janes, of Swanton, daughter of William and Calista Janes, and had one son, Charles. His second wife is Dora Gaylor, of St. Armand, P. Q., daughter of Orren and Mary Gaylor, and he is now a resident farmer in Swanton with his father, who has lived on the Laselle farm for thirty-two years. Fanny C. Wood married Royal S. Cushman, of Georgia, Vt., son of Salmon and Highley Cushman, and their children are Frances A., Phila E., and Alice L. Phila E. Cushman married Henry G. Hammond, of Dunbarton, N. H., son of Thomas and Hannah Hammond, and they have two children, Alice C. and Phila M. They are now residents of Burlington, Vt.



## CHAPTER XLI.

## FAMILY SKETCHES OF GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

TO enumerate all of the old and prominent families in Grand Isle county would in itself make a large and pretentious volume, while it would be practically impossible to give a genealogical sketch of all. We have been compelled, owing to lack of space, to limit these sketches to only those who have felt and manifested an interest in preserving the records of their ancestors. Sketches of many of the early settlers will be found in connection with the chapters containing the history of the respective towns. In this chapter biographical notices have been collected and printed of those whose descendants to-day form the business and social life of the stated localities.

## ALBURGH.

Bell, William, was born in Ireland and came in early life to Alburgh, Vt., among the first settlers, where he died at an advanced age. He married Elizabeth Duell, and his children were Orlando, Michael, William, Job, Elihue, Ralph, Taber S., Phoebe, Polly, Elsie, Ruby, and Jane. Orlando Bell was born in Alburgh, September 21, 1797, and died there October 27, 1882. He married Samantha Blackman, who was born December 28, 1802, and died August 2, 1880. Their children were Franklin B., born in Bombay, N. Y., Norman, Martin, Delia, Phoebe, Mary, Martha, Ada E., Helen A., and Calvin W. All but Franklin B. and Calvin W. were born in Alburgh. The latter was born in Bombay, N. Y., June 29, 1825, and came to Alburgh at the age of five years with his father, where he has remained up to the present time. He married Lydia J. Wyman, February 8, 1822, in Milwaukee, Wis., and their children are George W., Alice S., Emma T., Edna M., and Belle. Alice S. married, in 1880, Wilson Sawyer, of Boston, Mass., and their children are Bessie and Edna. Emma T. Bell married Frank P. Pray, of Alburgh, and their children are Nellie, Mildred, and Alice, now of Woodville, N. H.

Bremmer, George, was born on the ocean coming from Scotland to America, his parents coming to Ticonderoga, N. Y., in 1770. He served in the Revolutionary war, and was taken prisoner with his family by the Indians and carried to St. Johns, Canada, where he died. George, jr., left St. Johns in 1787 and came to Alburgh among the early settlers, locating in the eastern part of the town, where he remained until his death, in 1844, aged seventy-seven. His son, Thomas, married Catharine Bramer in 1823, located near his father, and died in 1850. His son George married Minerva Reynolds, of Isle La Motte, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Reynolds, and their children were George W., Arthur R., and Cora. He is now proprietor of the Atlantic Hotel at Alburgh, which he has kept for nine years. He has served as justice of the peace nine years, and has held other offices of trust. He is also foreman for the railroad in the construction of bridges.

Cheeseman, William, was born in Kent, England, and came to Canada in 1837, removing thence to Chazy, Clinton county, N. Y., where he remained until his death in 1871, aged seventy-nine. He was a farmer by occupation, and married Ann Eddie, of Kent, England, daughter of Stephen and Maryam Eddie, and their children were Sarah, Maryam, John, George, William, Jane, Alfred, and Frederick G. The latter was born in Kent, England, July 13, 1830, and came to Canada with his father at the age of seven years, and thence to Alburgh in 1887, where he now resides. He married, in 1854, Lovina D. Dewey, of Sabrevois, P. Q., daughter of Silas and Mary (Miller) Dewey, and their children are Silas W., Aaron A., Wealthy P., William McG., Frederick A., and Bertha J. Capt. Silas H. White, a native of New York, was born in 1793, at Fort Ann, Washington county, N. Y., and died at Sabrevois, P. Q., at the age of ninety-three years and eight months. His wife, a native of Ireland, died at the above place in Canada in 1857, at the age of forty-seven years.

Harrington, Hezekiah, of Connecticut, was thrice married. His first marriage was on October 1, 1793, to Prudence Kain, of Goshen, Conn.; his second was on October 18, 1807, to Sally Johnson, at Westford, Vt.; and his third was on January 6, 1824, to Rachel Owen, at Perry, Licking county, O. His children were Giles, Barney, Nelson, Sally, Harvey, Sylvester, and George. Giles was born at Barkhamstead, Conn., April 22, 1801, and died at his farm at Silver Lake, near Au Sable Forks, N. Y., November 22, 1873, aged seventy-two years and seven months. He married, December 24, 1825, Phoebe M. Dixon, of South Island, Vt., daughter of Thomas and Lydia Griffith Dixon, and his children were Henry, Armon, William A., Giles, jr., Hardy W., Edward F., Lee D., and Wyman C. His widow, Phoebe M., still survives him in East Alburgh at the age of eighty-one. Giles Harrington came to Alburgh in March, 1827, and opened a law office at Alburgh Center (then called Alburgh City), where he resided for many years. He later removed to East Alburgh, near Alburgh Springs, where he lived until his death. Mr. Harrington had been engaged in the practice of law as an attorney, principally in Franklin and Grand Isle counties, for about fifty years. He had an extensive practice, and was frequently consulted in doubtful cases, his knowledge of legal matters being clear and accurate, and his opinions on legal questions were regarded as sound and worthy of great consideration and respect. He was an honorable man—always advising clients to settle their differences rather than engage in litigation. He was emphatically a peacemaker. A writer in the Montpelier *Argus* thus truthfully does justice to his general character as a citizen: "To the sterling virtues and incorruptible integrity of Giles Harrington, our pen cannot do justice. He was several times elected as representative from Alburgh to the state legislature, and was also state senator and judge of probate. At different times he was candidate for lieutenant-governor, member of Congress, and also for presidential elector."

Harvey, Alanson H., was born in Swanton, Vt., November 12, 1839, and came to Alburgh while young. He married Mary M. Harris, of Stanbridge East, Province of Quebec, who was born April 17, 1837. She is a daughter of Alonzo and Phebe Harris. Mr. Harvey is now a general merchant at East Alburgh, where he has been engaged in business for twelve years. He is also serving as postmaster.

Harvey, Calvin, was born in St. Albans, Vt., in February, 1799, and came to Alburgh Springs in 1843, where he died October 25, 1877. He married, first, Almira Hicks, and second, Mary Hicks, and his children were Caroline, Sally, Julia, Alanson H., Silas, and Charles P. The latter was born in Swanton, Vt., March 25, 1829, and married Cordelia Donaldson, of Alburgh, daughter of Clarissa (Niles) Donaldson, and they have one son, David S. The latter was born in Alburgh Springs, Vt., September 18, 1862, and is now a general merchant at that place where he has been engaged in business for eight years. Charles P. Harvey is a blacksmith by trade. Mrs. C. P. Harvey is postmistress at Alburgh Springs.

Ladue, Samuel, son of John, was born in Alburgh, Vt., among the early settlers of the town. The family was of French origin,—Huguenots,—persecuted by the Catholics,

and driven to this country from France. He married Selina Newell, who died at the age of eighty in Beekmantown, Clinton county, N. Y. Samuel died at the same place aged eighty-three. Their children were Albert, Newell, Abram, Lorace, Sylvester, and Emeline. Lorace was born at Alburgh, Vt., and died in 1862, at the age of thirty-six. He was a wheelwright by trade, and married Martha Brown, daughter of James Brown, of Alburgh, and their children were Amelia, Emma, and Fred L. Fred L. Ladue was born in Beekmantown, N. Y., September 7, 1860, and married Nellie A. Young, of Alburgh, daughter of Nelson and Charlotte M. (Manning) Young, September 3, 1885, and they have one son, Glendon Y. Mr. Ladue graduated from the Albany Medical College in 1883, and commenced as a regular practicing physician and surgeon at Alburgh Springs, Vt., in April, 1883, where he has continued up to the present time with marked success.

Manning, Joshua, was born in Connecticut, September 15, 1751, and died in Alburgh at an advanced age. He came to Alburgh in 1787 among the early settlers, served in the War of 1812, and received a wound from which he never recovered. He was twice married, his children by his first wife being Joshua, Rebecca, Absolom, Harry, John, Thomas, Joseph, Richard, Gabriel, Elenora, and Margaret. Richard, a native of Alburgh, was born in 1793 and died in 1858, and was a life-long resident of that place. He married Lucina Darby, who was born December 25, 1798, and died September 18, 1856. She was a daughter of Jonathan Darby. Their children were James B., born March 22, 1816; Jane A., born January 12, 1818; Joshua S., born March 22, 1825; Phoebe, born November 17, 1829; Jonathan, born April 19, 1827; Albert W., born April 25, 1833; Gilbert, born March 1, 1837; Mary R., born September 6, 1839; George H., born August 1, 1842; and Allen, born July 30, 1822. The latter married, first, Louisa Darby, January 23, 1841, daughter of David and Rebecca Darby, and second, Julia A. Harver, February 16, 1854, daughter of Calvin Harver. His third marriage was to Mrs. Mathilde (Clark) Chamberlain, March 14, 1887. She was a daughter of Henry and Alice Clark. His children are Gilbert G., born August 19, 1841; Miranda G., born July 23, 1843; Asahel, born August 26, 1845; Hiram E., born October 30, 1847; George A., born March 2, 1850; and Rosette L., born July 8, 1852. Mr. Manning is now a resident on the homestead farm. He served as first lieutenant of the first company in town, formed at the time of the St. Albans raid, and was an orderly in the French war and received a land warrant for the same. Gilbert and Asahel both served in the late war and drew pensions. Mr. Manning has served as justice of the peace for twenty years, and held the office of side judge for four years, with numerous other offices of trust.

McCargar, Thomas, was born and lived until manhood, near Glasgow, Scotland, and came to Kemptville, Province of Ontario, Canada, as a farmer, where he died. He married Phoebe Beach, of Kemptville, Canada, daughter of Malvin Beach, and their children are Hugh, Henry, Benjamin, David, Tyrus, Milo, Betsey, Sarah, Mary, Nancy, and Phoebe. Hugh was born at South Gower, Canada, where the mother was temporarily moved on account of the War of 1812, but he lived and died at Kemptville at the age of fifty-six. He married Elmina Denmark, of New York state, daughter of Peter Denmark, and their children were Margaret, Myron E., Phoebe, and William D. Myron E. McCargar was born at Kemptville in 1848, and came to Alburgh, Vt., in 1873, where he now resides. He married Emma E. Eddy, daughter of John and Adaline Eddy, and they have two children, Merrill E. and William E. Mr. McCargar is now a produce dealer, in which business he has been engaged for seven years. He has held the position of selectman of the town for two years. He also owns a farm in Alburgh. Hugh McCargar was captain of a company of militia at the battle of the Windmill Point, Prescott, Canada, in the Canada Radical war in 1837, when the rebels from the United States were cornered in the windmill for refuge. He was among the men who captured and took them prisoners of war. Their leader, General Van Shoult, and several others were hanged before Queen Victoria commuted the sentence to banishment to Van Dieman's Land instead.



Mills, Samuel H., was born in Williamstown, Mass., July 6, 1779. His father, Abel Mills, served in the Revolutionary war, and soon after the war Samuel H. with his father moved to Colwell's Manor, P. Q., where Abel remained until his death, March 15, 1849. Samuel H. married Harriet Catlin, who was born April 1, 1791, and died March 17, 1876. She was a daughter of Wait Catlin, of Bedford, P. Q., and her children were Emaline A., born January 20, 1808; Adaline A., born October 2, 1819; Eleanor A., born July 5, 1813; James W., born August 18, 1816; Samuel H., born May 19, 1818; Reed M., born June 11, 1820; Minard E., born August 4, 1822; Elvira H., born August 16, 1825; Guy C., born July 19, 1828; Hamilton A., born November 7, 1830; and Charles L., born March 11, 1834. Hamilton A. married, first, Sarah J., daughter of Jeremiah Peck, of Troy, N. Y., and by her had six children: Henry W., William S., Frank H., Mary E., George B., and Mina D. He married, second, April 17, 1888, Mrs. Mary A. Pray, of Alburgh Springs, Vt., daughter of John and Clarissa (Clawson) Bowen. Her first husband, Fred C. Pray, died November 19, 1881, aged twenty nine. He was a son of David and Eleanor Pray. Mr. Mills is now the proprietor of the Mansion House at Alburgh Springs, a summer hotel of note, built in 1838, and with a capacity for accommodating 100 guests. This hotel is situated on the banks of the Missisquoi Bay at the head of Lake Champlain. He served in the late war in Company A, Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, for three years, participating in the engagements at Antietam, Fredericksburg, and South Mountain. He received an honorable discharge in 1863.

Morse, Louis, was born in the Province of Quebec, and moved to Newport, Vt., at the age of about eighty-five years, where he died about 1880, aged eighty-eight. His three children were Filander, Lewis, and Betsey. Filander was born in Newport, Vt., and died in Swanton in 1887, at the age of sixty years. He married Elizabeth Clark, of Swanton, and their children were Clark, Edson, George, Mary, Julia, Alida, Linnie, and Charles L. The latter was born in Swanton, and married Mary A. Bohannon, October 30, 1873. She was a daughter of Andrew and Ann (Gates) Bohannon, and was born in Alburgh, April 13, 1853. Their children are Merton C., born November 4, 1878, and Roy W., born July 3, 1882. Mr. Morse is now a resident of Alburgh, and is engaged in business as a farmer and a merchant.

Phelps, Abel, was born in Connecticut and served in the War of 1812 at the battle of Plattsburgh. He came to South Island at the age of twelve years, and died in Alburgh in 1860, at the age of eighty-five. He was a farmer, and married Mary Pelton, of Otis, Mass., daughter of Ephraim Pelton, and his children were Orange, Ophelia, Benager, Mix, Olivia, Marcellus, Sidney, and Marietta. Marcellus was born in South Hero, Vt., where he married, October 10, 1827, Euphrasia, daughter of William and Phoebe Ames Russell, who died in 1875, aged fifty-six. Their children were Eugene, Helen, Herbert C., Herman, Elizabeth, Phoebe, William, and Alice. Herbert C., a native of Alburgh, was born December 31, 1844, and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1874. He commenced practice as a regular physician and surgeon at Alburgh Center, where he is now located. He served in Company K, Eleventh Infantry Vermont Volunteers, designated also as the First Vermont Heavy Artillery, and participated in the battle of Cedar Creek. He was wounded and received an honorable discharge August 31, 1865, and is now drawing a pension. He has been in the government service for twenty-two years as lighthouse-keeper.

Reynolds, Capt. Grindle, was born in Ireland and early came to Grand Isle, Vt., from Connecticut, among the early settlers, dying there at an advanced age. He held many offices of trust in the town. His children were Jackson, Guy, William, Henry H., Mary, Sally, Betsey, and Julia. Henry H. was born at Grand Isle, in 1804, where he lived many years. He finally removed to Alburgh, where he died at the age of seventy-two. Mr. Reynolds represented the town and county in both branches of the legislature. He was three times married, his first wife being Ann E. Hyde, of Grand Isle; his second being Phoebe Landon, also of Grand Isle; and his third being Mrs.



Julia Boardman, of South Hero, Vt., daughter of John Landon. His children were John, Hardy, Charles, Ann E., and Maria. Hardy L. Reynolds was born in Milton, Vt., January 25, 1855, and married Annie E. Gallagher, of Alburgh, Vt., November 9, 1878, daughter of Joseph and Ann E. (Curtis) Gallagher. They have two children, Julia C., born November 19, 1879, and Annie R., born February 2, 1884. He is now a farmer and retains the homestead. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1884-86, and was elected state senator in 1890.

Scott, Darius, was a son of Lemuel (who died in Montreal, Canada) and Betsey Scott (who died in New York city). Both are buried in Fletcher, Vt. Darius was born in Fletcher, and died in Wolcott, Vt., in August, 1879, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was a farmer and drove a stage from Cambridge to St. Albans for twelve years, or until 1862. He married Olive, daughter of Artemas Larrabee, and his children were William F., Adelia M., and Marcus D. The latter was born in Cambridge, Vt., January 9, 1845, came to Alburgh, December 1, 1889, and married Helen M. Walbridge, of Wolcott, daughter of Ira and Martha (Morrell) Walbridge. They have one daughter, Minnie E., who married Henry A. Kusie, of Wolcott, and has one son. Mr. Scott served in Company E, First Vermont Cavalry, enlisting August 15, 1864, and was honorably discharged July 29, 1865, by reason of a gunshot wound through the left wrist at Columbia Furnace, Shenandoah Valley, Va., and on account of which he now draws a pension. He has held many offices of public trust, having been lister, justice of the peace in Lamoille county, and selectman several terms each. He has been commander of George P. Foster Post, No. 55, G.A.R., W.M. of Mineral Lodge, No. 93, F. and A.M., and is now deputy collector and inspector of customs at the port of Alburgh Springs, Vt. He is a farmer, and owns a farm of 110 acres in Wolcott, Vt. William F. Scott is now editor of the Barre *Enterprise* at Barre, Vt., being also one of the oldest printers in continuous service in Vermont. He learned his trade of Hon. E. B. Whiting, of the St. Albans *Messenger*, commencing at the age of seventeen years, he being now fifty-two. He married Abbie Hartwell, of Berlin, Vt. Adelia M. Scott married Harvey A. Rowell, who served three years in the Eleventh Vermont Volunteers, and now resides in Washington, Vt.

Vantine, Benjamin, a native of Germany, came to New York city with his brother, where they separated, Benjamin coming to Grand Isle, Vt., and from there to Chazy, N. Y., soon after the war of the Revolution, and among the early settlers. He cleared a fine farm, and with his sons, David and John, served in the War of 1812, at Plattsburgh and Sackett's Harbor. The British encamped on Mr. Vantine's farm, where they remained for several days on their way to Plattsburgh, and he never received payment for the supplies they bought of him. He died in 1825 at the age of ninety-three. His wife, Polly, bore him nine children: David, John, Joseph, Emanuel, Peter, Lizzie, Catherine, Dorcas, and Polly. Joseph was born in Grand Isle, Vt., and died in Chazy, N. Y. He married Sophronia Newman, of Milton, Vt., daughter of John and Huldah Newman, and his children are Jane, Catherine, Alvira, Anne E., Mary, George, and Peter. The latter was born at Chazy, N. Y., April 24, 1829, and married, first, Mrs. Leticia Sowles, daughter of Henry and Nancy Greggs, and his children by her were Hardy and Wyman. His second marriage was with Mrs. Phebe Sowles, daughter of Richard and Locina (Darby) Manning, March 18, 1869, who bore him one daughter, Lillie M. Mrs. Vantine's first husband was Charles Sowles, whom she married December 3, 1850. He died August 22, 1867. Their children were Edwin E., James, Frank H., Ira C., and Milford. Peter Vantine has been postmaster of Alburgh, Vt., for twenty-two years.

## GRAND ISLE.

Adams, Edwin, born August 27, 1831, is a son of Hector Adams, who was born at Burlington, Vt., in 1800, and married Laura Mariam, by whom he had eight children. Edwin Adams married Maria B. Tobias, November 4, 1853, who was born July 7, 1833. Her parents were Solon and Mary Tobias, life-long residents of Grand Isle. Solon was born June 11, 1793, and died September 17, 1874. His wife, Mary, was born November 28, 1795, and died March 6, 1873. The children of Edwin Adams are: Edna, born October 11, 1854; Ellen, born June 1, 1862, died December 15, 1863; Mattie G., born June 22, 1868; and Harry E., born December 11, 1869, died January 26, 1891. Edna married Homer E. Griswold, January 12, 1880, and their children are Fannie E., born July 28, 1882, and Ellen A., born February 11, 1886. Mr. Adams came from the town of Milton to Grand Isle in 1849, and engaged with D. E. Griswold as a clerk, but soon became a partner, and remained about a year. He then spent some time in Wisconsin with a company of railroad engineers and returned to Grand Isle in 1853, engaging in mercantile pursuits and in farming. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1859-60 and was sheriff of Grand Isle county in 1860-61. He went to Michigan in 1863, where he was employed for four years in farming and speculation. In 1869 he located permanently at Grand Isle, and has since been engaged in a general store and in farming. He has also been town treasurer, lister, justice of the peace, and assistant United States assessor.

Ladd, Lewis, born April 28, 1797, at Norwich, Conn., came to Grand Isle with his parents about 1800. He married Maria Hyde, February 28, 1842, and two children were born to them, viz.: Margaret A., born in December, 1842, and Alfred H., born February 23, 1848. The former married Wyman M. Gordon, March 23, 1863. Alfred H. Ladd married Jane White, March 18, 1885, and their children are Maria E., born August 5, 1886; Lewis Alexander, born June 5, 1888; and Margaret Isabel, born February 24, 1890. Lewis Ladd was one of four sons who worked together for several years and accumulated considerable property, which was divided about 1847, when Lewis became sole owner of the farm at Ladd's Point in the town of Grand Isle, where he remained until his death, January 21, 1867. His wife died in December, 1874. She was a descendant of an old English family of distinction and wealth, and upon the mother's side was from a family by the name of Dean. There are now in the possession of A. H. Ladd two pieces of antique furniture, a secretary and an old English sideboard, which were brought from England fully 200 years ago, and have always been owned by some of the family. They are well preserved articles, and excel in workmanship and finish.

## ISLE LA MOTTE.

Hall, Enoch, was born in Connecticut and in 1788 came to Isle La Motte, Vt., where he lived until his death in 1806, at the age of seventy. He was one of six families that settled in Isle La Motte from Guildhall, Vt., was one of the first three selectmen of the town in 1791, was a very active man in the interests of the community, and held many offices of public trust. He married Sarah Merrill, and his children were Nathaniel, Grace, and Elihu. The latter married Roxana Holcomb, and their children were James, Enoch, Hiram, Simeon, Ira, Laura, Carmi, Charlotte, Diana, Jeremiah, Mariah, and Lovisa. Carmi Hall was born in Isle La Motte and married Polly Pike, by whom he has these children: Ransom, Melissa, Ira A., Jerod P., Ellen M., and Allen M. Ransom Hall married Charlotte A., daughter of Dyer and Martha P. (Hall) Hill, and his children are Addis O. and Dyer H. The former is now a noted stenographer in Boston, and an inventor of a new system of phonography called Hall's Multum in Parvo Phonography.

Hill, Caleb, born at Granville, N. Y., came to Isle La Motte, Vt., about 1806 among the first settlers of the town, where he remained until his death in 1814. He was a hotel-keeper on the north end, and was shot by an American officer in the War of 1812 in his own house. He cleared several farms and owned a good share of the land on Isle La Motte at that time. He married Cynthia Strong, of Granville, N. Y., daughter of Seth Strong. Their children are Rhoda, Ira, Calvin, Nathan, Horace, Harry, Hiram, Caleb, Barbara, Maria, Charlotte, and Phoebe. Calvin Hill was born at Granville, N. Y., and came here with his father. He married Mercy Pike, of Isle La Motte, March 14, 1816, daughter of Ezra and Polly (Garlick) Pike, and his children were Dyer, Cynthia, Nelson, Calvin, Mercy, Phoebe, Henry, and Franklin. He died at the age of thirty-six on June 25, 1831. His widow, Mercy Hill, still survives her husband at the age of ninety-three, residing on the homestead—the oldest person now living on Isle La Motte. Dyer Hill was born on Isle La Motte in the same house where he has always lived, and is now seventy-two years of age. He married, first, Martha Hall, of Isle La Motte, daughter of Enoch and Hannah (Scott) Hall, and their children are Henry, Alice, Charlotte, Wilbur, and Julian. Henry and Julian graduated from the University of Vermont, Burlington, Henry being a lawyer and Julian a physician, the latter being located in Buffalo, N. Y. Dyer Hill married, second, Hannah Wait, of Isle La Motte, daughter of William and Betsey (Truman) Wait. His grandfather, Gardner Wait, drew a pension from his service in the Revolutionary war. Ezra Pike was also a soldier of the Revolution. Henry C. Hill was born in Isle La Motte in 1828, July 1st, and married Cornelia Scott, of La Motte, daughter of Harry and Cornelia (Wicker) Scott, July 1, 1852. His children are Elvira C., who married Dr. O. A. Holcombe, of Plattsburgh, N. Y., by whom he has one daughter, Jessie; Herbert E., who married Emma Chrystie, daughter of Rev. Robert Chrystie, and had two children, Edith C. and Hattie C., and died in 1882, March 10th; and Lena L., who, on August 19, 1885, married Frank H. Severance, now editor of the Buffalo *Express-Illustrated*, and by whom she has one son, Hayward M.; Arthur H., now in New York city; and May A., who married R. E. Houghton, June 9, 1889, and has one son, Roland H. Henry C. Hill has served as town clerk for two years, postmaster for sixteen years, was state senator in 1866-67, and has been a merchant for thirty-nine years. Arthur H. Hill married Kathleen W. Simons, June 22, 1891.

Holcomb, Jesse, was born in Connecticut and came to Isle La Motte, Vt., while young. He was among the first settlers of the town, and cleared a farm, where he lived until his death, at the age of seventy-six. He married Mehetable Winchell, and his children were Timothy, Martha, Amasa, Chloe, Spede, Timothy, 2d, Jesse, Electa, Mary, and Ephraim A. The latter was born in Isle La Motte, March 10, 1814, and married Mercy Hill, of Isle La Motte, who was born May 3, 1824, a daughter of Calvin and Mercy (Pike) Hill. Their children were Myron, Byron, and Mahlon B. The latter, a graduate of Burlington College, married Marcia M. Stearns, of Brasier, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., daughter of Nathan Stearns, and they have one son, Frank M. He is now a practicing physician at Keeseville, Essex county, N. Y. Byron T. Holcomb married Laura Duston, of Sun Prairie, Wis., daughter of Frederick Duston, and they have three children, Helen, Myron, and Frederick. Mr. Holcomb is now a resident of Chicago and Evanston, Ill., being engaged in a sugar refinery. He graduated at the University of Burlington. Ephraim A. Holcomb served in the Vermont legislature in 1842-43 and has held many offices of trust in the town.

Pike, Ezra, was born in Massachusetts, and came from Hoosick, N. Y., among the first settlers, clearing a farm on which he died at the age of about sixty-eight. He was a pensioner of the war of the Revolution and held many offices of trust in the town of Isle La Motte. He married Polly Garlick, and his children were Ezra, Reuben, Jesse, Jarvis, Jerod, Henry, Sally, Terza, Lucy, Emeline, Mercy, Polly, and Anna. Ezra Pike was born in Massachusetts and came to Isle La Motte with his father, where he died at the age of eighty-three, in 1873. He married Barbara Hill, of Isle La Motte, daughter



of Caleb and Cynthia (Strong) Hill, and their children were William, Preston, Emily, Mariah, Albina, Theresa, Mary, Mehitable, and Seneca H. The latter, born on Isle La Motte, September 13, 1816, married, first, Cynthia E. Hall, of that town, on March 2, 1840, daughter of Rev. Ira and Cynthia (Wait) Hall, and his children by her are Perry, Ambrose, Thererina, Seraphina, Ezra, Ira E., Seymour S., Sidney L., Fillmore, Linnie, and Merritt L. He married, second, March 24, 1888, Martha, daughter of Hiram and Susan (Hall) Hall. Mr. Pike has served as representative of Isle La Motte two terms, and has been justice of the peace for several years. He is now side judge, and has been constable twenty-one years. He was twice elected high sheriff of his county, and was captain of the first company organized in the town during the late war, the company being an independent one. Martha Hall married, first, Winfield S., son of Charles and Lucy (Barney) Carew, and had one son, Herbert L. (deceased). Mr. Carew died March 17, 1876.

Rochester, George, was born in Northumberland, England, and in 1819 came to Champlain among the early settlers, where he died in 1855, aged sixty-eight. He married Jane Yeman, of Northumberland, England, and his children were George, Waller, Thomas, Alexander, Nancy, and John. John Rochester was born at Champlain, N. Y., September 16, 1819, and married Nancy McGregor, of Alburgh, Vt., daughter of Duncan McGregor, and their children were Elenora and Elda A. He is now a resident farmer of Isle La Motte, where he has lived since 1865. He has been mate on a steamboat for twenty-two years. Duncan McGregor was present when Caleb Hill was shot, and helped to extinguish the fire as it caught from the shot.

Scott, Henry, a cousin of Gen. Winfield Scott, born near Albany, N. Y., November 24, 1763, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and came to Grand Isle county with Ethan and Ira Allen, his cousins,\* as one of the early settlers. He owned the southern part of the town, and died in March, 1833. He was a descendant of Cornelius Scott, who was a son of William and Sarah (Derrickson) Scott. The latter was a daughter of Cornelia Bogardus, who was a daughter of William Bogardus, who was a son of Annette or Anneke Webber Jansen, or Anneke Jans, who was a granddaughter of King William the Third. Cornelia's husband, Everordus Bogardus, was the first settled minister in New York city. Henry Scott married Christiana Rowley, and their children were Mary, born July 2, 1785; Attee, born September 14, 1786; Margaret, born April 1, 1788; Belinda, born August 19, 1789; Harry, born October 12, 1790; Christiana, born February 11, 1792; Simeon, born May 15, 1794; Hannah, born July 17, 1795; Cornelius, born April 28, 1797; Daniel, born July 8, 1799; Sullivan, born February 9, 1802; and Ethan, born March 12, 1803. Harry Scott married Cornelia, daughter of Joseph and Dolly (Knapp) Wicker. She was born in Hardwick, Mass., August 24, 1794. Their children are George, Maria, Harriet, Allen, Wealthy, Puillia M., Cornelia L., Anson, Amasa, and Elvira.

### NORTH HERO.

Blanchard, R. C., has resided in North Hero about thirty years. He was born at Isle La Motte in November, 1824, and spent several years in New York state, after which he returned to Grand Isle county. He married Mariette, daughter of John Truman, of Alburgh, in March, 1851, and they are the parents of six children: Wellington, Andrew, B. C., Annette, Helen, and George. B. C. and Annette reside in this town. The latter is the wife of Eldridge Hutchins and has two children. B. C. Blanchard is with his father on a stock farm of nearly 400 acres, where they make a specialty of fine horses and cattle.

Dodds, D. L., born August 18, 1865, resides on the farm which his father owned and occupied for many years. Mr. Dodds was educated at Barre and Burlington, Vt., and at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He is a successful farmer and a dealer in produce. His father, David Dodds, came from Scotland in about 1845, and settled at North Hero, where he



soon acquired property which he prudently and successfully managed until his death. He owned about 400 acres of land in the town, and his capacity for business led him into other pursuits, especially dealing in grain, etc., which also yielded him a large remuneration. He was one of the most active business men of the county. In 1857 he married Sarah J., daughter of Uriah and Mary Hazen, and they were the parents of twelve children: Mary C., born January 2, 1858, married J. H. Sternburgh; J. Watson, born April 23, 1859, died April 14, 1880; Emma J., born January 17, 1861, married R. E. Samson; Oscar H., born June 11, 1863; David Leslie; William R., born September 5, 1867; Helen M., born February 20, 1870; Warren C., born December 21, 1871; John H., born December 20, 1873; Walter W., born October 10, 1875; Solon A., born December 13, 1877; and Clyde R., born October 23, 1879. Mrs. Dodds died April 3, 1881, in her fortieth year. He married, second, Lettie Bennett, in April, 1885. One son, Stanley S., was born to them on March 14, 1886. Mr. Dodds died March 1, 1890, in his sixty-third year.

Dodds, Matthew W., son of James, was born November 7, 1854, and is a thorough and practical farmer. He married Sarah H., daughter of Jerome and Anna (Hazen) Hutchins, February 20, 1878, and four children have been born to them: Gladys A., born October 28, 1880; Anna B., born July 27, 1885; Glenford M., born April 23, 1888; and Babe, born August 26, 1890. James Dodds was born March 6, 1820, came to America in early life and located at North Hero. He was a well known and influential citizen, and a successful farmer and merchant. He died June 28, 1876. His wife, Mary (Herrington) Dodds, died April 3, 1883. Jerome Hutchins was a prominent citizen of North Hero, and held offices of responsibility, especially that of representative to the General Assembly. He died November 6, 1884, and his wife, Anna, July 10, 1883.

Hathaway, R. R., born at St. Albans Point, Vt., February 29, 1836, is a son of Hiram and Adaline (Tuller) Hathaway, of St. Albans, who were the parents of seven children, four of whom are living. R. R. Hathaway spent his earlier life upon a farm. He went to California in 1856, and spent several years in mining and in other pursuits. A few years after his return he located at North Hero, where he engaged in business in a general store. He has held the office of town treasurer for several successive years, was postmaster for sixteen years, has served as deputy sheriff, represented the town in the legislature of 1888, and has been county clerk of Grand Isle county since 1876. He married Elizabeth F., daughter of Joseph and Clarissa Evarts, of Georgia, Vt., in December, 1866. They have three children: Addie B., born February 11, 1865; Charles H., born in September, 1871; and Ray R., born February 5, 1885.

Haynes, Elijah, born at North Hero, May 23, 1803, was educated at Burlington, Vt., and became a physician, practicing in his native town for twenty-five or more years. He was many times elected by his native town to the different town offices, and was probate judge in Grand Isle county from 1853 to 1860. His first wife was Harriet Darrow, by whom he had one son, Benton, now a successful physician of Grand Isle. He subsequently married Polly Ann Darrow, who bore him these children: Mary, born July 18, 1840, married O. P. Knight, to whom was born these children: Fred L., Ernest, Abbie, Oscar, Custer, Waldo E., and Hardy. Mary died January 1, 1881, and Abbie died November 4, 1887. Moses, born November 23, 1847. William, born January 22, 1850. Elson, born in 1853, died in December, 1859. Jessie, born March 8, 1856, died June 8, 1881. Luman E., born October 9, 1860. William Haynes was educated at the common schools and at Bedford, Canada. He has held the offices of selectman at North Hero and judge of probate for Grand Isle county. He married Josie, daughter of Julius and Sophia (Frazer) Miner, October 4, 1875, and their children are Grace, Jay F., Chauncey W., Fannie A., Guy K., and Harry W. Luman Haynes married Edith Race, by whom he has one son, L. E. Haynes, 2d, and with his brother William occupies the homestead. A beautiful grove of maples and other trees, planted by Elijah Haynes about forty years ago, beautify the place.

Hazen, Joseph, came from Connecticut to North Hero in 1790. He had a family of eight children, six of whom remained in town and were useful and influential citizens. Uriah, the youngest son, resided upon the farm until his death. He was born June 5, 1786, and died May 30, 1879. His wife was Polly S. Honsinger, who was born at Alburgh, June 18, 1810, and died May 14, 1883. They were the parents of three children: Sarah J., born June 9, 1841, who became the wife of David Dodds; Uriah H., born September 21, 1845; and Ida M., born May 11, 1853. Uriah H. Hazen married Mary J., daughter of Christopher and Abigail Pillow, in 1866, and their children are Isa M., born June 6, 1867; Kate M., born July 23, 1871; Henry A., born March 23, 1873; Albert and Allen A. (twins), born September 4, 1875; Dan L., born December 16, 1876; and Rhoda L., born December 30, 1882. Isa M. Hazen married Ira Thorpe, March 1, 1887, and they have a daughter, Iva, born November 26, 1888. Uriah H. Hazen has always remained upon the farm of his father. He has been selectman, town superintendent of schools for four years, and justice of the peace for several successive terms. He is a man of strict integrity, a strong advocate of temperance, a great reader, and a deep thinker.

Hyde, Rev. W. H., born May 26, 1833, at East Highgate, Vt., was educated in the schools of Franklin county, and spent some time in the West in various pursuits. He left these interests thinking that a more useful life would better accord with his taste and judgment, and therefore engaged in the ministry, following this chosen work with the Methodist Episcopal church in the St. Albans district of Vermont for nearly forty years. He has spent several winters in Florida, where he has established a mission school for colored girls where they receive mental and moral training, and where they are also taught industrial pursuits. He married Rhoda J., daughter of Charles P. and Rhoda (Adams) Brown, of Eden, Lamoille county, Vt., in March, 1860, and they have two sons, George B., born March 1, 1863, and William B., born March 21, 1866. The former was educated at Bakersfield, Vt., and at the Vermont Methodist Seminary at Montpelier. He studied medicine and graduated from the Atlanta Medical College, Georgia, and from the Post-Graduate School and Hospital of New York city. He engaged in missionary work in Mexico under the auspices of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal church for nearly five years, and supplemented his gospel labors by giving gratuitous medical attendance to those for whom he labored, treating several thousand patients annually, among whom were several hundred cases of small-pox. Overwork and climate influence made it necessary that he return to the North, and he is now engaged in the gospel ministry and in the practice of medicine at North Hero. He married Aletha C., daughter of Charles E. and Abbie (Hunt) Halsted, of New York city, May 11, 1886. Their two children are George Edward, born at Tetzela de Ocampo, Mexico, March 9, 1887, and Charles Halsted, born June 5, 1890, at Belleview, Fla. Mr. Hyde is honorable secretary of the Egypt Exploration Fund Society, which has been so actively and successfully engaged in archaeological exploration in Egypt during the last two years. The Hyde families are of English descent, their ancestors coming to this country about 1700.

Tudhope, John, born at Paisley, Scotland, November 12, 1861, is the son of James and Mary Tudhope. His father emigrated to this country in April, 1865, and the family came about three years later. John was educated in the public schools of Grand Isle county by private tutors and at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He commenced business as a merchant at North Hero in July, 1886, and has been very successful. He has held the office of town clerk since 1887, and the confidence of his townsmen in his ability and integrity found expression in his being chosen to represent North Hero in the Assembly of 1890-91. He is recognized as a conscientious and able representative, and is ever zealous in the interests of his town and county.



# INDEX.

**A** BENAKIS, the, 28.  
 Aboriginal occupancy, 24.  
 Action of Congress in the land controversy, 83.  
 Acts of legislature authorizing railroads, 274.  
 Adams, Benjamin, 221.  
 Adams, Henry Clay, 237.  
 Adams, Josiah H., 255.  
 Advance on the Niagara frontier, 147.  
 Alburgh town, history of, 628.  
     chartered, 112.  
     organization of, 631.  
     town meetings, 632.  
     military history, 633.  
     smuggling, 638.  
     War of 1812, 639.  
     representatives, 641.  
     Alburgh Springs Depot, 643.  
     Alburgh Center, 643.  
     schools, 643.  
     Congregational church, 644.  
     family sketches of, 800.  
 Aldis, Asa, 222.  
 Aldis, Asa O., 226.  
 Algonquins, the, 26.  
 Allard & Burt, 443.  
 Allen marches against the Cumberland county militia, 81.  
 American House, the, 383.  
*American Journal*, the, 270.  
 Amherst, Gen., captures Ticonderoga, 55.  
 Aix la Chapelle, treaty of, 49.  
 Ancient village sites, 29.  
 Annexation to New Hampshire agitated, 80.  
 Armstrong, Theodore H., 444.  
 Arnold, Benedict, commissioned to raise troops, 91.  
 Arrowheads, illustrations of, 31.  
 Ashland, Ezekiel Augustus, 253.

Austin, Chauncey G., 245.  
 Austin, Hazard Perry, biography of, 684.  
     portrait of, 532.  
 Authorities of Vermont and Great Britain, first collision between, 131.  
 Avery's Gore, 20.  
 Ayers, Eugene Albert, 252.

**B** AILEY, Daniel, 543.  
     Bailey, Myron Winslow, 238.  
 Bakersfield town, history of, 513.  
     chartered, 110.  
     first town meeting, 514.  
     in the War of 1812, 515.  
     churches, 516.  
     schools, 517.  
     manufacturing industries, 520.  
     census, 521.  
     town clerks, 521.  
     representatives, 522.  
     Poor-House Association, 522.  
     gifts and benefactions, 523.  
     physicians, 524.  
     hotels, 525.  
     family sketches of, 731.  
 Ballard, George A., 239.  
 Ballard, Orris, biography of, 693.  
     portrait of, 576.  
 Bank of St. Albans, 364.  
 Battle between Abercrombie and the French, 53.  
     of Plattsburgh, 148.  
     on Lake Champlain, 97.  
 "Beach seal," the, 67.  
 Bedard, Spencer S., biography of, 729.  
 Beginnings of the War of 1812, 133.  
 Belcher, Joseph, 479.  
 Bell, Freeborn E., biography of, 704.  
     portrait of, 336.  
 Bellows Free Academy, the, 476.  
 Bench and Bar, the, 214.



- Bennington, battle of, 101.  
 convention, the, 66.  
 town of, granted, 62.
- Berkshire town, history of, 525.  
 chartered, 116.  
 settlement, 531.  
 population, 532.  
 military history, 537.  
 Berkshire Center, 538.  
 West Berkshire, 539.  
 East Berkshire, 589.  
 Calvary Episcopal church, 539.  
 Congregational church, 540.  
 schools, 540.  
 representatives, 540.  
 family sketches of, 734.
- Bingham, Elias, 544.
- Bingham, Leroy M., 549.
- Bingham, Royal T., 545.
- Biography of:  
 Austin, Hazard Perry, 684.  
 Ballard, Orris, 693.  
 Bell, Freeborn E., 704.  
 Blake, Hon. William Hamilton, 685.  
 Borley, Isaac Salter, 687.  
 Brigham, Josiah Fay, 718.  
 Brigham, Peter Bent, 694.  
 Brooks, Smith A., 682.  
 Brown, Capt. Stephen F., 705.  
 Dutcher, Luther Loomis, 708.  
 Gilmore, Charles C., 698.  
 Hall, Col. Alfred A., 690.  
 Haynes, James Madison, 689.  
 Hazeltine, Gen. Silas Berkley, 702.  
 Hotchkiss, Cephas A., 697.  
 Jenne, James Nathaniel, M.D., 710.  
 Jewett, Col. A. B., 688.  
 Jewett, Lieut. Erastus W., 683.  
 Kelton, Hon. Otis Nelson, 686.  
 Mason, Alvin H., 703.  
 Noble, Guy Chaplin, 714.  
 Norton, John G., 699.  
 Paige, Stephen Wilson, M.D., 692.  
 Rugg, Benjamin F., 712.  
 Searls, Oscar Smalley, M.D., 722.  
 Skeeles, Orin Green, 721.  
 Smith, Hon. John, 723.  
 Smith, Hon. John Gregory, 726.  
 Smith, Hon. Worthington C., 715.  
 Start, Hon. Henry Russell, 716.  
 Stiles, Hon. William Howard, 711.  
 Thayer, Wheelock S., 717.  
 Waugh, Theodore Rogers, M.D., 727.
- Blake, Hon. William Hamilton, biography of, 685.  
 portrait of, 344.
- Bliss, Frederic, 584.
- Board of Managers of the Vermont Central Railroad, 281.
- Borley, Isaac Salter, biography of, 687.  
 portrait of, 360.
- Boundary between New York and New Hampshire, 61.  
 lines defined, 87-128.
- Braddock's defeat, 51.
- Bradley, Andrew, 505.
- Bradstreet's forces sent against Fort Frontenac, 54.
- Brayton, William, 220-223.
- Brigham, Herbert F., 247.
- Brigham, Josiah Fay, biography of, 718.  
 portrait of, 324.
- Brigham, Paul, and family, 325.
- Brigham, Peter Bent, biography of, 694.  
 portrait of, 518.
- British fleet on Lake Champlain, the, 146.
- Brooks, Adonijah, 354.
- Brooks, Eleazer, 354.
- Brooks, Smith A., biography of, 682.  
 portrait of, 354.
- Brown, Alfred K., 251.
- Brown, Capt. Stephen F., biography of 705.  
 portrait of, 196.
- Buck, Gould, 470.
- Buck, Myron, 236.
- Burgoyne, invasion of, 78.  
 surrender of, 103.
- Burleson, George W., 247.
- Burr, Jabez, 505.
- Burt, Henry Adams, 236.
- Burt, Henry Augustus, 248.
- C**AMPAIGNS in 1759, 54.  
 Campaigns of 1775, 95.
- Campaigns of 1814, 145.  
 of 1863 and 1864, 177.
- Canada, invasion of, 93.  
 rebellion, the, 156.
- Canton Franklin, P. M., 680.
- Carpenter, Jonathan, 461.
- Carpenter, Silas Platt, 233.
- Cartier, Jacques, 38.
- Census of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, 155.
- Central Vermont Railroad Company incorporated, 291.

*Certain News of this Present Week*, 267.  
 Chaffee, Comfort, 535.  
 Champlain Chapter, No. 1, 304.  
 Champlain Division, No. 352, N. B. of  
   L. F., 388.  
*Champlain Reporter*, the, 268.  
 Champlain, Samuel, visits of, 40.  
 Chapman, Lemuel, 545.  
 Charters and grants of lands, 62.  
 Chase, Isaac N., 252.  
 Chief judges of the County Court, 219.  
 Children of old settlers in St. Albans, 322-  
   326.  
 Childs, George T., Camp, No. 36, S. of V.,  
   387.  
 Chittenden county, organization of, 17.  
 Chittenden, Thomas, elected governor,  
   78.  
 Civil list of Franklin county, 118.  
   of Grand Isle county, 125.  
 Clark, Daniel, 326.  
 Clark, Solon S., 255.  
 Close of the War of 1812, 154.  
 Colony, Josiah, 324.  
 Columbia Encampment, No. 1, 680.  
 Columbus, Christopher, discovery by, 38.  
 Columbus Council, No. 1, 306.  
 Columbus Lodge, No. 11, 308.  
 Commercial condition previous to the War  
   of 1812, 129.  
 Conflict between Vermont and British  
   authority, 132.  
 Congress petitioned, 82.  
   recognizes Vermont authority, 87.  
 Connecticut, province of, 62.  
 Conroy, Patrick, 634.  
 Consolidation of roads under the Central  
   Vermont Railroad, 294.  
 Construction of the Vermont and Canada  
   Railroad, 276.  
 Continental Congress, the, 74.  
 Controversy over land titles, 61-73.  
   with New York, 75-88.  
 Convention of governors and commanders,  
   50.  
 Conventions convened, 76-77.  
 Cook, Nelson, 352.  
 Corliss family, the, 459.  
 Counties organized, 68.  
   formed, 84-85.  
   erected under New York authority,  
   106.  
   of Franklin and Grand Isle organ-  
   ized, 114.

County Court, chief judges of, 219.  
   the first, 218.  
   seat located, 68.  
   -house, the first, 116.  
   of Chancery established, 217  
 Cross, Albert Parker, 244.  
 Crown Point, expedition against, 51.  
   taken by Seth Warner, 92.  
 Cumberland County erected, 68.  
   divided, 85.

**D**AILEY, Eli, 543.  
   Deavitt, John James, 233.  
 Dee, Hiram Post, 252.  
*Democrat*, the, 270.  
 Depredations of the Indians, 45.  
 Diploma granted by the old Medical Soci-  
   ety, form of, 263.  
 Division into counties, bill for, 79.  
   of counties, 108.  
   of Orange and Chittenden counties,  
   115.  
 Dorset Convention, the, 75.  
   action of, in 1777, 98.  
 Dutcher, Christopher, 353.  
 Dutcher, Daniel's children, 324.  
 Dutcher, Frederick & Son, 381.  
 Dutcher, Luther Loomis, biography of, 708.  
   portrait of, 708.

**E**AGLE Lodge, No. 67, 301.  
   Early explorations, 40-43.  
 Edson, George Edward, 250.  
 Edson, Henry George, 235.  
 Eighth Regiment, 181.  
   roster, 182.  
 Election for State officers appointed, 78.  
 Eleventh Regiment, 190.  
   roster, 191.  
 Ellsworth, Joseph, 545.  
 Empress Lodge, No. 1, D. of R., 680.  
 Englesby Lodge, No. 84, 303.  
 English and French, peace between, 28.  
   relations between, 44.  
 Enosburgh Falls, churches, 445.  
   M. E. church, 446.  
   St. Matthew's Episcopal church,  
   446.  
   St. John the Baptist church, 446.  
*Enosburgh Reporter*, the, 272.  
 Enosburgh town, history of, 417.  
   chartered, 111, 418.  
   settlements, 420.  
   first town meeting, 421.

Enosburgh town officers, 422.  
 clerks and selectmen, 424.  
 representations, 427.  
 Rifle Corps, 430.  
 Young Men's Total Abstinence Society, 433.  
 villages and hamlets, 434.  
 family sketches of, 738.  
 Christ's church, 436.  
 East Enosburgh, 436.  
 West Enosburgh, 437.  
 Bordoville, 438.  
 Samsonville, 438.  
 North Enosburgh, 438.  
 Enosburgh Falls, 439.  
 Expedition of M. Hertel, 45.  
 Expeditions against Quebec and Montreal, 46.  
   against the French, 51.  
   contemplated in 1758, 53.  
 Explorations and discoveries, 38.

**F**AIRCHILD, William Henry, 249.  
*Fairfax Advertiser*, the, 272.  
 Fairfax town, history of, 466.  
   chartered, 111.  
   town meetings, 467.  
   first deed recorded, 468.  
   clerks and treasurers, 469.  
   settlement, 469.  
   family sketches of, 746.  
   Buck Hollow, 470.  
   Christ's church, 471.  
   North Fairfax, 471.  
   M. E. church, 472.  
   Fairfax Falls, 472.  
   First Baptist church, 474.  
   M. E. church, 474.  
   Roman Catholic church, 475.  
   Congregational church, 475.  
   New Hampton Institute, 475.  
   Bellows Free Academy, 476.  
   Lamoille Lodge, No. 25, 476.  
   Gen. I. B. Richardson Post, No. 92, G. A. R., 477.  
   schools, 477.  
   soldiers, 478.  
   Eleventh Regiment, War of 1812, 478.  
   village of, 473.  
   in battle of Plattsburgh, 478.  
   representatives, 479.  
 Fairfield town, history of, 501.  
   chartered, 111.

Fairfield town, first grantees' meeting, 502.  
   first town officers, 503.  
   early settlers, 504.  
   family sketches of, 752.  
   Fairfield Center, 512.  
   St. Rocks, 512.  
   Pumpkin Village, 512.  
   North Fairfield, 512.  
   Norfolk, 512.  
   Shenang, 512.  
   Egypt, 512.  
   schools, 507.  
   Congregational church, 508.  
   St. Patrick's church, 508.  
   Trinity Episcopal, 509.  
   military history, 510.  
   clerks, 511.  
   East Fairfield, 512.  
 Family sketches of Franklin county, 731.  
   of Grand Isle county, 800.  
 Farnsworth, Joseph D., 220.  
 Farrington, Willard, 240.  
 Fay, Stephen and Jonas, sent to New York to negotiate a settlement, 70.  
 Fenian raid, the, 212.  
 Fifth Regiment, 168.  
   roster, 171.  
 Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Colored Regiment, 205.  
 First Brigade, 175.  
 First National Bank of St. Albans, 366.  
 First Regiment, 161.  
   roster, 162.  
 First Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters, 204.  
 First Vermont Cavalry, 199.  
   roster, 202.  
 Fitch, John Ashley, 241.  
 Fletcher town, history of, 541.  
   chartered, 111.  
   first town officers, 542.  
   settlers, 543.  
   churches, 545.  
   physicians, 546.  
   merchants, 547.  
   military history, 549.  
   representatives, 550.  
 Flinn, Edward B., 253.  
 Fort Chambly, capture of, 93.  
   Dummer, 42.  
   Edward, engagement near, 51.  
   Number Four, attack on, 49.  
 Forts erected, 42.  
 Fourth Regiment, 168.  
 France and England, treaty between, 46.

- Franklin county formed, 114-116.  
 buildings erected, 116.  
 topography of, 19.  
 towns chartered, 110.  
 in the battle of Plattsburgh, 151.  
 senators, 119.  
 chief judges of the County Court, 120.  
 assistant judges of the County Court, 120.  
 state's attorneys, 120.  
 judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, 118.  
 councilors, 118.  
 representatives in Congress, 118.  
 clerks, 121.
- Franklin County Bank at St. Albans Bay, 365.
- Franklin County Creamery Association, 382.
- Franklin County Grammar School, 362.
- Franklin County Herald*, the, 270.
- Franklin County Herald and Swanton Advertiser*, the, 271.
- Franklin County Medical Society, the, 262.  
 officers for 1890, 265.  
 present members, 265.
- Franklin County Republican*, the, 621.
- Franklin Academy, 491.
- Franklin and Grand Isle counties organized under New York authority, 18.  
 defined, 87.  
 during the Rebellion, 160.
- Franklin Journal*, the, 269, 271.
- Franklin Lodge, No. 4, 296.
- Franklin Mark Lodge, No. 12, 306.
- Franklin Messenger*, the, 269.
- Franklin Republican*, the, 269.
- Franklin town, history of, 481.  
 granted, 482.  
 first settlement, 483.  
 first town officers, 486.  
 changed from Huntsburgh to Franklin, 488.  
 Franklin Center, 489.  
 East Franklin, 489.  
 schools, 490.  
 Academy, 491.  
 family sketches of, 756.  
 Centenary Methodist church, 495.  
 Methodist church of South Franklin, 496.
- Franklin town, Methodist church of East Franklin, 497.  
 Congregational church, the, 497.  
 Baptist church, the, 497.  
 Catholic church, the, 498.  
 representatives, 498.  
 clerks, 498.  
 county officers, 498.  
 state officers, 499.  
 justices of the peace, 499.  
 lawyers, 499.  
 physicians, 499.  
 population, 499.  
 grand list, 499.  
 military history, 499.
- Free Masonry, 295.
- French and English, relations between, 44.  
 and Indian war, 28.  
 power ended, 57.
- Frontier Cavalry, 204.
- Frontier Lodge, No. 74, 302.
- Frontier Post, No. 70, 459.
- Frontier Sentinel*, the, 273, 465.
- Frontier Sentinel*, the, 465.
- Fullington, John, 542.
- Furman, D. G., 248.
- GATES, John, 324.  
 Gates, Morello S., 250.  
 Gates succeeds Sullivan in command of the American army, 96.
- Geographical and topographical, 19.
- Georgia Academy, 586.
- George, Alvah H., 253.
- General Assembly, the first, 78.
- Georgia town, history of, 664.  
 chartered, 111.  
 settlement, 568.  
 first officers chosen, 571.  
 manufactures, 578.  
 schools, 581.  
 highways, 581.  
 military history, 582.  
 clerks, 585.  
 representatives, 585.  
 Academy, 586.  
 Congregational church, 588.  
 Baptist church, 590.  
 M. E. church, 591.  
 Emmanuel P. E. church, 591.  
 family sketches of, 758.
- Gilbert, N. A. & Co., 443.
- Gilmore, Charles C., biography of, 698.  
 portrait of, 698.



- Gloucester county erected, 68.  
 Goff family, the, 463.  
 Grand Central, the (hotel), 384.  
 Grand Chapter R. A. M. organized at Rutland, 296.  
 Grand Isle county formed, 114.  
   erected and organized, 122-124.  
   county buildings, 124.  
   towns granted, 112.  
   chief judges of the County Court, 125.  
   assistant judges of the County Court, 125.  
   senators, 126.  
   state's attorneys, 126.  
   sheriffs, 126.  
   clerks, 127.  
   judges of probate, 127.  
   soldiers, 205.  
   topography of, 23.  
 Grand Lodge, F. and A. M., formed, 295.  
   re-organized, 296.  
 Grand Isle town, history of, 644.  
   chartered, 113.  
   settlement, 645.  
   first town officers, 647.  
   military history, 649.  
   churches, 651.  
   representatives, 652.  
   family sketches of, 805.  
 Grants made of Franklin county towns, 110.  
 Green Mountain Boys, 66-67.  
 Green Mountain Division B. of R. B., 388.  
 Green Mountain Division, No. 330, B. of L. E., 388.  
*Green Mountain Journal*, the, 273, 465.  
 Green Mountain Lodge, No. 1, 679.  
 Greene family, the, 223.
- H**ALDIMAND correspondence, the, 86, 104.  
 Hall, Col. Alfred A., 246.  
   biography of, 690.  
   portrait of, 246.  
 Hall, Bennett C., 247.  
 Harvey, Daniel A., 443.  
 Haswell Lodge, No. 39, 301.  
 Hawley, Abijah, 470.  
 Haynes, James Madison, biography of, 689.  
   portrait of, 328.  
 Hazeltine, Gen. Silas Berkley, biography of, 702.
- Hazeltine, Gen. Silas Berkley, portrait of, 522.  
 Henveel Lodge, No. 30, F. and A. M., 626.  
 Highgate and Franklin, topographical characteristics of, 21.  
 Highgate town, history of, 593.  
   chartered, 111.  
   settlement, 598.  
   population, 600.  
   military history, 601.  
   family sketches of, 763.  
   Highgate village, 605.  
   East Highgate, 607.  
   M. E. church, 607.  
   Congregational church, 608.  
   Catholic church, 609.  
   St. John's Episcopal church, 609.  
   representatives, 611.  
 Hill Chapter, No. 14, 309.  
 Hill, Merrill Jackson, 239.  
 Hogan, Charles P., 243.  
 Holyoke, Richard's children, 324.  
 Hotchkiss, Cephas A., biography of, 697.  
   portrait of, 584.  
 Hubbard, Hon. Samuel, 493.  
 Hunt, Stratton B., 489.  
 Hurlbut, A. R., Post, No. 6, G. A. R., 386.  
 Hurlbut, A. R., W. R. C., 387.
- I**MPLEMENTS of the Indians, 29.  
 Independence of the United States, 75.  
 Independent Order of Railway Conductors, the, 388.  
 Indian implements, illustrations, 31, 33, 35.  
   occupation and relics, 25.  
 Iroquois, the, 26.  
 Isle La Motte Lodge, No. 81, 309.  
 Isle La Motte town, history of, 653.  
   chartered, 113.  
   granted, 654.  
   named by the legislature, 656.  
   settlements, 657.  
   military history, 658.  
   marble industry, the, 659.  
   representatives, 660.  
   village of, 660.  
   family sketches of, 805.  
 Isle of Patmos Lodge, No. 17, 308.
- J**ANES, Jonathan, 219.  
 Jay, John, appointed minister to England, 136.  
 Jenne, James Nathaniel, M.D., biography of, 710.

Jenne, James Nathaniel, M.D., portrait of, 260.  
 Jewell, Willard's children, 324.  
 Jewett, Col. A. B., biography of, 688.  
     portrait of, 186.  
 Jewett, Elam, 534.  
 Jewett, Lieut. Erastus W., biography of, 683.  
     portrait of, 682.  
 Judges of probate, 121.  
 Judicial power of Franklin county, how invested, 117.  
     history, 214.

**K**ELTON, Hon. Otis Nelson, 249.  
     biography of, 686.  
     portrait of, 560.  
 Kendall, Alanson A., 444.  
 Kendall, Lucius C., 444.  
 Kendall, The B. J. Company, 441.  
 Kimball, Hamilton & Co., 443.  
 Kinsley, John, 543.

**L**ADD, Jed P., 254.  
     Lafayette Chapter, No. 4, 305-446.  
 Lafayette Commandery, No. 3, 307.  
 Lafayette Council, No. 7, 307.  
 Lake View, 349.  
 Lamb, James, 545.  
 Lamoille Lodge, No. 6, 298.  
 Lamoille Lodge, No. 25, F. and A. M., 476.  
 Lamoille Mark Lodge, No. 15, 306.  
 Lamoille River, 22.  
 Land titles, early, 61.  
     controversy over, 63.  
     granted by the French, 58.  
     grants of, early, 60.  
     granted by Gov. Wentworth, 62.  
 Lawrence, John, 444.  
*Le Protecteur Canadienne*, 271.  
 Lewis, John, 535.  
 Lexington, battle of, 90.  
 Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, 302-446.  
 Little, Peter, 352.  
 Locklin, William B., 251.  
*Loco-Foco*, the, 270.  
 Loop, Philyer, 221.  
 Lovewell, Robert's children, 324.  
 Lyon, Asa, 220.

**M**ANLEY, Allen H., 444.  
     Map of the Champlain country made by M. Angier, 58.  
 Marsh family, the, 324.

Marvin, Ebenezer, first chief judge, 219.  
 Marvin, Ebenezer's report of the investigating committee, 133.  
 Marvin, Dr. Ebenezer, 494.  
 Mason, Alvin H., biography of, 703.  
     portrait of, 400.  
 Masonic history, 295.  
 Massacre at Fort William Henry, 53.  
     at Westminster, 73.  
 McAllister & Green, 443.  
 McFeeters, Emmet, 250.  
 McGettrick, Felix W., 243.  
 Medical profession, the, 255.  
     society, the first organized in Vermont, 260.  
 Meeting of delegates of the colonies at Albany, 50.  
 Meigs family, the, 325.  
*Messenger and Advertiser*, the, 269.  
 Miles, Charles A., Lodge, No. 31, 679.  
 Military force organized, 66.  
     maneuvers in 1760, 57.  
     measures required to enforce the laws, 138.  
     militia engagements in 1756 and 1757, 52.  
 Miller, Mrs. Hugh, 448.  
 Mims, John H., 250.  
 Missisquoi Bank, the, 627.  
 Missisquoi Flouring-Mill, the, 443.  
 Missisquoi Lodge, No. 9, 299.  
 Missisquoi Lodge, No. 38, 681.  
 Missisquoi Railroad Company, 289.  
 Missisquoi River, 21.  
 Missisquoi Woolen-Mills, the, 443.  
 Montcalm, General, 52.  
 Montefiore, Joseph H., 245.  
 Montgomery town, history of, 551.  
     chartered, 112.  
     settlement, 553.  
     highways, 556.  
     village, 557.  
     topography of, 20.  
     family sketches of, 770.  
 Montgomery Center, 557.  
     manufactures, 558.  
     clerks, 561.  
     treasurers, 561.  
     constables, 561.  
     selectmen, 562.  
     representatives, 563.  
     first freemen's meeting, 555.  
     topographical, 552.  
 Montreal, campaign against, 94.

**N**ATIONAL Car Company, 381.  
 Naval engagement before Plattsburgh, 151.  
 Naval maneuvers in 1775, 97.  
 New Connecticut, 77.  
 Negotiations with Canada, 86.  
 New Hampshire Grants, condition of affairs on the, 64.  
 New Hampton Institute, the, 475.  
 Newspaper, the first, 267.  
 New York authority ceases, 88.  
     jurisdiction over Vermont territory, 59-65.  
 Ninth Regiment, 183.  
     roster, 184.  
 Noble, Guy Chaplin, 239.  
     biography of, 714.  
     portrait of, 372.  
 Non-intercourse act enforced, 143.  
 North American Indians, 24.  
*North American*, the, 270.  
 North Hero town, history of, 661.  
     settlement, 662.  
     first officers, 664.  
     highways, 665.  
     industrial interests, 667.  
     churches, 668.  
     clerks, 669.  
     representatives, 669.  
     family sketches of, 807.  
 Norton, John G., biography of, 669.  
     portrait of, 700.  
**O**DD Fellowship in Franklin county, 679.  
 Officers of the Vermont Central Railroad, 288.  
 Order of Railway Conductors, the, 388.  
 Organization of counties, 107.  
 Oriental Lodge, No. 88, 303.  
 Orton, Gideon, 480.  
**P**AIGE, Stephen Wilson, M.D., biography of, 692.  
     portrait of, 692.  
 Patriot war, the, 156.  
 People's Trust Company, 368.  
 Personal characteristics of Allen, Warner, and the Green Mountain Boys, 94.  
 Petitions for ratification of French grants, 59.  
 Physicians, list of, admitted to the Franklin County Society, 262.  
     of the several towns, 265.  
 Pipes, Indian, 37.

Pixley Post, No. 102, 447.  
 Plattsburgh, battle of, 148.  
 Pomeroy, Dr. Enoch, 491.  
 Port Washington, 351.  
 Possessions of the French, 44.  
 Post, Nathan Nicholas, 247.  
 Potter, Freeborn, 322.  
 Powell, Bradford, 460.  
 Powell, Capt. John, 461.  
 Powell, Edward Henry, 241.  
 Powers, David's children, 323.  
 Present bar of Franklin county, the, 233.  
 Presidents of Franklin County Medical Society, succession of, 264.  
 Press of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, 266.  
 Printing office the poor boy's college, the, 268.  
 Probate courts established, 217.  
 Proclamation of Cadwallader Colden, 63.  
 Progress of medical science, 256-259.  
 Puritans, landing of, at Plymouth, 39.

**R**AID, the Fenian, 212.  
     Raid, the St. Albans, 206.  
 Railroads, 273.  
 Rand, Jasper, 234.  
 Rebellion, war of the, 160-206.  
 Reciprocity treaty established between Vermont and Canada, 129.  
 Register of the Franklin County Bar, 229.  
     of the Grand Isle County Bar, 253.  
 Relics of Indians discovered, 25.  
*Repertory*, the, 268.  
*Repository*, the, 268.  
*Résumé* of the War of 1812, 153.  
 Revolutionary war, the, 74.  
     the period of, 90.  
 Reward offered for the arrest of Ethan Allen and associates, 71.  
 Richardson, Gen. I. B., Post, No. 92, 477.  
*Richford Gazette*, the, 273-465.  
*Richford Journal*, the, 273-465.  
 Richford Lodge, No. 18, 681.  
 Richford town, history of, 447.  
     first settlement, 448.  
     provisions of the charter, 449.  
     town meetings, 449.  
     grand list for 1799, 450.  
     representatives, 452.  
     business interests, 452.  
     village, 455.  
     East Richford, 456.  
     South Richford, 456.

- Richford town schools, 456.  
 churches, 457.  
 Second Baptist church, 457.  
 Third Baptist church, 458.  
 first Methodist class, 458.  
 Advent church, 458.  
 Protestant Episcopal church, 458.  
 family sketches of, 773.  
 Roman Catholic church, 459.  
 societies and orders, 459.  
 business interests, 464.  
 physicians, 464.  
 dentists, 464.  
 druggists, 465.  
 newspapers, 465.
- Robinson, Samuel, sent to England, 65.
- Rocky Point, 349.
- Rogers, Major's expedition, 55.  
 attack of, 56.
- Rogers, Rev. William, 462.
- Rood, Vernon D., 549.
- Rounds family, the, 464.
- Royce, Charles S., 463.
- Royce, Homer E., 228.
- Royce, John S., 463.
- Royce, Maj. Stephen, 223, 533.
- Royce, Stephen E., 250.
- Rublee family, the, 534.
- Rugg, Benjamin F., biography of, 712.  
 portrait of, 712.
- Rumors of war, 135.
- Russell, Thomas, 479.
- Rustedt, Harry E., 245.
- Rutland county, act establishing, 18.
- S**ABIN, Alvah, 584.  
 Sanderson, Ebenezer, 494.
- Savage, Gibson's, children, 324.
- Sawyer, Joseph's, children, 324.
- Schedule of physicians' prices established, 264.
- Schuyler, Colonel, attack of, upon French outposts, 45.
- Scott, Lemuel, 543.
- Searls, Oscar Smalley, M.D., biography of, 722.  
 portrait of, 606.
- Second Regiment, 163.  
 roster, 165.
- Second Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters, 204.
- Second Vermont Battery, 204.
- Seigniories granted, 58-59.
- Settlements, early, 61.  
 the first, 89.
- Seventeenth Regiment, 197.  
 roster, 198.
- Seventh Regiment, 178.  
 roster, 180.
- Seventy-six Lodge, No. 14, 300.
- Sheldon Agricultural Library Association, 625.
- Sheldon family, the, 617.
- Sheldon town, history of, 611.  
 chartered, 112.  
 early town meetings, 617.  
 Sheldons, the, 617.  
 clerks, 620.  
 Grace Episcopal church, 621.  
 Congregational church, 621.  
 M. E. church, 622.  
 family sketches of, 779.  
 Poor-House Association, 627.  
 mineral springs, 623.  
 hotels, 624.  
 raids, 624.  
 railroads, 625.  
 library, 625.  
 Henveel Lodge, No. 30, 626.  
 highways, 626.  
 bank, 627.  
 schools, 627.  
 town poor, 627.
- Sheldons, the, 617.
- Sheriffs, 121.
- Sisco, William, 492.
- Six Nations, the, 26.
- Sixth Regiment, 173.  
 roster, 174.
- Skeels, Orin Green, biography of, 721.  
 portrait of, 600.
- Smith, Capt. John, explorations by, 39.
- Smith, Edward Curtis, 249.
- Smith, Fuller C., 251.
- Smith, Hon. John Gregory, 234.  
 biography of, 726.  
 portrait of, 288.
- Smith, Hon. John, biography of, 723.  
 portrait of, 276.
- Smith, Hon. Worthington C., biography of, 715.  
 portrait of, 380.
- Smuggling operations, 128.
- Soule, Charles, 236.
- South Hero town, history of, 670.  
 granted, 671.  
 first settlements, 672.  
 first town officers, 674.  
 early ferries, 675.



- South Hero town, bridges, 676.  
 Keeler's Bay, 676.  
 churches, 677.  
 agricultural matters, 678.
- Sowles, Edward Adams, 237.  
 Sowles, Lewis, 221.
- Spafford, Capt. Broadstreet, 479.  
*St. Albans Advertiser*, the, 269, 272.  
*St. Albans Adviser*, the, 268.  
 St. Albans Bay, 350.  
   early settlers, 354.  
   M. E. church, 353.
- St. Albans Cold Storage Company, 382.  
*St. Albans Daily Messenger*, the, 269.  
 St. Albans Foundry Company, 380.  
 St. Albans Gas Light Company, 382.  
*St. Albans Herald*, the, 272.  
*St. Albans Home Journal*, the, 272.  
 St. Albans Hospital, 369.  
 St. Albans House, 384.  
 St. Albans Library Association, 389.  
 St. Albans Lodge, No. 31, 679.  
 St. Albans Point Creamery, 353.  
 St. Albans raid, the, 206.  
 St. Albans Steamboat Company, 352.  
 St. Albans town, history of, 310.  
   chartered, 112-312.  
   early settlement, 315.  
   town meetings, 317-318.  
   early settlers, 318.  
   grand list, 319.  
   first school district, 330.  
   early military organizations, 331.  
   during the War of 1812, 333.  
   Canadian rebellion, the, 338.  
   town's poor, the, 340.  
   in the Rebellion, 341.  
   raid, the, 343.  
   in the Fenian raid, 345.  
   centennial, the, 347.  
   villages, hamlets, and localities, 348.  
   family sketches of, 779.  
   clerks, 354.  
   representatives, 354.
- St. Albans Transcript*, the, 271.  
 St. Albans Trust Company, 368.  
 St. Albans village, history of, 355.  
   incorporation of, 357.  
   postmasters of, 360.  
   educational institutions of, 360.  
   banking institutions of, 364.  
   Warner Home, the, 369.  
   hospital, the, 369.  
   Taylor Park, 370.
- St. Albans village water supply, 372.  
   churches and church societies, 373.  
   Congregational church, 373.  
   M. E. church, 374.  
   St. Luke's P. E. church, 375.  
   Church of the Immaculate Conception, 376.  
   present business interests, 385.  
   societies and orders, 386.  
   libraries, 388.  
   Church of the Holy Guardian Angels, 377.  
   First Baptist church, 378.  
   First Universalist church, 378.  
   manufactures, 379.  
   hotels, 383.
- St. Albans Village Medical Association, 266.
- St. Francis Indians, the, 27.  
 Stanhope family, the, 459.  
 Stannard, Gen. George J., 161.  
 Stark, Col. John, and his brave men, 100.  
 Start, Hon. Henry Russell, 242.  
   biography of, 716.  
   portrait of, 242.
- State officers, the first, 79.  
 Steele, Daniel W., 253.  
 Stevenson, James, 492.  
 Stewart, William D., 246.  
 Stiles, Hon. William Howard, 233.  
   biography of, 711.  
   portrait of, 558.
- Story, Thomas, 480.  
 Stratton's Hotel, 384.  
 Streams and water privileges, 22.  
 Sturtevant, Ralph Orson, 241.  
 Sub-divisions of Franklin and Grand Isle counties, 23.  
 Superior Court established, 216.  
 Supreme Court established, 217.  
   judges of, 222.
- Swanton Courier*, the, 272.  
*Swanton Herald*, 270.  
*Swanton Journal*, the, 270.
- Swanton town, history of, 391.  
   chartered, 112.  
   topographical, 392.  
   settlements, 394.  
   first permanent settler, 395.  
   first town meeting, 398.  
   smuggling operations, 400.  
   family sketches of, 784.  
   manufactures, 403.  
   marble industry, the, 407.

Swanton town, tanning interests, 411.  
ship building, 414.  
hotels, 415.

*Synchronist*, the, 271.

**T**AYLOR Park of St. Albans, 370.  
*Telegram*, the, 269.

Tenth Regiment, 186.  
roster, 188.

Thayer, Wheelock S., biography of, 717.  
portrait of, 716.

*Theological Repository*, the, 667.

Third Medical Society in Vermont, 260.

Third Regiment, 166.  
roster, 167.

Third Vermont Battery, 204.

Thirteenth Regiment, 194.  
roster, 195.

Thurston, Dea. Peter, 543.

Ticonderoga, capture of, 75-91.

Towle, Reuben, 492.

Towns erected and organized, 110.

in Franklin county granted, 64.

Trade opened between Canada and bordering states, 130.

Treaty of amity, commerce, and navigation concluded, 136.

of Ghent, 153.

of peace between France and England, 46.

stipulations violated, 130.

Troops and equipments ordered, 142.

Truax, Elias, 495.

Tullar, Ornan's children, 323.

Tullar, Reuben's children, 323.

Tupper, Frederick S., 249.

Turner, Bates, 225.

Twelfth Regiment, 193.  
roster, 194.

**U**NASSIGNED regiments, 206.

Union between Vermont towns perfected, 84.

Union with New Hampshire towns, 80.

United States navy, 204.

troops stationed on the border, 139.

Unity Lodge, No. 3, K. of P., 387.

**V**ENTURE, the, 437.

Vermont a separate jurisdiction, 75.

Vermont admitted into the Union, 89.

declared to be part of New York, 65.  
named, 77.

Vermont and Canada Railroad Company incorporated, 274.

Vermont Central Library Association, 390.

Vermont Central Railroad Company, 275.

Vermont Construction Company, 380, 699.

*Vermont Farmers' Advocate*, the, 273.

Vermont Medical Society, the, 261.

Vermont National Bank of St. Albans, 367.

*Vermont Record*, the, 272.

*Vermont Republican*, the, 270.

*Vermont Sentry*, the, 272.

*Vermont Temperance Advocate*, the, 271.

*Vermont Transcript*, the, 269-271.

*Vermont Tribune*, the, 270.

Veteran Reserve Corps, 205.

**W**ALKER, Lewis, 323.

War between England and France, 48.

War of the Revolution, 90-105.  
of 1812-15, 143.

Warner Home, the, 369.

Washington county established, 84.

Water courses in Franklin county, 21.  
privileges, 22.

Watson, Charles Douglas, 252.

Watson, John, 325.

Waugh, Theodore Rogers, M.D., biography of, 727.

portrait of, 728.

Webster, John, 495.

Welden National Bank of St. Albans, 368.

Welden, the (hotel), 383.

Wentworth, Benning, commissioned governor, 61.

Westminster convention, the, 76.

Wetmore, Seth, 324.

White, John, 583.

Wilkins, Asa, 480.

Willard Manufacturing Company, 381.

Williamstown, attack on, 49.

Willoughby, Zerah, 220, 545.

Wilson, William Campbell, 227.  
portrait of 226.

Wilson, William De Forest, 237.

Windsor convention, proceedings of, in 1777, 99.

Witters, Chester W., 239.

Wood, Norman F., 548.

**Y**ORK county organized, 115.

Younger, George, 352.



